# THE BOOK of KNOWLEDGE

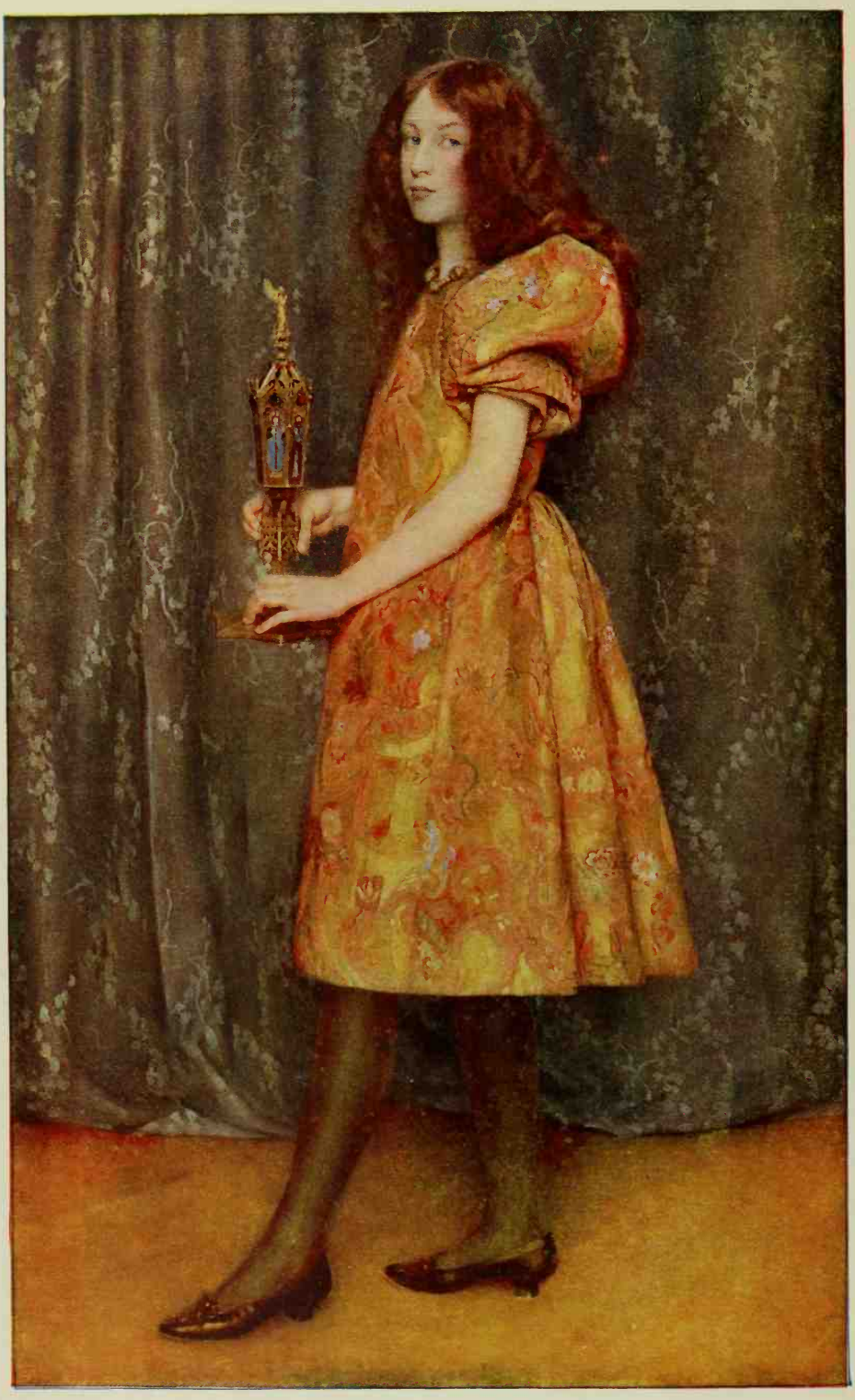
Set
$2

Kalbaugh Trucks
2315 Holly st.
Denver - Colo.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011

http://www.archive.org/details/bookofknowledgecmee00meea



## THE HEIR OF ALL THE AGES

In this beautiful painting, the artist, Mr. T. C. Gotch, has tried to picture the wonderful idea that a child of to-day is the heir of all the ages, inheriting all the treasures of learning and the achievements of the past.

# The Book *of* Knowledge

## *The Children's Encyclopædia*


EDITORS-IN-CHIEF

ARTHUR MEE
Temple Chambers, London

HOLLAND THOMPSON, Ph. D.
The College of the City of New York

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

JOHN H. FINLEY, LL. D.
Late President of the College of the City of New York
Commissioner of Education of the State of New York

DEPARTMENTAL EDITORS

All Countries
M. Alston Buckley

Natural History
Ernest Ingersoll

Plant Life
Edward Step

Book of Wonder
Arthur Mee

Familiar Things
Harold Begbie

Men and Women
Ernest A. Bryant

Our Own Life
C. W. Saleeby, M.D.

Famous Books
J. A. Hammerton

School Lessons
A. M. Skinner, B.S.

Poetry and Rhymes
A. Von Hartmann

Dominion of Canada
W. Peterson, D. Litt., LL. D.

The United States
Holland Thompson, Ph. D.

The Earth
Ivin Sickels, M.S., M.D.

Golden Deeds
M. Perry Mills

Stories and Legends
Edward Wright

Things to Make and Do
E. R. Sayre, B.A.


Volume XX


New York: THE GROLIER SOCIETY
London: THE EDUCATIONAL BOOK CO.

Text and Illustrations in this work are protected by copyright as follows:

Copyright, 1911, 1912, 1918, 1919, 1921, 1923, by THE GROLIER SOCIETY

Copyright, 1911, 1918, 1921, by THE EDUCATIONAL BOOK CO.

Copyright, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1918, 1919, 1921, 1922, by M. PERRY MILLS

Copyright, 1908, by AMALGAMATED PRESS, LTD.

Copyright, 1868, 1870, 1872, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1878, 1881, 1883. 1884, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1902, 1906, by TICKNOR & FIELDS, JAMES R. OSGOOD & CO., and HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO.

Copyright, 1874, 1880, 1892, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1904, 1908, by CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

Copyright, 1908, 1909, by THE CENTURY CO.

Copyright, 1897, by HARPER & BROS.

Copyright, 1906, by THE BAKER & TAYLOR CO.

Copyright, 1901, 1902, 1906, 1907, 1909, by H. C. WHITE CO.

Copyright, 1897, 1907, by THE AMERICAN BOOK CO.

Copyright, 1890, 1899, by JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY

Copyright by PHOTOGRAPHISCHE GESELLSCHAFT

Copyright by KEYSTONE VIEW CO.

Copyright by UNDERWOOD & UNDERWOOD

Copyright by BROWN BROS.

Copyright by BROWN & DAWSON

Copyright by B. L. SINGLEY

**The poems by Thomas Bailey Aldrich, Phœbe Cary, Ralph Waldo Emerson, Oliver Wendell Holmes, James Russell Lowell, John Greenleaf Whittier, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Edmund Clarence Stedman, Richard Watson Gilder, John Hay, Edward R. Sill, Bayard Taylor and Celia Thaxter included in this work are reprinted by permission of, and by special arrangement with, Houghton Mifflin Company, the authorized publishers of the Works of these authors. The poems by Robert Louis Stevenson, Eugene Field, Mary Mapes Dodge, Richard Henry Stoddard and Henry Van Dyke included in this work are printed by permission of Charles Scribner's Sons.**



# CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME

**This is a short guide only to the principal contents of this volume. It is not possible to give the titles of all the Poems and Rhymes, Legends, Problems, color pages, questions in the Wonder Book, and many other things that come into the volume; but in all cases the pages where these parts of our book begin are given. The full list of these things comes into the big index to the whole work.**


PAGE

THE BOOK OF THE UNITED STATES
- The Lost Colony of Roanoke . . . 6271
- The School Republic . . . . . 6387

THE BOOK OF FAMILIAR THINGS
- Ships and Sailors of Our Navy . . 6203
- Boring Through the Alps . . . 6259
- A Monster Ship of the Skies . . . 6276
- The Deserted Palace of Peace at The Hague . . . . . 6298
- Down in the Deep, Deep Sea . . . 6311
- How a Lock is Made . . . . . 6357
- How a New Power Dawned Upon the World . . . . . 6370
- The Precious Stones . . . . . 6377

THE BOOK OF WONDER
- Who Is the Man in the Moon? . . 6215
- How Does a Gyroscope Work? . . 6216
- Which Is the Bird with the Longest Tail? . . . . . 6217
- Where Were the First Lighthouses Built? . . . . . 6218
- Why Is a Lighthouse Called a "Pharos"? 6219

THE BOOK OF NATURE
- The Hunters of the Wild . . . 6241
- The Story of Your Dog . . . . 6319
- The Winter Sleep of Animals . . . 6371

THE BOOK OF CANADA
- The Dominion of Newfoundland . . 6293
- The Spirit of Canada . . . . 6345

THE BOOK OF MEN AND WOMEN
- Two American Pioneers . . . . 6249
- A Modern Wizard . . . . . 6349
- Scientists Who Have Saved Lives . . 6363

THE BOOK OF OUR OWN LIFE
- Jack's Fresh Air Supply . . . . 6231
- The Wonderful River of Air . . . 6307
- Jack's Wireless Telephone . . . 6353

THE STORY OF FAMOUS BOOKS
- Two Years Before the Mast . . . 6235

PAGE

THE BOOK OF STORIES
- The Stone in the Road . . . . 6283
- The Wonderful Friends . . . . 6284
- The Grey Terror . . . . . 6287
- Why the Swallow Builds on the Wall . 6290
- The Robber and the Monk . . . 6291
- The Man Who Broke the News . . 6291
- The Pair of New Boots . . . . 6291
- Stories Told in India 3,000 Years Ago . 6292
- The First Apple Dumpling . . . 6339
- The First Home, Sweet Home . . 6340
- When the Fire Went Out . . . 6342
- How They Got a Holiday . . . 6344

THE BOOK OF POETRY
- The Bard . . . . . 6299
- O Wert Thou in the Cauld Blast . . 6300
- The Bell of Atri . . . . . 6301
- The Miller of the Dee . . . . 6302
- I Saw a New World . . . . . 6302
- The Wild Rose . . . . . 6303
- The Moss Rose . . . . . 6303
- The Pretty Fisher Maiden . . . 6303
- Whither? . . . . . 6303
- To My Sister . . . . . 6303
- The Castle by the Sea . . . . 6304
- Rest . . . . . 6304
- The Erl King . . . . . 6304
- Little Verses . . . . . 6305

THE BOOK OF ALL COUNTRIES
- What I Saw at Pompeii . . . . 6221
- The Scattered Nation . . . . 6329

THINGS TO MAKE AND TO DO
- How to Play Football . . . . 6277
- Making a Set of Bookshelves . . . 6279
- The Mysterious Chinese Bat . . . 6280
- How to Mark Your Name on Fruit . 6281
- Flashing Messages at Night . . . 6281
- A Simple Entertainment for a Party . 6282

COLORED PLATES
- The Heir of All the Ages . . *Frontispiece*
- Types of Dogs from Many Countries . 6318
- Strong and Swift Breeds of Dogs . . 6320
- Hunting Dogs and a Few Pets . . 6326
- The Most Beautiful Precious Stones . 6376



Young Sailors Learning to Tie Knots at the Pelham Bay Station.

# SHIPS AND SAILORS OF A NAVY

CONTINUED FROM 6202

IN another part of our book we have told you some of the stories of the United States Navy while it was small and weak. There are many other stories of bravery and skill which we did not tell, but we cannot find space for them all. They would entirely fill our book. Now we shall talk a little about the navy to-day, when it is one of the largest and strongest in the world.

The ships in which Perry, Decatur, Hull and the rest fought were sailing vessels built of wood. They carried a great many guns, more than the largest battleships do now, but these guns were small, did not carry far, and were not very accurate. One of the smaller battleships of to-day would destroy any number of the best wooden ships of the War of 1812. They could hardly get near enough to fire a shot, and if by chance they did, they could not do much harm.

### THE FIRST BATTLE OF IRON SHIPS IN THE WORLD

You have read of the battle between the Merrimac and the Monitor in the Book of the United States. This was the first battle of iron ships in the world, and soon all the nations were building them. From this small beginning have come all the mighty battleships which cost so much money and can do so much harm.

Though the United States had a large fleet during the Civil War, after the war was ended the people wanted peace so much that the navy was neglected. It was thought that no foreign power would interfere with the United States, and the old wooden ships were allowed to rot. It had been found that vessels like the Monitor were not safe in a storm and few of them were built. For a time the United States did not have a single armored ship.

Men began to see that the United States would be helpless if attacked, and in 1883, Congress ordered four armored ships. Four more were ordered in 1885, and more ships were ordered every year after this. In 1890 Congress ordered three large battleships. Others were built later, and the work of the navy in the War with Spain convinced the country that we must have many more ships.

### THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF SHIPS IN A NAVY

There are many kinds of ships in a first-class navy, used for different purposes. We often speak of the great gray battleships as if they were all. These battleships are very important, and they cost more than all the others together, but in any navy they are few, compared with the whole number. Besides the battleships there are usually cruisers of several kinds, scout ships, gunboats, destroyers, torpedo boats,

Copyright, 1918, 1919, by M. Perry Mills.

submarines and submarine chasers, flying-boats, colliers, supply ships, hospital ships, tugs and others.

Let us look at the United States Navy. First to be mentioned are the battleships. There were forty of these at the beginning of 1918, and there are several more now, for the government has been building steadily for years. Some of these are old, and some are new. The newest ones are the most powerful, for they carry either more guns or else heavier ones. Such ships are several hundred feet long, and have very powerful engines which give all the newer ships a speed of twenty knots an hour, or more. The ship is protected above the water line by heavy plates of hardened steel, twelve to eighteen inches thick. They have eight to twelve big guns, and a large number of smaller ones.

One of these great ships costs at least $15,000,000, and some of them cost much more. It costs thousands of dollars to fire its big guns. It carries a crew of several hundred men. Ships differ so much that we can not give exact figures. The battleships are named for the states of the Union, as Wyoming, New York, and Oklahoma.

Next come the cruisers. There are several kinds of them. Generally we can say that a cruiser has lighter armor and fewer guns than a battleship, but greater speed. The idea is to have a ship which can get to the point of danger quickly and will still have power to damage the enemy. Some cruisers are named for states, but generally they are called for cities, as St. Louis, Milwaukee and Charleston.

### THE SWIFT DESTROYERS WHICH PATROL THE SEAS

One of the most important ships is called the destroyer, and got the name in a peculiar way. Years ago, when the torpedo first came into common use, small ships were built which fired torpedoes from the deck. Larger ships were built to fight the torpedo boats and were called torpedo boat destroyers. They carried torpedo tubes, and rapid fire guns also. They were so much superior to the torpedo boats that few of the latter are built now, but every navy has many destroyers.

The destroyers have no armor, but do have great speed. Some of them can make over thirty knots an hour. They are armed with three or four-inch guns, and carry torpedo tubes. They run errands, protect merchant vessels and look for mines and submarines. If they get the opportunity their torpedoes will sink a battleship. Their guns will smash a submarine, and if it submerges, they will drop depth bombs into the water where it went down, or where they think it has gone. The depth bomb is a steel case containing explosives, which can be set to explode at any depth desired. As you know the pressure of water increases with the depth, and since experiments have shown the difference the bomb is set to explode at a certain pressure. This bomb may destroy a submarine even if it explodes some distance from it. The United States destroyers are named for the naval heroes, as Porter, Sampson and Cushing.

We have already told you about torpedo boats. Now we come to the patrol boats, or submarine chasers. They are really scout boats, and can do good work against the old-fashioned submarines. The newer submarines carry guns on their decks, which are sometimes heavier than those of the patrol boat, however, and could easily destroy it. But the patrol boats can still be of much service.

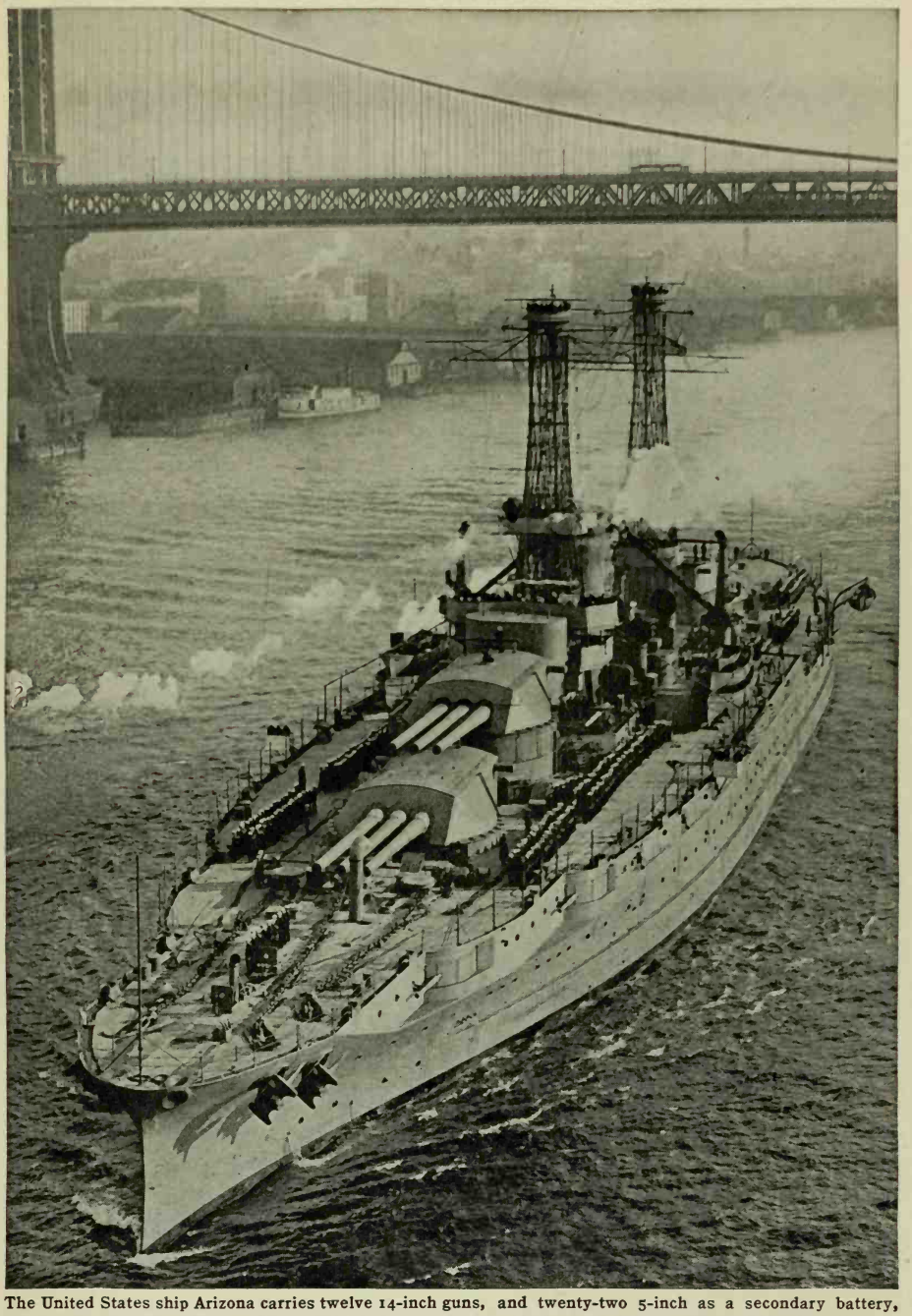
We have told of the submarines and of the flying boats in other stories in our book, and cannot tell more of them here.

A battleship uses a great deal of coal, but does not have much room to carry it. So we have colliers which carry many tons, and meet the battleships at some place agreed upon, or else stay with the fleet except when a fight is expected. Formerly ships were coaled by taking on coal in small bags, but the new colliers use derricks and scoops. Some of the battleships burn oil, and for them there are oil ships.

There is not much room for wounded on a warship of any sort, and they can not be looked after very well. So hospital ships are fitted up, to take care of the wounded from the fleet. Some of them have every convenience that a good hospital would have.

Besides these which we have mentioned, many vessels are needed in a well equipped navy. It must have tugs, supply ships, and often a vessel is fitted up as a workshop, where repairs too difficult to be made on a fighting ship may be done. One or more of these will go with every fleet.

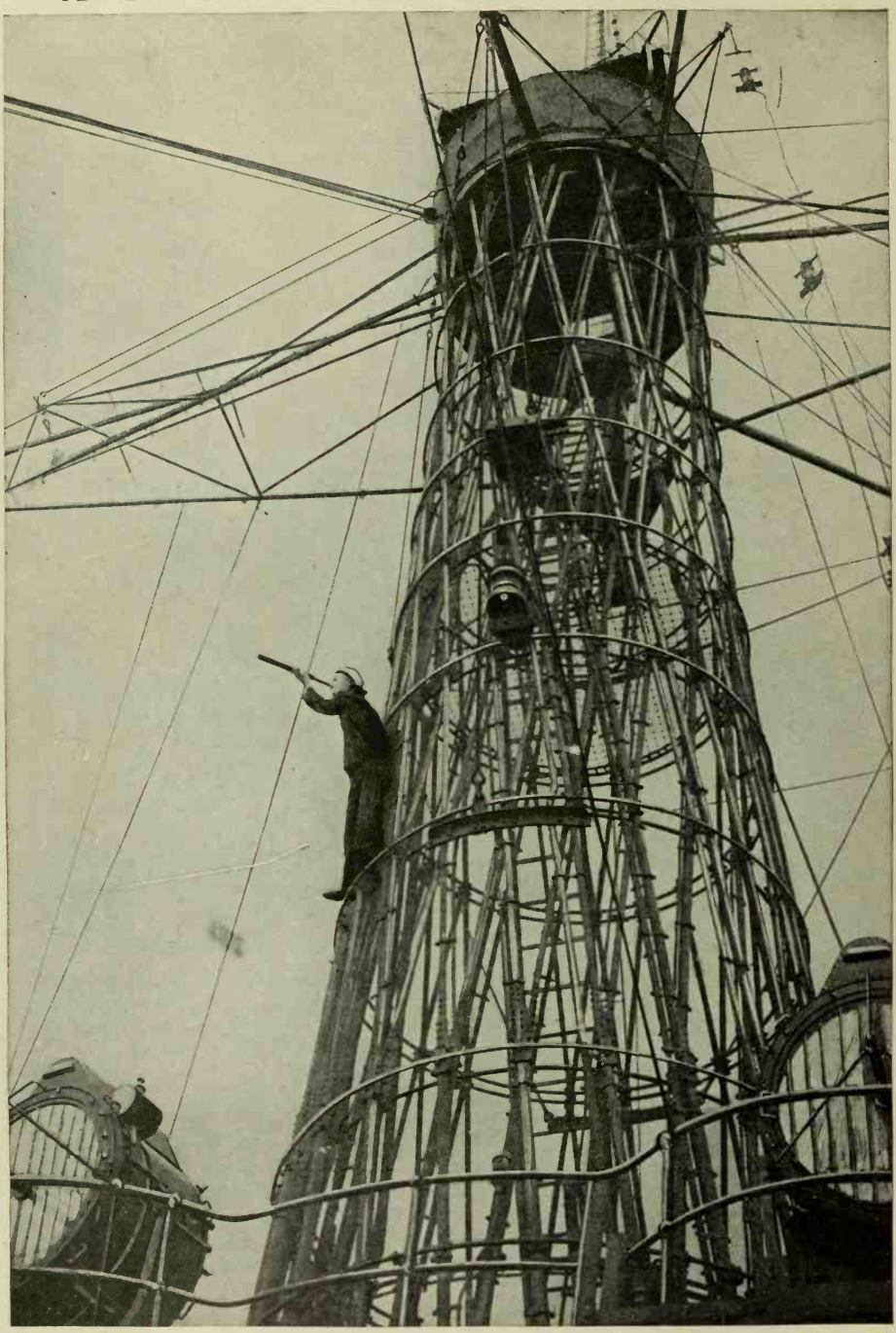
# ONE OF THE MOST POWERFUL BATTLESHIPS



**The United States ship Arizona carries twelve 14-inch guns, and twenty-two 5-inch as a secondary battery, besides four torpedo tubes. The shells of the great guns weigh 1,400 pounds. The horse-power is 32,000 and it was designed to make twenty-one knots an hour. It is said that some of the ships now building will carry 16-inch guns, which will throw a shell weighing 2,100 pounds a distance of twenty-two miles. There are six other vessels in the United States Navy of about the same power as the Arizona. We show some pictures of a sister ship, the Pennsylvania, including the heavy guns, which are so formidable.**

Pictures on pages 6205, 6208, 6209 from Brown Bros.

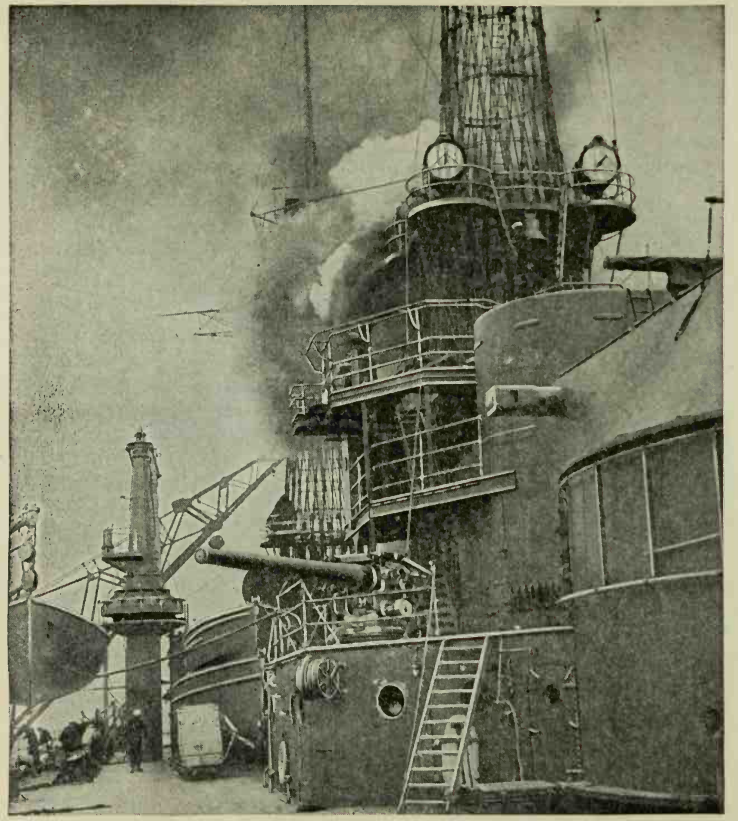
# A LATTICE MAST ON A BATTLESHIP



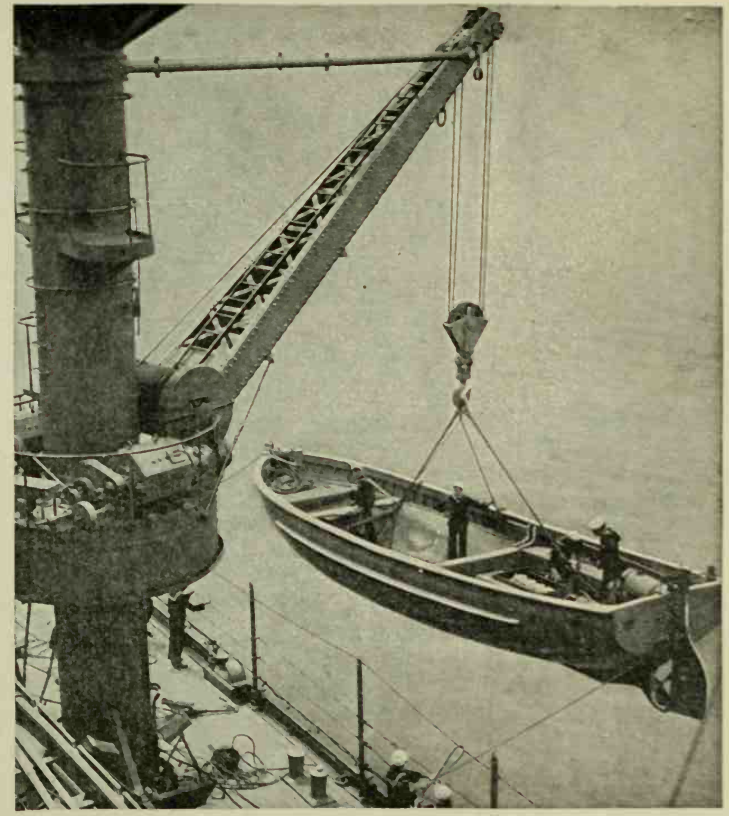
The battleships of the United States Navy have these peculiar masts, made of rods of steel firmly bound together, which are seen upon those of no other nation. Ladders inside enable the sailors to climb to the lookout or to repair the wireless and do many other things. Note the two enormous searchlights near the bottom of the picture. They can make the spot upon which they are turned as bright as day.

Pictures on pages 6206, 6207, 6212, 6213, 6214, copyright by Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

# THE GREAT BATTLESHIP IS PREPARING TO LEAVE



The Pennsylvania is getting up steam, preparing to depart. The engines are so large that this cannot be done all at once. Here you see the small boats stacked on the deck and one is hanging on the left. This is about the centre of the boat.



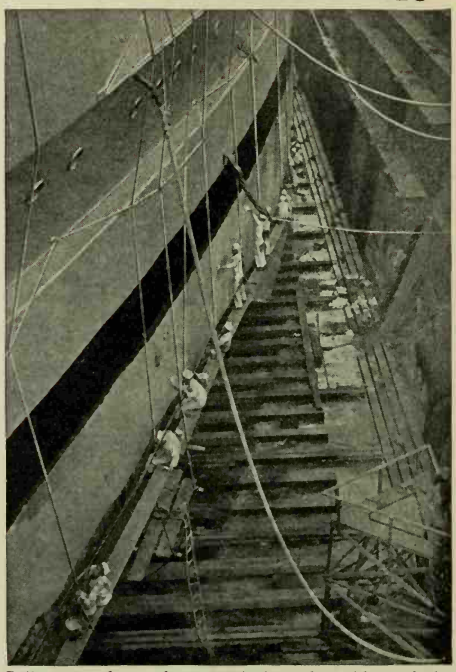
You see here a closer view of the derrick, which is lowering the tender into the water. It has been swung from its position on the deck and swung out over the water. A modern battleship is a very expensive mass of exceedingly complicated machinery.

6207

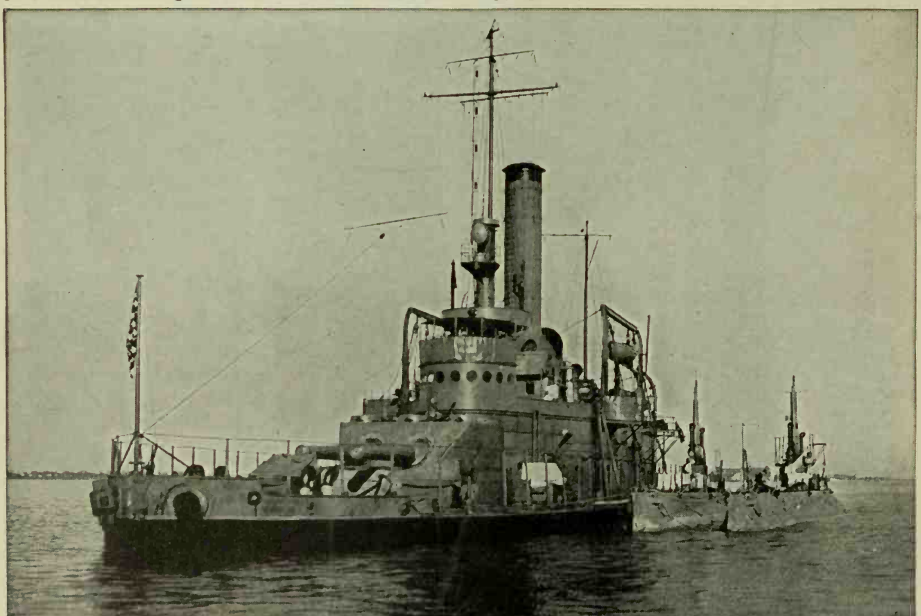
# FOES AND FRIENDS OF THE SUBMARINES




During the Great War the United States built a great number of swift wooden boats for use against the submarine. They carried a small crew, a light gun, and a machine gun. Steel boats were built also.

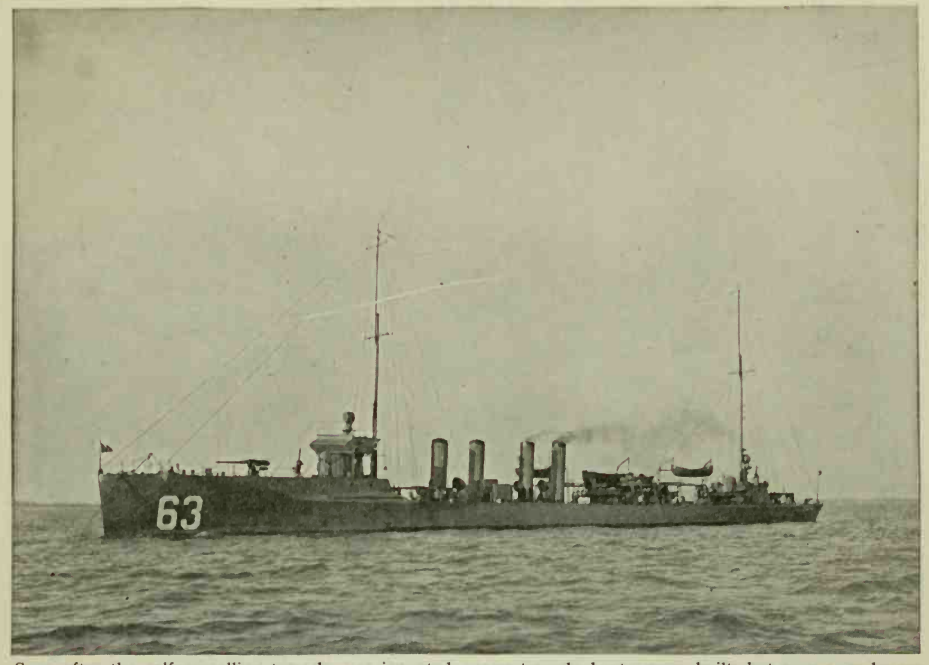


Sailors are here shown painting the sides of the immense Pennsylvania. This was done before she was finished, but battleships are often painted.
Copyright by Underwood & Underwood, New York.



Here is a "mother ship" with two United States submarines lying beside her. The mother ship carries supplies, fuel, spare parts, and has a complete forge and workshop, where repairs to the machinery of the submarines can be made. This mother ship was an old monitor before it was assigned to its present duty. It carries two 12-inch guns but is not suited for regular ocean duty as it lies too low in the water.

# ONE OF THE GREYHOUNDS OF THE SEA

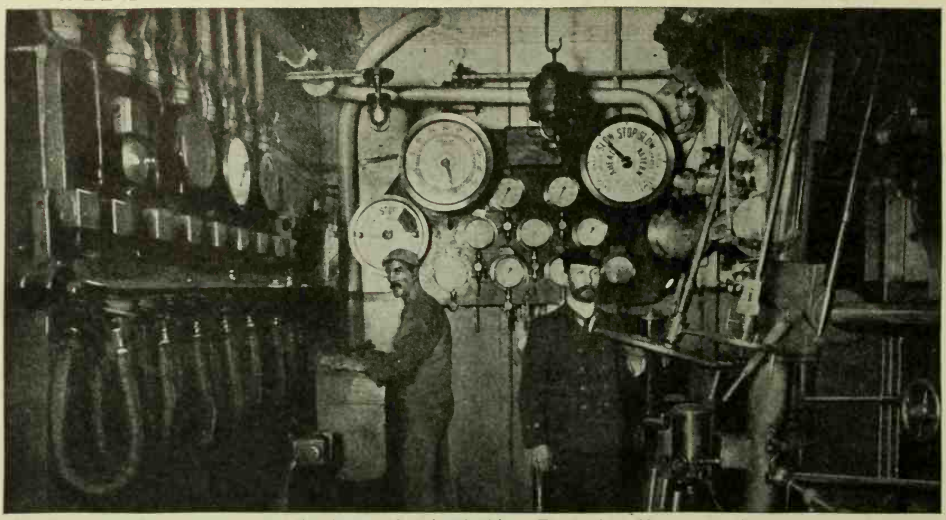



Soon after the self-propelling torpedo was invented, many torpedo boats were built, but very soon larger boats, called torpedo boat destroyers, took their places. This is one of many United States destroyers. It has a speed of nearly thirty knots, and carries four torpedo tubes and four 4-inch guns. Such boats are much dreaded by enemy submarines, both because of their speed and the accuracy of the fire of their guns.



Here we see sailors working on a torpedo, which is fired from the torpedo tube to the right. The explosive is in the nose of the torpedo, which we cannot see. The body of the torpedo contains the chamber for compressed air and the machinery which moves the propeller and guides it. The torpedo is shot over the side by compressed air, and then moves by its own power until it strikes or the air is exhausted.

# THE LIVING HEART OF A GREAT SHIP

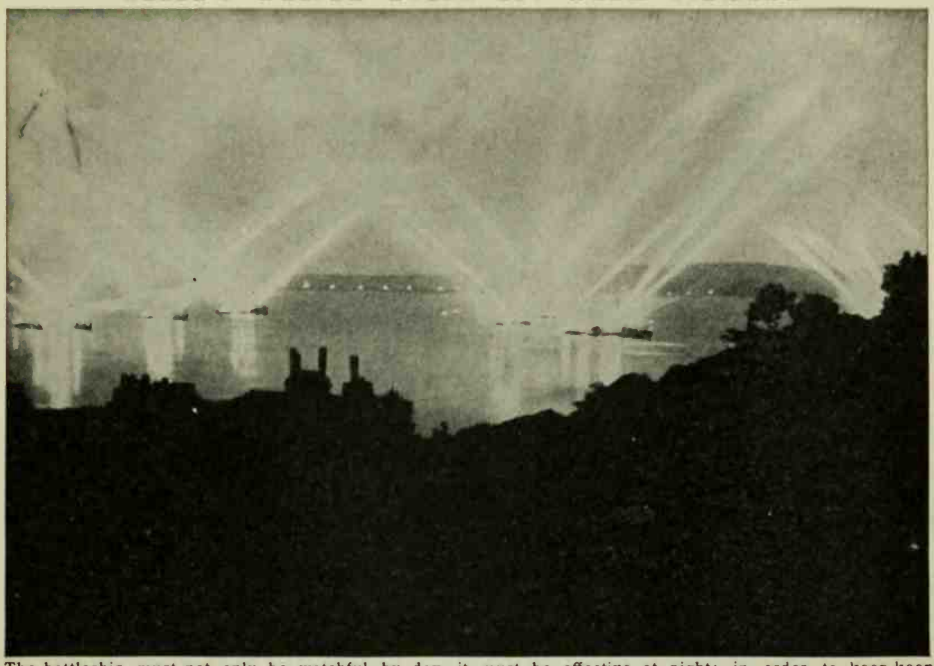


The great throbbing engines are the heart of a battleship. They give life to the floating giant and send it through the waves at the rate of more than twenty miles an hour. Here we see the engine-room.

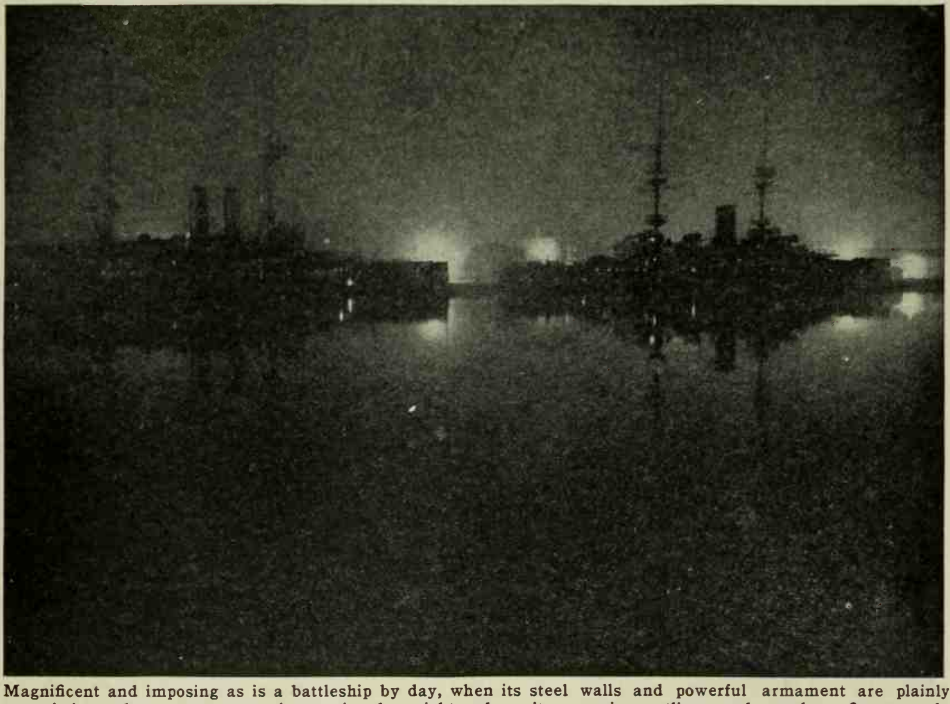


The engines of the latest battleships do the work of over 30,000 horses, and when they are moving the furnaces must be fed. This is the stoke-hole of a battleship, where the coal is shoveled into the furnaces.

# SHIPS THAT PASS IN THE NIGHT

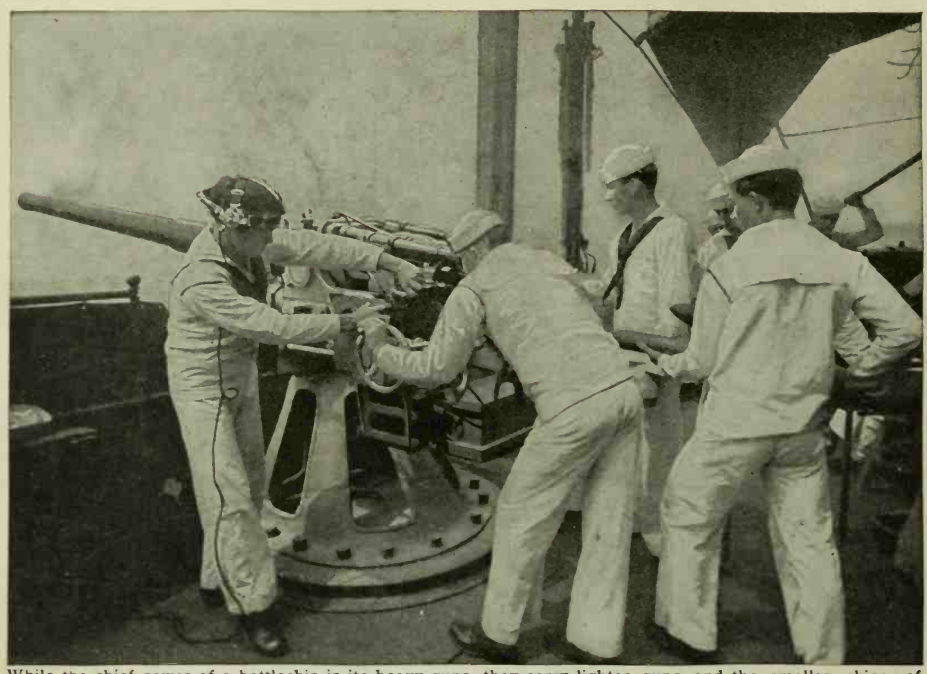


The battleship must not only be watchful by day, it must be effective at night; in order to keep keen look-out for enemies, it is fitted with wonderful searchlights that can be flashed in all directions. These lights are of many thousand candle-power and reveal quite distinctly places and objects miles distant.

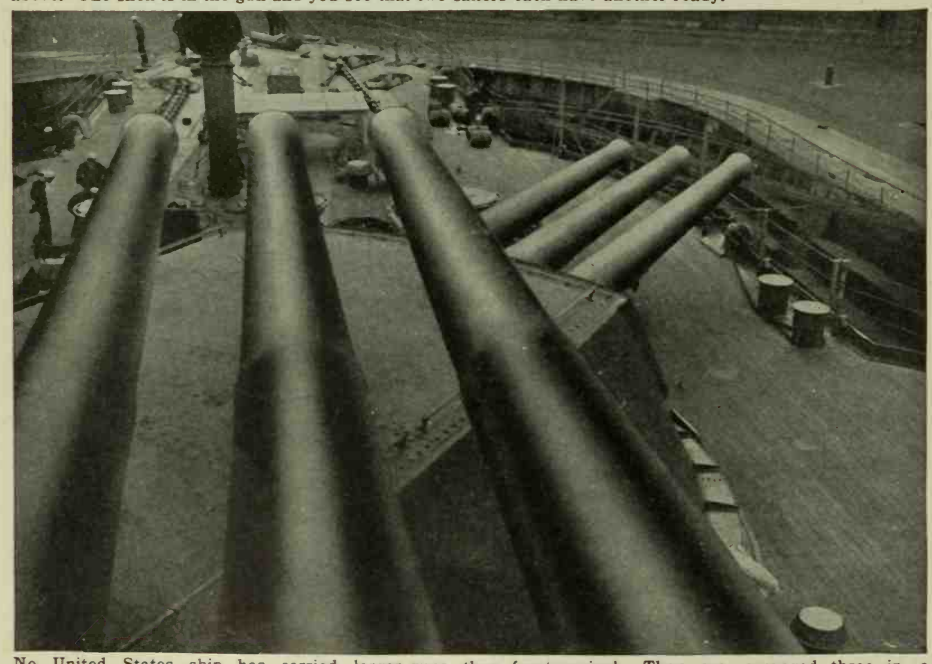


Magnificent and imposing as is a battleship by day, when its steel walls and powerful armament are plainly seen, it is, perhaps, even more impressive by night, when its massive outlines and sombre figure, only dimly to be perceived, are dark and ominous. Themselves almost invisible they can at any moment throw a powerful light upon their foes. The possibilities of these great fighting vessels are appalling.

# BIG AND LITTLE GUNS ON A BATTLESHIP

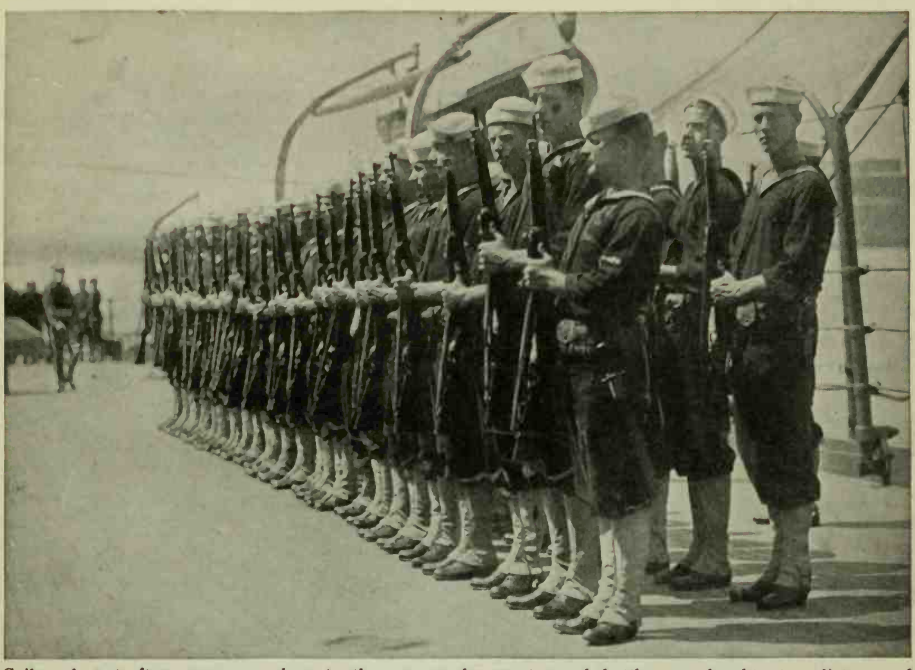


While the chief power of a battleship is its heavy guns, they carry lighter guns, and the smaller ships, of course, cannot carry the heavy guns. Here we see the guns of small calibre being fired from a small ship. The sailor with the telephone at his ears is aiming the gun according to directions received from an officer above. One shell is in the gun and you see that two sailors each have another ready.



No United States ship has carried larger guns than fourteen-inch. They are arranged three in a turret, which can be turned. Here you see six of the twelve heavy guns on the Pennsylvania. They throw shells weighing 1,400 pounds. Five hundred and fifty pounds of powder is required to send out these missiles. Some countries have ships with fifteen-inch guns, and the United States is building sixteen-inch guns.

# DAILY ROUTINE ON A GREAT BATTLESHIP



Sailors do not often come very close to the enemy, for most naval battles are fought at a distance of several miles. However, it may be necessary to land a party sometimes for various reasons. The sailors therefore are drilled in the manual of arms, exactly as soldiers. Here we see a part of the crew of a great battleship being drilled on the deck, by the officer in the background. Some of the sailors are curious.



Everything about a battleship must be kept scrupulously clean since so many men must live in a small space. Even the decks are washed and scrubbed every day until they shine. Here we see the sailors whose turn it is to do this work, making the deck so clean that one could eat from it. The effect of the light and the wet deck makes a very attractive picture, which the sailors probably do not notice as they work.

When the United States entered the Great War, a large number of ships of all sorts was sent to Europe and did good service there.

Now who are the people on the battleship? Let us first take the officers. In our story of Annapolis we told you that the young graduate was appointed an ensign. This corresponds to the second lieutenant in the army. Next in rank is junior lieutenant, equal to first lieutenant in the army, while lieutenant corresponds to captain. Next comes lieutenant-commander, corresponding to major, and commander, corresponding to lieutenant-colonel in the army. The captain in the navy is equivalent to the colonel in the army. Above the captain the ranks are rear-admiral, vice-admiral, admiral, and admiral of the navy. There are many warrant officers and petty officers, which correspond in a general way to sergeants and corporals in the army, though their positions are more important in some ways and they get more pay.

A sailor enlisting in the navy for the first time must be between seventeen and thirty years of age, and must be able to read and write English. He may enlist as a seaman, or for work at the particular trade he knows. A battleship is a great mass of complicated machinery, and blacksmiths, carpenters, machinists, shipwrights, steamfitters, plumbers, electricians, and the like are needed. Yeomen are the clerks. Hospital attendants, druggists, cooks, bakers, etc., are also needed.

When a young man enlists he is usually sent to a training station for a few weeks or months. Here he learns the drill, the great lessons of obedience, neatness and promptness, and begins to learn his duties. Many things on a ship are not done the same way as on land. The sailors sleep in hammocks, which are rolled up out of the way in daytime. The tables from which they eat are often swung up to the ceiling to get them out of the way when not in use. Every inch of space is precious, and the same room must be used for several things. Each sailor has a box with a lock in which he may keep any small thing he prizes. His clothes are kept in a strong bag and every article must be folded and rolled in a particular way. An officer frequently inspects the bags, and the young recruit soon learns to be orderly.

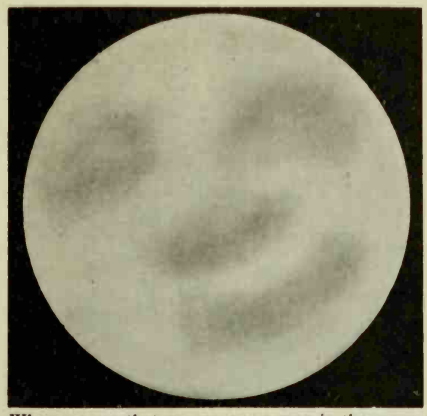


Copyright, Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

**The food served on the ships is always good, but on holidays and special occasions extra attention is given to the bill of fare. Young men almost always improve in health while in the navy. Here you see the cooks preparing for Thanksgiving. A great quantity of everything is required to feed several hundred hungry men.**

Enlistment in the navy gives many young men a better education than they would get outside. Classes are held on shipboard in time of peace, and besides a young man may learn a trade which will enable him to make a good living when his term of enlistment has expired. In addition he sees the world, gets good food and clothing, and learns habits which will be of use to him in after life.

THE NEXT STORY OF FAMILIAR THINGS IS ON PAGE 6259.





When we say that we can see a man in the moon we mean that the shadows seen in the left picture look like the eyes, nose, and mouth of a man; but in the right picture, which shows the moon as seen through a telescope, our artist shows us how we may get a very much clearer image of a man in the moon by merely emphasising a few of the lines that are really in existence.

# WHO IS THE MAN IN THE MOON?

CONTINUED FROM 5996



FANCYING that we see faces or figures in the moon is rather like playing the game of pictures in the fire. At times we can certainly imagine that we see a great face in the moon, though we change as we grow older, and the writer of these words, who used to see the face very clearly when he was a child, has not seen it for many years—probably because he is looking for something else.

At any rate, there is no doubt that there are markings on the moon, and that in proportion to the moon's size they are very large, and many of them very high. We can prove that they are so by measuring the length of the shadows which they throw upon the moon's surface when the sun's light catches them sideways. These markings are partly what we must call mountains; they are partly, perhaps, in the nature of creeks, or clefts, and the most remarkable and beautiful of them look like craters of huge volcanoes. These are very large and have very high sides, as we can see when the sun shines sideways upon any of them. It is these craters, above all, that help us to see the man in the moon, or the little old woman gathering sticks, or whatever else people have thought they could see there.

There remains, however, a deeply interesting question which astronomers are now studying keenly. Are these craters really craters, and was the moon's surface really once covered with gigantic volcanoes? Some argue that things are indeed what they seem on the surface of the moon, and that the volcanoes were very large because the moon is so small. That sounds curious, but the explanation is that the moon, being small, would cool very quickly, and if it cooled very quickly and shrank very quickly its volcanoes would all be on a large scale.

But other astronomers are beginning to say that perhaps these markings never were volcanoes at all. They argue that the moon has no atmosphere to act like a great protective blanket or like the armor-plate of a ship, as our atmosphere does, and that the effect of meteorites, or shooting stars, falling upon the moon

would therefore be very serious. They argue that, at a certain stage in the moon's history, when its surface was much softer than it is now, pieces of rock, or whatever we like to call them, flying about in space and striking the moon at a tremendous rate might produce those effects which we now imagine to be craters. If this is true, the "marks" are not really craters at all, but are mighty scars, or holes, punched in the moon.

### How does a gyroscope work?

A gyroscope is very like a top. Indeed, it is only a very heavy and carefully-made top. It usually takes the form of a wheel with a heavy metal rim, and this is held or enclosed in such a way that if it is set spinning it can do so freely. Of course, any spinning thing tends to slow down, owing to the resistance of the air, and the friction where it is supported—unless, like the earth, it does not spin on anything. So by various means a gyroscope may be made to go on spinning, and then we can observe its behavior in all sorts of conditions.

It has been learned by men of science that mere motion will give resistance and force and all the properties of hardness and rigidity to things which had not these properties before. This is true of the gyroscope. Its spinning motion gives it the power to resist very firmly anything that tends to alter the direction of its spin. The heavier the gyroscope, the greater will be the amount of motion in it when it spins, and the greater its resistance to any force that tries to alter the direction of its motion.

Therefore, a railway car may run safely on a single rail without tilting over, simply because it carries a spinning gyroscope, spinning so fast and made so heavy that its tendency not to be disturbed or tilted will prevent the car from tilting.

### Why are children fond of dolls?

Some people have said that children are not fond of dolls because they are dolls, but because they are possessions. These people declare that the secret is found in the liking which children have to possess things, just as grown-up people have the same liking, and that children will become quite as fond of anything else that is theirs as they will of a doll.

But those who really know anything of children know a great deal better than this. They know that, as a rule, a child, at any rate during several years of its life, is far fonder of a doll than of anything else, and that the child is more pleased with the chance to nurse a real baby. So the truth is that the love of dolls is really the mother-instinct and the father-instinct showing themselves already, even in little girls and boys.

Often little boys are told that they should not play with dolls, but with soldiers. One little boy, who had not been taught such nonsense, had his doll out with him in the street, and some big boys cried out and jeered at him. But the little fellow had a good reply. He turned round and said, "None of you will ever be a good father."

### Why does a hen cackle after laying an egg?

Of course this is not an easy question to answer, for we cannot ask a hen why she cackles, and indeed, if she could speak, she could not give a reason; for this act, like many of our own, is not a reasonable one, but simply a consequence of the way in which a hen is made. It is what is called an instinctive action. Yet we can understand it because we can compare it with actions of other creatures about which there is no doubt.

The doing of anything which we were meant to do gives us pleasure. The bodies of living things are constructed in this way, as we might well expect. Now, pleasant feeling in ourselves and in other creatures often excites the body to some kind of activity, as when we say that a person sings for joy. When we feel very pleased with ourselves we want to sing, or whistle, or dance, or do some such thing. It is a question of what is called the expression of the emotions. A dog has the advantage of us in one respect, because it has a tail, and when a dog is pleased, it not only gives a special bark, which is its way of singing for joy, but it also expresses its emotion by wagging its tail. On the other hand, an angry lion will sway its tail from side to side, and express its anger in that way.

So when the hen cackles after laying an egg, it is simply her way of singing for joy. Her body and her feelings have

the satisfaction of having done something which her body is meant to do. It is probable that the actual laying of the egg causes discomfort, and there is a corresponding feeling of ease and satisfaction when the task is done.

### WHAT ARE "BLIND-ALLEY" OCCUPATIONS?

A blind alley is a road along which one can go for a certain distance, and then no farther. We have to go back and make a fresh start, and we have lost all our time. And so we now give the name of "blind-alley" occupations—a name which every boy should know—to those which seem to offer a road to somewhere, but lead a boy nowhere, waste years which he can never regain, and perhaps even destroy his power to learn something better afterwards.

All who have studied the subject know how important this question is, and boys and girls should all be warned in time of the consequences of going into a "blind-alley" occupation. A boy leaves school at fourteen or sixteen, and can at once get employment which brings in a few dollars a week, but which teaches him nothing. For instance, this may be the case with telegraph boys, as we all may see. After a few years, when the boy is beginning to become a man, and to expect a man's wages, he is, instead, turned off to make room for a younger boy. Since his "blind-alley" occupation has taught him nothing, and has only given him time to forget what he learned at school, he has to seek unskilled and poorly-paid labor, and often can get no work at all. Many scores of thousands of boys and girls in our country are now in these "blind-alley" occupations, and the time has come when we must put an end to a process which causes so much harm. It injures the boys and girls themselves, and it afterwards only too often makes them a burden upon the nation, instead of part of its real wealth.

### WHY CAN'T LIGHT TURN A CORNER?

There are several ways in which light can be made to turn a corner, but it is true, and it is one of the most important facts about light, that it naturally travels in straight lines. This does not mean that the light from a lamp travels only in one direction. It travels equally in straight lines in all directions, and since it is a property of light to travel in straight lines, of course it cannot turn a corner by itself.

But fortunately there are many ways in which light can be made to turn a corner, for there are many ways in which rays of light can be bent or turned. By means of a mirror, or any surface which reflects light at all, light can be made to turn a corner, or any number of corners, so long as at each there is placed a reflecting surface. In just the same way, of course, a ball can be made to turn a corner.

Light can also be readily made to turn a corner by what is called refraction. This is the name given to the bending of a ray which in passing from one thing to another, as from air to water, or air to glass, becomes, as it were, cracked.

### WHAT IS A CYNIC?

The word cynic is simply the Greek for *dog-like*, and means a person who has rather a snarling and dog-like kind of temper; at least, that is supposed to be the origin of the name. The great argument of the cynics in ancient Greece was that men must give up luxury and beauty, and even cleanliness, and any kind of decent human comfort. As we can imagine, they were not pleasant people, though it cannot be denied that they showed much courage and suffered much discomfort. One of the most famous of the cynics, pretending to be very humble, used to show himself in a cloak full of holes—a perfect instance of what has been called "the pride that apes humility." This particular cynic lived in the time of Socrates, who said to him, "I see your vanity peeping through the holes in your cloak."

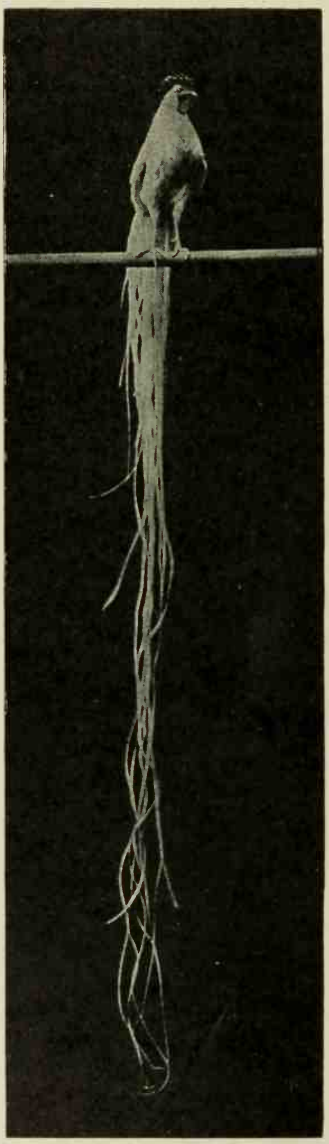
### WHICH IS THE BIRD WITH THE LONGEST TAIL?

We all know that the peacock's tail, which is so beautiful when opened out, is very long when it is closed up; but there are some birds in Japan that have tails as much as twelve feet long, and when they walk about in the open air special train-bearers support their tails, so that the feathers may not be dragged through the dust and dirt. These birds are a variety of the barndoor fowl. In the same way pouters and fantail pigeons have been developed in Europe from the common pigeon. The long-tailed cocks are reared at Shinowara, a village in the Island of Shikoku. That they

may not damage their tails they are kept in high, narrow cages, lighted at the top.

The bird naturally remains on the perch at the top, its tail hanging gracefully down. It is seldom allowed outside its cage, and then it walks in the open air for about half an hour, followed by its tail-bearer. Occasionally it is washed in warm water, and allowed to dry its feathers in the sun.

For traveling, special long, narrow boxes are used, and the feathers are bent as little as possible. The root of the tail in these birds is much stronger than it is in an ordinary cock. Even the feathers on either side of the body grow to an enormous length, and hang down with the tail feathers to a depth of three or four feet, so that the tail has the appearance of being not only very long but also very bushy.



A Bird's Tail 12 Feet Long.

### WHY DOES A LEVER MAKE A WEAK MAN STRONG?

In the case of all levers and pulleys the principle is the same. No form of lever or pulley makes power out of nothing. The secret lies somewhere in the special way in which the power is applied to the weight which it has to move.

If we think of a simple case of a man using a long iron rod to dislodge a piece of rock, by pressing the rod, near its lower end, against something firm, we shall see that the two ends of the lever—that is, the rod—move through very unequal distances in the same time. We can see this for ourselves by holding a pencil across the edge of anything, with nearly all the pencil on one side. Then, if we tilt it up and down, one end moves through a very much smaller distance than the other in the same time. The more unequal the two arms of the pencil, the greater is the difference between the distance moved by the two ends of the pencil.

That is what happens when a man is levering up a stone. He has not strength enough to move the lower end of the lever by pressing there, but he can get the necessary movement there by spending his power over a greater distance at the top end of the lever. Less power is required there, but it is required to act through a greater distance. So the work is done, and the law that power cannot come from nowhere holds good in this case as it does in all others, no matter if it does seem otherwise.

### WHERE WERE THE FIRST LIGHT-HOUSES BUILT?

It is difficult to think of a time so far back that there were no lighthouses to guide the sailor on the pathless sea and protect him from dangerous reefs, shoals and cruel rocks. No doubt the very first lighthouse was the light set in the window by the fisherman's wife to bring his boat safely home. And today, we have lighthouses whose flashing or revolving lights can be seen for many miles at sea and which protect the dangerous coasts all over the world.

It is said that the first lighthouses were built in that oldest of countries, Lower Egypt, but it is so long ago that no one knows just when. These early timers were very crude. The fuel was placed in a large pot and hung from the end of a pole which projected from the tower like the flagpole from a window. The first regular lighthouse built to guide sailors was stationed on a cape of Asia Minor, in the Troad, and a Greek poet 660 years before Christ mentioned it, so we see that this poet gave us something

more valuable than his poetry, which no one ever reads.

### WHY IS A LIGHTHOUSE CALLED A PHAROS?

One of the most famous lights of history is the Pharos of Alexandria. It was built of white marble and stood on the island of Pharos at the entrance of the great harbor. From its summit, 400 cubits above the sea, an immense beacon fire of wood could be seen for thirty miles. It was completed 280 years before Christ, in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, and was one of the Seven Wonders of the World. It took its name from the island on which it stood, and after that date Roman lighthouses were spoken of by this name, "pharos." This beautiful structure, 100 feet on a side, built in terraces, lasted for 1,600 years, until destroyed by an earthquake. The lighthouses at the English port of Dover, and the French port of Cologne, were built by the Romans and were supposed to be the first lighthouses ever built in Western Europe. The Colossus of Rhodes, another one of the Seven Wonders of the World, may also have been a lighthouse.

The earliest lighthouse which was built on a rock in the ocean, swept by waves, and which is still standing, was built at the mouth of the Gironde River in France. The Cardouan Light was begun in 1584 and finished in 1610, but earlier towers are said to have been built upon this very rock by Louis le Debonnaire about 805, and later by Edward, the Black Prince. The light which shone from this tower was at first made by the burning of an oak log, and later by a coal fire, which was lighted in an open basket or grate, called a "chauffer."

To-day "the light that shines over the sea" is of many kinds. It is made by electricity, by a kind of gas called acetylene gas, and by oil gas, which is largely used in the United States and England. Oil for this purpose is brought to the lighthouse in large iron tanks and stored in a room near the entrance, and from there it is pumped up into the lantern. By means of lenses, prisms and reflectors, the rays which would naturally turn upward or downward are thrown out in a horizontal line. The electric light of Heligoland, an important island in the North Sea, is equal to the enormous number of forty-three million candles, and the Highland Light at Navesink has sixty million candle power, and flashes its light a distance of twenty-eight miles over the water.

### WHICH IS THE OLDEST LIGHTHOUSE IN THE UNITED STATES?

The oldest lighthouse in this country is the Boston Light, which has been shining from Little Brewster Island ever since the year 1716. Some one may ask whether it is the very same lighthouse which was built then, but a little thought will answer that question, for we know what power there is in the winds and waves beating constantly against the rocks to wear them away, and a lighthouse would be far more easily destroyed than solid rock. The lighthouse which stands on the island to-day was built in 1819. During the Revolution it was destroyed and rebuilt no less than three times.

### WHY ARE LIGHTSHIPS USED INSTEAD OF LIGHTHOUSES?

The most famous lighthouses in the world are built miles out at sea and the task of building such a tower in these dangerous places is one to awe the stoutest heart and tax the utmost skill. And there are many places where no lighthouse can be built on account of the terrific force of the wind and the waves and the strength of the currents. These reefs or treacherous shoals or sunken rocks are protected by lightships. One of the best known is this country is the Ambrose Channel Light, off Sandy Hook. The lightship off Cape Hatteras guards the dangerous Diamond Shoal. There is another at the Nantucket Shoal, and many more all along the New England coast. All these ships are equipped with wireless telegraphs, which is a safeguard to the ships.

There are lonely spots where no man could live without the danger of losing his mind, and here lights are stationed, called "unattended lights," because they are worked by wonderful clockwork devices, and no one goes near them for periods varying from three months to a year. The light burns all the time or is lighted at regular hours by mechanism, or, more wonderful still, by a Swedish invention which makes use of the sun. As the sun rises and sets, its increasing or decreasing light works a valve which controls the flow of the gas so that the light begins to shine after sunset and goes out after sunrise.

# THE FAITHFUL SENTINEL OF POMPEII

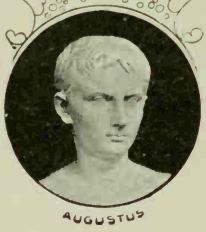


When the city of Pompeii was overwhelmed by burning ashes and destroyed, a brave soldier stood at his post to the last, watching death come towards him. When, 1,700 years after, the diggers found the ruins of the city buried in the earth, they found the soldier's body lying where he had kept watch. Sir Edward Poynter has painted this picture of the sentinel who was "Faithful unto Death," and it hangs in the Liverpool Art Gallery.



# WHAT I SAW AT POMPEII

CONTINUED FROM 6180




NOTHING will live longer in the mind of a visitor than this city of a vanished life, a sight to look upon with doubting eyes even as you walk through its streets and sit down in its houses; but something almost beyond belief, when, afterwards, you fill in all that you have seen of this city which passed out of the world in a night.

There are mightier ruins in the world than Pompeii, things bigger to look at, things bigger in history, things that stir the mind more in themselves; but nowhere is there so great an area of ruin so well restored to its former appearance as this.

Here is a city nearly two miles round, with streets of houses, with market-places and shops, with gardens and squares and monuments; all so well preserved that if the tenant of one of these houses were to come back to life, and were set down at one of the three gates of Pompeii, he would walk along the old pavement he helped to wear down over 1800 years ago, and would walk to his house quite naturally, and perhaps recognize his old home, in some cases, by still fresh paintings at the gate. He would find the mosaic floor still almost as new in many of his rooms; he would find beautiful statues still unbroken; he would find the pipes which brought water to his bath still in their place; he would find the bath still capable of holding water; and he would find things at home in such a condition that no power would make him believe that his home had been buried in the earth over 1,700 years. It is difficult to think of anything so hard to believe as Pompeii. Every little detail has been preserved. Here, in a kitchen, is a pan on the fire, resting on the ashes which were boiling water more than fourteen hundred years before the discovery of America.

It is this which makes Pompeii almost too true to be true—the preservation, through all that dread catastrophe, through all these nineteen centuries, of *the very life of the moment when Pompeii heard its doom.*

The architecture of this vast ruin is

wonderful. The freshness of some of the color is as if it were done yesterday. The sense of luxury is everywhere, and there is even a sort of atmosphere that comes up from the long ago. But the miles of ruin, the well-planned houses fit for kings, the famous frescoes and mosaics, which are in some cases our only picture-record of historical events, are, with all their value and their tremendous interest, not the most impressive fact of Pompeii. Pompeii is unmatched as something preserved through nearly twenty centuries, preserved in big and in little so that identity is easy; but Pompeii is unique in the world because it has stamped for ever upon the earth itself the life of a single moment in the dim mists of Time. Remember, a moment; not a period, not a day, not even an hour —but a *moment*, for one may see the pan boiling on the fire, the loaf of bread half eaten, the meat being cooked for dinner, the wine still in the bottle, the ink still in the pot, the key still in the door.



A mosaic in the floor of a doorway in Pompeii, with the words Cave Canem, "Beware of the dog."

You may visit the cellar where sixteen people hid themselves when the calamity came, where the master of the house was found with the key in his hand, a slave close behind him with money and valuables. Outside is the courtyard from which they must have fled.

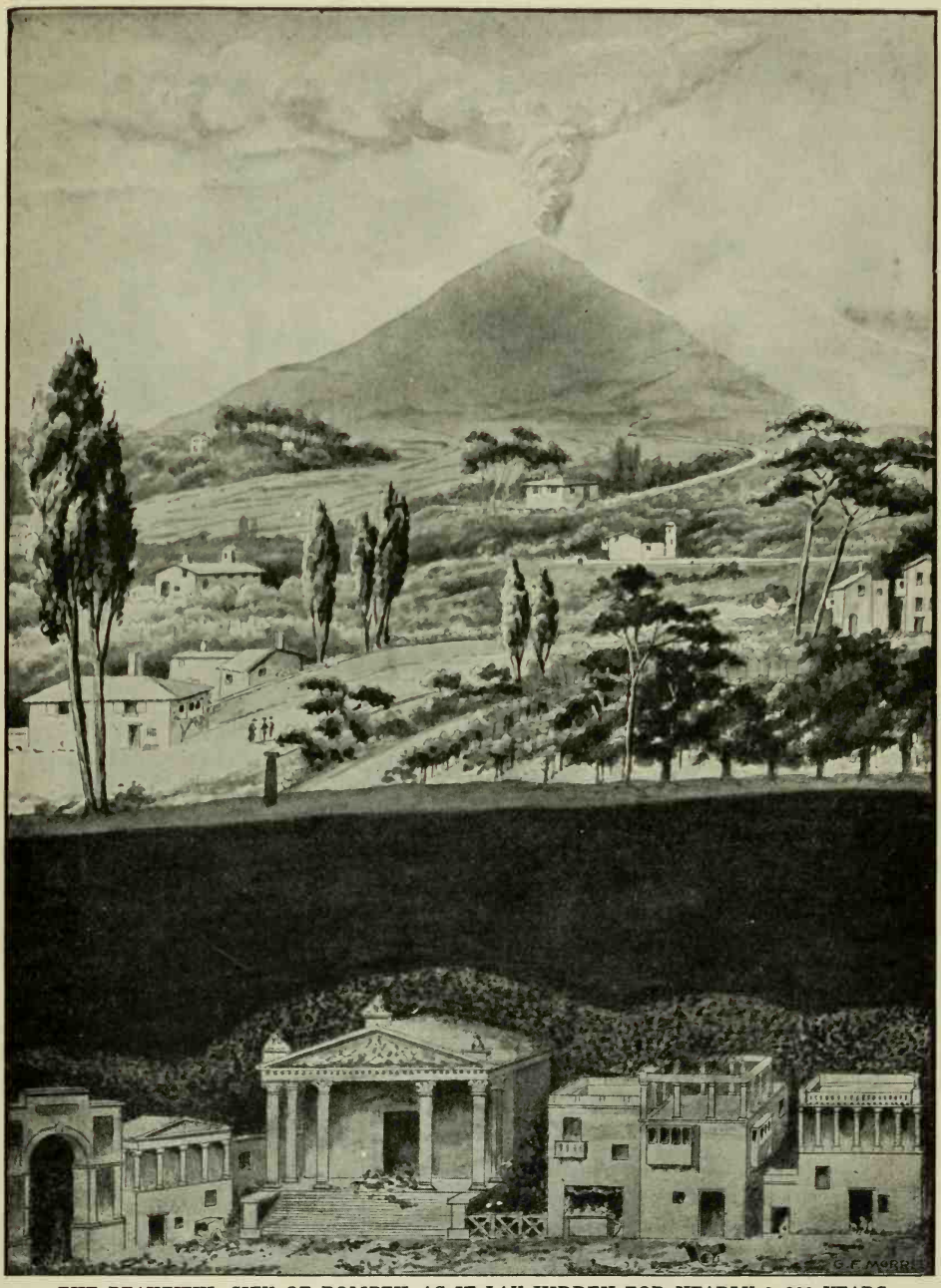
You may even see the pain on a man's face as he died on that terrible day. There were no cameras to take photographs then, but Nature can do without cameras.

In the ashes where they lay, the features of these poor people were pictured as in a photograph; the ashes hardened so that the likeness was preserved through all the centuries; and when these bodies were discovered there came to Signor Fiorelli a wonderful idea. Removing the bones carefully, he filled the space with plaster, making a perfect image of the figure which had lain there, hidden from sight for more than a thousand years. And here to-day lies the image of a man who died in that terrible ruin, his face wrought with the very pain of death. Not all the destructiveness of Vesuvius, not all the weight of the earth for nineteen hundred years, has changed a muscle of this dead man's face, and his image lies here to-day that all the world may see something of that awful moment when a great city vanished from the earth. Near by him lies the image of a dog. And here, near the homes in which they lived, lie images of other men and women —men and women no longer now, but only forms, statues that Michael Angelo or even a greater than he never could have rivaled.

It is almost tame, after this, to think of all the wonderful things the guide would show you if you allowed a guide to hide the interest of Pompeii from you, as guides do; but there are three wonders of Pompeii. There is the wonder that it should ever have been built, so rich in art, so poor in vision; there is the wonder that so much of it has been preserved from so tremendous a destruction; and there is the wonder that it should have been lost hundreds of years and found again.

It must have been an interesting city in ancient times, and there is no wonder that Rome flocked here to live its lighter life, that an emperor and statesmen and poets and nobles had houses here. And what houses they were, occupying a whole street sometimes, lavish in paintings and marbles. It is odd to stand at the gate of one of these houses and look at the mosaic in the floor, a picture of a dog, with the old *Cave Canem*, "Beware

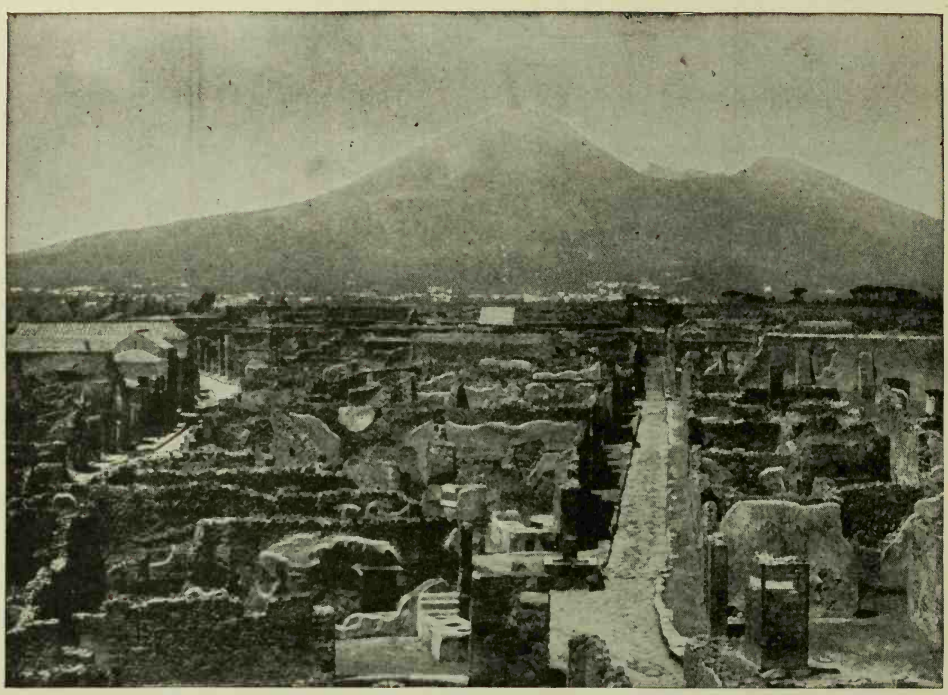
# HOW A CITY WAS SEALED UP BY A STORM



THE BEAUTIFUL CITY OF POMPEII, AS IT LAY HIDDEN FOR NEARLY 2,000 YEARS

No more terrible fate ever happened to a city full of life and gaiety than that which befell Pompeii, with its splendid buildings—temples, palaces, baths, and theatres—in which were stored many treasures of art. On the morning of August 23, in the year 79 A.D., it must have been a brilliant sight to see. But within a few days Pompeii and the neighboring city of Herculaneum, lay buried, to be remembered only in name for the next seventeen hundred years. Mount Vesuvius, which had been sleeping for centuries, woke up suddenly in the year 63, and caused an earthquake that destroyed a great part of Pompeii. The people rebuilt the city, and had almost finished it when a still more terrible calamity overtook them. The mountain poured forth a storm of burning ashes, which fell upon the city and buried it completely. Then heavier cinders poured forth from the mountain and sealed it up, as shown in this picture.

# POMPEII COMES OUT OF THE EARTH AGAIN

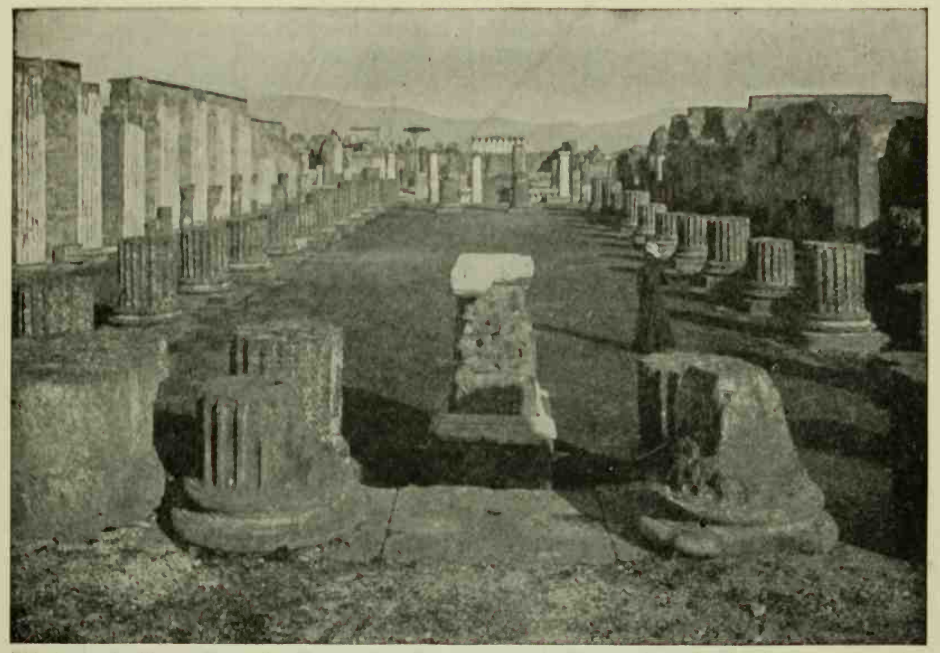


Pompeii, buried for more than seventeen hundred years, has in the past century been brought to light, and here we see it as it is to-day. Here are streets and pavements, houses and shops, theatres and temples, law-courts and market-places, in which we can walk about as the old Romans did.

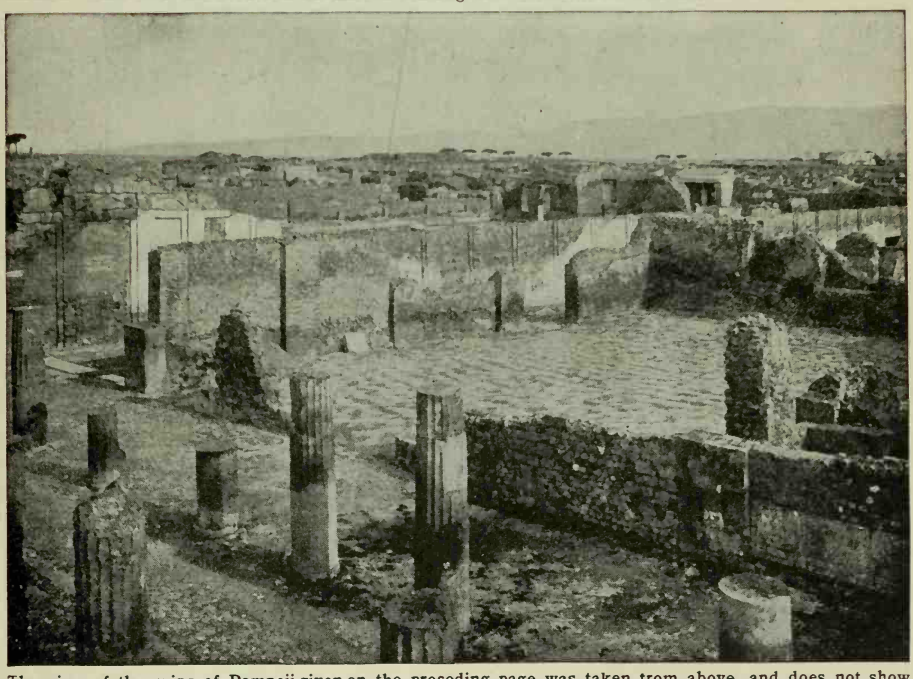


This shows one of the main streets of Pompeii, which has been completely unearthed. The curb-stones and stepping-stones, paths and roadways, are exactly as in the days of the Emperor Titus. Nearly all that we know of Roman life and manners has been revealed by the discoveries at Pompeii.

# BEAUTIFUL COLUMNS COME TO LIGHT

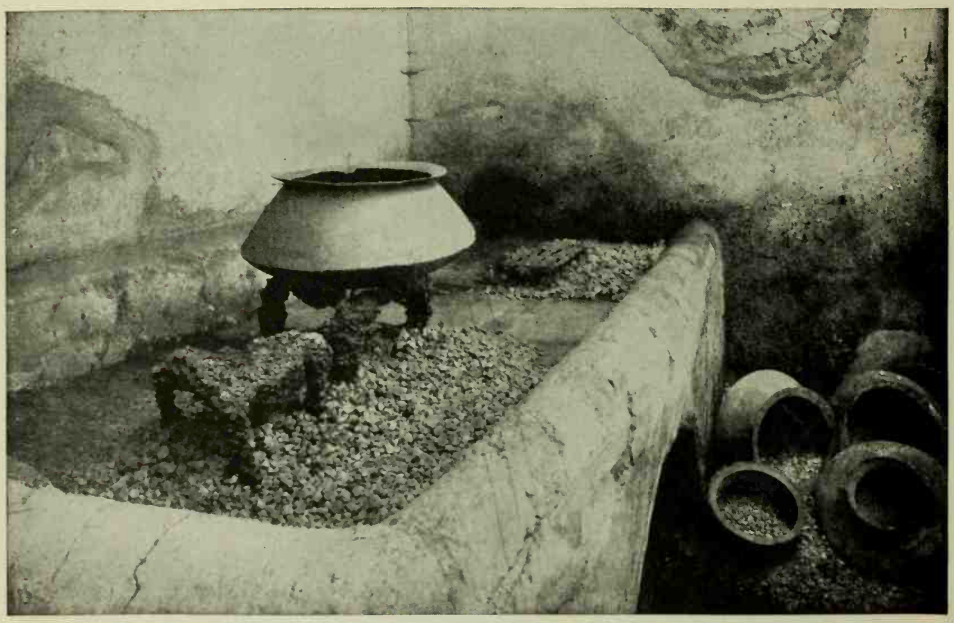


This is the Basilica at Pompeii. The word basilica comes to the Romans from the Greek and means either a court of law or a sort of merchant's exchange. In form it was a long rectangular hall supported by great columns. Later both the word and the kind of building were borrowed for churches.



The view of the ruins of Pompeii given on the preceding page was taken from above, and does not show the open spaces shown in this, which is even more interesting, if there can be said to be degrees of interest in this marvelous city. Notice how clearly the beautiful fluted columns stand out. Soon after the destruction of the city, the ruins were reached by tunneling down through the lava, and many valuable objects were removed. Then the people went away, and the ruins were forgotten. Photographs from Brown Bros.

of the dog," under it; and it is wonderful to stand in the garden of another house, with flowers growing now where they grew then, with lovely little statues still unbroken where they were first set up, with the gateway still fresh with paintings, with color everywhere, and with people moving to and fro, and to imagine to yourself that the lord of the house is giving a party and you are among the guests. No great imagination is called for at Pompeii, for if imagination did not people these houses and these streets the very stones themselves would cry out. One thing you must do, however, before you go to walk about these streets of destruction: you must go upstairs and downstairs in the museum in Naples, where what is left of all that was beautiful and all that was useful in Pompeii is gathered together. Here is a collection that must stir the dullest mind that ever wandered mechanically about a great museum. Here are the marbles—frescoes, statues, columns, tombs—that made Pompeii a beautiful place to walk about in.

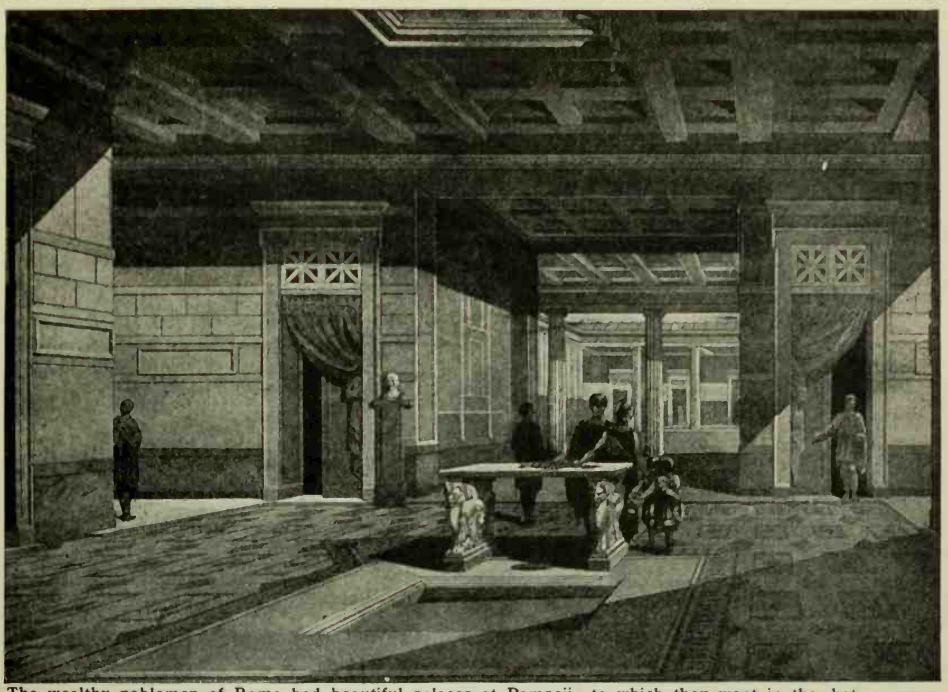


A PAN STILL ON A FIRE IN A KITCHEN IN POMPEII, AFTER BEING BURIED 1800 YEARS

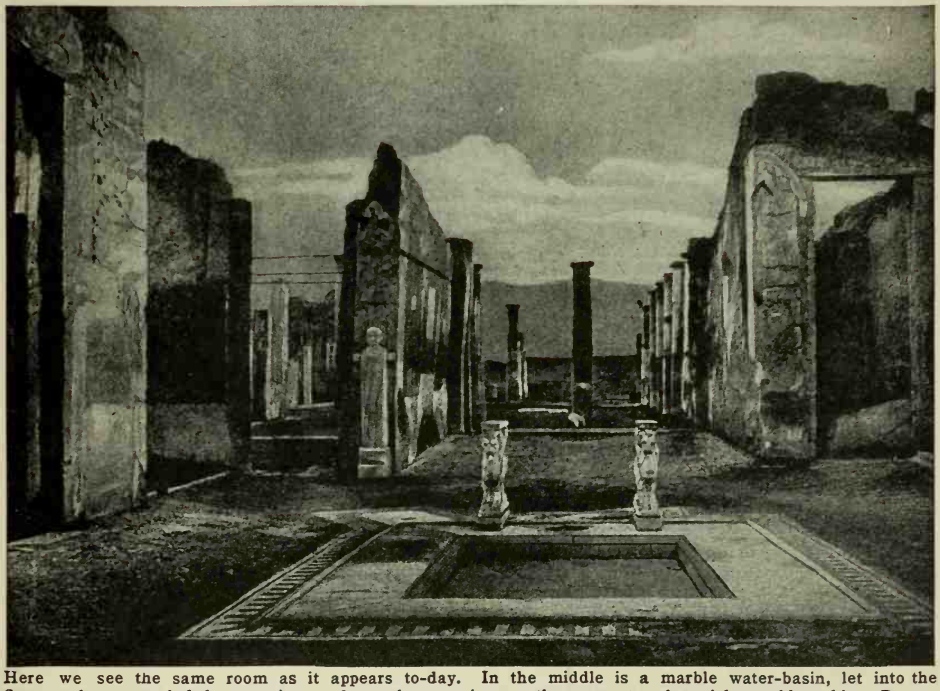
Hundreds of pieces crowd the ground floor of this museum, most of them in marble or in bronze, and most of them from the villas and temples and streets and spaces of this stricken city. No corner of Pompeii was left unadorned; it is astonishing to see the splendid friezes in the arcades, where things were bought and sold: even the butcher and the fishmonger, with their benches next to an emperor's temple, carried on their unlovely work in an artistic environment. It is not easy to understand how rich this place must have been until you have seen the museum, because it has been the habit in the past to carry off the art treasures of Pompeii to Naples. The city itself is to-day without roofs, like a city after a great fire has done half its work, with beautiful things left only inside houses and courtyards.

For, of course, the treasures of Pompeii can never be brought together again. How much of this artistic wealth must have been destroyed in that year 79! How much was carried off by the inhabitants, who tunneled underneath the lava ashes to find their treasures. How much lies still buried in the earth, waiting for the spade to bring it into the light of day! Only half, perhaps, of this field of ruin has been recovered since the work of excavation began in the eighteenth century. Men are still at work digging up houses and gardens and marbles, and nobody knows whether there may be a new piece of

# A HOUSE IN POMPEII—AS IT WAS AND AS IT IS



The wealthy noblemen of Rome had beautiful palaces at Pompeii, to which they went in the hot summer months, just as people go to their country houses nowadays for a vacation. Here is the atrium, or drawing-room, of a fine house in Pompeii. The house belonged to a man named Cornelius Rufus.



Here we see the same room as it appears to-day. In the middle is a marble water-basin, let into the floor and surrounded by mosaics, and on the margin are the supports of a rich marble table. Rooms opened out all round, and in the distance can be seen the remains of the peristyle—an open court.

sculpture, or some beautiful fragment of mosaic.

For hundreds of years this great treasure-house was unknown to the world, for the ancients left it covered up when they had taken from the ruins all that they thought it contained, or all that they thought worth digging for. But Vesuvius spat out dust enough to bury Pompeii nearly twenty feet deep, and so it happened that the ancients robbed the surface only, leaving the depths to be trampled down or built over or neglected throughout the Middle Ages. Then a farmer would dig up a piece of marble, and perhaps it would be a man's hand. A peasant found a piece of cloth as he dug his garden one day, and used it to clean out his oven. It did not soil, it did not burn—because it was a piece of asbestos cloth in which some ancient Roman had wrapped the ashes of a dead friend!

Coming to Pompeii by train, the traveler sees green orchards with stone columns rising among the trees, filling the mind with wonder as to what lies beneath. We come, too, upon whole fields black with lava, which remind us that even while men dug up one civilization Vesuvius covered up another.

The busy spades and pickaxes, which have revealed to the eyes of men this vanished city, have brought up out of the earth much more than a collection of marbles. The ground floor of the Naples Museum is filled with monuments, but come upstairs and see *a hundred thousand things*. That is not a guess or a mere general number; there are, indeed, a hundred thousand things, counting coins and brasses and everything brought out to the light of day to show us the life of these people of long ago.

Here are the things with which they beautified their homes—little bronzes for the mantelpiece, hundreds of pictures from their walls, lovely vases of every kind. Here are locks and keys, and every sort of thing still used in a kitchen; pots and pans, and salt-cellars, and scales, and bottles, and knives; things for boiling twenty eggs at once; little stoves; actual beds that people slept on, chairs they sat in; stocks they put their prisoners in, in which four skeletons were found; safes for their valuables; pens they wrote with; ink still in the bottle, though now dried up; and even doctor's instruments made of bronze.

In one room are the cakes that were on the table when the calamity came, a loaf half cut, meat in a saucepan ready for cooking, peas, beans, prunes, raisins, fruits ready for dessert. Everything to eat seems to be in the room, fragments from the last dinner-tables of Pompeii, preserved through all but two thousand years by Mother Earth. And there is one thing you will not believe. There is an egg—*unbroken!* Think of it! Vesuvius destroyed this city, drove off its population, cut off at least 2,000 lives, all in an hour. It buried the city under thousands and thousands of tons of dust, buried it in the earth through all the years while Europe has been made. Vesuvius could do this, yet could not break an egg!

Pompeii is something to see and never to forget, for no other work of man's hands has ever been buried in the earth and come out so wonderful.



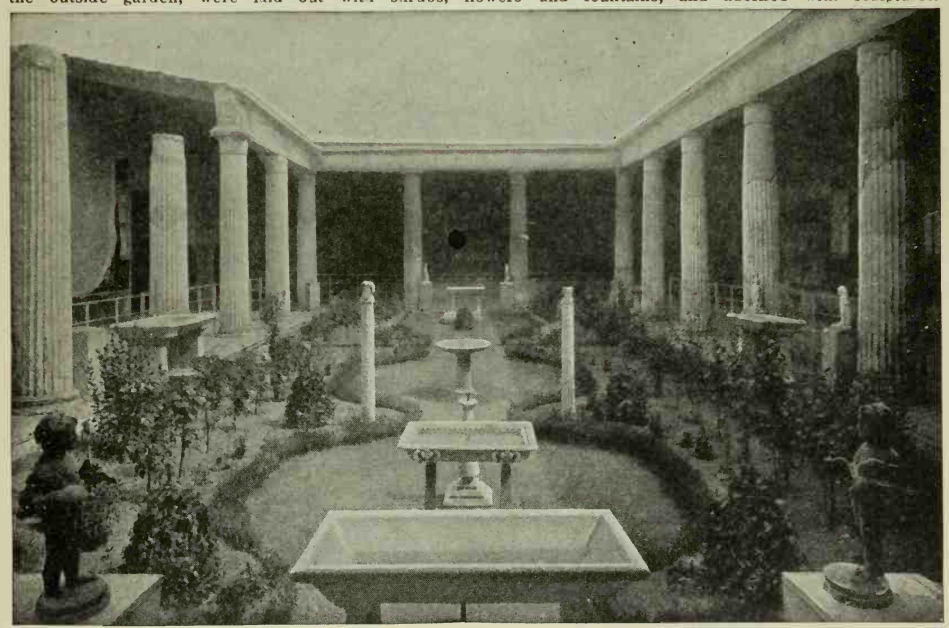
A PAVEMENT LAID ON A STREET IN POMPEII OVER 1800 YEARS AGO

CONTINUED ON PAGE 6329.

# A POMPEII GARDEN THEN AND NOW

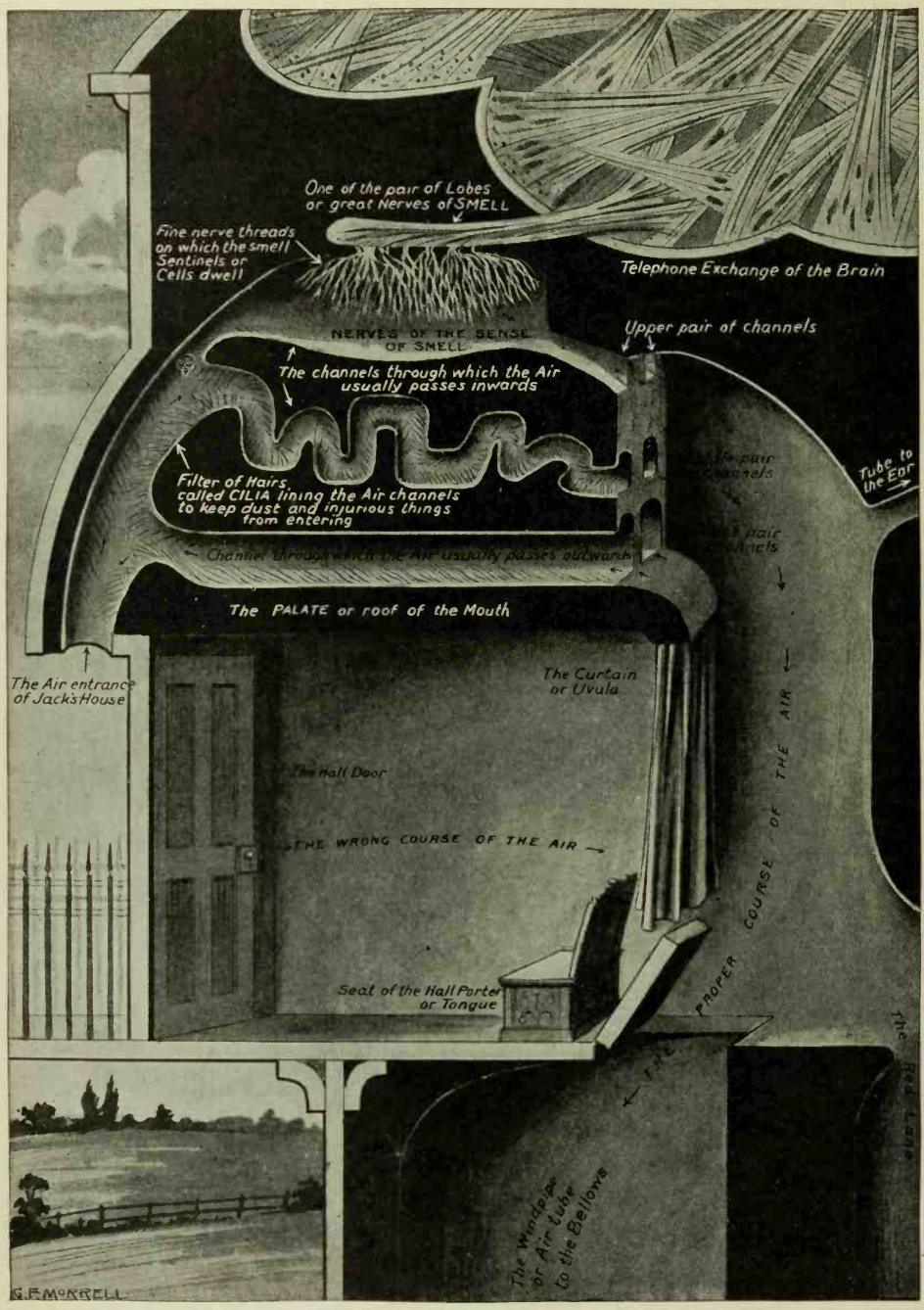


This shows life in one of the houses of Pompeii. The children are playing with their mother in a court similar to the one seen in the lower picture. These courts, inside the house and quite separate from the outside garden, were laid out with shrubs, flowers and fountains, and adorned with sculptures.

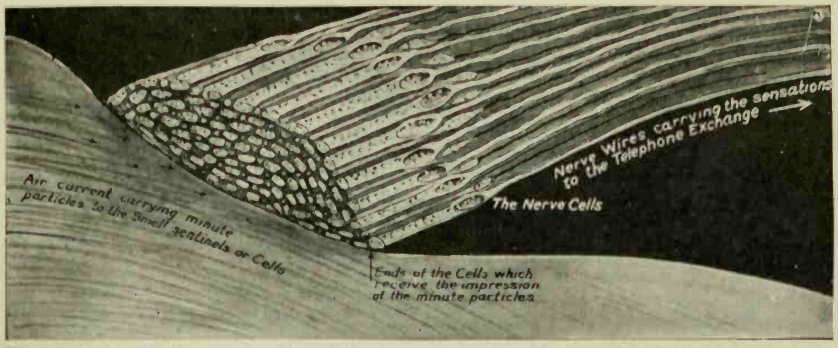


One of the wonders of the world is the way in which Pompeii has been preserved, so that we can see much of it almost as it appeared two thousand years ago. Here is the open court of a house of the first century as it may be seen in this century. It is almost identical with its original appearance.

# WHY WE MUST BREATHE THROUGH THE NOSE




You will notice that all sensible people breathe through the nose and not through the mouth, and this picture shows us why they do so. The little hairs which line the channels of the nose act as a filter, keeping back dust and other harmful things, and the value of this filter is lost if we breathe through the mouth, and consequently allow dust and germs to have free entrance into the lungs. This picture shows also the little cells which enable us to smell. When we smell a thing, small parts of it break away and touch the cells which live on the nerves of smell, and these cells are able to detect a particle of musk that weighs only a thirty-millionth of a grain, the sense of smell being more acute even than the eye aided by the microscope.




This picture will give us some idea of the nerve-cells of smell, which line the upper part of the nose. When we smell a rose or anything else a small particle of the rose or whatever it may be is drawn to these cells, and the sensation is carried by the nerves to the brain, which recognizes it.

# JACK'S FRESH AIR SUPPLY

CONTINUED FROM 6110



IF the Architect of Jack's house had forgotten to provide for its proper ventilation the house could never have been built at all. The pity is that men are allowed to build any kind of houses without providing for the breath of life to flow through them; for Jack's house has to spend much of its time in houses built by men, and if they are not properly ventilated half the value of his own ventilation system is lost.

Jack's house needs air in order that his countless living servants may breathe. If we had said *burn* instead of *breathe*, that would have been an equally true saying, for we may look upon Jack's house as a wonderful furnace, which requires a draught of air if it is to burn properly. The fuel which Jack eats, and which his chemists cook so skilfully, would be of no use to Jack unless he had a supply of air with which to burn it.

Burning, as we have already learned, means combining with oxygen which we get from the air, and this goes on everywhere all through Jack's house, and all through the houses of all living creatures, animals, or plants, whether they live in the air or at the bottom of the sea. Therefore every living thing requires and has a ventilation system which is suited to its body.

The centre of Jack's ventilation system is Jack's middle story, where are his bellows and, as we have seen, his pump is placed. But we must begin at the beginning, and we find that a special channel has been provided, just above the front door of Jack's house, for the air to enter.

The whole of the outside of Jack's body is more or less exposed to the air, but none ever enters through his skin, though a little does enter through the walls of ordinary houses. The living houses of some animals and plants are ventilated more or less through their walls. A plant breathes all over its surface, and a frog breathes partly by its skin. But Jack depends for his air supply entirely upon what enters his windpipe, the great air tube that runs down his neck into his chest, and if he cannot receive enough air through that tube he will die.

Jack's mouth, or hall, and his nose both lead to his windpipe, and air can reach it either through his hall door or through the two holes above it called his nostrils. If Jack runs hard, or swims hard, or if he has a cold, he is bound to open his hall door, and get a larger quantity of air that way,

but as a general rule air should not be admitted through the hall at all. Unless Jack has something to say, or something to swallow, his hall door should be kept closed. The Bible rightly says that God put the breath of man's life *in his nostrils*, not in his mouth; and, indeed, Jack may well remember this very good rule —*Shut your mouth and save your life.*

It is true that it feels easier to breathe through the mouth than through the nose. Why, then, should the mouth not be used, and why is it actually dangerous to allow the front door to be constantly open for ventilation?

Well, it is dangerous for many reasons, but one of them is easy to guess, for it is the very reason which often prevents us from opening our front doors. If we carelessly leave our doors open burglars may get in; and if Jack keeps his front door open burglars will get in there too —microbe burglars which may smash and destroy his house or burn it. There are several other reasons, but we cannot understand them until we study those openings, and what is behind them.

### THE IMPORTANCE OF THINGS YOU MAY NEVER HAVE THOUGHT OF

If we look at our nostrils we shall usually notice a number of fine hairs. They act as if they were a kind of grating or sieve, and keep back tiny flies or specks of dirt which might otherwise enter with the draught of air. Now, from the two nostrils right onwards until the air reaches the great lungs, or bellows, themselves, it has to pass one thing after another which, though we cannot see it or understand it so easily, plays exactly the part of those hairs.

When we study the inside of the nose, we find that it has various channels or passages from the nostrils to the back of the throat. Instead of being straight these passages are most crooked and twisted, so that the air can never flow through the nose without striking against the inside of it at the turns, and having to go round corners. The inside of the nose is moist, and can readily be made moister whenever the air is rather dry or cold. The nerves that govern the blood-vessels inside the nose see to that. Thus, not only is the inside of the nose crooked and moist, but it is also warm. Nor is that all. The moisture produced inside the nose by the chemists which line its walls is distinctly poisonous to microbes. It is to some extent an antiseptic, like carbolic acid, or the acid which poisons microbes in the food when they reach Jack's great oven.

What all this means we can only learn by very carefully catching some air which has been breathed in through Jack's nose, just before it reaches his windpipe, and comparing it with the air in the room from which Jack breathed it.

### THE FILTER THAT SURPRISES THE CLEVEREST BUILDERS

If we do this—as we can in a very wonderful way—we discover that Jack's nose is the filter of his ventilation system —a filter which does everything that can be done by the cleverest human builders, and much more besides. We can best prepare ourselves to understand and value this filter rightly by studying the construction of specimens of the best air-filters which have been made by men.

At a well-known hospital there are rooms for performing surgical operations. All the air which enters them does so through a special shaft, which it can only reach by passing through a filter. Now, this air-filter is made of a great screen of hanging cocoanut fibres, down which water is always dripping. As the air passes between these dripping fibres, it is filtered of dust and microbes to a large extent, and is also moistened. If the water were warmed, the air would also be warmed by the filter. Then a fan drives it down the shaft and into the rooms, and there the people who breathe it all filter it again, if they are wise and well, by breathing through their noses.

### HOW THE AIR WE BREATHE IS CLEARED AND MOISTENED

The nose is the great air-filter of Jack's house, and it does just what the filter does in those beautiful rooms. But the nose is a better filter than anything man can make, and it does more for Jack's house than the cocoanut fibres and the dripping water can do.

For when we compare the air taken from the back of Jack's nose with the air outside, we find, first, that the inside air contains fewer microbes, and practically no dust, except of the very tiniest kind; and we find, next, that it is moistened, containing much more water-vapor than it did before; then we find, again, that it is warmed, for it has passed

over a large surface lined with plenty of warm blood.

How wondrously this filter of Jack's excels all the filters made by men we shall see. To begin with, not only has air to enter through this filter, but it also has to return by it.

### THE AIR THAT TRAVELS ROUND CORNERS AND THROUGH CHANNELS

No human builder can make such an arrangement as this. He must always have an inlet shaft, where the filter is, and an outlet shaft. At the hospital the inlet shaft sends the air straight to the patient's place, and the outlet shaft is near where the lookers-on are, so that nothing can travel against the stream of air from them to hurt him. But in Jack's house the inlet shaft and the outlet shaft are one and the same, which is unlike any other system of ventilation in the world.

Now, the inlet has purposely been made difficult so that the air may be filtered and moistened and warmed. It has to flow round corners and through narrow places, but it would be an inconvenience if the air had to do this in coming out. Therefore the lowest of the three channels which we find inside the nose on each side is short and is almost straight; and we have discovered that practically all the air, on going in, travels through the middle and the upper pair of channels; but practically all, on coming out, travels by the lower pair of channels, though one pair of nostrils suffices for both purposes.

### THINGS THAT WE NOTICE ON A VERY COLD DAY

This is really a beautiful discovery, for when first we study the shape of the inside of Jack's nose we cannot understand why the two upper pairs of channels should be so crooked and narrow, if the lower pair could let the air in. The fact is that, though the lower pair is open all the time, it and the others are just so placed that the in-draught is almost entirely through them, and the out-draught almost entirely through it. Further, if the upper and middle pair of channels are blocked, which too often happens, the lower pair still remains, and the air will do better to enter through them than through the mouth.

Indeed, this is an adaptable filter in every way. When the air is warm and moist, it is allowed to pass quickly and easily through the filter; but when it is cold and dry, and would do harm inside Jack's house, it is compelled to pass more slowly, and is exposed to more warmth and more moisture.

This beautiful arrangement is worked by those servants of Jack who sit in his upper story, and control, by nerves, the size of every blood-vessel in his body, as the train despatchers in their tower control the traffic over the railway tracks which run in and out of the railway station. When they get messages saying that the air is rather too dry and cold, they give orders to flood the lining of his nose with warm blood, by relaxing the walls of all the blood-vessels inside it.

### THE FILTER THAT POISONS ITS ENEMIES

In order that the orders shall be effective, we find that the lining of Jack's nose is extremely loose on the bony walls, and so it can be stretched and filled with a great quantity of blood whenever it is feared that Jack is being supplied with air so cold and dry that it would injure the inside of his bellows.

We have seen that the inside of the filter produces something that poisons many microbes. When we blow our noses—which we should do more respectfully after learning what our noses are!—we clear the filter of a mixture of dirt, dust, and microbes; and if we consider how soon a used handkerchief becomes unpleasant, we realize what might happen to our lungs if we had no filter to breathe through.

But if we examine the lining of this filter with a microscope, we find still more wonders such as no other filter can show. Nearly the whole of its surface is covered with tiny living servants of Jack—cells which produce a steady flow of moisture to purify the air. These cells have a sort of hairs—called *cilia*, which is Latin for eyelashes—sticking out from them into the air-channel. These cilia form a sort of broom, which the cells that bear them keep brushing in one direction, so as to keep the filter clean. Their action never stops, even when we sleep, but goes on night and day.

These ciliated cells line the whole of Jack's ventilating shaft, from the nostrils down to the bellows, or lungs, themselves. When Jack has a "cold," and especially

when he has bronchitis, he loses the services of these excellent servants for a time, for multitudes of them are killed by the microbes that have succeeded in getting past the sentinels and have made Jack ill. Not until new ones take their place is Jack quite comfortable. One other interesting fact about these cells is that, like the white cells of the blood, which have wonderful powers of movement also, they are independent of Jack's officials in his upper story. No nerves order them about, and they move as they know they should, on their own account.

Very different are the cells which line one special part of Jack's nose, just where the incoming current is strongest. They are not merely connected with nerves, but are themselves nerve-cells.

### THE SERVANTS WHICH GIVE JACK THE SMELL OF A ROSE

These servants of Jack are of a far higher kind than the cells which wave their cilia. They do not show, under the microscope, anything so wonderful as the "ciliary movement" of the other cells, but their power of feeling is really far higher and far more wonderful. When certain gases or particles of material come in with Jack's air-current and reach these sentinels, they are known and recognized as good or bad, or as not mattering one way or the other; and this smelling, as we call it, is done by the smell-sentinels in Jack's nose, together with a part of his brain, with a special kind of nerve-cells, which are experts at smelling, and can communicate with every other part of Jack's brain.

As a matter of fact, Jack's house is far from being as well supplied in this respect as the house of his dog. In human beings, the sense of smell has lost most of its importance, and the marvelous sentinels for seeing and hearing have taken the place of smell for most purposes—such as recognizing Jack's friends and enemies.

Nevertheless, these sentinels that line the upper part of the air-filter are not to be despised, even though they are stupid in comparison with the smell-sentinels of many animals.

### SENTINELS THAT MAY SAVE JACK'S LIFE

These little servants can still recognize many bad things. For instance, if the gas has not been properly turned off at night, Jack's sentinels tell him that it is escaping, for they recognize some of it in the air-current which passes them. But for this warning Jack might go on breathing the gas until it overcame the unsleeping cells that govern his bellows, and he would stop breathing for ever and would wake up from sleep no more.

Also these sentinels give Jack much pleasure in the sweet scents of flowers in the country; and they are very useful in helping him to enjoy his food, for the scent of his food gets into his nose, and, indeed, a good deal of what he calls the taste of his food is not really taste at all, and should go, not to the credit of his hall-porter, but to that of the sentinels in his nose. The best proof of this is that Jack has a very dull taste of food when he has a cold, and the smell sentinels are drowned in fluid for a time, so that the smell of the food cannot reach them and his favorite dishes seem to him dull and unpalatable.

### THE LITTLE TUBE OF AIR THAT HELPS US TO HEAR SOUNDS

Lastly, from each side of this filter there runs a tube which carries a little air to the inside of Jack's ear, so that there is air inside as well as outside Jack's ear-drums, and sounds can move them freely. This tube has a long difficult name—the Eustachian tube. The name was given to it in honor of a famous Italian named Eustachio who lived in the eighteenth century. This great man found out what a faithful servant this tube is in Jack's house.

Such is Jack's filter. If it is not in good working order—as when part of the lining is overgrown and he has *adenoids*—he becomes a "mouth breather," and suffers in many ways. No one can afford not to use this living filter, which stands at the beginning of the ventilation system, and without which Jack's house can never be as clean and habitable and durable as it should be.

If Jack is to gain the full benefit of this wonderful filter, unless when he is taking or shouting, he will always breathe with his mouth shut, whether he wakes or sleeps. If he does this, almost all the air that enters his house will be cleansed and purified, and the tiny enemies that would take away his health will be stopped at the outer gates by the trusty sentinels who stand on guard.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 6307.

## A FAMOUS BOOK ABOUT A FAMOUS VOYAGE

RICHARD HENRY DANA was a member of a distinguished family of Boston, and, as he tells us, made the voyage around the Horn for his health while a student at Harvard. His book tells of the life of a common sailor, of the strange Spanish land of California, of the manners and customs of the people, and of his thoughts and feelings on the voyage. Sailing ships had almost disappeared when the Great War began, but it has called some of them back. This book is one of the best descriptions we have of life on one of these vessels in the first half of the last century. After Mr. Dana's voyage he returned to his studies, was graduated at Harvard, and later became a famous lawyer. He wrote a book for sailors telling them what their rights were, and to the end of his life was interested in the sea, and in sailors. This book is read as much to-day as when it was first published.

# TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST

CONTINUED FROM 5055

RICHARD HENRY DANA, when an undergraduate at Cambridge, determined to take a long sea voyage in order to cure a weakness of the eyes which threatened to spoil his career. Accordingly he shipped on the brig Pilgrim, bound from Boston round Cape Horn to the western coast of North America, a long and tedious voyage. The first day at sea the captain of the ship addressed the crew as follows! "Now, my men, we have begun a long voyage. All you've got to do is to obey your orders and do your duty like men,—then you'll fare well enough;—if you don't, you'll fare bad enough, I can tell you. That's all I've got to say. So below, the larboard watch."

Dana was utterly new to the sea, and felt very keenly all the discomforts of a sailor's life. At first he lived in the steerage, which was filled with coils of rigging, spare sails and old junk. There were no berths built into the sides, no nails for their clothes, no light allowed to find anything with, and the rolling of the ship pitched everything about in great confusion. In the darkness and noise the new sailor had the added misery of seasickness. While in this state he was first ordered aloft to reef topsails, and the wonder is that he did not pitch headlong upon the deck. So matters continued for two or three days till the weather bettered, and Dana was able to take good solid rations of salt beef and biscuit. From that time he was a new being. By degrees the steerage names of things on board became familiar to him, and he entered upon the regular duties of sea-life.

He soon realized what a busy life this was which he had adopted. The discipline of the ship required every man to be constantly at work when he was on deck, except at night and on Sundays. When not actually engaged in sailing the ship, the vessel was overhauled and repaired by the men. Her running gear had to be kept, at all times, ready for any emergencies. When it was not the sails, then it was the rigging which needed examining. All the yarn used on board a ship for the numberless ropes or yards that showed signs of wear had to be made on board, and the mending of this "chafing-gear," as it was called, gave constant employment during the entire voyage. Added to this was all the tarring, greasing, oiling, varnishing, painting, scraping and scrubbing required in the course of a long voyage. On wet days, instead

Copyright, 1918, by the Educational Book Co.

of allowing the men to stay in sheltered places at work, they were separated in different parts of the ship and kept busy picking oakum. All these things young Dana was to find out during the long months of the journey, when the monotony of the days was broken only rarely by a sight of a sail.

Through the late summer and autumn the ship ran on with few adventures upon her southerly course towards Cape Horn. Once they were chased by pirates for a day and a night, but escaped by spreading more sail, and putting out all lights on board at nightfall. In the latitude of the La Plata the first of the gales struck the brig, and early in November they sighted the Falkland Islands, as they ran between them and the mainland of Patagonia. They were now in the region of Cape Horn and saw the Magellan Clouds and the Southern Cross, the latter the brightest stars in the heavens. All were prepared for the dreaded Cape weather and it did not delay its onslaught upon them. A fine specimen of it appeared in a great cloud of dark slate-color which drove upon them from the southwest; in an instant the sea was lashed into a fury and it became almost as dark as at night. The sailors did their best to take in sail, but a cold sleet and driving hail almost froze them to the rigging, while the sails were stiff and wet, and the ropes and rigging covered with sleet and snow. The little brig plunged madly into this tremendous sea, and wave upon wave rushed in through the portholes and broke over the bows. An order was given to furl the jib, the sail forward of the foremast, and two of the men had to go out on the bowsprit. An old Swede (the best sailor on board) sprang forward and Dana followed him. As the vessel plunged downward the men were submerged in the sea up to their chins, and for some time could do nothing but hold on. No help came to them from the decks, for the fury of the wind and the breaking of the seas against the bows prevented any shout from being heard. At last they succeeded in furling the jib, after a fashion, and came in to find all snug and the watch gone below, for they were soaked through and very cold.

Day after day passed with but little change in the weather. The men's clothes were all wet through and they had no means of drying them, and could only change from wet to wetter. They could not read or work below, for the hatches were closed and everything black and dirty. Their only relief was to come below when the watch was out, wring out their wet clothes, hang them up and turn in and sleep until the watch was called again. At night and morning they were allowed a tin pot full of hot tea sweetened with molasses, which, bad as it was, was the only warm food they had, and which with their sea biscuit and cold salt beef comforted them somewhat. One of their shipmates then fell overboard heavily dressed with heavy coils of rope around his neck. He could not swim and probably sank immediately. This depressed the sailors seriously, for the man had been a fine seamen and a good shipmate, and one out of their little company was seriously missed. As was the custom, the captain immediately held an auction of his things, and in this way the trouble and risk of keeping them through the voyage were avoided, and they were generally sold for more than they were worth ashore.

At the end of November they sighted land and made out the island of Juan Fernandez rising like a deep blue cloud out of the sea. The captain and some of the crew went ashore to get fresh water, and they found that the island was used by the Chilian government as a convict settlement, with a governor, a priest, half a dozen taskmasters, and a body of soldiers to keep the prisoners in order.

They saw neither land nor sail from the time of leaving Juan Fernandez until their arrival in California. Dana's lot was lightened by being allowed to shift his berth from the steerage into the forecastle and bunk and mess with the crew forward. The weather in the Pacific was fair and the climate never extremely hot or cold. At last, early in January, they came to anchor in the spacious bay of Santa Barbara after a voyage of one hundred and fifty days from Boston.

The brig expected to trade upon the coast of Upper California, but instead of going first to Monterey, the seat of government and only custom house, where the cargo had to be entered, the captain had orders to put in at Santa Barbara and wait for the agent, who lived there and transacted all the business for the firm. Accordingly as soon as they had

picked him up they set off for Monterey. The weather had changed again and for four days of rainy, stormy weather they beat up the coast against a violent head wind. After some delay they entered the Bay of Monterey and found good anchorage where they could lie safe from the "southeasters," which were the chief difficulty on this coast.

Then the trading began. A room was fitted up in the steerage, and the men, women and children were rowed out to the vessel to look at the cargo and make their purchases. The Pilgrim's cargo consisted of everything under the sun—from Chinese fireworks to English cartwheels—and everything was sold very dearly, partly because of the heavy duties laid upon imports, and partly because of the great expense of the long voyage. The ship's crew was busy from daylight until dark in the boats, carrying goods and passengers, for everybody made a holiday to come on board and see the strange vessel even if they only bought a packet of pins. Thus engaged the men gained considerable knowledge of the character, dress and language of the people, and Dana himself borrowed a grammar and dictionary from the cabin and soon got the name of a linguist among the crew.

As soon as the trade slackened at Monterey the brig left for Santa Barbara, and there the crew had their first glimpse of what taking up their own cargo would mean. They had come for hides, and had supposed when they left Boston that it was on a voyage of eighteen months or two years at most. It was found that the hides were scarce and yearly becoming scarcer, and it would take a year at least to collect their own cargo; in addition, they learned for the first time that they had also to collect a cargo for a large ship belonging to the same firm which was soon to come up the coast. The gloomy prospect of two or three years at the end of the earth, on a coast almost solitary, and in a country where there was no law, hung over the ship and the men became miserable and indifferent. Trouble was brewing and nothing went right. The captain quarreled with the cook, and disputed with the mate, and finally tied two men up to the shrouds and cruelly flogged them for fancied insolence. After this the comfort of the voyage was at an end.

The book is one of the best descriptions we have of life in California under Mexican rule, for the state did not become a part of the United States until fifteen years after Dana's voyage. Scattered through it there are many incidents of persons and places which enable us to understand the country of those days, when there were few white men in the whole region. Those of unmixed Spanish blood called themselves Castilians, and were very proud of the fact. Most of them, however, were part Indian. The Indians themselves were little more than slaves. Little farming was done, but there were great herds of cattle and horses. A good horse could be bought for ten dollars or less, and the cattle were chiefly valued for their hides and tallow. Thousands were killed for these alone, and of course fresh meat was sold for almost nothing.

For some time the brig cruised up and down the coast, collecting hides till she had as many as her hold would carry, and she then sailed to San Diego, where the firm had a hide-house built to hold forty thousand hides. There was not a man on board who did not go a dozen times into the house, and look around and make a calculation of the time it would require to fill it. As the hides came rough and uneven from the vessels they were piled outside the house and then carried through a regular course of pickling, drying and cleaning, in order that they might keep during a warm voyage. For this purpose an officer and some of the crew were left ashore and Dana was among the shore gang. He and the others made their home in one corner of the large hide-house, which was boarded off, and in which there were berths, a table, a small locker for pots and spoons, and a hole cut to let in the light. The officer had a similar small room where he lived in state.

His companions on the beach, other than the ship's crew, were, for the most part, Sandwich Islanders, or, as they called themselves, "Kanakas." Dana liked these men for their kind-heartedness and intelligence and soon learned to speak their language, though they had no books and very little education. Whatever one of these men had, they shared with the others,—money, food, clothes, even to the last pipe of tobacco to put in their pipes. Then there was a

large number of dogs, who were useful in guarding the beach at night. These same dogs, and a few chickens, made up the entire population of the beach.

The men turned out every morning at the first signs of daylight, and allowing a short time for breakfast, got through their labor between one and two o'clock, for there was a regular amount of work to do each day, and when that was done the time was their own. Just before sundown, the dry hides were beaten and put in the house and the others in their various stages of preparation covered over. The evenings were their own and were usually spent at one another's homes. The work was hard, disagreeable and tiring, but they became hardened to it, and the feeling of freedom made up for much. Through the season other vessels came to the beach to discharge or pick up hides, and the crews came ashore every evening and made a varied gathering from almost every country under the sun. The Pilgrim, too, from time to time brought fresh cargoes of hides, and the news that the company's large ship, the Alert, had arrived, and that their own captain had taken charge of her and gone up to Monterey with her.

Dana was becoming very anxious as to his own future. If he had to stay with the Pilgrim for four years, his chances of another career would be gone forever, for he would be a sailor in tastes and nautical knowledge, and his companions at college would have gone on and left him far behind. He became then eager, as indeed were all the crew, though for different reasons, to get home. But if the worst came to the worst and he was forced to stay at sea the best he could do was to qualify himself for an officer, and for that purpose must learn practical seamanship on board ship, and must leave his hide-curing and join in the cruising upon the coasts. When the Alert arrived he obtained permission from the captain to exchange with one of the crew and accordingly entered upon a new life at sea once more.

The new ship was better in many respects than the Pilgrim, in order and cleanliness, in discipline and good feeling. Dana had mended and generally overhauled his wardrobe during his time ashore and in spare time now had nothing to do but read when he could find a rare book among the chests of the crew. But this was too good to last and rough weather came on, when all hands were ordered on deck to make or trim sail, and the men's clothes got wet through again as they had done off Cape Horn, and again there was no place to dry them. So the winter through there was little difference in the seasons, and the months were given up to collecting the tale of hides that the company expected and taking them down to the hide-house to be prepared for the voyage.

At last in March came the first assurance that the voyage was really drawing to a close. The captain gave orders for the ship to go down to San Diego, to discharge everything from the ship, clean her out, take in hides, wood, water, etc., and set sail for Boston. There followed six or eight weeks of the hardest work they had yet seen, from the gray of the morning till starlight, with only just time to swallow their meals. The hides were stowed in the hold by hand, and then "steeved" or forced down, by which a hundred hides are pressed into a place where one could not be forced by hand. The crew was a cheery one, and filled with the hope of home, and songs rose and fell in tune with the work. All this time they lived upon nothing but fresh beef,—fried beefsteaks three times a day,—morning, noon, and night. A whole bullock lasted but four days, but all were in perfect health and needed the heavy food to keep up with the heavy work and exposure.

The Pilgrim was not returning to Boston, but Dana knew that the owners through the influence of his friends had arranged for him to go back in the Alert and his heart was easy. One day he received a summons into the cabin, and going aft found his own captain and the agent there. Captain T—— turned to him.

"Dana, do you want to go home in the ship?" he asked.

"Certainly, sir," Dana replied. "I expect to go home in the ship."

"Well," said he, "you must get some one to go in your place on board the Pilgrim." Such a blow was so unexpected that for a moment Dana was completely taken aback. As soon as his wits came to him he told the captain plainly that he had a letter in his chest informing him that the owners had written the captain to send him home in the

Alert. His firmness enraged the captain, and had he been friendless and poor, there is no doubt that he would have been condemned to spend two more years in California.

With over forty thousand hides, thirty thousand horns, and barrels of otter and beaver skins, the Alert pulled up anchor and set sail. The ship was only half manned, and loaded so deep that every heavy sea washed her fore and aft, the forecastle leaked, and the journey round the Horn had to be made in the depth of winter, yet the men made the best of it, though drenching rain kept them in a state of perpetual discomfort, and scurvy made its ravages upon the crew. All fresh food soon gave out and things were beginning to look bad when they hailed a brig outward bound from New York which gave them potatoes and onions and thus arrested the progress of the dread disease. Scurvy is hardly known these days, but then it was common. It is caused by a lack of fresh fruits or vegetables. Then salt provisions were the usual food, and prisons and ships often had many cases. Now fresh meat can be carried in the ice chest, and more attention is paid to carrying vegetables.

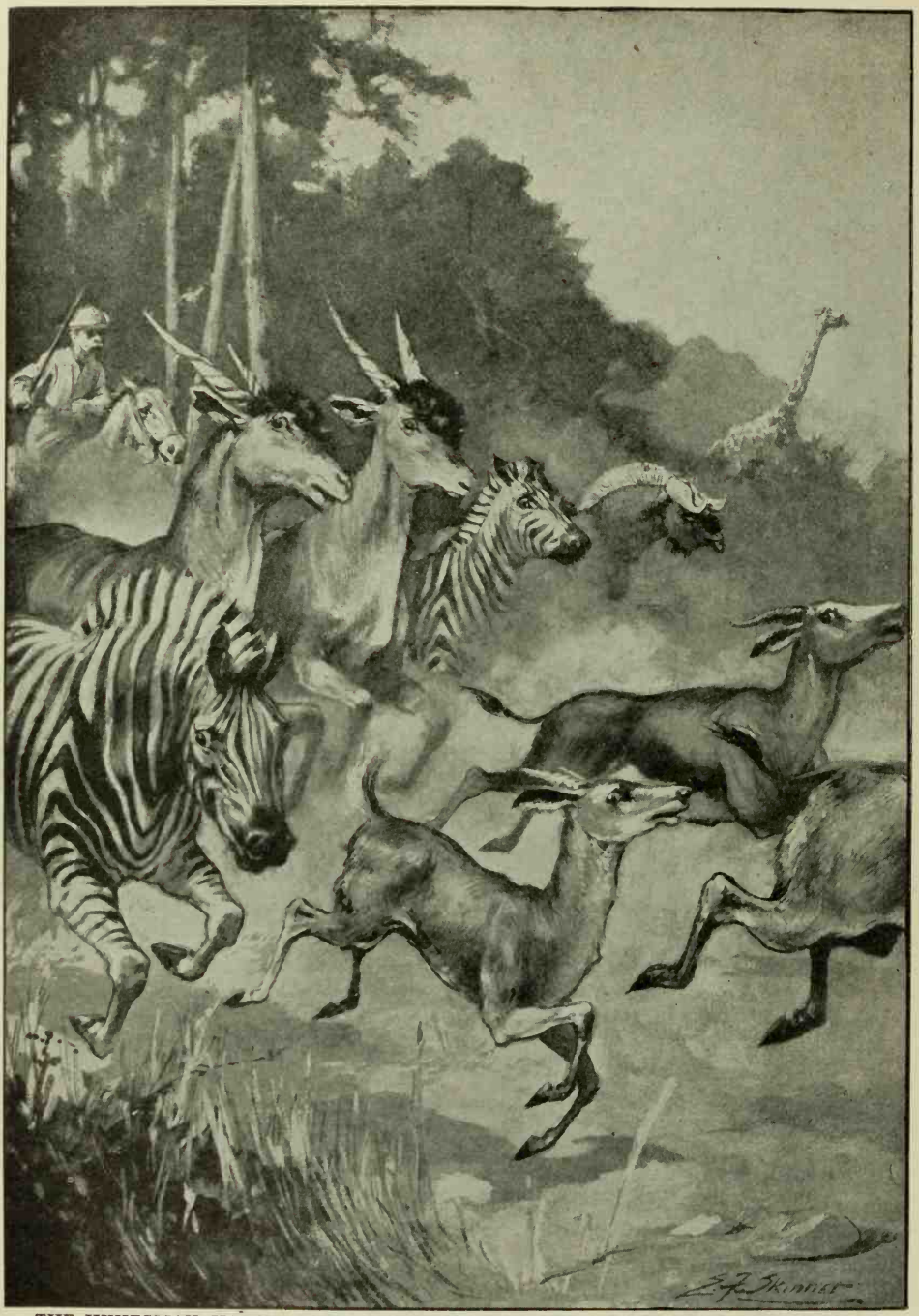
As the ship neared the home port, great preparations went ahead to make her trim. The rigging was set up and tarred, the masts stayed, the ship scraped and painted inside and out. After a voyage of one hundred and thirty-five days they came up the harbor and by night lay snug, with all sails furled, safe in Boston Harbor, the long, perilous voyage ended.

In those days the life of the common sailor was very hard. The captains had absolute power and many were brutal and cruel. The members of the crew could do nothing in self-defence while on ship, and except in a case of unprovoked murder, their complaints on shore had little effect. In the story we find many instances of the harshness which sailors were compelled to endure. Sick men were neglected, or set to work when too weak to stand. Everything in the way of clothing the sailor bought from the ship was charged to him at a very high price, and he was lucky if he had any of his wages left when the ship reached the home port after a long voyage. He was compelled to get another ship at once, where he was likely to be just as badly off. It is not surprising that the common sailor was careless and reckless.



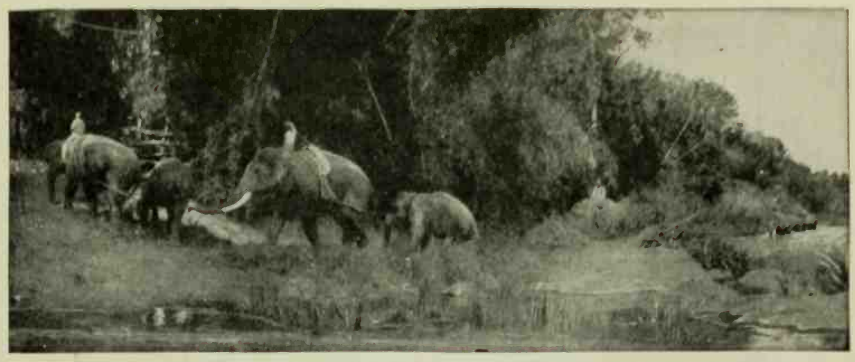
This is a picture of State Street, Boston, at the time that Dana made his famous voyage. The old State House still stands, but the other buildings are different. Costumes have changed as well as everything else.

# A DASH AFTER BIG GAME IN THE JUNGLE



THE HUNTSMAN, HAVING APPROACHED NEAR, MAKES A DASH UPON THE ANIMALS

Giraffes, zebras, elands, and other animals of this kind, always take to flight at the least sound. The hunter who wants to catch them alive has to be very cautious. He approaches them carefully, making no noise, and, keeping himself well out of sight till he is near, rushes out and overtakes the younger animals, that cannot run so fast as the older ones. It is the young animals that are wanted, as they easily adapt themselves to a life of captivity, whereas the older ones remember and pine for the freedom of the wilds, and quickly die.



YOUNG WILD ELEPHANTS BEING LED CAPTIVE BY TRAINED ANIMALS

# THE HUNTERS OF THE WILD

## HOW THE ANIMALS CAME TO THE ZOO

CONTINUED FROM 6068

WHEN we spend a day at the Zoological Park, in New York, and see the enormous number of animals, birds, and reptiles there, we cannot but feel that we have around us a little model of the whole animal world. Of course, there are still many species of animals and birds not represented, for there are many which it is impossible to keep alive in captivity. However, we have before us a collection drawn from all quarters of the world.

They have come from the vast spaces of Australia, from the jungle of India, from the sub-tropical forests of South America, from the rolling prairies of North America, from the burning plains of Africa, from the frozen North, from the little islands where it is always summer; they are taken from the wild highlands of Tibet, from the steep sides of the Alps, from caves and burrows, from the air, and from the sea.

Many of the animals, after their capture, have made long journeys on foot through the desert, have been carried in ships across the sea, and have been treated on their way with as much care and anxiety as if they were royal princes. There are many other zoos like the one in New York, not all so well stocked, but still good. There are several good collections in the United States and more than forty in Europe, to say nothing of private collections and a host of menageries.

To get together great families of animals such as these needs a world-wide system of hunting. We can see that this must be so when we look at the elephant, the rhinoceros, and the hippopotamus, with their huge bulk and terrible strength; the lions and tigers and leopards, with their savage natures, their strength, and speed; the bears, with their fierce, slow strength; the monkeys, with their agility and cleverness; the snakes, with their deadly powers.

Probably his own misfortunes first taught man how to capture animals more powerful than himself. The men of old times saw mammoths and other great creatures made prisoners by the marshes into which they wandered; and, desiring food, these men gathered their forces and attacked the imprisoned animals where they were. Then, having practised this for some time, they easily learned how to catch these animals by making

traps for them, simply by digging a pitfall into which the creatures fell. To this day we employ this method for the capture of many of the animals which come to our zoos, particularly for the rhinoceros and the hippopotamus. Men often shoot the parent animals, and capture the young ones as best they can. But the methodical hunter lays his plans more deliberately.

### How the hippopotamus and rhinoceros are trapped

As we already know, the mother hippopotamus, when she takes her young one out from home to drink at a pool, sends him on ahead, while she brings up the rear, carefully looking out for danger. The hunter seeks the well-beaten paths in the reeds or grass or bushes leading to and from the water which the hippopotamuses take. When he has found one he digs a pit in it and covers it over with boughs. The baby hippopotamus and the mother trot along, and suddenly, as the youngster puts his foot down, the earth seems to open under him, and he disappears from sight.

Now, if it were an open enemy which had attacked her little one, the mother would charge him with all her strength, but this disappearance is so mysterious that she turns round and bolts for home. The hunters come up, slip a noose over the head and front feet of the little one, then raise him from his prison, tie all four legs, and bind him up so that he can be carried away.

### A tame rhinoceros and its friends

Much of the same plan is adopted for the snaring of the young rhinoceros, but here the difficulties are less, for the young rhinoceros is a better-tempered fellow than the other, and can soon be taught to follow his captors like a dog. A rhinoceros captured in Africa at once made friends with a tame goat, a vulture, a stork, and a baboon, and all the way down to the coast these friends were not to be separated. Especially was the young animal friendly with the goat, for it was upon the milk of this creature that it was first fed. The rhinoceros was taken to Germany, but its captors had to send the goat with it, and when it was last photographed it had grown to be quite a big rhinoceros, while the goat was the proud mother of two kids, which also lived with the rhinoceros.

Most of the lions which we see in zoos and menageries were captured when young, though many are born in captivity. They are not taken without a struggle, unless they are very young, for when only six weeks or two months old they make a brave fight for liberty. Therefore, the hunters generally throw a net or cloth over them.

If they are very young, they have to be reared by the kind attention of some other animal. For this purpose goats and kind-tempered dogs are used. Naturally, these animals are a little alarmed at first at the rough and fierce manners of their foster-children, but there is a marvelous power of friendship between a mother animal and baby animals, even if the baby animals are of an entirely different order.

The same practice applies to the capture of tigers as to that of lions. When full-grown lions or tigers have to be taken, it is a much more serious business. Many hunters make the old pitfall; then, when the animal has tumbled in, they lasso its feet and head, and throw a net over it. But often the animal injures itself in its fall, and dies.

### A giant mouse-trap set to catch a beast of prey

The safer way, therefore, is to set a sort of gigantic mouse-trap. The door leading into the cage is held up by a spring. When the lion or tiger enters, and takes the bait, the spring is released and the door shuts down with a bang. Sometimes a lion, with more cunning than its fellows, suspects one of these traps, and, instead of walking into it, lies down and hides outside in waiting for the men who set the trap. One lion which was trapped got one of its paws shut in by the door, and when the hunters came up to secure the animal, it made a tremendous effort, burst open the trap, and, springing out, killed two of its would-be captors.

The same sort of trap serves for the leopard, the hyena, and the wolf, though the American master of craft, the wolverine, has been known to travel forty miles, stealing the bait from trap after trap set to catch it, and never once entering one of them.

### The swift cheetah famous among Indian hunters

The cheetah is one of the animals most commonly trapped in India, where

# WATCHING FOR THE WILD ELEPHANTS



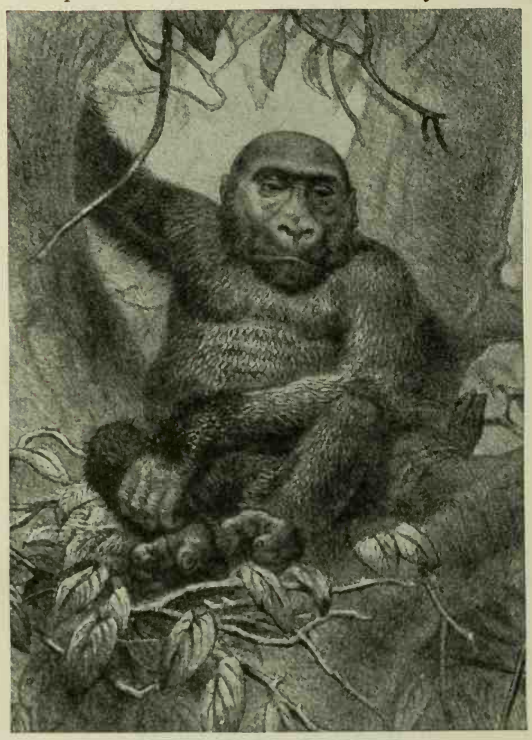
The capture of wild elephants alive is a very exciting business, and months are occupied in preparing for the hunt. A great enclosure is built, and hundreds of natives, armed with rifles, drums, and firebrands, surround the haunts of the elephants, and, by frightening them with noise and fire, drive them into the enclosure, of which we see a corner in this picture. They are afterwards secured and tamed.



The driving of the wild elephants into the enclosure is watched by Europeans from a platform built high up in a tree. Any number up to a hundred elephants may be caught at one time in this way. When they have been in the enclosure for some time, tame elephants, which have been trained for the purpose, are driven in, and these occupy the attention of the captives while their legs are being tied to tree-trunks by natives.

the native princes keep packs of these animals for hunting. An interesting thing is that cheetahs, to be good hunters, must be caught wild; those which have been born in captivity are worthless for the work. The natives have a peculiar way of catching these animals. Grown-up cheetahs are wanted, and the grown-up cheetah is the fastest runner in the world. Probably the fleetest thing on legs, next to itself, is the swiftest of antelopes. Should a cheetah see an antelope two hundred yards away, it runs with such amazing speed that it can catch the antelope before it has run four hundred yards. Luckily for the antelopes, the cheetah can run only for a short distance.

When wild, the cheetah, after killing an animal, retires to some secluded spot to sleep off the effects of its meal. When it is hungry, it goes to a place where many cheetahs meet, generally in the neighborhood of a tree. The natives tie running nooses to this tree, and the cheetah gets its head fast in one of these and so is easily captured.



THE GORILLA IN A TREE

No man has ever caught a grown-up gorilla alive.

### CATCHING THE GIANT GIRAFFE

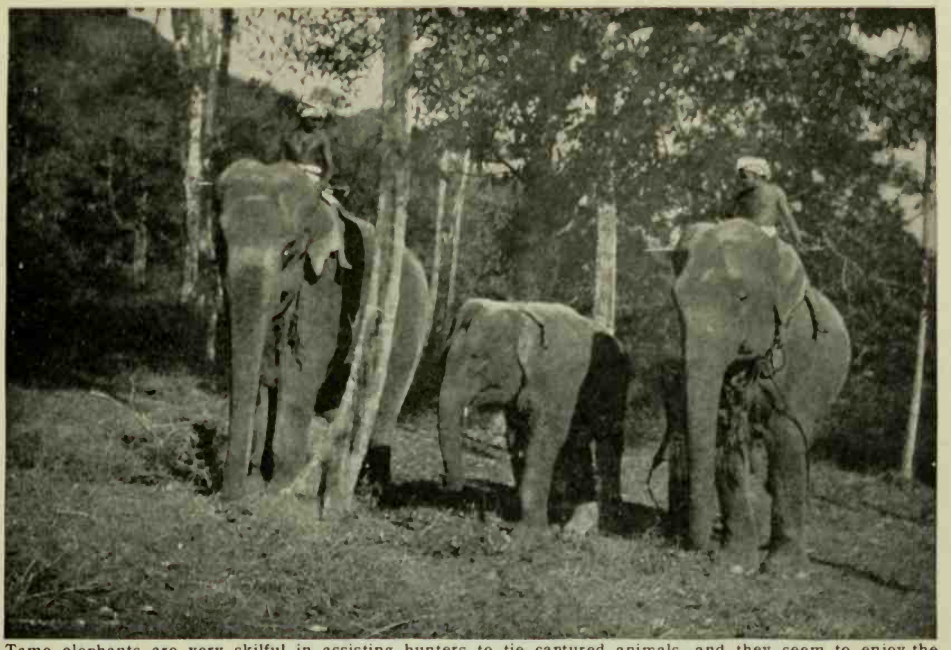
When men set out to catch giraffes or deer, elands, and other animals from which little or no danger to themselves is to be feared, they approach very cautiously and quietly as near as possible to a herd, then suddenly dash out on their horses into the open in pursuit. Away go giraffes, zebras, and gnus, and gazelles, and antelopes in company. There are young ones with them, and it is these that the men capture. They really do not want the old ones, for they would be likely to die. Many animals do die in this way, from a mixture of fright and sorrow. The young of wild animals, however, are like children; though they may feel their griefs acutely for the time being, they soon forget the bitterness of their sorrow. The young ones are introduced to cows or motherly goats, which, after a few protests, give the little things all the milk they need, and so fortify them for the long march which they will have to make night by night, when the hot sun is out of sight, down to some seaport.

### THE FIERCE GORILLA THAT DIES WHEN IT LOSES ITS FREEDOM

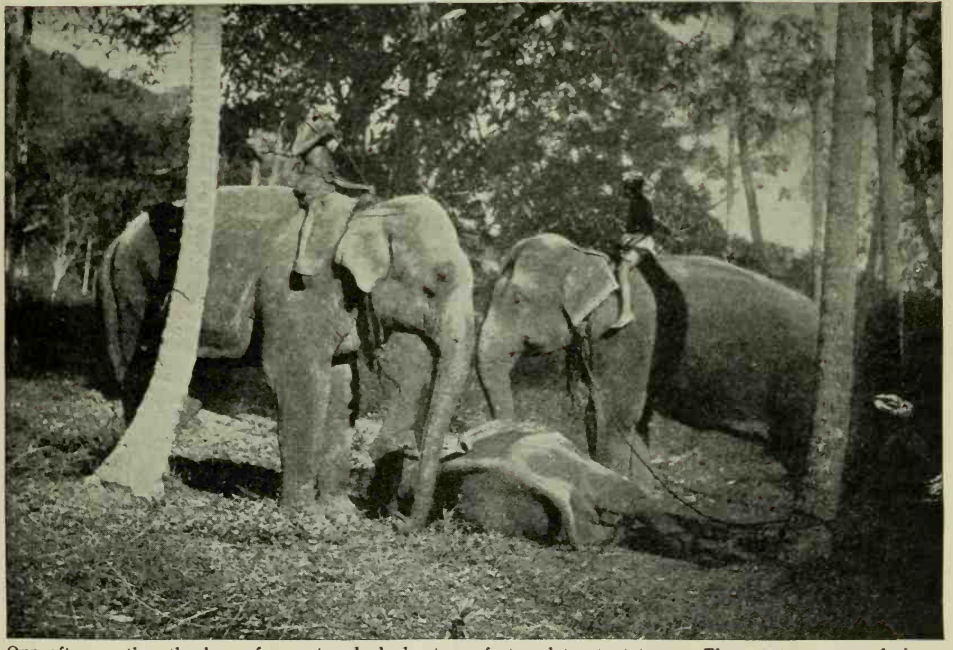
Men have caught species of nearly all the known apes and monkeys. Yes, even young gorillas and chimpanzees and gibbons have been taken. Hunters have never yet managed to take an adult gorilla alive, and probably never will, so fearful is its strength, so unyielding its ferocity. If they did, it would probably die by starving itself. Even the little ones cannot be kept alive, so homesick are they, and so delicate through the change of climate and of food. No gorilla has had a longer life in captivity than the famous one that lived in the Bronx Zoo for almost a year.

Hunters find it easy to catch monkeys and baboons. There are all sorts of ways of catching monkeys, for they are great thieves, and will go wherever food is to be got. In India the monkey is sacred, because an old tradition tells that a monkey god helped to do a great work for the people of the country.

# A WILD ELEPHANT BEING TIED TO A TREE



Tame elephants are very skilful in assisting hunters to tie captured animals, and they seem to enjoy the business thoroughly. They entice the captives near suitable trees, and all through show almost human intelligence. Here two tame elephants are leading a young wild one to a tree, while a man is about to put a rope round the captive's leg. Tame elephants sometimes use their trunks to protect the hunters.



One after another the legs of a captured elephant are fastened to stout trees. The creature grows furious, but, after wasting his energy in pulling and trumpeting, becomes exhausted, and gives in. Then he is treated to luscious food, and gradually becomes tamer, until at last he can be untied. Here the elephant seen in the upper picture has given up the struggle, and lain down. When a wild elephant will not lift up a leg so that he can be tied, the hunters tickle his foot with a leaf, and he at once raises it and the rope is slipped under it.

Therefore, recognizing that they are secure from injury, they become very bold, and are a real nuisance. Out in the wilds they have great battles, and fight in the natives' gardens, doing grievous damage to the poor people's crops. One wily native decided to punish the ring-leader of a swarm of monkeys which had injured him in this way.

He made a hole in the ground, and in it he placed a nice ripe banana. He concealed round the mouth of the hole the noose of a rope, which he hid in the sand. This rope ran through an iron ring which was attached to the trunk of a tree near by; and the end of the rope the native himself held as he hid and waited. Up came the monkeys, the bold old male leader coming out into the open, while all his wives and children remained for the time being hiding in the bushes. Ambling up he caught sight of the banana lying in the hole and grabbed at it. The native pulled the rope, and the noose closed round the arm of the monkey.

A good pull at the rope drew the monkey up to the tree where the iron ring was fastened. Then the native came out, and, walking round and round the tree, wound the rope round the monkey till he was securely fastened. The man then got a pot of soap and a brush, lathered the monkey, and shaved him. Then he released the monkey, who returned to his companions. They gazed upon him with amazement and disgust, fell on him and beat him, and drove him away. Their band broke up, and the man and his crops were left in peace.

### A WILY NATIVE TRAP FOR FIERCE BABOONS

Baboon-trapping is exciting. It is easy to catch the animals, but the danger comes when they have to be handled, for their bite is terrible, and their strength is almost beyond belief. The hunters block up all the drinking-places but one. Near this they construct a trap like a hut, with a spring door. This is left open for some time, and grain is scattered in and about the trap, till the animals look upon it as a sort of refreshment-room. Then one day, when many are inside, a hunter pulls the trigger, the door shuts down, and the baboons are prisoners.

But no man dares go in to secure them. So pronged sticks are thrust through the sides of the trap, and by this means the baboons are fixed, one by one, without hurt, to the walls of the hut, while their legs are secured. After they are thus tied, they are muzzled, and wrapped from head to foot in canvas, till they look like mummies. Very soon this treatment tames them, and they are placed in cages.

### ELEPHANT-CATCHING: ITS EXCITEMENT AND DANGERS

Elephant-catching is exciting and interesting. These great animals are so much used for work in India that it is necessary to make frequent hunts for their capture, because elephants are rarely born in captivity. There are four ways in which these hunts are carried out. There is the hidden pitfall, into which the poor creatures tumble, often injuring themselves badly. Another way is for brave natives to steal up to a wild elephant as the herd is running away, and to cast a noose round its leg. Then the rope is twisted round the trunk of a tree, so securing the runaway. A third plan is to pursue a herd, the hunter riding on an elephant, and casting a noose over any one that he can catch. This, however, is not satisfactory, for by this means only the slowest, and therefore not the best, animals are caught, and there is great risk of injury, not only to the fleeing elephant, but to that which is pursuing, as well as to its rider. The best-known way of capturing elephants is to surround a herd and take them all.

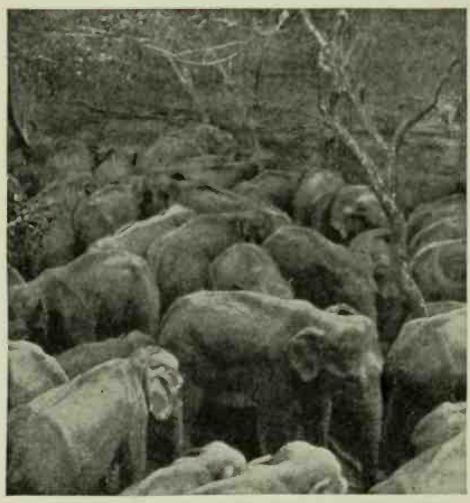
When food is scarce, a large herd of elephants will break up into several small groups, the several parties keeping a few miles apart from each other and coming together again when rains have made food plentiful. The hunters go out three months in advance of the time fixed for the actual attempt at capture.

The party of men numbers two or three hundred. Their work is to find out the groups of elephants, and gradually to drive them all together. The men make, as it were, a ring round that part of the country over which the scattered herds are distributed. All work toward one centre and to this the elephants are gradually driven. Generally the wild elephant will seek safety in flight rather than attack a man.

While the hunters are slowly working the elephants up to a certain point, other men are busy preparing a great enclosure. A space of ground is fenced round with

a giant stockade, each piece of timber being the trunk of a strong tree. There is only one way into this—a narrow, funnel-shaped opening, which is closed once the herd has entered. At last, on the day fixed, the whole herd—males, females, and little ones—is driven toward this entrance. So far the task of the hunters has only been to keep the elephants together day and night.

By day they fire their guns to keep them within certain bounds; at night they light large fires to keep them from breaking out of the ring. Now that the animals are at last in the fatal enclosure, the time has come for the *mahouts*, as the elephant-keepers are called, to show their skill. But no matter how skilful they are, they could do very little were it not for the help given by tame elephants, as will be seen in the following account of a capture.



A HERD OF CAPTURED WILD ELEPHANTS

Photograph copyright by Underwood & Underwood

A herd of wild elephants had been driven into a safe enclosure, and two tame elephants, bearing their riders, entered. One had been doing good service in captivity for over a hundred years. The other elephant, named Siribeddi, was about fifty years of age. She entered the enclosure with a noiseless step, carrying two men on her back, and sauntered along with a simple air toward where the trapped elephants were. Every now and then she stopped to pluck a tuft of grass or a few leaves, as though she were engaged in the most ordinary work. The older elephant jogged innocently along behind. As the two tame elephants drew near, the wild ones advanced to meet them, and their leader put his trunk in a friendly way over the head of Siribeddi.

Siribeddi crept after him, and gave the man with the noose a chance to slip down and put it over the other elephant's foot. He saw the danger, and shook off the rope; then he turned to make a furious attack upon the man, who would have been killed had not Siribeddi driven back the attacking elephant.

The herd again formed a circle, and the two tame elephants pushed their way into the middle of the group, one on each side of the largest male, so that the three stood abreast. The male made no resistance, but showed his uneasiness by shifting from foot to foot. The man with the noose now crept up, and, waiting until the elephant lifted a hind foot, drew the rope tightly round it. The other end of the rope was fastened to Siribeddi's collar. When the noose had been fixed, Siribeddi instantly drew back, dragging the elephant with her. The old elephant followed.

The wild elephant had to be drawn backwards for fully thirty yards, struggling and plunging all the way. But Siribeddi knew her business. She walked round and round a tree, winding the rope round it, all the time holding it tight. With all her strength she could not draw the elephant close up to the tree, so the old elephant now approached, and facing him, head to head and shoulder to shoulder, forced him backwards. At every step Siribeddi drew in the slackened rope, and finally brought the wild elephant to the very foot of the tree. Then the man tied the second hind leg to the tree, after which the tame elephants placed themselves on each side of him, so the man could creep down and draw a rope round his fore feet, and he was a prisoner.

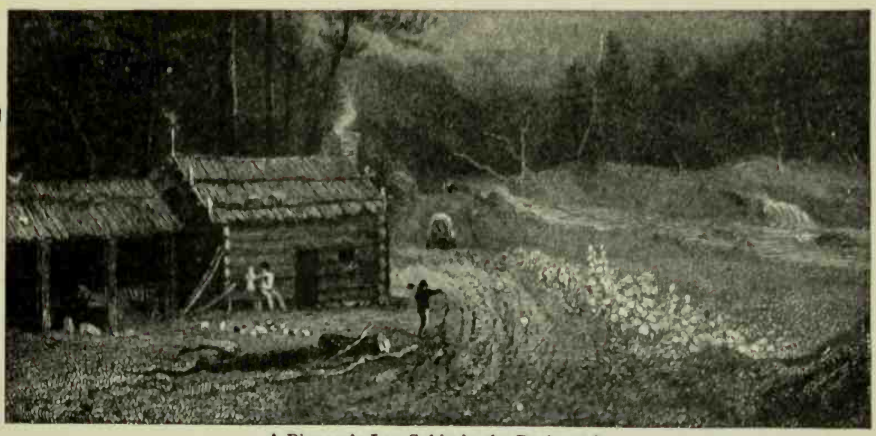
The largest and strongest female elephant is generally the leader of the herd, and there is often a strong family resemblance between members of the same herd. In India even the elephants are known as "high-caste" or "low-caste" according to their distinctive marks.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 6319.

# A GREAT PIONEER



Daniel Boone is here represented on a hunting expedition in his old age. Up to the end of his long life he made long hunting trips, sometimes with only one companion, and it is said that on one of these trips he traveled across the continent, and that he saw the wonders of the region that is now Yellowstone Park.



A Pioneer's Log Cabin in the Backwoods.

# TWO AMERICAN PIONEERS

CONTINUED FROM 6177

THE pioneers of an army are the men who, armed with spades and axes, go before the main body to prepare a camp, dig trenches, or bridge rivers. So we can easily see how the word came to be used as a name for men who strike out on a new path, making a way for others to follow. When we speak of "The Pioneers" in the history of North America, we mean particularly those men who left the older settlements and struck out into the forest, across rivers and mountains, plains and deserts, to make new homes in the wilderness. They were brave, hardy men, filled with great courage. Sometimes they left the older settlements to make room for other members of their families. Sometimes on a hunting expedition, they wandered into a more than usually fertile or beautiful spot, of which they made haste to tell their friends. A few of them, like Cooper's "Pathfinder," grew to love the quiet and loneliness of the woods. The sound of the wind in the trees and the song of the river were more to them than the voices of men, and they fled at the approach of civilization. Some of them were men to whom any kind of settled life was hateful. Others set out in search of gold, like the miners of California, or, nearer our own time, of Alaska and the northern part of British Columbia. Where they went others followed, and we owe it to the pioneers that the vast prairies of the West, over which the buffalo roamed, have become a granary for millions, and the busy hum of cities is heard where once the howl of the wolf broke the silence.

## THE BEST KNOWN OF AMERICAN PIONEERS

Many of the picturesque band of early pioneers are to us nameless. Others had names which will be handed down through history, and perhaps the best known of all, not so much for what he did, as for what he was, is Daniel Boone.

Throughout Daniel Boone's long life, the frontier was his home, and from his early childhood to his old age his days were full of adventure. It is strange to us now to think of the Schuylkill Valley as being on the frontier, but when he was born there, in 1734, not fifty years before the Declaration of Independence, it was just on the edge of civilization. He was born in a log cabin, and until late in his life he did not know what it was to live in a less primitive dwelling.

Copyright, 1916, 1918, by The Grolier Society.

It is always interesting to know something about the family of a noted man. We like to ask about his people, where they came from and what they were like, and fortunately in the case of Daniel Boone we can answer all these questions. Some years before the time that our story begins, a Devonshire weaver came to settle in the Quaker colony of Pennsylvania, bringing with him his wife and a large family of boys and girls, whose influence for good in the country has been great and far-seaching. Squire Boone, one the these boys, married Sarah Morgan, a Welsh Quakeress, and Daniel Boone was one of their sons. Both his father and mother were brave and good, and taught their children the self-dependence, self-control, large patience and loyalty for which Daniel was noted.

### LIFE ON THE FRONTIER

There were few schools in the country in those days, and none within his reach, and it was not until he was fourteen that he got a chance to learn to read and write. Then his brother's marriage gave the boy a sister-in-law who gladly taught him all she knew,—reading, writing, and a little arithmetic. But though he was able to gain little knowledge from books, he learned many things from nature. He knew well the trees and plants in the forest, and was familiar with the haunts and habits of the wild things that made the woods their home.

About five or six miles away from his clearing, Daniel's father owned some good pasture land, to which the cows were sent to graze each summer. There the boy's mother took him every year from the time that he was ten years old, and there they stayed until the cold weather forced them to go home again. His task was not an easy one. He had to keep the cattle from straying away into the deep forest through the day, and in the evening drive them back to the log enclosure round the cabin, where he helped his mother to fasten them up for the night, safe from wild beasts and thieving Indians.

### THE INDIANS IN PENNSYLVANIA

For themselves they had no fear of the Indians, who were always friendly to the Pennsylvanians. From his earliest infancy Daniel was familiar with the silent Red Men, who came perhaps to trade their furs for the cloth and blankets that his father wove, or stood to watch the sparks that flew from the anvil in his blacksmith's shop. Or perhaps two or three of them would come on a cold winter's night to ask for shelter from the storm, and wrapping themselves in their deerskins, would lie down to sleep on the cabin floor, with their feet to the log burning on the low hearth. He soon learned to imitate them, as they glided through the forest, and it was in these early days that he gained the knowledge of their ways, which helped him out of many a difficulty in the Indian warfare in which all the settlers were forced to take a part.

In spite of hard work, he had plenty of time for play, and it was during his summer days in the woods that he laid the foundation for his fame as a hunter. At first, his only weapon was a sapling torn up by the roots and trimmed down until it was just such a weapon as the staff which David used to kill the lion and the bear. His father was very proud of his skill in bringing down game by flinging this light club, and when he was twelve years old gave him a rifle of his own. With this he soon became an unerring marksman, and henceforth kept the family larder well supplied with food, for the forests around his home swarmed with game.

### THE BOONE FAMILY MOVES TO NORTH CAROLINA

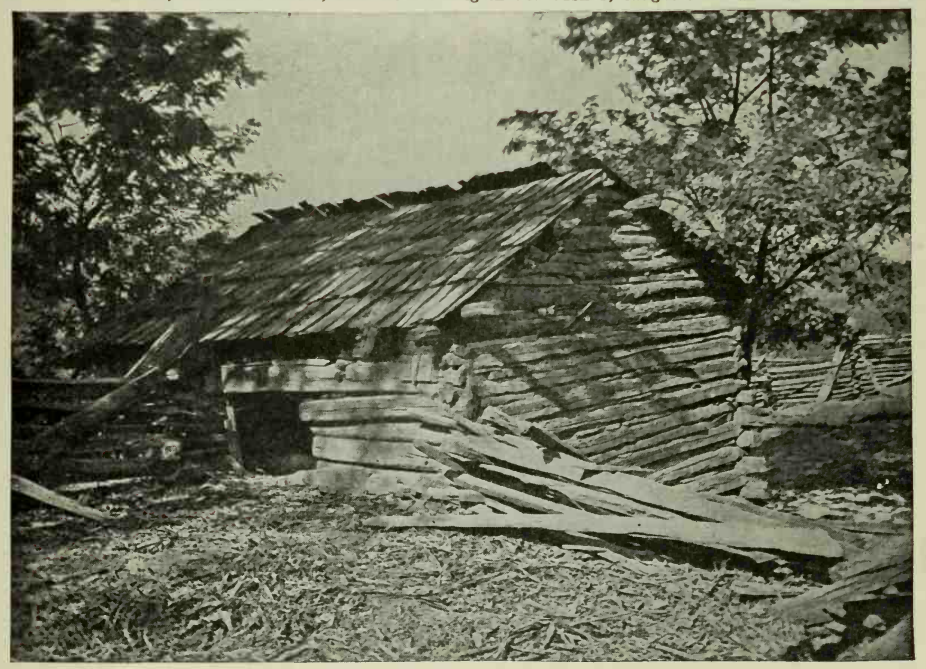
When he was about sixteen, the family left Pennsylvania, and traveled down through the Shenandoah Valley into North Carolina. It was a long journey for a large family to take with their horses, cattle, implements and household goods, but they traveled slowly, and Daniel had plenty of time to go on long hunts and explore the country through which they passed. They took two years on the way, but at length they reached their destination, and settled down at Blue Lick in the Yadkin Valley.

These "Licks," of which we read so much, were very interesting places. In many parts of our country, and especially in Kentucky, there are a number of salt springs, and from time immemorial these springs were haunted by wild animals, who came to lick the salt left by the water as it flowed away. They kept the ground around the spring licked bare, and so the place was called a "lick."

# EARLY DAYS IN KENTUCKY



This rather crude picture is taken from an old drawing, representing Daniel Boone and his friends rescuing his daughter and two companions from a party of Indians who had captured them. The three girls were on the Kentucky River, near the Fort at Boonesborough, when their canoe was carried to the other side of the current, and the Indians, who were hiding in the bushes, caught them and carried them off.



This picture shows the ruins of Daniel Boone's cabin at Femme Osage, in what is now the state of Missouri. When Boone left the western part of Virginia, in 1799, to find a place where he would have "elbow room," as he called it, he crossed over into Louisiana, which had been transferred by France to Spain, at the end of the French and Indian War. It became part of the United States by the Louisiana Purchase.

### YOUNG BOONE GOES TO FIGHT AGAINST THE INDIANS

For the next three years Daniel lived at home, helping his father and brothers in the blacksmith shop in the winter, and in the summer going off on long hunting trips. But when he was twenty-one, war broke out with the French and Indians, and his hunting ended until it was over. The war, which is called the French and Indian, or the Seven Years' War, had been brewing for some time. A struggle was going on between the French and British for possession of the country west of the mountains. The warlike northern tribes of Indians were friendly to the French, and encouraged by them began to make raids on the Indians who were friendly to the British. Soon they became bolder, and began to attack the settlements which had been made in the valleys between the mountain chains. Then the French built forts in territory which was claimed by Virginia, and under their leadership the hostile Indians became very daring.

In 1756 General Braddock with a small army was sent from England to drive back the intruding Frenchmen, and teach their Indian allies a lesson. The expedition ended badly. General Braddock knew nothing about Indian warfare, but would not listen to the advice of the frontiersmen who were with him, because he thought they knew nothing about the profession of arms. In consequence, he fell into an ambush, and although he and his men fought bravely, they were defeated, and he himself was killed. Daniel Boone was with the army, and was in the thick of the fight.

### BOONE BEGINS TO EXPLORE THE WILDERNESS

He was married shortly after this to Rebecca Bryan, the daughter of one of their nearest neighbors, and settled down to a life of hunting, trapping, blacksmithing and farming. But though he lived for many years in the little log house that he built, his days were not peaceful. Once the Indian wars had begun, they did not cease until after Canada was taken from the French in 1763, and at one time there was so much danger that Daniel thought it best to take his wife and little ones out to Virginia for a while.

But he soon came back, and took his full share in the fighting. We know that he was present at some of the battles, and once he went away down into Tennessee, —it is thought on a scouting expedition. Up to a few years ago, a tree stood on the banks of Boone Creek, in Tennessee, on which was cut an inscription reading:

D. Boon
cilled a BAR
on this tree
year
1760.

After peace came he devoted more and more of his time to hunting, and in fact made it his principal occupation. Very soon he began to think of changing his abode, for there were now a great many families living in the valley, and it is said that he liked his nearest neighbors to be so far away that he could not see their chimney smoke as it curled in the breeze.

In 1765, he set out on horseback, with seven other men, to find his way to Florida, which was then a new colony. They had a terrible journey down through the swamps, and once nearly died of hunger, for the hunting was very poor, and food hard to get. However, he reached Pensacola, and might have gone to live there, if his wife, when he told her of the trip, had not decided against it. She knew that he would be unhappy unless he had plenty of his beloved hunting.

### THE "DARK AND BLOODY GROUND" CALLED KENTUCKY

Then he turned his thoughts westward to the land beyond the mountains,—Kentucky, the "dark and bloody ground" of the Indians, of which he had heard many wonderful tales.

He made an attempt to find it in 1767, and, with one companion, actually spent the winter there without knowing that he had reached it, but it was not until 1769 that he set out on the expedition that made him one of the founders of the state. It was his report, based on observations made on this second trip, which induced Colonel Henderson to organize the famous Transylvania Company.

This time, he and his companions penetrated into the country. They climbed up over the Blue Ridge Mountains, the Stone and Iron Mountains, through Moccasin Gap of Clinch Mountain, through Powell's Valley, up a hunter's trail through Cumberland Gap until they

struck the "Warrior's Path," beaten by the feet of generations of Indian war parties, and so down into the forests of Kentucky.

### Alone in the woods

Daniel did not leave Kentucky, the land of his dreams, for two years, and twice was left alone for months, without even a dog as companion. But during these lonely months he was not idle. He wandered all over the country, exploring it in every direction, noting its beauties, its well-watered plains and valleys, and storing up in his active mind knowledge that was of great value to the settlers who followed him into this fertile region. His brother Squire, who had been his companion during the year, came back in December, and they spent another winter in the woods. But this time they fell in with another party of hunters who met them in a curious way. One evening when these men were making camp, they heard what, in that place, was a most extraordinary noise. Motioning his companions to be silent, the leader crept cautiously forward and presently came on Daniel Boone, lying flat on his back and happily singing at the top of his voice as he waited for his brother.

Boone was delighted with the Kentucky country, and in 1773 persuaded a number of families to join in attempting to make a settlement there. But one night, when they were on the way, his eldest son and some companions were surprised and killed by Indians, and overcome with sorrow and fright, the little party decided not to go on. Boone and his family stayed for a time in Western Virginia, and the others went back to their old homes.

### Boone in "Lord Dunmore's War"

A new war now broke out with the Indians, who had been greatly angered by the treatment they had received from the white men. Boone did good service in this war, which is known in history as "Lord Dunmore's War," and received great praise for his work. During this war he was sent to warn some scattered parties of their danger, and traveled eight hundred miles in sixty days through woods which were alive with Indians.

The Indians were soon subdued, and when peace came the settlement of Kentucky was seriously begun. The new effort was made, on a much larger scale than before, by the Transylvania Company, with Colonel Richard Henderson at its head, and Daniel Boone for one of the leaders. Early in 1775 the first party of settlers reached Big Lick on the Kentucky, by the path which has since been marked out by the Daughters of the Revolution. They at once began to build a fort, and Boone turned surveyor, laid out the site of a town, to be called Boonesborough, and planned the fort. Outside this fort there was a great elm tree, and under its shade the first assembly ever held in Kentucky met to make laws to govern the little community.

### The growth of Kentucky hindered by war

In spite of various drawbacks, the little colony grew steadily. Boone and a number of the other settlers brought their wives and families, and prosperity seemed in sight. But the War of the Revolution broke out and the Indians who were allied to the British commenced to raid the weak settlements. The first warning that the Boonesborough settlers had of their peril was the kidnaping of Boone's daughter Jemima and her two friends, Betsey and Fanny Calloway. The three girls were paddling on the Kentucky one Sunday afternoon when their canoe was carried by the current to the opposite bank, and they were captured by five Indians who had been watching the fort from the bushes. Colonel Calloway, the father of Betsey and Fanny, followed in hot pursuit with a party of mounted men. Boone, leading a party on foot, followed the trail and, guided by the scraps of clothing and bruised twigs which the brave girls contrived to leave in the path, caught up with them and rescued them.

### Boone taken captive by Indians

The war times were gloomy days for Kentucky. Provisions were scarce, and game was hard to get, for there was always danger of surprise from the Indians. Boone's fort was often attacked, and once he was wounded and barely escaped with his life. Another time, when he had gone into camp at Blue Lick to make salt, he was captured by a war party of Indians who were on their way to attack Boonesborough. He knew that the fort was not ready for defence, and in desperation promised the Indians that if they would put off the attack until spring,

he would persuade his companions to surrender to them. The Indians made the promise, thinking that he would lead them in the spring, when they could comfortably and safely carry off the whole community. The other members of his party listened to his persuasions, and these brave men, to save their families and friends, voluntarily went into what they knew would be a hard and bitter captivity. All through the winter they were dragged about the country from place to place, going even as far as Detroit.

In the spring, when the Indians were gathering for the attack on the settlements, Boone managed to escape and, without food, traveled steadily on towards the fort. He reached it in four days, walking forty miles a day, having eaten only one meal during the whole journey.

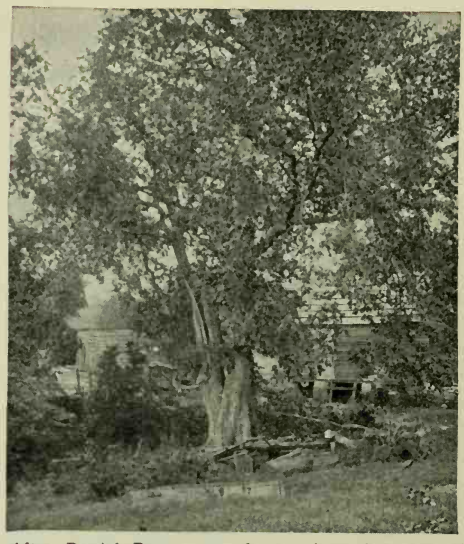
### THE FAMOUS SIEGE OF BOONESBOROUGH

The fort was quite unprepared for an attack, but he set the people vigorously to work, and soon had everything in readiness. However, the Indians did not reach the fort until September, when they appeared in large force, and the siege of Boonesborough, which lasted for ten days, is famous in the annals of Kentucky. At times the settlers almost despaired; but at last, to their joy, the noise of shouting and fighting suddenly quieted down, and the Indians silently disappeared in the forest.

For years the settlers in Kentucky endured hardships and suffered many things from the Indians, who continued to harass the settlements even after the War of Independence came to an end, and they were no longer supported by the British. In spite of sorrow and hardships, however, the country continued to fill up, and Boone was in great demand as a surveyor. His knowledge of the Indians and his calm bravery and patience made him a tower of strength. He was made lieutenant of his county, town trustee, and was sent as representative to the legislature at Richmond.

### BOONE LOSES HIS LAND THROUGH CARELESSNESS

He does not appear to have been a good business man, and in spite of the fact that he was a surveyor and must have known the regulations, he failed to file his own land claims. As a consequence, new settlers registered claims against the property which he had marked for his own, and then brought suit against him to obtain possession of them. As he had failed to comply with the law, the courts could



After Daniel Boone moved over into that part of Louisiana which is now the state of Missouri, the Spanish governor made him syndic, or magistrate. While he held office, he held his court under this tree, which is now called the "Judgment Tree."

do nothing for him, and he found himself without an acre of ground in his beloved Kentucky. Sadly disappointed, he left it and went back to Western Virginia, where he lived at the little village of Point Pleasant in the Kanawha Valley for a number of years. He was held in great esteem by the people of Virginia, who again sent him to the Assembly at Richmond, though he cannot be said to have been a brilliant success as a legislator.

After the final defeat of the Indians by General Anthony Wayne, more people began to arrive in Kanawha Valley, and again Boone felt that he must move so that he might have "elbow" room as he expressed it. Some members of his family had gone down in 1799 to Missouri—then under Spanish rule—and there he followed them in the following spring with his wife and family and all his possessions. They went by water, and we can imagine the picturesque little procession as it followed the shores of Kentucky down the broad Ohio.

He was very happy for a few years in Missouri. He received a large tract of

land from the government, had plenty of room, good hunting, and was made magistrate of his district, an office in which he was very popular.

### Boone again has trouble about land titles

But after what is known as the Louisiana Purchase, Missouri came under the government of the United States, and again we have a repetition of the old story. Where the pioneers had gone, others followed, the land was broken up for cultivation, the Indians moved away, and the wild animals were killed off, or fled before civilization.

Under the new laws, Boone lost his office, and for some time had a good deal of trouble about his lands, because he had again neglected to see that his title was registered. However, this difficulty was settled happily by the government making a special grant to him of a thousand acres. He did not move again, for he was now an old man, but contented himself with making long hunting trips, and once, it is said, went as far as the region of Yellowstone Park.

In 1813, he was greatly saddened by the loss of his wife, and after her death left the little house in which they had lived for years, and for the remainder of his life was tenderly cared for by his sons, to whom he had sold his land, so that he might pay some debts which he owed in Kentucky. He lived until 1820, always happy and active, going off sometimes on a hunting trip, sometimes working a little on the farm.

At the time of his death, there was in session, in St. Louis, a convention to draft a constitution for the state of Missouri, which had applied for admission to the Union. Upon hearing the news of his death, the delegates to the convention adjourned for the day as a token of the respect in which he was held, and each member wore a band of crape on his left arm as a sign of mourning.



A PIONEER HOME

This is the kind of home which the pioneers built on the edge of the wilderness. The men have felled trees, in clearing the ground for cultivation, and are dragging them into a heap to burn them. During his adventurous life, Boone must have assisted many times at such a scene as this.

### Kentucky erects a monument to Boone

Some years after his death, the people of Kentucky felt that some honor should be shown to Boone, and a monument was built to his memory at Frankfort, the capital city. He was not the first man to explore the region, nor even the first to settle in it, but they realized that he was the best type of pioneer, and that in honoring him they honored what was greatest in the men who had taken their lives in their hands and gone out into the wilderness to build a nation.

# JAMES ROBERTSON OF TENNESSEE

WHILE Daniel Boone was helping to build the state of Kentucky, the same work was being done in Tennessee by James Robertson. Robertson, who was a few years younger than Boone, was born in Virginia. We know little of his early years, except that while he was only a child, his family moved to North Carolina. Of course, he learned to hunt and shoot, and knew all the trees and plants, and the birds and animals of the woods, how they lived, and where they made their homes. Every boy of pioneer days learned these things, or was counted of not much use to his community. But he never went to school, for it is probable that he was out of reach of one, and his father was poor. When he was about twenty-six, Robertson married, and his young wife took time, from all the other tasks that fell to the lot of a pioneer's wife, to teach him how to read and write.

When he had been married about two years, Robertson decided to go in search of a place where he could make a new settlement. With nothing but his horse and his rifle for company, he crossed the mountains and found himself in the lovely Watauga Valley, where there were already a few settlers as adventurous as himself. He stayed long enough to prove the fertility of the land by growing a field of corn, and then recrossed the mountains to bring his family back to build the new home that he planned.

On the long journey back through the mountains he lost his way and his horse, and if he had not been rescued by hunters, he would have lost his life; but he reached home safely, and so full of enthusiasm that sixteen other families determined to join him when he set out in the spring.

## A LONG JOURNEY TO A NEW HOME

Many of us know the discomforts of moving even from one comfortable house to another, though with the aid of skilled packers, who take every care of our treasured belongings. But can you imagine the moving of those seventeen families who set out to make the Watauga settlement? Early in the spring, everything that could be carried on the backs of horses was packed, the things that could not be taken were sold or given to neighbors, the door of the old home was closed, and each family set out for the meeting place. There the sadness felt at leaving the old home was forgotten in the feeling of adventure. With the leader at the head of the column, the women and children on horseback, the men trudging at the horses' heads and keeping vigilant watch, and the boys ranging the forest on either side, or driving the cattle that they brought with them, the little party went forward with high hopes. At night they camped, and you can imagine the delicious feeling of safe fear with which a little boy went to sleep under the starlight in his father's strong arms, or a little girl nestled close beside her mother, near the fire, sure that any prowling Indians or bears or wolves would fall before the unerring aim of the men on watch.

They arrived safely at the Watauga and the men soon built the log cabins that were to be their homes, and gradually made the simple furniture that had to fill their needs in the early years of the settlement. Trees were cut down to clear the fields, and the land was tilled. The next year John Sevier, also a native of Virginia, joined the settlement, and he and Robertson became the leaders of the little community.

## THE LITTLE SETTLEMENT FORMS A GOVERNMENT

The Watauga Valley, in which the new settlement was made, was far from the older settlements and the towns where the courts of law were held. So the men met in convention and decided to form a government of their own. They drew up a written constitution known as the "Articles of the Watauga Association" and elected a little assembly of thirteen representatives to govern them. From among the representatives five were chosen, and these men formed a court to try all cases of wrong-doing.

That same year Robertson and another man made a treaty with the Cherokee Indians who lived near by. To celebrate the treaty, sports were held, to which the Indians were invited, and a feast was made. But some bad men who were prowling around in the woods killed an Indian, and the whole party left the settlement vowing vengeance upon it. Not a moment was to be lost. Leaving Sevier and the other men to build a strong fort as a place of refuge Robertson set out alone to make peace with the Indians.

Although he knew that they might torture him to death, he followed them through the forest, and when he came up with them apologized for the action of the wrong-doer and won them over completely by his fearlessness and courtesy.

### ANOTHER MOVE THROUGH THE LONELY WILDERNESS

Robertson prospered in Watauga, but about eight years after he settled there, he determined to go further afield. This time he made up his mind that before the moving began there should be some houses for the people to move into. So, in the spring, he and eight other men climbed the Cumberland Mountains and went down the other side into the land that lies between the Cumberland and the Tennessee. They traveled as far as French Lick, which they decided was a good place for a settlement, and there they planted a large field of corn and built log cabins. When the work was done, three men stayed to guard the crop and the houses, and the others went back to Watauga to show the way to the men and women who were to make the new settlement.

Most of the younger men of Robertson's party followed him through the mountains to the Cumberland Valley. It was a toilsome road, however. It was thought that the river would be an easier way for the women and children to take, and with a few men, they went round by boat. Look at your map, and you can easily follow the adventurous voyage taken in the winter of 1780 by so many boys and girls, some of them perhaps the ancestors of some of our readers. The party, we are told, left Cloud Creek, on February 27, 1780, under command of John Donelson, a friend of Robertson. They floated down the Tennessee until they reached the Ohio, rowed and paddled up the Ohio to the Cumberland, and up the Cumberland to Big Salt Lick, where Robertson met them. Two months had been spent on the way and much of the time they had been in peril from Indians, and toward the end, they were sometimes hungry.

No sooner were the people settled down in fixed habitations than Robertson and Colonel Richard Henderson, who had been associated with Boone, helped to organize a government. Representatives were chosen by each of the little villages in the settlement, and the representatives met in Nashborough, the central fort, which was built where Nashville now stands. Robertson was made chairman of the court, and colonel of the militia, and seems to have been looked upon as the natural leader of the whole community. He was one of those men who seem born to lead others, not because of birth or education, but because of bravery, good judgment, and high character.

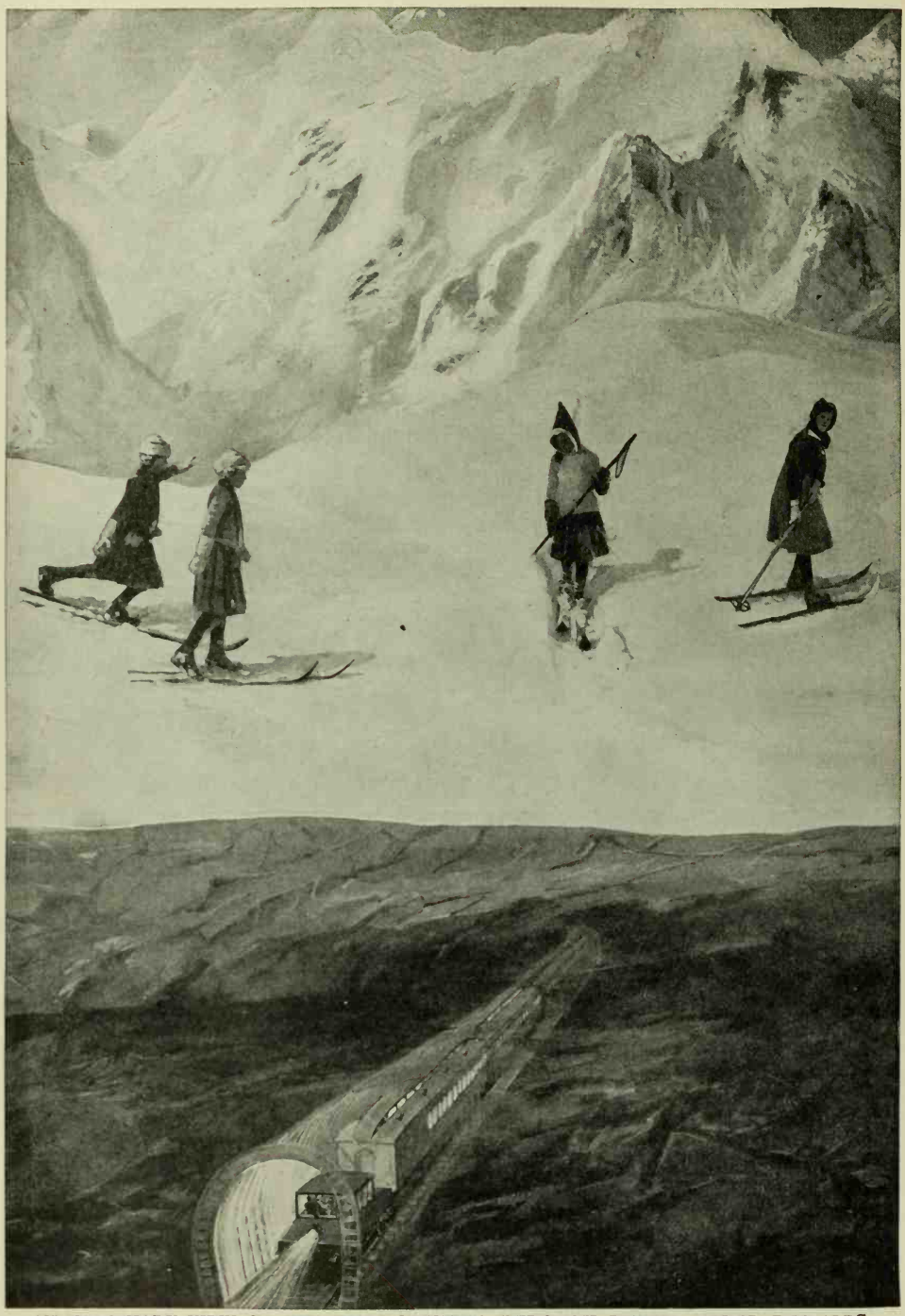
### HARD DAYS OF INDIAN WARFARE ON THE FRONTIER

Before long the Indians attacked the new settlement and the settlers were kept constantly on the alert. Some families deserted their clearings and went back to their old homes. Others wanted to go but Robertson persuaded them that to face the dangers was the braver part, and heartened by his strength, they stayed and were able to fight off their attackers. As winter came on the powder and bullets began to run short, and the dauntless Robertson went alone through the woods to Kentucky, where he got a supply, and brought it back just in time to beat off two attacks made by the Indians.

Robertson suffered much hardship during the years of Indian warfare which came after the Revolution. One of his sons was killed, and he, himself, was wounded and almost captured. But the great-hearted man was a tower of strength to the people of the Cumberland region. We find him promising that a road should be built and seeing that it should be done, organizing armed forces and leading an expedition against the Indians, and persuading new settlers to come into the district, for he knew that the only way to quiet the Indians was to overawe them by filling the country with white people. Many strong men and women did come in. By degrees the country filled up with comfortable farms, and except on the border, the warfare died out.

All this time the country which is now Tennessee had been part of North Carolina. In 1791, however, North Carolina ceded it to the nation, and it was made the Territory of Tennessee. Robertson was put in command of the militia in the weatern part of the territory, and a few years after the State of Tennessee was admitted to the Union he was made a state senator. He died in 1814 at the age of sixty-eight, and his memory is honored to the present day.

THE NEXT STORY OF MEN AND WOMEN IS ON PAGE 6349.



AN IMAGINARY VIEW OF THE TRAIN RUNNING THROUGH TUNNEL UNDER THE ALPS

More than a mile below the tops of the mighty mountains rushes the brilliantly lighted train, with its load of perhaps five hundred passengers. The artist here shows us an imaginary section under the Alps, with children above, all unconscious of the fact that, could they but see through the solid rock, the train would appear below, like a fiery serpent boring its way through the black mass beneath them.



The greatest mass of mountains in Europe, through parts of which the Simplon Tunnel runs.

# BORING THROUGH THE ALPS

## THE MOST WONDERFUL WAY EVER MADE

CONTINUED FROM 6214

THE story of the boring of the famous tunnels through the Alps is like a fairy tale. There are three of these tunnels—the St. Gothard, the Mont Cenis, and the Simplon—and through them, every day, hundreds of travelers pass out of Switzerland into Italy, beneath the Alps, in the very heart of the greatest mountains in Europe, with millions of tons of earth stretching for more than a mile between them and the sky.

Let us take one of these tunnels only—the Simplon. The work occupied 10,000 men nearly eight years, and cost over fifteen million dollars. When Hannibal crossed the Alps with his army, it took him fifteen days, and cost an enormous number of lives. Napoleon took five days to cross when he set out to conquer Italy. He did not forget the difficulties of the crossing, and when he became emperor he built the Simplon Road running along the Simplon Pass, over a shoulder of the mountain, and rising to a height of 6,600 feet. It is 42 miles long; it is carried over 611 bridges, through many galleries and short tunnels cut in the rock, or built of solid masonry to protect the traveler from the swift rush of avalanches in winter. Until the opening of the Simplon Tunnel, that was the only way over the Alps at this point. The Alps are pierced by two other famous tunnels—the Mont Cenis and the St. Gothard—but they are far away from the Simplon.

There are two features in which the Simplon Tunnel differs from all others. Being 12¼ miles in length, it is longer than any other railway tunnel in the world. A more remarkable point is the immense distance beneath the surface at which it runs. When we reach the highest point to which the tunnel climbs in the heart of the mountain, we have still more than a mile of solid rock above us. It could have been made much nearer the top of the mountain, but that would have meant a very high climb for the trains before reaching the tunnel. On the north, or Swiss, side the entrance is 2,249 feet above sea-level, while on the Italian side it is 2,079 feet. The tunnel slowly rises till it reaches a height of 2,310 feet. Above that lies a mass of mountain more than a mile high. At one point it is 7,005 feet below the surface. The tunnel slopes slightly towards each end, so that any water which enters may run down the slopes and escape. The tunnel is

double: that is, there are two parallel tunnels 56 feet apart, each carrying one line of railway. This plan greatly helped ventilation, and ensured the health of the men.

The engineers expected to find great heat—for the deeper we go in the earth the higher the temperature rises. They expected to find a heat of about 100 degrees, but when they came to the worst part they met a heat of 132 degrees, while hot water flowed in. There were rivers and lakes hidden in the mountains of which they had previously known nothing. There were soft parts, too, in the mountains, which they had not expected to find.

The two ends of the tunnel—Brigue on the Swiss side, and Iselle on the Italian—became cities of industry. The Rhone at the Swiss end and the Diveria at the Italian were harnessed and made to supply power for driving the many kinds of machinery which were used. A new colony sprang into existence at each end of the tunnel, in which were comfortable homes for the workmen and their families, cafés, hospitals, places of amusement.

Everywhere these little towns were lighted by electricity, made by the running of the harnessed rivers. The comfort of the workmen was looked after. They had special clothes to work in, warm and cold shower-baths, and cooling chambers were furnished, to prevent their feeling the cold on coming out from the hot depths of the mountain into the chill atmosphere of the Alps. Machinery forced in enormous quantities of cold, pure air, and drew out the foul air. Few horses were allowed in the tunnel, because they made the air impure; and special watering machinery instantly converted the dust into mud, so that the men should not breathe it. The conditions were excellent, and the men worked with extraordinary goodwill. When the St. Gothard tunnel was built the death-rate among the working force was 800 in eight years. During the seven years' work on the Simplon, only 60 deaths occurred.

Work was begun at both ends of the tunnel at once—with 6,000 men on the Italian side, where the harder work was expected, and 4,000 men on the Swiss side. Drills driven by hydraulic power were used to bore holes in the rock, and in the holes thus made charges of dynamite were placed and fired. Water under heavy pressure smashed up the rock which the dynamite dislodged, and long trains carried away the rubbish and brought in building material, so that solid masonry could be built to form walls, and give extra support. Day and night men were at work, working in shifts of eight hours each. All the machinery for the work had to be specially made, and with this the men bored away 18 feet a day. The men on the Italian side worked toward the Swiss side, and those on the Swiss side toward the Italian.

For a time all went well. Soon, however, those on the Italian side met with unlooked-for difficulties. They broke into soft and treacherous ground, where they had expected to meet solid rock. To make this secure, they erected enormous timbers, but these were crushed. Next, heavy steel girders were tried, but so great was the pressure above and all round that these became twisted like wires. Not until quick-drying concrete was built round them could the girders be made to hold up.

Then the workmen came upon an underground river of intensely cold water. It rushed into the galleries at the rate of 10,564 gallons a minute. That gives nearly 100,000 tons of water in the course of the day and night, enough to supply all the wants of a large city. The coldness of the water reduced the temperature to 55 degrees, the lowest point recorded.

The men worked in waterproofs and rubber boots and leggings, but they were in a shower-bath the whole time, and up to their knees in water, and often in danger of drowning. Drainage systems had to be constructed to carry away this river, and, after a delay of six months, the danger-spot was safely passed.

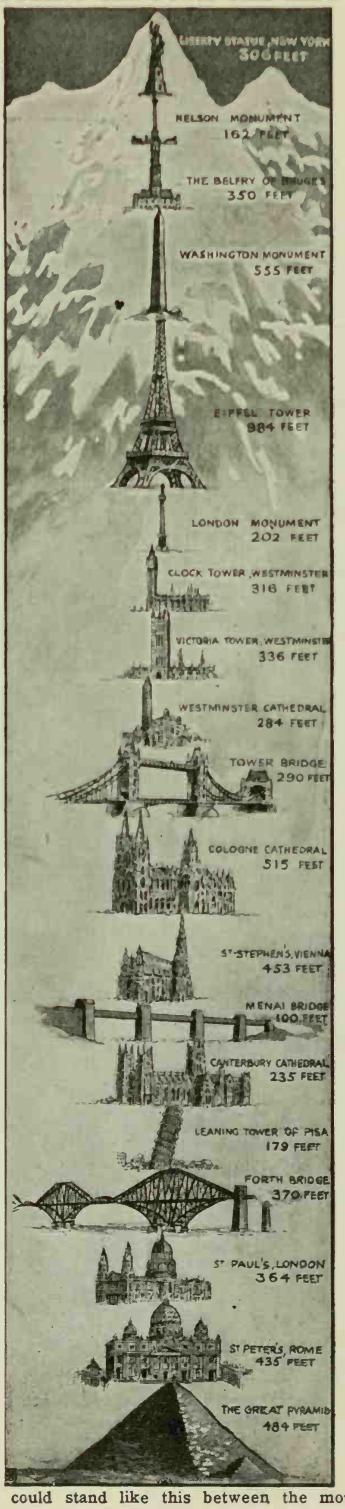
Very soon afterwards, however, the rocks into which they were boring began to get hotter, and streams of hot water gushed out. Having passed a river of cold water, they had now come upon another, which filtered down through the scorching rocks. It flowed into the galleries at the rate of nearly 100,000 gallons an hour—a river of scalding water. Nobody on the spot dreamed of giving up the work, though everybody outside thought that the task must be abandoned. The men on the Swiss side

also had come upon baking rocks and hot water. The same idea was adopted for both sides of the tunnel. On the Swiss side powerful machinery pumped in cold water from beyond the end of the tunnel upon the burning rocks and upon the cracks from which the scalding water issued, and so cooled both rock and water. Cold water was also sprayed in the air.

The plan on the Swiss side worked well, until a great storm at that end of the tunnel caused a landslide, which cut off the water supply. The hot water was still pouring in, so the engineers had to put up enormously strong iron doors, right across the tunnel. This, to a great extent, shut out the flow of hot water, and enabled the men to go on building up the walls in the rest of the tunnel. And there they had to leave their boring, and wait for the men on the Italian side to work their way through.

The brave fellows on the Italian side worked doggedly on. They now turned one river against another. The cold river through which they had fought their way was made to serve the pumps, and to help to cool the scorching rocks and water where their present work lay.

Little by little they worked their way onwards to the spot where they expected to break through. They knew exactly the spot at which they *should* break through and make the tunnel complete. They had been for years working




These 19 high buildings could stand like this between the mountain-top and the trains.

in what they hoped was a straight line. Had they gone straight, or had they gone astray, and might they have to go on boring, and find that they had missed the line that they should have followed?

At last the men on the Swiss side heard the sound of the drills, and knew that the others were approaching them. Twenty feet, nineteen feet, then only sixteen feet remained, and so the last barrier was gradually bitten away by the drills. Then came the last charge of dynamite which was to open the way. It was put in and fired, and a hole in the rock eight feet wide opened. The tunnel was complete! After twelve miles of boring, starting from different countries, the workmen met in the heart of the Alps.

In May, 1906, the King of Italy and the President of Switzerland met in the tunnel, and a month later, nearly eight years from the beginning of the work, trains were running through the Simplon, the longest and deepest of all the tunnels in the world. The trains are drawn through by electric locomotives.

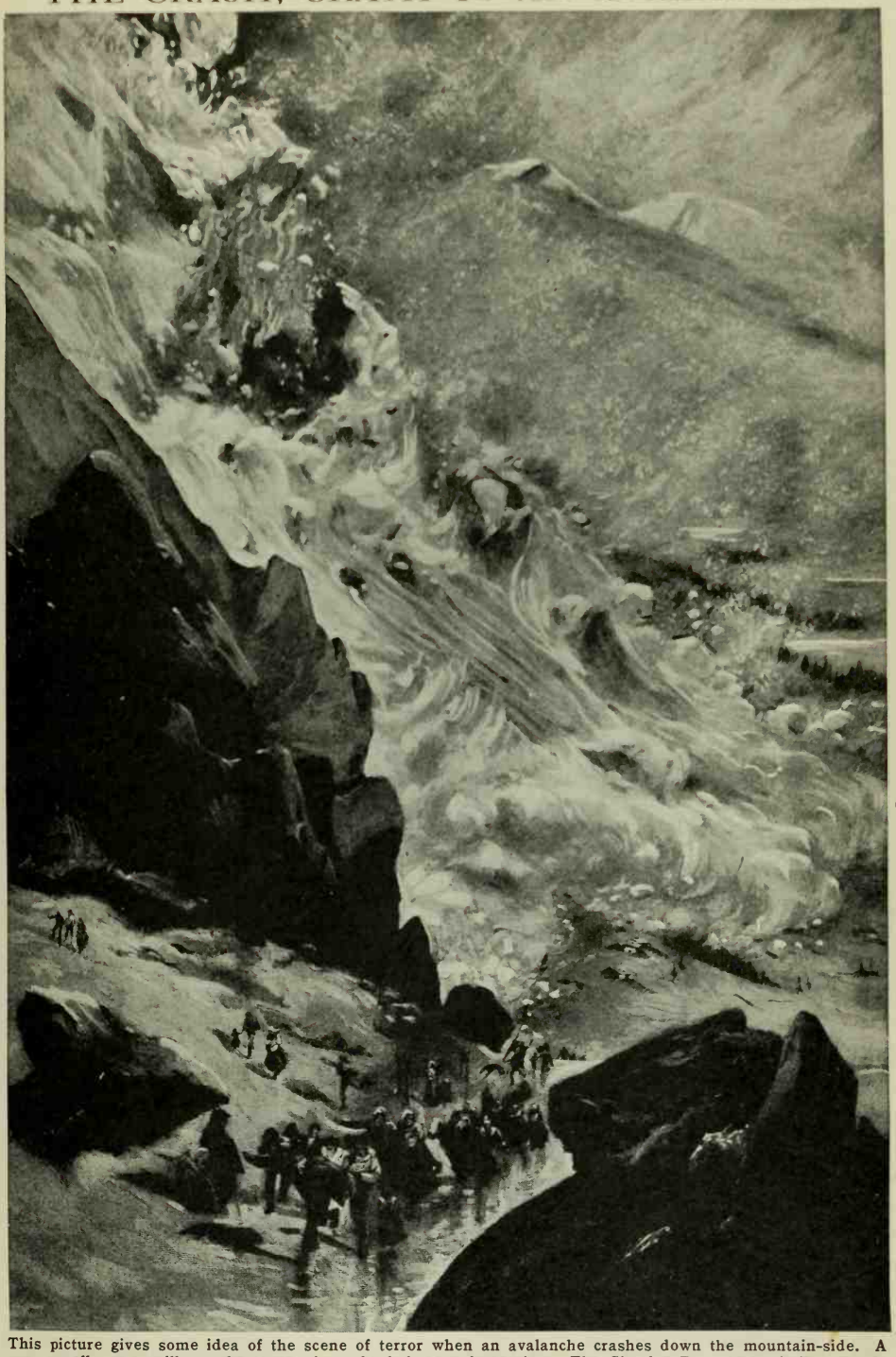
The route became so popular that a new or second Simplon tunnel was necessary. By 1915 the length of completed tunnel at the north and south ends was half done. The work was then seriously interfered with by the drafting of workmen for the Italian army, as so many great undertakings have been stopped by the greatest war in history.

# WHERE THE UNSEEN TRAINS RUSH PAST



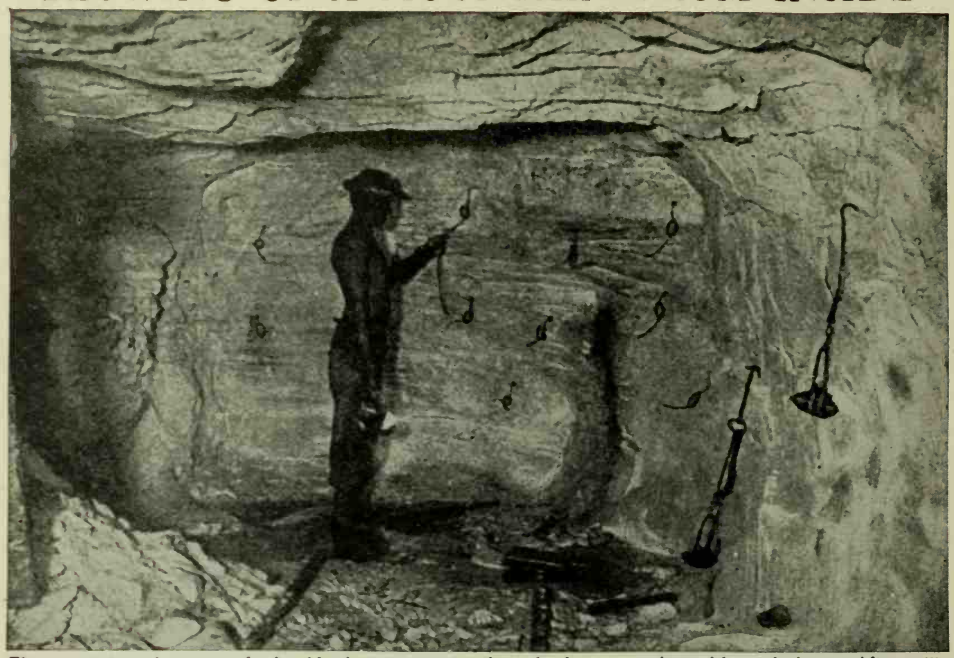
For thousands of years the famous Simplon Pass, shown in this picture, was the principal route across the Alps, but since 1906, when the Simplon Tunnel that had been bored through the solid mass of the mountains was opened, the pass has been very little used. The splendid road was built by Napoleon. Now, instead of plodding or driving across this road, travelers dash through the mountains unseen by the mountaineers.

# THE CRASH, CRASH OF AN AVALANCHE

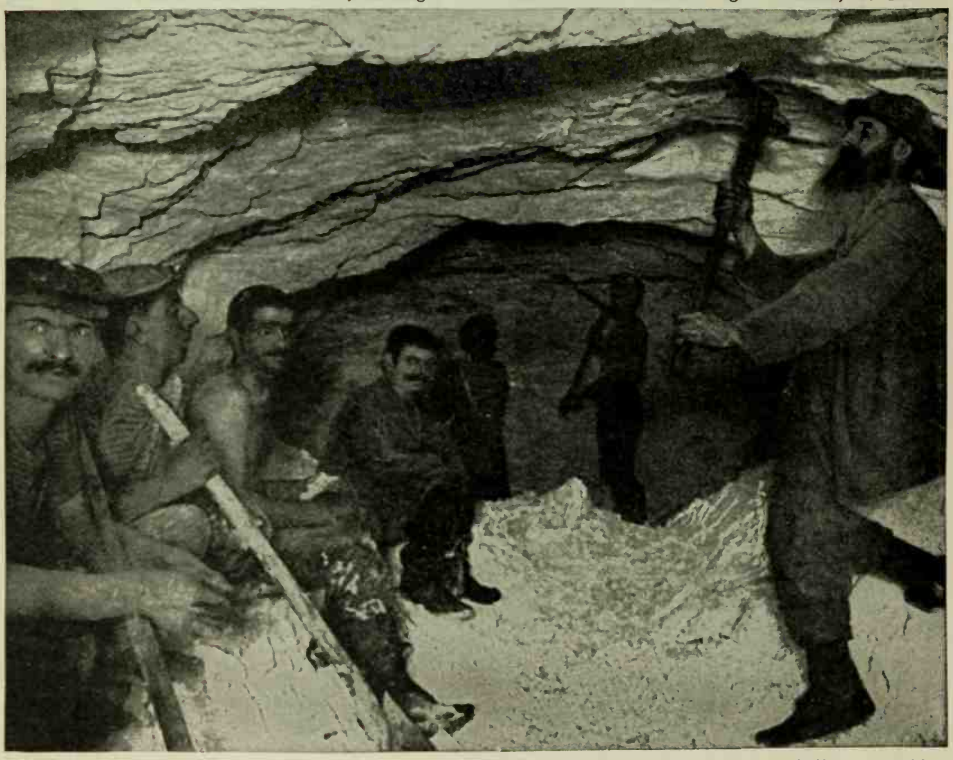


This picture gives some idea of the scene of terror when an avalanche crashes down the mountain-side. A very small cause will set the mass of overloaded snow in motion. The Simplon Tunnel was built not only in order to shorten the route but also to avoid the possibility of a railway being blocked by an avalanche.

# BLOWING UP A MOUNTAIN FROM INSIDE



The great tunnel was made by blowing a passage through the mountains with explosives. After drills had bored holes in the face of the rock, cartridges were inserted and a man set light to them, as shown.

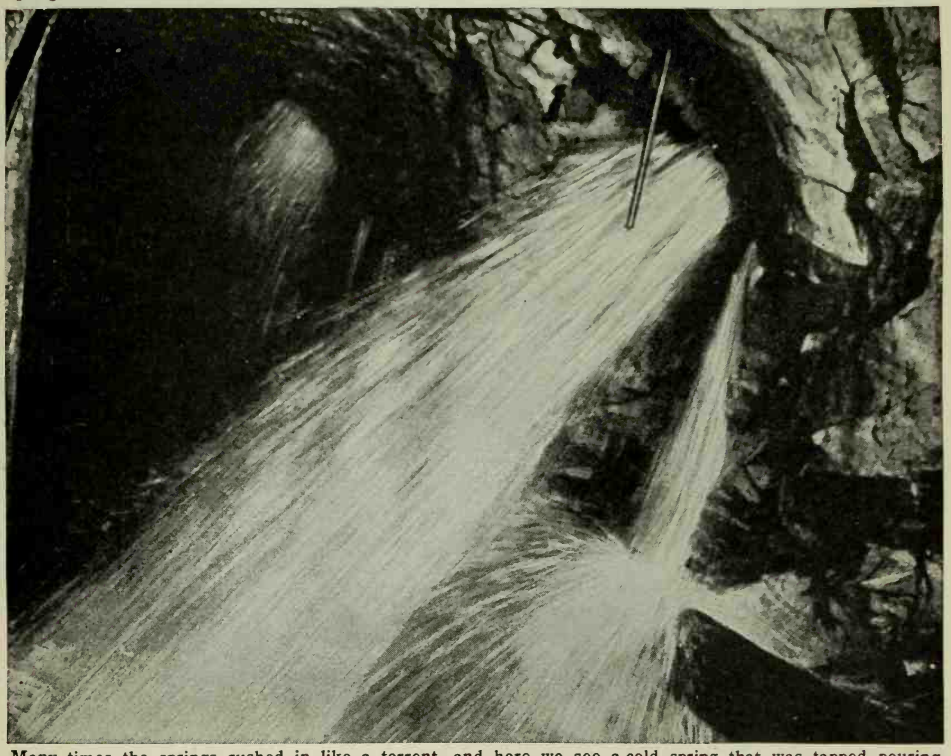


In firing cartridges, a time-fuse was used—a match that would burn for a time before exploding a cartridge—in order that the workmen could get to a place of safety. Here we see the tunnel after an explosion.

# HIDDEN RIVERS OF HOT AND COLD WATER

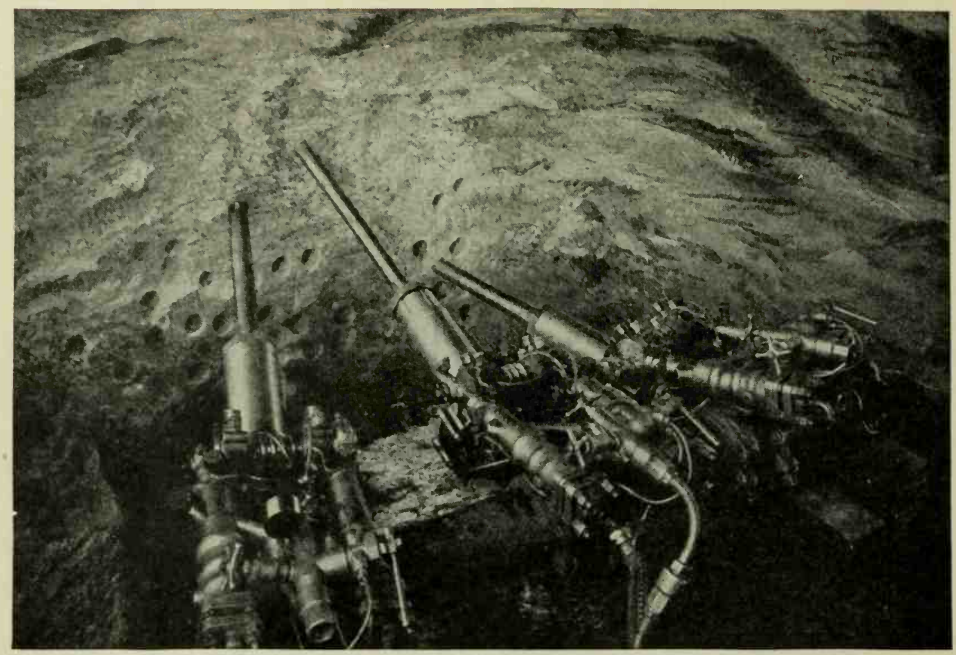


After blowing away the rock, the men were often in danger of being drowned by inrushing water from springs that had been let loose. Sometimes the water was very hot, like that shown in this picture.

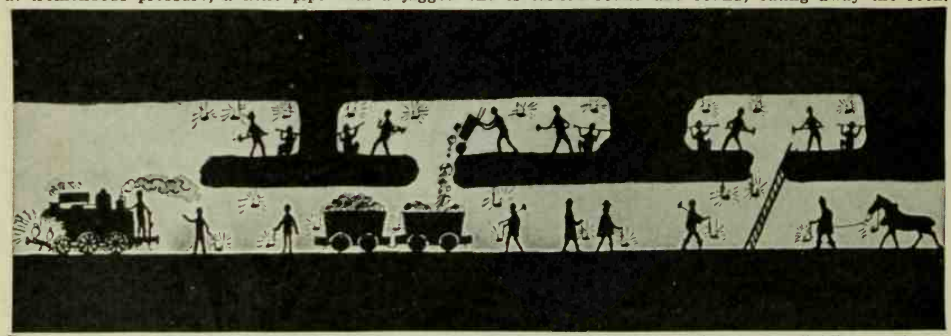


Many times the springs rushed in like a torrent, and here we see a cold spring that was tapped, pouring 15,000 gallons of water a minute into the workings. This caused a delay of six months in the work.

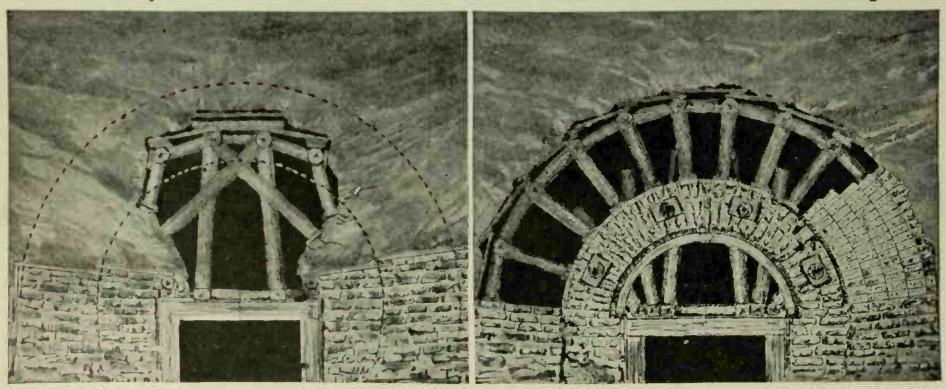
# THE LITTLE PIPES THAT PIERCED THE ALPS



It is really to these wonderful machines that we owe the tunnel. By means of a stream of water driven at tremendous pressure, a little pipe with a jagged end is turned round and round, eating away the rock.

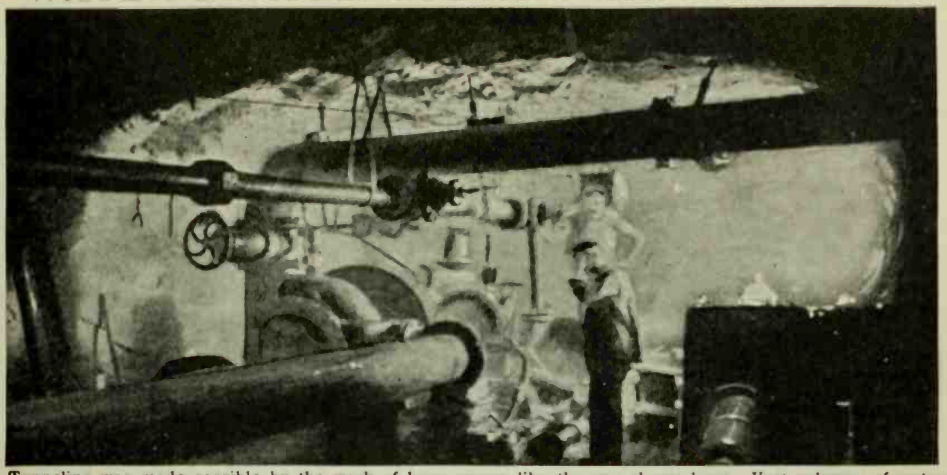


For a great part of its length, two passages were excavated, as shown here, and then the dividing wall was removed. This plan made easier the ventilation of the tunnel and the removal of inrushing water.

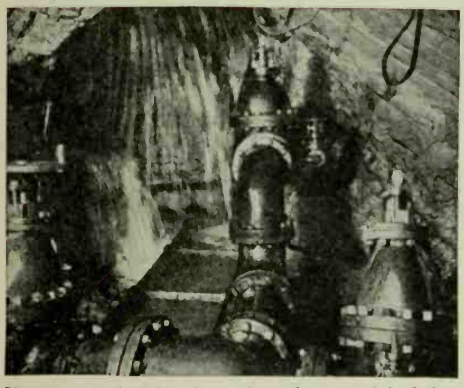


As the passage was made through the mountain, the rocky roof was held up by huge timbers, as shown on the left. Then steel frames with more timber were erected, as on right, and stone walls were built in.

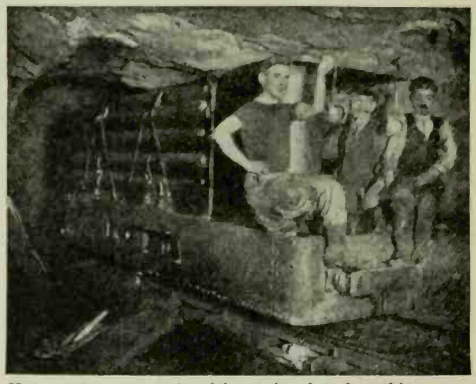
# WATER PUMPED OUT AND AIR PUMPED IN



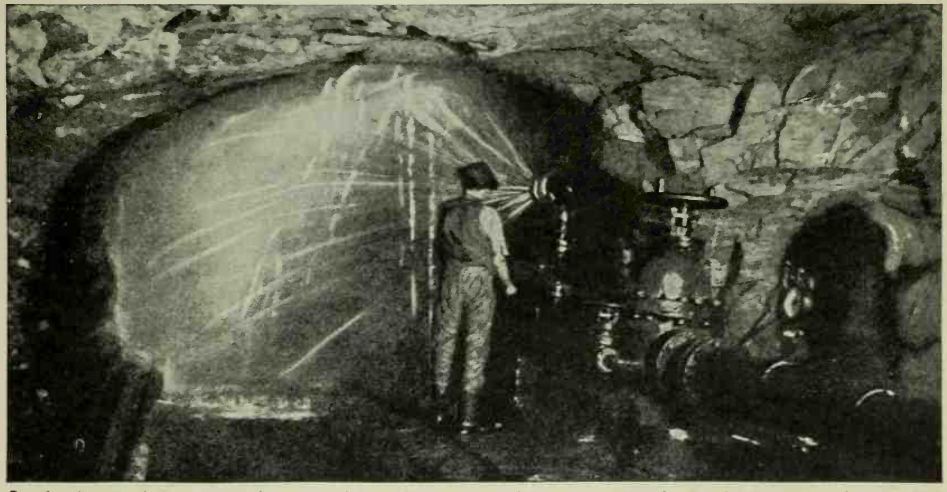
Tunneling was made possible by the work of huge pumps like the one shown here. Vast volumes of water that poured in had to be pumped out, and a constant supply of fresh air had to be pumped in.



Here water that has burst into the tunnel is being driven into the mouth by a great pump. Flooding was one of the greatest troubles during the work.

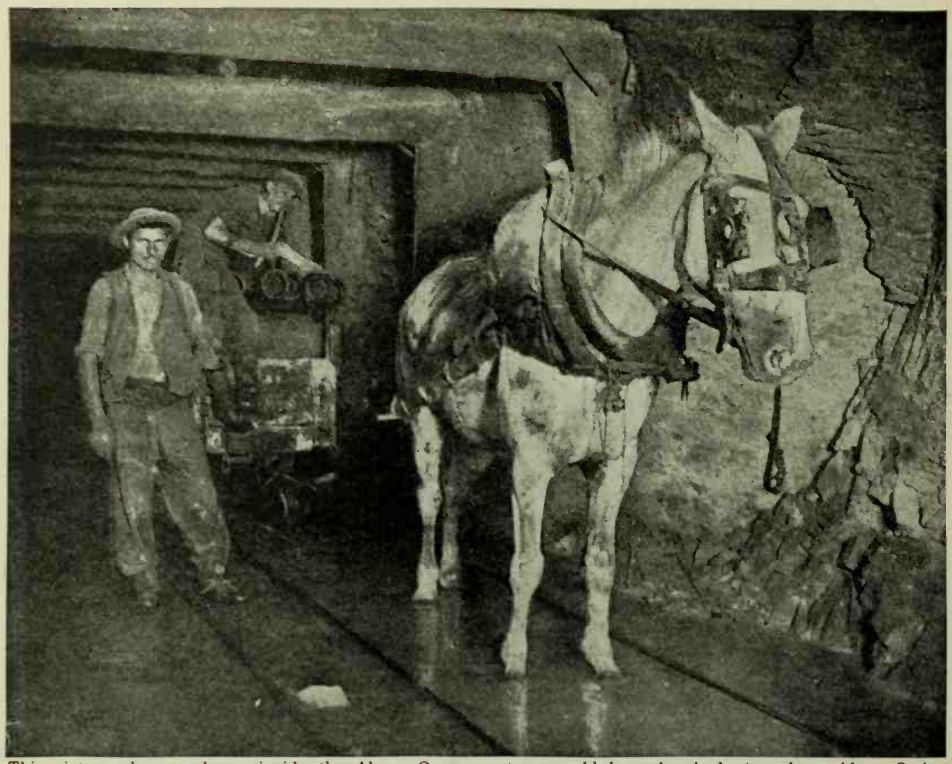


Not only was air driven in for breathing purposes, but the locomotives used by the workmen in making the tunnel were driven by compressed air.



In the heart of the mountains, especially where hot springs were tapped, the heat was so intense that only by means of spraying cold water upon the walls to cool them, was it possible for the men to work.

# A HORSE IN THE HEART OF A MOUNTAIN

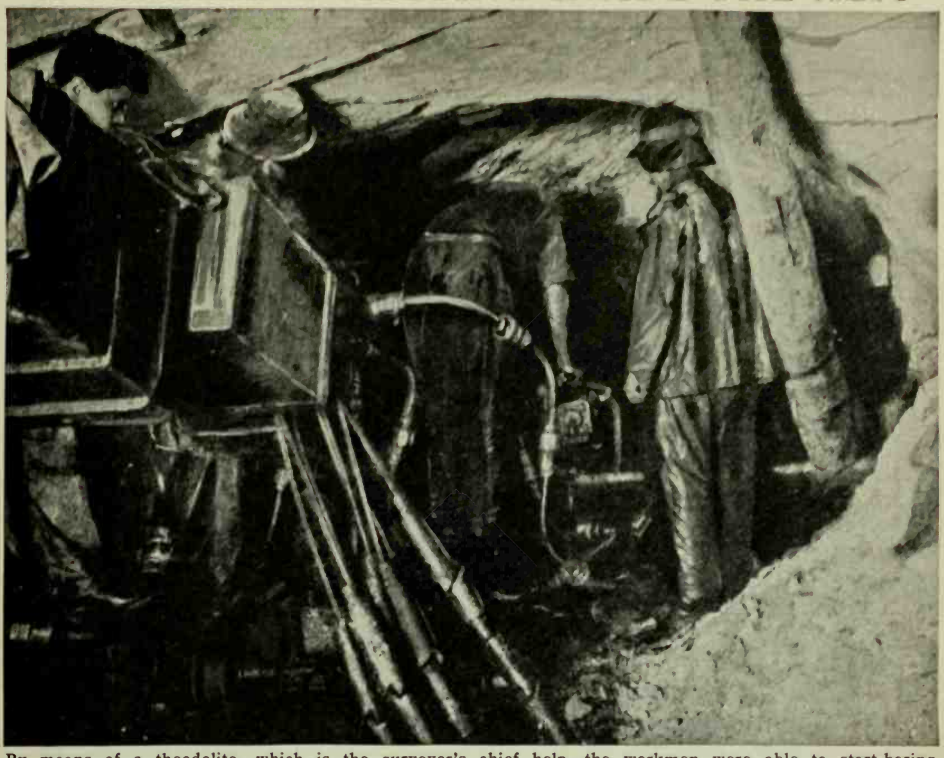


This picture shows a horse inside the Alps. Our ancestors would have laughed at such an idea. Owing to the difficulties of photographing in the tunnel, the front of the horse is larger than it should be.



While the tunnel was being bored, the roof was supported by huge wooden beams; in some parts the pressure of water and loose rock was so great as to break massive beams, and even bend steel girders.

# A THRILLING MEETING INSIDE THE ALPS

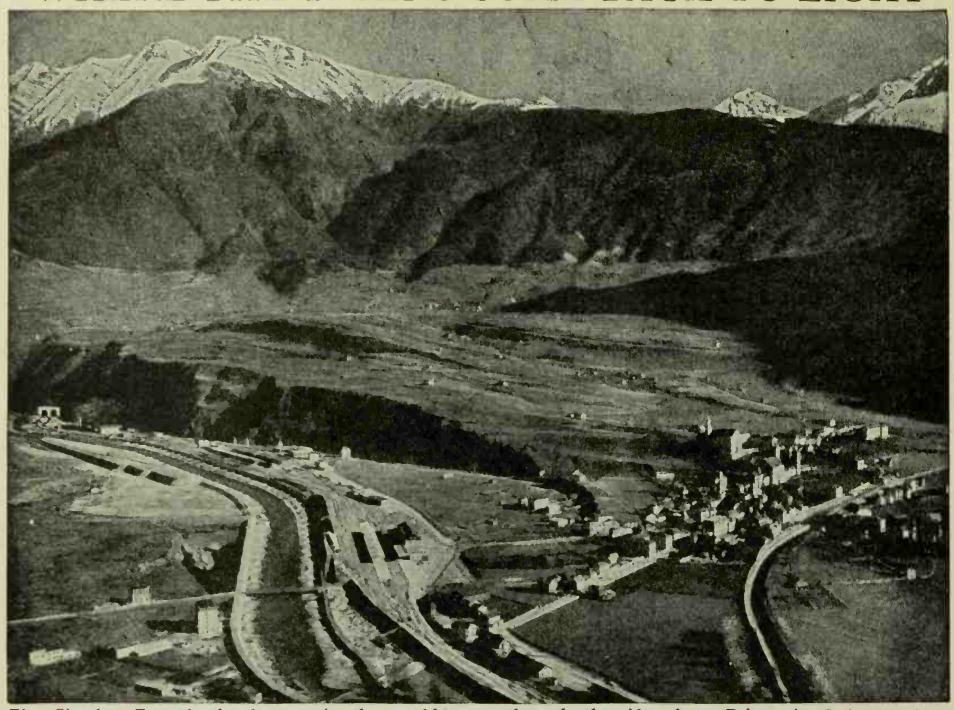


By means of a theodolite, which is the surveyor's chief help, the workmen were able to start boring on both sides of the Alps, and they met in the middle. The last wall of rock is about to be pierced.



This illustration shows one of the most thrilling moments in the making of the great tunnel. The workmen on the Italian side have just pierced the last rocky barrier that separates them from their Swiss comrades.

# WHERE THE TRAINS COME BACK TO LIGHT



The Simplon Tunnel, the longest in the world, runs through the Alps from Brigue in Switzerland to Iselle in Italy. This picture shows Brigue, and on the left can be seen the double entrance to the tunnel.



This is the Iselle entrance to the tunnel. In boring this passage, one of the world's greatest engineering feats, 3,740,000 holes were drilled, 1,496 tons of dynamite exploded, and 1,229,500 cubic yards of rock excavated.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 6311.

## WHAT THIS STORY TELLS US

YOUR editors have admired Sir Walter Raleigh from their boyhood, and in other volumes of our book you will find much said about him. His most important claim to the admiration of American boys and girls has been hardly mentioned, however, and this story will tell you why Americans should respect his memory. He had the idea of building up a new England in America, and gave much of his money, and spent much of his time to bring it about, only to fail in the end. The failure was not his fault but was a great grief to him. The story of the "Lost Colony of Roanoke" is one of the most romantic in American history, and we wonder about the fate of little Virginia Dare.

# THE LOST COLONY OF ROANOKE

CONTINUED FROM 6142

THE first expeditions to the New World were not sent with the idea of permanent settlement. They spent their time looking for the passage to India and China, or else sought only gold and silver. Walter Raleigh, and his half-brother, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, were among the first Englishmen who desired to set up "little pieces of England" in America. They started with seven small ships in 1578, but whether to explore America or to capture Spanish treasure ships is not quite certain. At any rate they had a fight with the Spaniards, and returned without success. Sir Humphrey Gilbert was lost at sea, returning from a voyage to Newfoundland in 1583, but Raleigh was not discouraged.

The next year Queen Elizabeth made him a knight, and gave him permission to settle any "remote heathen and barbarous lands," still unoccupied by Europeans, giving the people who should settle there all the rights of Englishmen, including the right to make their own laws.

### TWO LITTLE SHIPS SENT OUT TO EXPLORE THE LAND

Raleigh soon sent out two little ships commanded by Philip Amadas and Arthur Barlowe. They touched Florida, and then sailed along the coast until they reached what is now North Carolina, July 4, 1584. Following the coast they came to a gap in the sand banks which fringe the coast and entered Pamlico Sound. They landed upon an island, which to their eyes seemed a paradise. The stately pines, the cedars, and the abundance of grapes, which they reported grew down to the water's edge, so that "the very beating and surge of the sea overflowed them," filled them with wonder. Game and fish were also plentiful. The Indians called the island Roanoke.

The Indians were friendly and brought them fish, and were much pleased with a few trifles given them. The explorers visited the Indian village, and were charmed with all they saw. Two of the Indians agreed to go to England with them. The name of one was Manteo, and the little town on the island to-day bears his name. The whole country was named Virginia, in honor of Queen Elizabeth, sometimes called the "Virgin Queen."

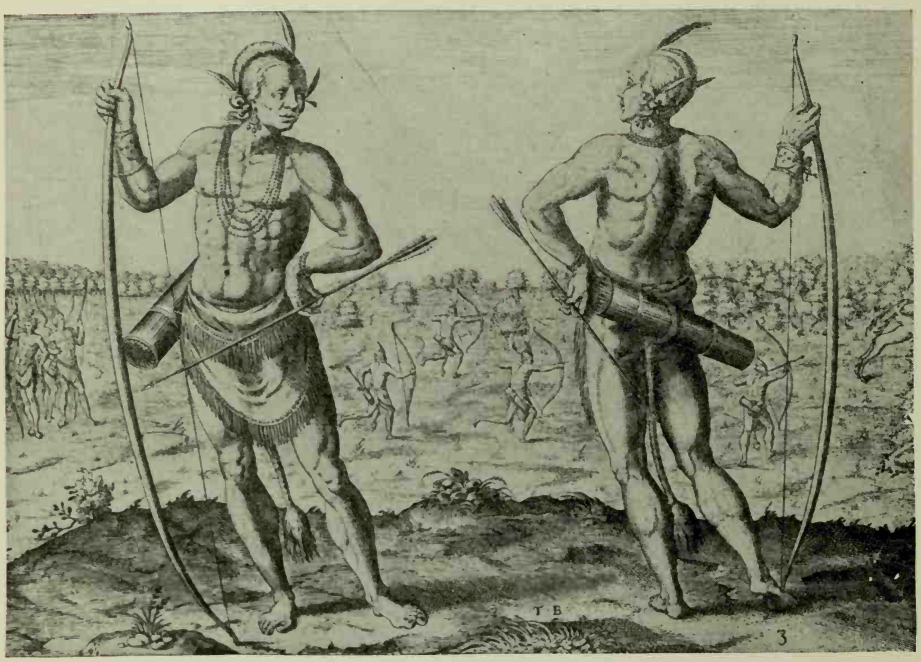
Sir Walter Raleigh was delighted with the report of his explorers, and early in 1585 sent out over a hundred men under Ralph Lane to found a colony. Unfortunately Sir Richard Grenville, who commanded the ships which took them over, quarreled with the Indians and set fire to their corn.

### THE FIRST COLONY AT ROANOKE DOES NOT PROSPER

The little colony built a little fort, but seems to have spent more time exploring and hunting gold than in planting crops. Some of them followed the broad Roanoke River, hop-

Copyright, 1912, 1918, by M. Perry Mills

ing to find a passage to China. One of the party was John White, who had some skill in drawing. He made pictures in water-colors of the Indians, at work and at play, and of their houses. Some of these were published at Frankfort, in Germany, in 1590, five years after they were made, to illustrate the story of the expedition, written by Thomas Hariot, the famous mathematician. Both story and pictures tell us much of Indian customs, before they were changed by the white men. The pictures themselves are in the British Museum in London. We show you here some photographs of the drawings.



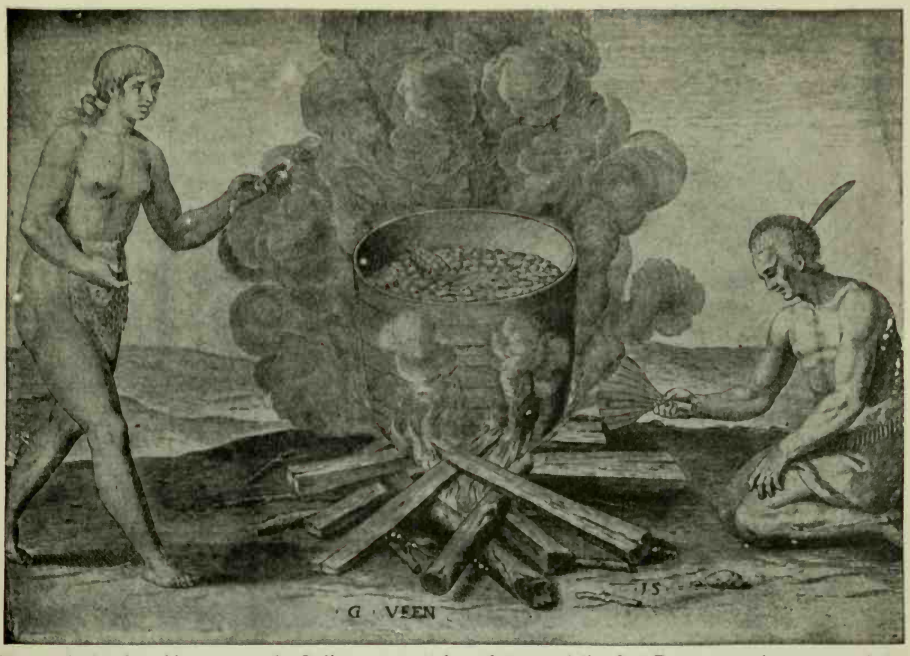
This is one of John White's pictures, showing in the foreground two Indian hunters, and behind other hunters chasing the deer. You can easily distinguish the figures he drew from life and those for which he drew upon his imagination. The physical strength of these men seems to have impressed the artist very much, and he brings out their muscles very carefully.

As the Indians refused to sell their corn, the party began to suffer for want of food the next year, and the expected supplies did not come from England. Just at this time Sir Francis Drake, of whom you may read on page 862, stopped on his way home from an expedition against the Spaniards. He agreed to take the hungry, homesick men home, as they asked, and the island was deserted.

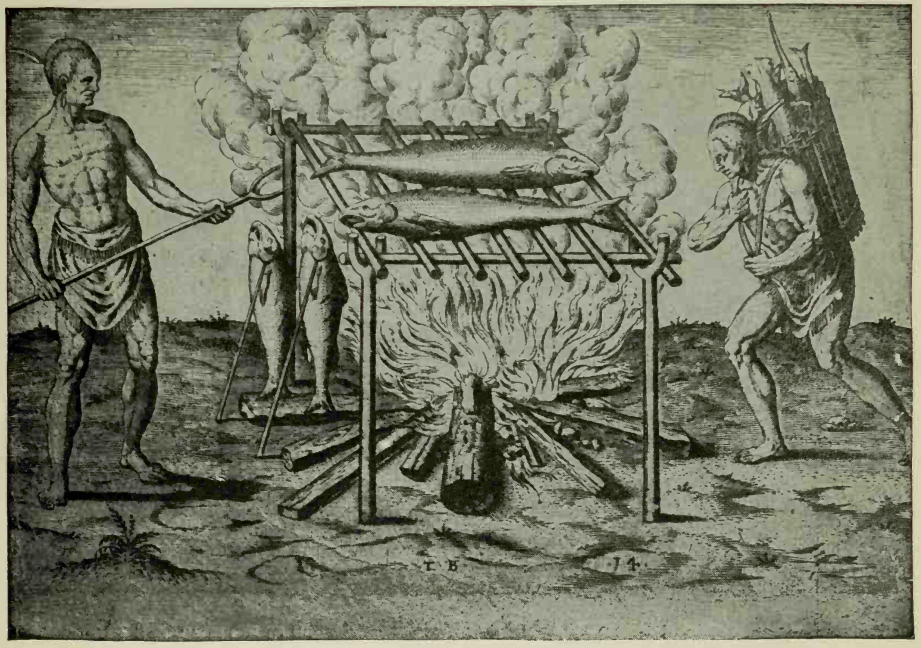
A little while later Sir Richard Grenville arrived with the supplies which had been delayed, only to find the island uninhabited. He could not believe that all the men were dead, and did not guess that they had gone back to England. He thought that they were somewhere on the mainland, hunting gold or trying to get to China, and so he left abundant supplies, with a guard of fifteen men, and sailed back to England.

All England was then stirred up over the war with Spain, which all saw was coming, but Sir Walter Raleigh would not give up the idea of planting a colony. So in the next year, 1587, he sent out another colony, of about one hundred and fifty men, women and children, under John White, who drew the pictures we show you here. Governor White was ordered to go to Roanoke Island, get the supplies and the fifteen men left there the year before, and then go further north into Chesapeake Bay, where there were better harbors. The commander of the ships, however, was anxious to get back to Europe, and after a part of the men had gone to Roanoke Island in a small ship, he landed all the rest on the coast, and sailed away. So the third colony was forced to settle in the same place.

# HOW THE SOUTHERN INDIANS COOKED




The methods of cooking among the Indians seem to have interested the first Europeans who came to America very much. The two pictures on this page show that the Indians on the North Carolina coast did not suffer for want of food. The earliest explorers tell us all kinds of food were plentiful. Here we see the preparation of a sort of stew, of fish, green corn and other things hard to recognize.



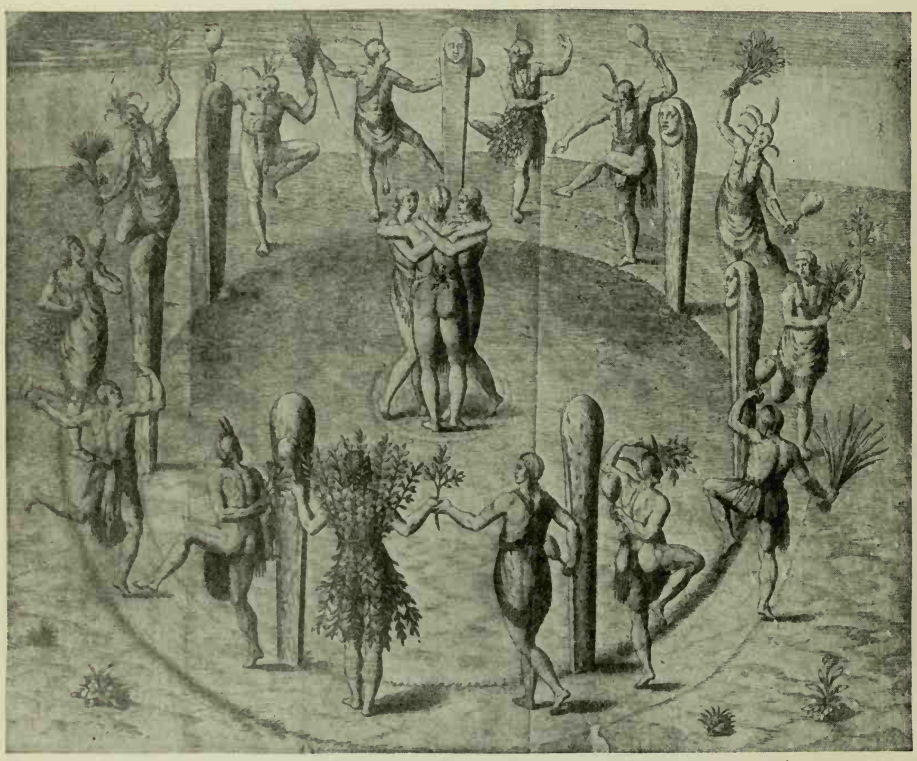
The waters of North Carolina to this day abound in fish of every description, and here is the simple method of cookery common among the Indians. Several varieties seen in the picture may be recognized by every one who has studied fish. The report of Sir Walter Raleigh's first expedition says that an Indian caught all that the ships could use in a very short time. Several were entirely new to the Englishmen.

### THE THIRD COLONY, AND LITTLE VIRGINIA DARE

The party looked in vain for the fifteen men and the supplies, when it reached the island, but found only a skeleton here and there. The Indians had killed the men and taken all of the supplies they fancied. Since the ship had sailed away, the colony had to remain, and all set to work to build huts. In the party was the governor's daughter, Eleanor White, who was the wife of Ananias Dare. To them was born, August 18, 1587, soon after they landed, a little daughter whom they named Virginia in honor of the country. This little girl, Virginia Dare, was the first child born of English parents in what is now the United States. The county of North Carolina, of which Roanoke Island is a part, is called Dare County in her honor.

Since the Indians had not only killed the men, but had taken or destroyed the stores and supplies they were set to guard, the colony had great need of many things in order to live. Governor White, therefore, thought it necessary to take the one little ship left them and start back to England for help, when his little granddaughter was about a week old.

When he arrived in England the great Armada, which Philip of Spain expected to conquer England, was almost ready, and every ship in England was being prepared to fight. Sir Walter Raleigh made two attempts to send aid to his little colony. Once the ships were seized for the government, and the second expedition, under Governor White, was driven back by Spanish ships. Then came the Armada, about which you may read on page 862, and there were many months of fighting, in which Raleigh had a prominent part.



We are told that this picture represents a solemn festival dance among the Indians of what is now North Carolina, as seen by an Englishman more than 325 years ago. The savages, almost naked, danced around the circle of posts, striking them with their rattles as they passed. The one who could dance the longest and jump the highest was considered the winner.

Finally poor Governor White, who must have been almost distracted, arranged with a sea-captain sailing to the West Indies to take him as a passenger, and to stop at Roanoke Island on his return voyage. Finally, in August, 1590,

when his little granddaughter would have been three years old, he reached Roanoke Island.

### GOVERNOR WHITE DOES NOT FIND HIS GRANDDAUGHTER

On the island there was not a sign of human life; the doors of the huts stood open, and grass grew in the fort. Chests and boxes which had been buried had been dug up. Some of Governor White's books and drawings had been scattered to the winds. There were no signs of a struggle and the only clew was the word CROATOAN carved deep on a great tree.

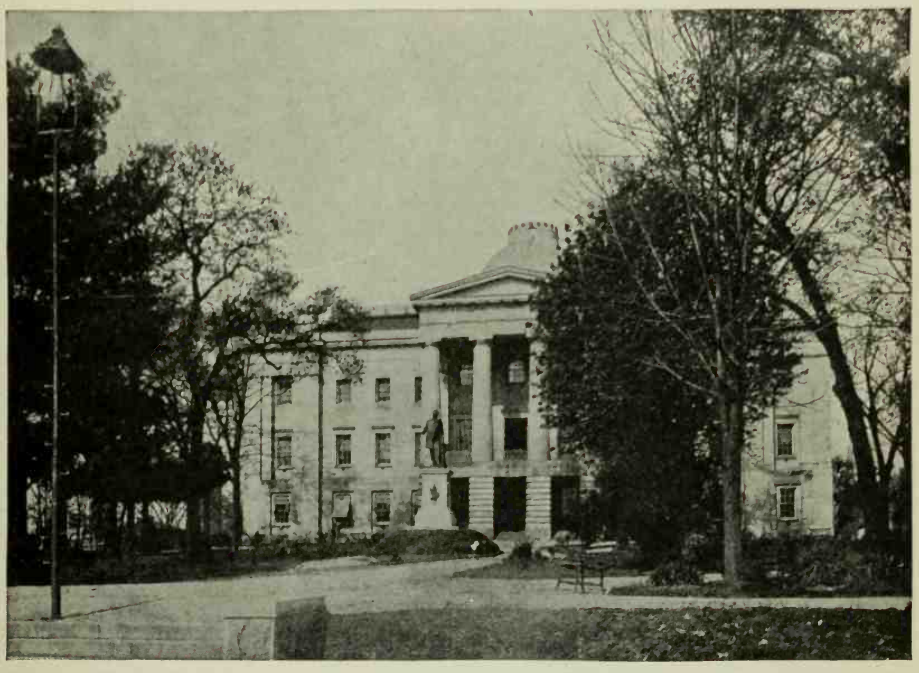
The ship proceeded toward that place, but one of those severe storms common on that coast sprang up and after beating about for several days the captain, in spite of the prayers of the father and grandfather, set sail for England, leaving the colonists to their fate.

Raleigh made two further efforts to find his colony, five in all, and after the failure of his last, in 1602, just before he was imprisoned, declared that he would yet see "an English nation in Virginia." He was sent to prison by James I, in 1603, and finally put to death in 1616. Before his death the colony of Jamestown had been founded by others, and the weak little colony managed to exist.

### WHAT BECAME OF THE LOST COLONY OF ROANOKE

The settlers at Jamestown, after their arrival in 1607, were told that this colony had lived peacefully among the Indians for several years, adopting the Indian mode of life. Finally the medicine-man had stirred up the tribe to murder all except four men, two boys and a girl. Perhaps this story was true, perhaps not. If so, was this girl Virginia Dare?

To this day many believe that some of the colonists, at least, were adopted by the Indians, and married with them. As proof they point to the gray eyes and red hair sometimes seen among the Croatan Indians, who yet live in North Carolina. The Indians themselves say that they have been told by their grandfathers, who were told by their grandfathers, that their ancestors came over the sea and could "speak out of a book." All we really know is that the little colony disappeared, and has never been found.

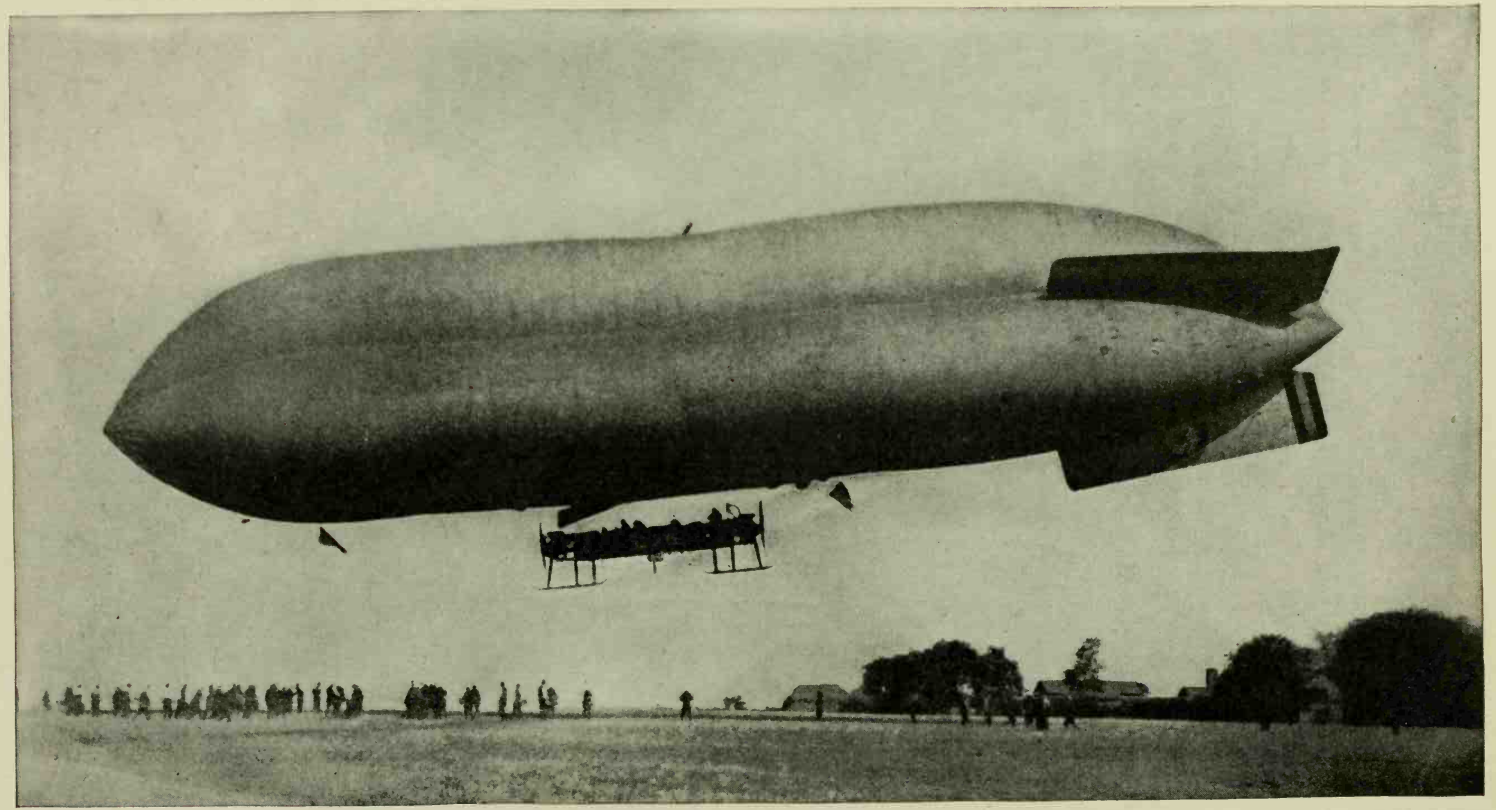


Though Sir Walter Raleigh's attempts to found a colony in the New World failed, he was not forgotten. When North Carolina became a state it named the new town, built for the capital of the state, Raleigh, in his honor. This is the dignified capitol building in the centre of the town which reminds the people of the state of the great man who tried so faithfully to settle the country. Photograph by Brown Bros.

THE NEXT STORY OF THE UNITED STATES IS ON PAGE 6387.

# A MONSTER SHIP OF THE SKIES RETURNING FROM PATROL

6276



The balloons of twenty years ago were small affairs at the mercy of every wind. Now they carry dozens of passengers, or fighting men, their engines drive them against the wind, and their rudders guide them. This is one of the giant airships used by the British. Notice the gun mounted on top and the two propellers on the car. The markings are to enable their own men to identify them, so that they will not be fired upon by their friends. These balloons are made in sections, so that if one of the gas chambers should be pierced it would not fall to the ground. In the ordinary balloon a small hole would empty the whole gas bag.

Copyright, Underwood and Underwood, N. Y.

## WHAT THIS STORY TELLS US

THE two great sports of the United States are baseball and football. Baseball is played by a great many more people, for thousands of boys and young men play the game at every opportunity. Fewer play football, but the public interest in the game is quite as great. The following description gives a general idea of the game, and will enable the reader to understand.

# HOW TO PLAY FOOTBALL

CONTINUED FROM 6170

DURING the autumn months of every year, thousands of American boys and young men are playing football. It is the favorite sport in colleges and high schools, and the newspapers print long accounts of the games, some of which are attended by many thousands of spectators.

It is a rough game and a boy who is not strong should not attempt to play it. Even strong boys are sometimes hurt, and, therefore, some parents and some schools object to the game, and do not allow their boys to play. However, if only strong boys, wearing proper clothes, play the game, there is not much danger of serious injury. Players should always wear regular padded football clothes, and strong shoes which fit closely around the ankles. Nose-guards made of rubber and shin-guards are often worn, but are not absolutely necessary.

Football is a very old and very widely played game. Several thousand years ago, we know, it was played by the Greeks. Through the Romans it was passed on to the Britons. The English gave it to America, where it has, in the last thirty-five years, developed into a game distinct from any played elsewhere.

The American Intercollegiate game, played by nearly all of the colleges and most of the schools, is played upon a rectangular field, 360 feet long and 160 feet wide, enclosed by white lines marked on the ground. Two lines, 300 feet apart, are called the goal lines. In the middle of each of these is erected a goal, consisting of two upright posts 20 feet high and 18½ feet apart, with a horizontal cross-bar 10 feet from the ground. Parallel with the goal lines, white lines run across the field 5 yards apart, and these lines give the field its familiar name of gridiron. These are the official dimensions. In games between teams of boys, however, the field is often smaller, depending on the space available; and the 5-yard lines, which are merely an aid to the referee in judging distance, are usually omitted.

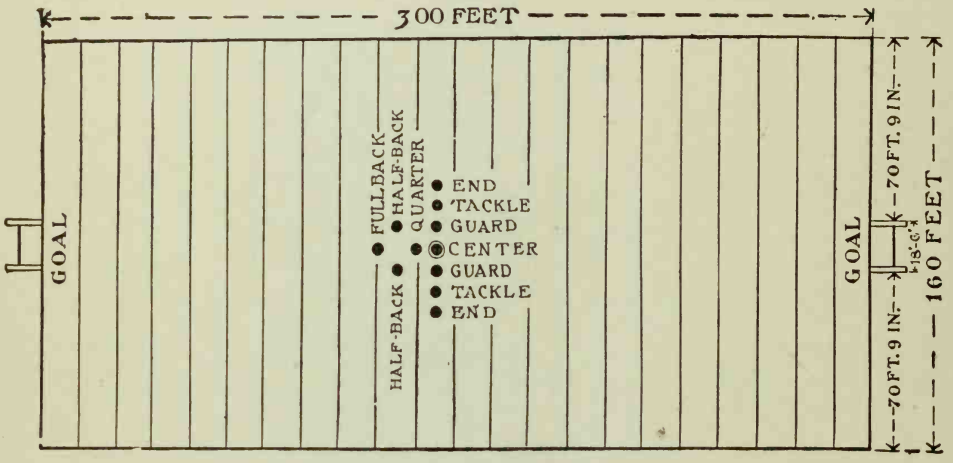
The ball is an inflated rubber bladder, with a leather cover, usually made of pigskin. It is not round, but drawn out lengthwise into rounded points at opposite ends, to make it more easily handled. The game is played by two sides of eleven men each. Seven of these men are forwards, who form the rush line, and they take positions beside one another, facing the goal line to be attacked, as shown on the diagram. The man in the middle is called the centre. At each side of him stands a guard; outside of the guards come the tackles, and outside of these, the ends. The remaining four men compose the backfield. Of these, the quarter-back stands directly behind the centre; two half-backs take their positions at the sides of, and a little further back than the quarter. Still further to the rear, and behind the centre of the line, is the full-back's place. This is, in general, the arrangement of the men when in possession of the ball and lined-up for an attack. When on the defence, while the line-men keep their positions, the backs shift to meet different plays by their opponents, sometimes playing far to the rear in readiness to receive a kicked ball. Because they take so many different positions, we do not show the defence on the diagram.

The standard length of time of a game is sixty minutes of actual playing. This is divided into four periods called "quarters," of fifteen minutes each. Between the first and second quarters, as well as between the third and fourth, there is an intermission of one minute. The period of rest between the second and third quarters lasts fifteen minutes.

Scoring is accomplished in two ways: by touching the ball down behind the goal line, or by kicking it over the cross-bar of the goal. When a player succeeds in carrying the ball across the opposing team's goal line and there touches it to the ground, it is called a *touch-down*, and counts six points. When a team has made a touch-down, the ball is brought out into the playing-field, and one of the men of that side tries a *place-kick*, that is, kicks the ball from the ground where it is held in position by one of

Copyright, 1912, 1918, by M. Perry Mills.

his team-mates. If the ball passes over the cross-bar, it is called a *goal from touch-down* and adds one point to the score. A *field-goal*, which counts three points, may be made without having scored a touch-down, by sending the ball from the playing-field, over the cross-bar, by means of either a place-kick or a *drop-kick*. A drop-kick consists in dropping the ball from the hands and kicking it just as it begins to rise from the ground. When any member of a team is forced to carry the ball behind his own goal line and there touch it down, his team is said to make a *safety*. This counts two points for its opponents. If, however, a team recovers, behind its own goal line, a ball kicked across *by the opposing side*, a safety is not counted. This is called a *touch-back;* it does not add to the score. After a touch-back, the defensive side has into the charge of the *centre* of the runner's side. His team-mates line up at the sides of the centre on a line even with the ball and parallel with the goal line in the manner described before when speaking of the players. Opposite them, their antagonists line up. Both sides are now ready for a *scrimmage*. At the signal, the centre snaps the ball to the quarter-back, who passes it to the man in the back-field who has been called on to advance the ball by *rushing*. The rusher tries to carry the ball either through the line or around one of the ends. When he has been stopped, the ball is said to be *down* for the second time. Four such *downs* are allowed, in which to make a gain of ten yards. When ten yards have thus been gained, it is again called *first down*. Thus, the team continues its progress toward the enemy's goal, unless it either




**The Field Laid Out for Football.**

the privilege either of carrying the ball out to its own twenty-five yard line, and there putting it in play, or of kicking out to its opponents from any point within its own twenty-five yard line.

The two captains having decided the choice of goals and kick-off by tossing a coin, play begins with a kick-off from the kicker's forty-yard line. The players of this side line up even with the ball. One of their number, after a short run, kicks the ball into the territory of the enemy, who have scattered about their half of the field in readiness to receive the kick. The man who catches the ball starts on a run toward the hostile goal, protected as much as possible by his comrades, and striving to evade his opponents, who have come charging down the field as soon as the ball has been kicked. If the runner succeeds, by dodging, in making his way through the ranks of his opponents and crosses their goal line, he has scored a touch-down. Usually, however, he is tackled and thrown. When his course is thus arrested, the ball is said to be *down*. In that case, the ball is given, at that spot, loses the ball on a fumble, or fails to gain the required ten yards in four tries. When a team perceives that it will not make the necessary ten yards in its four downs, the practice is not to rush the ball on the last down, but to kick it so as to place it as far away from their goal as possible. In either case, the ball comes into the possession of the other side, which now makes its attack in a similar way. A *forward-pass* may be made from scrimmage formation by any man in the back-field, and may be received by an *end*, or by any man who was in the back-field when the ball was put in play. Such a pass may be intercepted by any opponent.

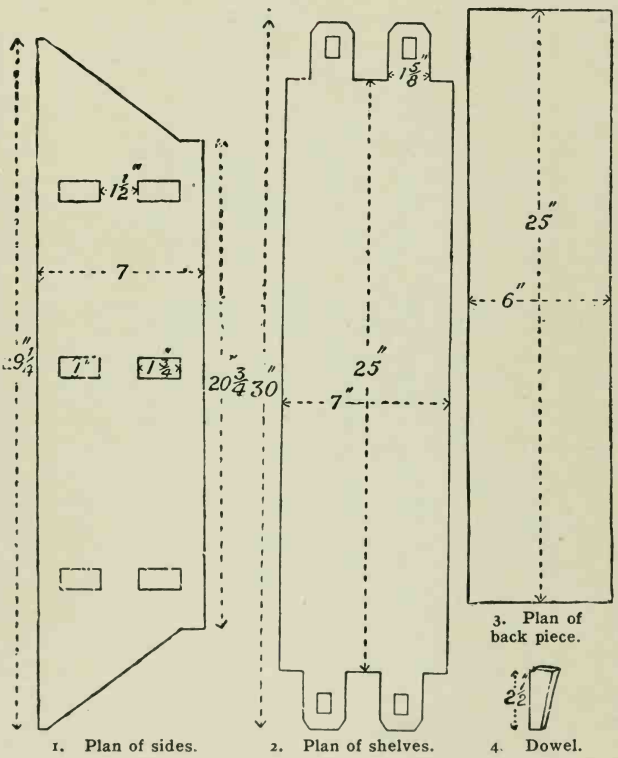
Regarded as *fouls* and forbidden are: off-side play, that is, getting in front of the ball; holding or tackling any one but the man with the ball; tripping, striking, or kicking a man; "piling up" on a "downed" player. Boys who wish to play the game in earnest should get the book of rules and study them, and better still, get some person who knows the game to teach it to them. Football is hard to learn from a book.

# MAKING A SET OF BOOKSHELVES

IN proceeding with our carpentry work, we must not try to advance too rapidly. We shall do better work if we make very simple things at first. Another point to keep in mind is the utility of the articles we set ourselves to make. Our work is likely to be more thorough if we know that it has to stand the test of perhaps daily use. Here we shall see how to make an exceedingly useful article—a set of hanging bookshelves—which we can attach to the wall.

Everyone needs an article of this kind, and everyone with ordinary intelligence and the necessary tools can make one. The sizes given in the sketches are good useful sizes, but the best sizes for the article to be made depend upon the space available for its accommodation. Many of us remember how the Vicar of Wakefield had his family's portrait painted, and then found the canvas so large that it had to stand against the kitchen wall. Thus everyone who makes the bookshelves from these sketches must first decide if these sizes are the best in his individual case, and if they are not he must modify the sizes given to suit his own case.

We have first to decide what kind of wood we shall use. We could use oak, beech, or birch — perhaps oak looks better than the other two for the purpose—but all these are hard woods, and it will be much easier for us to use a soft wood, such as pine. Hard woods are much more difficult to work. We can use soft wood and after the shelves are made we can stain them to imitate any of the harder and more expensive woods.



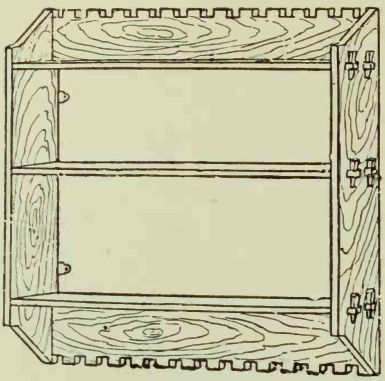

1. Plan of sides. 2. Plan of shelves. 3. Plan of back piece. 4. Dowel.

In picture 1 we show one side of the hanging bookshelves with all the sizes marked on it. We first cut out two pieces of the wood we are using—pine, for instance—to this shape. They must be fairly strong, and we should make them so that the finished thickness shall be not less than one inch, so we had better use wood 1¼ inch thick and reduce it to one inch by planing it. The holes in the sides we can make with a chisel and we must be particularly careful that each pair of holes is exactly in the same horizontal line, so that the shelves may be quite flat. It is safer to make the holes a little small at first, for it is very simple to enlarge them if necessary. We must also see that the two sides are exactly alike. Having cut the two pieces, we must finish them carefully with the plane so as to have them true and smooth, afterwards rubbing them well with sand-paper, or glass-paper, these being two names for the same material. We should use No. 1 sand-paper first, rubbing the surface and edges carefully until they are as uniformly smooth as the sand-paper can make them, and then we use No. 0 sand-paper, which will give them the final touches. It is more important to have the sides smooth than it is to have the shelves smooth, because the former are more exposed to view.

Having made the sides, we turn our attention to the shelves, of which we shall make three. We shall make them all alike, and thereby simplify matters. Picture 2 shows the shape and the sizes which we should make them. The thickness of these pieces when finished should not be less than ¾ inch and preferably ⅞ inch, so that the wood, when we begin, should be thicker than this, to allow us to have this thickness when the planing and sand-papering are finished. Having made the shelves, we fit them into the sides so that the ends go through the holes we made in the sides, and if they do not quite fit we must make them fit. We shall want twelve taper pins, or *dowels*, for the holes in the ends of the shelves to cause them to retain their position in the sides, and these pins we can easily make. It will be much better if they are of hard wood—oak, beech, birch, mahogany, or walnut, for instance—even if the sides and shelves are of soft wood. There is more strain upon the dowels than upon the other parts, and as they are smaller, strength, is necessary. The shape and size of dowel necessary are given in picture 4.

The shelves would do as they now are,

but would be liable to twist unless we strengthened them, and we shall do this by two back pieces, one above the top shelf and another below the bottom shelf. Picture 3 shows the sizes for these pieces, both of which are alike. Having cut them out and finished them, we nail them on, one above the top shelf and one under the bottom shelf. The set of shelves is now complete as far as carpentry goes. If we buy at the hardware merchants' 4 mirror plates, we can attach the shelves to the wall by their means. We must attach these mirror plates to the sides and not to the shelves. We put two at each side, as seen in picture 5. These would do well enough if they were put on to stick outwards, but in that case they would be seen when the shelves are attached to the wall. By putting them on as indicated in picture 5, the books will hide them and the shelves will look much better when they are fixed in the place they are to occupy.



5. The completed bookshelves.

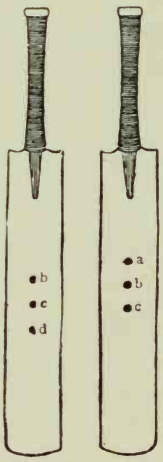
If we have used pine or other soft wood, we can stain the shelves any color we prefer, and can imitate mahogany, rosewood, walnut, or ebony. We purchase any of these stains in either small or large bottles, and apply it with a brush. Then we can put on some French polish if we wish to give the article an extra fine finish and can afford the modest expense. There are several other ways in which we can ornament the bookshelves. We may, if we like, make the top and bottom pieces "embattled" or "dentilated," as it is called, by cutting out pieces and leaving teeth-like projectors as shown in picture 5. We can carve the sides, or we can stain them with a pattern, using stencils, or we can burn some ornamentation, using a hot iron, or, finally, we can, if we wish, put some ornamental or imitation leather shelf-edging along the front of the shelves. Whether we decide to decorate in any of these ways or not, we shall have an article of wall furniture which we shall find very convenient, and of which we shall feel very proud, because we have made it ourselves, but it will considerably add to its appearance if it is decorated with some simple design.

# THE MYSTERIOUS CHINESE BAT

THIS is a miniature cricket-bat, 6 in. long, as illustrated in the picture. In a row down its centre, about half an inch apart, are three small holes, visible on each side, and bored, apparently, right through it. But things are not always what they seem, especially in conjuring. A comparison of picture 1, representing a front view, and picture 2, representing a back view of the bat, will show how, in this case, the reality differs from the appearance. Of the three holes, A, B, and C, shown in the front view, only B and C are genuine, so to speak, A being a mere make-believe, going only half-way through the wood. On the other side of the bat, in a line with B and C, but half an inch nearer the lower end, is another dummy hole, D.

With the bat is used a little peg of wood, bone, or ivory, in length about three times the thickness of the bat, and just fitting comfortably into either of the holes B and C.

To show the trick, we, in the first place, call attention to the bat, asking the company to notice that there are three holes through it, as appears to be the case. We likewise exhibit the peg, which we may introduce with the remark that some of the company have no doubt seen the curious "jumping beans" which have been such a puzzle to naturalists, and that this little peg is a "jumping peg." Whether the motive power is the same in both cases you must leave the audience to decide.




1. Front view. 2. Back view.
The mysterious bat.

We may here remark that whenever a conjurer can introduce in his "talkee-talkee" of a trick some little scientific fact having a resemblance, however remote, to the effect he is about to produce, he should not fail to do so. If we can start people on a wrong scent, they are all the less likely to hit upon the true one.

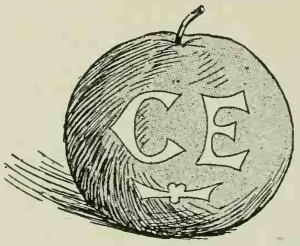
But to return to our jumping peg. The performer puts it, from the front, into the hole B in such a manner that it shall project equally on each side. Holding the bat upright, he asks everybody to take notice that he has put it in the centre hole. He then lowers the bat as if to show the opposite face of it, but, as he does so, gives the handle a half-turn between his fingers. The effect of this is that *the same side* is still visible.

"Now," he says, "I shall command the peg to jump out of the middle hole and into the top hole." Under cover of a wave of the arm, he gives the bat another half-turn, thereby bringing the reverse side into view. On this side B is the *top* hole; and the peg appears to have jumped accordingly.

"Once more," he says, "we will place the peg in the middle hole." He then transfers it to C, which on the side now visible is the middle hole. Again he shows, apparently, both sides of the bat, then commands the peg to jump, and makes the final half-turn as before, when the peg is seen to have jumped into the lowermost hole.

# HOW TO MARK YOUR NAME ON FRUIT

IF we have apple, pear, or plum trees in our garden or orchard, it is quite easy to have our monogram, or any design we fancy, marked boldly upon the ripe fruit, without the assistance of ink, pencil, or any other similar material. The printing of the design is really done by the sun, and the method to be followed is quite simple. Cut out in paper, or thin metal foil such as chocolate is packed in, the monogram, crest, or other design that it is proposed to print upon the fruit, and then, while the fruit on the tree is still green, we stick the paper design upon it with white of egg or a thin paste. The design must be fastened upon the side of the fruit that is exposed to the sun, and when the fruit is full-size, though green. As the sun ripens the fruit, the part still exposed will become red, but the remainder covered by the paper will remain pale green or yellow, and when at last the fruit is picked the monogram or other design will stand out clearly and distinctly, and look very effective. In addition to apples, other fruits such as pears, damsons, plums, and peaches may also be treated in this way.




APPLE WITH MONOGRAM

If the weather is very wet, the paper designs are liable to get washed off the fruit, so that it is wise to have several papers of the same design in order that a washed-off monogram may be replaced by another exactly like it. To avoid this washing away by the rain, the paper design may be varnished, when the water will run off it; and it is not a bad idea to fix over the fruit a little wooden cap or umbrella to protect it from the rain. This, however, must not keep off the sun, or the fruit will not be properly colored, and consequently the monogram will not show up well.

By following this system we may cause great surprise to our friends, for, if we are giving a tea-party, and know sufficiently long in advance, it is possible for us to provide fruit bearing the initials of the different guests; and, unless they are in the secret, they will wonder greatly how we have managed to accomplish this. A large fruit-grower, who supplies table-fruit to one of the most fashionable restaurants in New York, always brands the fruit in this way with the monogram of the hotel.

# FLASHING MESSAGES AT NIGHT

ANYBODY can make a little instrument by which he can flash messages to his friends at night across considerable distances. The idea of the instrument is something like that of the heliograph which soldiers use for sending messages to one another in daylight. The word heliograph really means to write by the sun, and the instrument consists of a little looking-glass that can be twisted about on a stand so as to catch the sunlight, and make flashes that are seen at a distant point. In the Boer War the heliograph formed the sole means of communication between the besieged British garrison and the relief columns.

The instrument we are going to make is very simple. First of all we obtain from the grocer a wooden box about a foot high by nine inches wide, and nine inches deep; the box should have a hinged lid. Inside this we are going to place a lamp, so we bore in the top a few holes, half an inch in diameter, to allow the fumes or smoke to escape. Then in the bottom of the box, which will be the front when it is stood up on end for use, we make a round hole one inch in diameter. Now on the inside of the lid of the box we hang a reflector of some kind to strengthen the light.

We also want a shutter on the front of the box that can be used to open and close the round hole through which we shall flash our messages. The best thing for the shutter is a piece of sheet tin, zinc, or thin wood. It should be about eight inches long, and two and a half inches wide at the end covering the hole, tapering down to about an inch at the end which will serve as handle. A hole must be punched near the middle, and it is fixed in position with a screw, so that it will cover the round hole in the box. The cover must work quite easily and smoothly on the screw.

Inside the box we place a lighted candle or small lamp, and our instrument is then ready for use. Where a house is lighted by electricity, we can take a lamp on a long wire and put it into the box. Any code of signals can be arranged between two friends, but the most sensible thing to use is the Morse alphabet, giving a short flash for a dot and a long flash for a dash. To make the flashes we hold the shutter by the handle, and work it up and down over the round hole. A little practice will soon make this quite easy.

Our friend, if he wishes to carry on a conversation with us over a distance, must have a similar instrument. With two flash-boxes it is possible for two friends to talk at night a distance of half a mile.

We begin by placing the boxes each in a window facing the window of the other, and a few rapid flashes indicate that we are going to begin the conversation. When a boy knows the Morse alphabet, which can be found in our book, it is astonishing how quickly, with a little practice, he can flash out messages and read the replies.

If a boy is confined to his room recovering from sickness, yet not well enough to be out, or if he is quarantined because some one in the family has a contagious disease of some sort, a flash-box can be the source of much pleasure as by it the prisoner can talk to his friends, almost as easily as if they were actually present. A moment's thought will bring up many other uses for this box, which will be a never-ending source of amusement.

# A SIMPLE ENTERTAINMENT FOR A PARTY

WE can cause a great deal of fun and amusement, and keep a party entertained for quite a long time, by skilfully using our hand to give the movements of a face or of a man in action. First of all, we can, with one hand, give a representation of an old apple-woman; and picture 1 shows how this is done. The position in which the hand is held is as follows: the fist is clenched, with the knuckles uppermost, but the thumb, instead of being held tightly round the fingers, is drawn back a little, as in the picture, and the forefinger is slightly loosened to make a mouth.



1. The old apple-woman.

We must, before closing the fist in this way, paint two eyes on the hand, one just about where the join of the first and second fingers comes, and the other in about the same position on the other side of the knuckles. Then we paint a nose on the knuckle of the first finger and lips at the opening made by the finger and the thumb. To add to the illusion we put a piece of red rag or an old shawl round the made-up face, and the appearance is then as in picture 1, and is quite realistic and very amusing.

By moving the thumb up and down, the mouth seems to open as if the old lady were talking; and if we make up a story as we are moving the mouth, or, better, answer in a humorous way questions asked by the audience, the delight of the spectators will be evident. The first joint of the thumb makes a very life-like chin. By moving the thumb low down and making the mouth very wide open, the old lady seems to be gaping, and it is amusing to see how, by doing this, we can make many people who are watching our hand also gape.

The old apple-woman is only one of many suggestions. We can make up many other disguises for ourselves, as the painted features need vary but very little. A piece of fine lawn, and we have a nun, a little scrap of frilling, and behold we have a little baby. Another amusing performance with the hand is that of the dancing Highlander. We draw a picture of the upper part of a Highlander as far as the waist. Then we fasten to the bottom of this a piece of any cloth material—plaid for preference. Now let us take an old glove, and after cutting off the two first fingers of it, put the glove on. Our first and second fingers will, of course, come through the holes, and be bare. Next cut off the tips of the fingers that were previously cut from the glove, and put these on the two bare fingers, to look like shoes. Now, if the body of the Highlander in cardboard, with the kilt attached, be joined in some way to the glove, by sticking or stitching, we shall get what is a very realistic appearance of a Highlander, with his kilt, bare knees, and shoes. By moving our fingers about on a table, as shown in picture 2, we can make the Highlander dance; and the effect is heightened by putting down on the table two crossed matches, to represent crossed swords.



2. The dancing Highlander.

A third way of using the hand for the entertainment of our friends is to represent a clown or magician or Chinaman, as shown in picture 3. We take any head of a quaint doll that may be available. The heads of those cheap Japanese dolls that are sold in the shops are very suitable. To this we glue, or stick in some other way, a bag of colored calico or rag. The bag should be inverted so that the opening is below, and the head is on what would be the bottom of the bag if it were held in the usual position for putting things into. The bag should have made in it two long pockets, like the fingers of gloves, only longer. Now we are ready to give our entertainment. Holding our hand as in picture 3, we put over it the bag with the head, slipping our forefinger into the opening of the head, our thumb into one of the pockets of the bag, and our second finger into the other. Then we move the thumb and two fingers about, talking at the same time and suiting the actions to the words. With a little skill we can make the figure do the most ridiculous things. With his hand he can pick up a stick, like Punch does in the Punch-and-Judy show.



3. How the hand is held to work the moving doll.



# THE STONE IN THE ROAD

CONTINUED FROM 6196

THERE once lived a king who ruled his subjects so wisely and so well that his fame spread near and far.

But everything was left by the people for someone else to do, and at last the king decided to teach them a lesson.

Now, it happened that one of the roads that led to the town passed through a hill. To this spot the king went late one night, and scooped a hollow right in the middle of the cart-tracks. Then from the folds of his cloak he took a small bundle, and placed it in the hole. Going to the side of the road, he loosened a large stone, which he rolled to the hole he had made in the road. There he placed it, so that it completely covered the opening.

Next morning a farmer driving his cart came that way.

"Ah," he cried, "the laziness of those people is terrible! Here is this big stone right in the middle of the road. I dare say it has lain there long enough for someone to have moved it. But no! everyone is too lazy to attend to such a simple matter." So saying, he pulled his horses to one side till his cart grazed against the side of the hill, and so passed on.

Presently down the road came a soldier. He sang gaily as he marched along; but his head was too far back for him to notice the stone, and in a moment he was sprawling in the roadway. He picked himself up, grumbling at people's carelessness, and walked on. But he left the stone where he found it.

Later some merchants, with pack horses heavily laden, passed that way.

"This is a fine country!" said one. "I wonder how long that big stone has been lying there." But not one of them thought it worth while to move it out of the way, but the company divided and passed to right and left of it.

Thus it went on day after day, and no one even attempted to move the stone, though everyone blamed his neighbor for letting it lie. When three weeks had passed, and it still lay in the road, the king sent word to his people to meet him at this very spot.

"My good people and faithful subjects," he said, "it was I who put this stone here; and for three weeks everyone who has passed has blamed his neighbor for not moving it."

Then he lifted the stone, and showed them the hollow place beneath, in which lay a small bag labeled: "For him who lifts the stone."

He undid the string and a stream of golden coins fell out. After that no man in that country left the immediate task for his neighbor to perform.

# THE WONDERFUL FRIENDS

A SHEPHERD lad was once sent by his father to carry food to his elder brothers, who were in the army of the king, encamped before a powerful enemy. When the young boy arrived, he found everywhere dismay and anxiety. For the champion of the other side had challenged any of their host to combat, and so mighty was he that none had dared to answer.

"Who is this man," inquired the shepherd lad, "that he should defy the armies of the living God?" He offered to go himself, and was brought before the king, and the king, after speaking to him, had him dressed in his own armor. But the lad said, "I cannot go with these, for I have not proved them." And he put them by. Then he took his shepherd's staff and his sling, gathered some smooth stones from the brook, and went out to meet the champion.

When Goliath, the mighty warrior, saw him, he was enraged, and cursed him in contempt. But the young patriot replied, "You come to me with a sword and a spear and a shield: but I come to you in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. This day will the Lord deliver you into my hand." And as the warrior bore down upon him he fitted a stone to his sling, and, whirling it about his head, let fly; and the stone struck Goliath on the forehead, and he stumbled and fell upon his face to the earth. Then the lad snatched the fallen hero's sword, and smote off his head. When the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. But among the Israelites in an instant despair had changed to confidence and enthusiasm.

With a shout of joy, the army of Israel arose, and, flinging itself upon the enemy, drove them away in utter confusion.

Then the King of Israel inquired about the shepherd boy, but none could tell his name. "Inquire whose son the stripling is," he said; and presently the boy was brought before him, with the head of the giant in his hand, to answer for himself. "I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

Beside the king was his son, and this gracious young man, regarding the shepherd boy as he spoke to his royal father, felt his soul suddenly knit with the handsome lad's, and there and then loved him as his own heart. So he spoke to the king, and the king said that the lad David should no more return to his father's home, but should live with him in his palace, and be a soldier instead of a shepherd. And the king's son, Jonathan, took off his royal robe, and put it upon David, and gave him his sword, his bow, and his girdle. And he held David's hand, and looked in his eyes, and they made a vow together of a friendship which should last till death.

Life had changed utterly and completely for David in an instant. From living in a humble cot, he went to live in a king's palace. From being a shepherd of the hills, he was a captain of soldiers.

What dreams of glory must have crowded the lad's brain! It seemed as if there was no height to which he might not soar, no fame he might not earn, no happiness he might not now enjoy.

In all the glory and honor which now invested him, there was one thing far more gracious and more glorious than all the rest, and this was the deep love of the king's son. Clothed in such a love, as with a kingly robe, the young David was something more than warrior and hero.

What Julius Cæsar was to the Romans, what Napoleon was to the French army, this and more was David to the hosts of Israel. The spell of the man's *soul* was over the people, and in him they beheld a captain from heaven, whose right hand was terrible with victory. So, wherever David went with the army, triumph followed, and, on the return of the soldiers, the streets were loud with his name and with music to his honor.

In this glory of young David, Jonathan rejoiced with all his noble and generous nature.

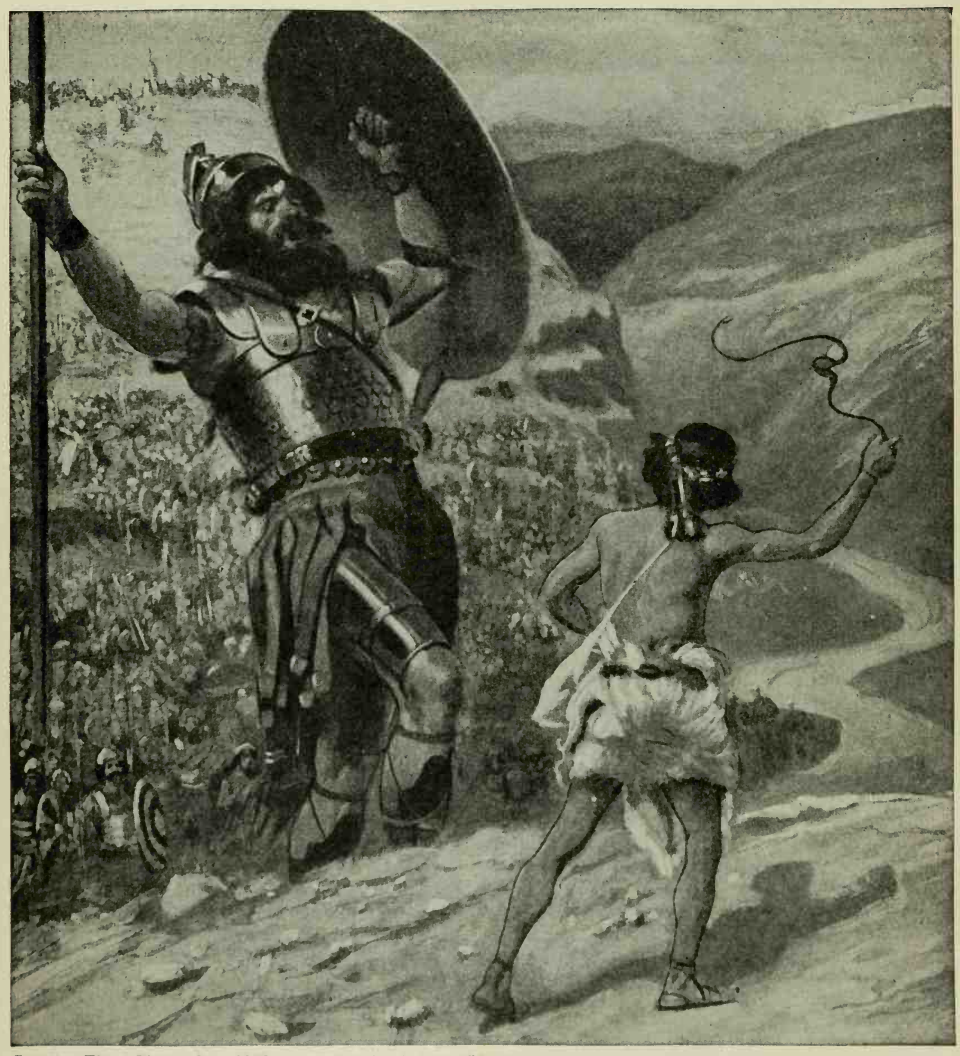
But the people shouted, "Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands!" And this cry pierced the king's chamber, and struck on his soul like the voice of Destiny. From that day Saul regarded David with growing jealousy.

Slowly it came to the mind of the king that David was his enemy. At first he

had been envious of the praise showered upon his favorite; then he became suspicious. He regarded him as plotting for the throne of Israel.

He spoke about this idea to Jonathan and his courtiers, saying that David was dangerous to the royal house. But

But, in a war that soon followed, David was again so successful that the king's suspicions returned, and, with his own hand, on a sudden impulse of hatred, as he sat with his successful captain, most basely the king sought to kill him with a javelin. Then David fled away from



Courtesy Tissot Picture Soc., N.Y. Copyright by de Brunoff. 1904.

THE STONE FROM DAVID'S SLING STRUCK FULL IN THE GIANT'S FOREHEAD

Jonathan, after he had warned David to lie in secret for a little space, went to the king and spoke so convincingly of David's honor and of his service to the nation that the king put away his suspicion, and said, "As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain." So David returned to the court and lived as before.

the court that night back to his own house.

Jonathan came to him in secret, and the two friends comforted each other. Then Jonathan returned to soften the king's wrath against David. But when he spoke to Saul, the king this time burst out upon him with violent rage, bidding

him see that he would never succeed to the throne while David lived; and admonishing him to throw aside a treacherous friend, and to try and protect his own interests while there was still time.

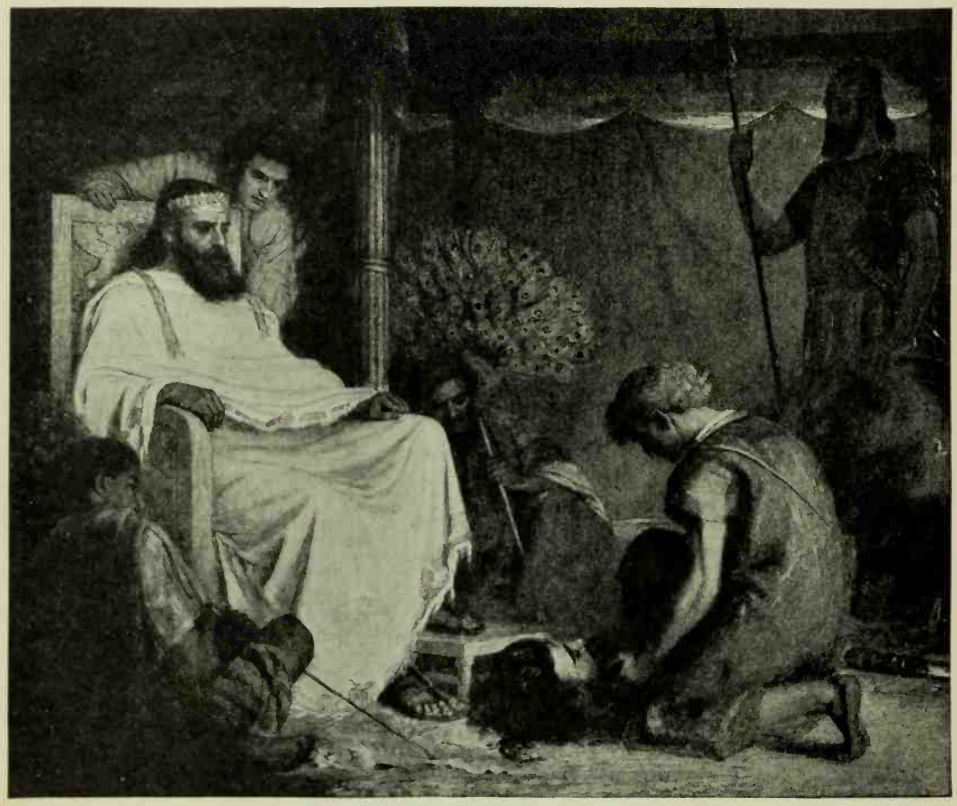
To all this Jonathan replied, "Why should he be killed? What has he done?" And this gentle answer so enraged the king that he hurled his javelin even at Jonathan.

Then Jonathan saw that it was in vain to plead, and unsafe for David to be within reach of his father's arm. So he approached David in secret, by a signal agreed upon by them beforehand, namely that Jonathan would shoot three arrows as if at a mark. If he said to his attendant, "The arrows are beyond thee," it would mean that his news was bad. Then David fell upon his knees, bowed his head to the ground, and waited for Jonathan.

Jonathan came near, took David into his arms, and they kissed one another, and wept together, till David was unmanned, and broke into tears.

Then Jonathan comforted the mighty conqueror, valuing his friendship more than life. "Go in peace," said he; "go in peace, because we have vowed both of us."

Many years afterwards, when David, having gone through a multitude of adventures, was become a king himself, he heard how Saul and Jonathan had died together in battle. The news broke him down, and he cried out, "The beauty of Israel is slain!" and he forgot his own wrongs that he had suffered at the hands of Saul and said, "Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided." Then the old friendship with Jonathan, with all its fragrance of innocence and youth, returned to him, and he mourned for his friend, "I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan. Very pleasant hast thou been unto me. Thy love to me was wonderful!"



The king's son felt his soul suddenly knit with the soul of the handsome lad.

# THE GREY TERROR

## THE FIRST BOY WHO PLAYED WITH A DOG

AFTER Swar's adventure with the lioness, the men and women in the camp were very watchful over the son of their chieftain. He was never allowed to go out alone beyond the camp where Cornhill now is. It was not till the Grey Terror arrived that he had any more exciting adventures.

"Game is getting wonderfully abundant," said Wawa, one morning, late in autumn, to his wife Bina.

Only a few minutes before he had gone out hunting, and he had returned loaded with spoil. The river swamp was crowded with wild sheep and elk and horses and oxen and deer. That day the tribe got enough meat to last them till the winter months. Everybody was wild with joy, except Wawa.

"Something terrible must be happening on the south side of the river," he said that evening, as the tribe was eating round the great fire on the top of the hill. "I went down to the ford. For a quarter of a mile the river is black with animals swimming madly across to the northern wilderness. They are all going toward the north, and the tribe will have to go with them or starve."

"Why?" cried all the men.

"I do not know why," said Wawa; "but I will soon find out."

He took his heaviest stone axe and his best stone dagger, and tied them round his waist. He then stripped himself of all his skins, and dived into the river, and struck out for the southern shore. None of the men and women of the tribe slept that night.

When morning came, there was no need for them to go out hunting. Herds of terror-stricken beasts came charging up the hill and sweeping through the camp, overturning the skin tents and scattering the tribe. Everything was in confusion when Wawa came limping up from the river. His stone axe and dagger were gone, and he was wounded in the leg.

"Don't trouble about the tents!" he shouted. "The Grey Terror is coming, and there is no time to escape! Out in the jungle for your lives, and get wood to make a great fire round the camp! Out, I say! Out, all of you — men, women and children — and collect brushwood!"

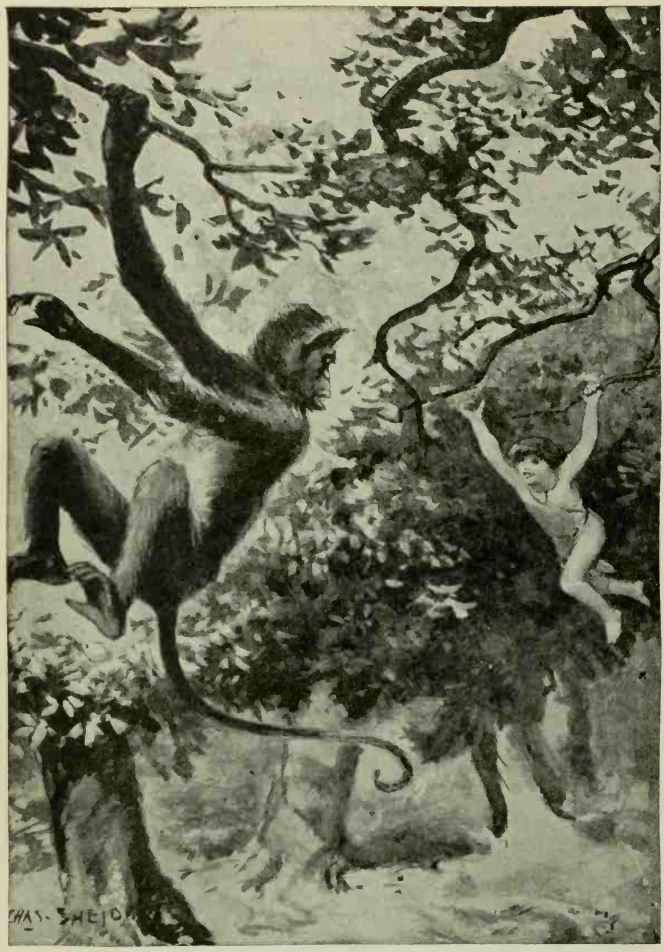
No one had ever seen Wawa look so terrible as he did then. No one dared to wait and question him. All the tribe rushed into the jungle, the children following their mothers, as Swar followed Bina. They helped to tear down the brushwood, while the men hammered with their stone axes at the smaller trees, or lighted fires at the roots in order to burn through the trunks. And the piles of brushwood grew higher in the circle around the camp, but Wawa would not let them stop. "More," he said, "more. We shall need every stick in the jungle."

At this awful moment Swar took it into his funny little red mop of a head to trot away into the swamp and see what was the matter with everything. Bina, of course, missed him, but thought he was with his father; while Wawa, who was limping round the camping-place and studying where to make the circle of fires, naturally fancied that his son was busy with his wife collecting wood.

All the jungle swamp was now empty of large animals. They had fled into the northern wilderness. Swar took the track toward what is now Hampstead, which he had followed on his first voyage of exploration. There was no sound to be heard save that the grey monkeys chattered in the tall forest trees as he passed by, and great long-legged storks, searching for frogs in the pond, slowly flew away at his approach.

"I don't know what I shall hunt today," said Swar to a monkey that was peering curiously at him from the lowest branch of a fig-tree. "Could you tell me where I could find the Grey Terror that daddy spoke of? I must kill it, because it is frightening mummy, and then I will wear its skin when my lion robe is torn."

Swar thought that the monkey would understand him. It looked such a quaint human creature, as it peeped down at him, that he was sure it was some strange sort of child. By a stroke of wonderful luck, the monkey that morning happened to be in a mischievous mood. Plucking a large juicy fig, it threw the fruit at Swar, and struck



SWAR FOLLOWED THE MONKEY FROM TREE TO TREE

him plop! on the face. In the twinkling of an eye Swar had made up his mind. This grey, ugly thing which threw figs at you when you asked it a question was surely the Grey Terror itself, he thought.

He was up the tree in a minute. No man or boy of modern times could climb with the agility that this primitive little savage displayed. He was almost equal to the monkey at its own game. He followed it from tree to tree, never touching the ground once, but swinging from branch to branch, like a little human ape. Sometimes he stopped to breathe and nestled in the forking branches of a tree, and made a meal on nuts and figs. And there, in the tree beyond him, squatted the monkey, imitating his movements, and feeding on what he fed on. It made Swar angry and he kept chasing the animal till nightfall. By that time he was so tired out that he fell asleep over his last meal, and the monkey came and squatted beside him, high in a branching oak-tree, and put its hairy arms gently round the sleeping boy.

All that night there was a strange noise in the silent forest. Pitter-patter, pitter-patter it went on the leaf-strewn ground. Now and then the shriek of a rabbit was heard. And once, as the autumn moon shone for a moment the light from it fell on a vast, grey, moving mass, which was silently sweeping through the forest. A thousand glittering eyes instantly looked up, and the strange stillness of the jungle was suddenly broken by a loud, wailing cry from a thousand red throats. Then the clouds came together, and silence and darkness again fell on the forest, and the pitter-patter, pitter-patter noise gradually died away.

Swar was very angry when he awoke in the cold dawn, and found the monkey's arm around him. He did not think what it was that had kept him warm all night and he had forgotten all about the Grey Terror. But he felt hungry and lonely, and he wanted to get back to his father and mother.

"I don't want to play with you," he said, as his strange bed-fellow began to gambol about the tree and chatter to him. "I'm going back to the camp."

He climbed down from the oak-tree, and set out to find the camp by the river. As you can guess, he was a good distance away from his home. Happily, his father had taught him how to guide himself by the position of the sun, and

after a tramp of four miles he came to the shore of the Thames at the place where Chiswick now is.

"Now I know my way home!" he said joyfully.

And, turning right to the east, he trotted along the river-bank towards Westminster. Of course, there was no path along the river in those distant days. The land was covered with a dead undergrowth, broken here and there by irregular tracks made by the woolly elephants and the huge buffaloes as they went down in herds to the water to drink. At Westminster, where the Thames was shallow, all the jungle for about half a mile had been trampled down flat by the huge droves of terror-stricken beasts that had fled before the Grey Terror into the northern wilderness.

As Swar was passing over this strange place, a little animal came out of a muddy tuft of reeds, and began to follow him. Swar did not notice it until it licked his bare legs, and made him turn round with a start. He had no weapon, and he gave a cry of fear, and ran away as fast as he could. The little animal easily overtook him. Instead, however, of trying to hurt him in any way, it ran by his side, and attempted to play with him. Swar at last stopped—it was no good being frightened—and looked at him in a friendly way.

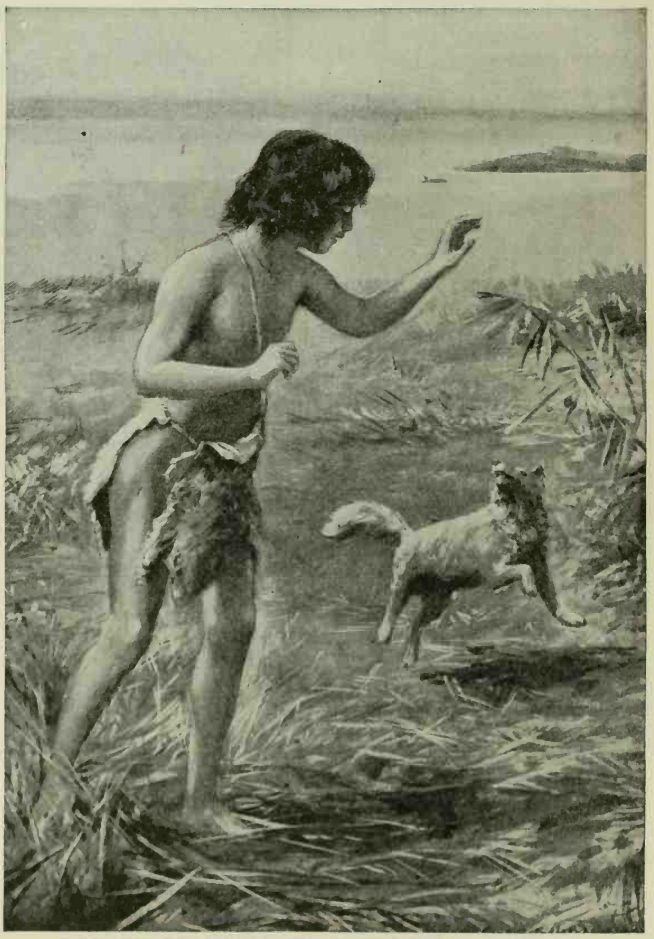
"You're a funny little thing," he said. "You're like a young wolf-cub, but your grey fur is finer and softer, and you're not a bit fierce."

It was, indeed, only a frolicsome little puppy-dog. Swar found it a delightful playmate. They chased one another in turn from Westminster to Cornhill. Panting from the exercise, and wild with delight over his new pet, Swar at last rushed up to the camping-place of the tribe, and shouted and capered outside the circle of burning wood.

"Joy, joy, joy!" cried Wawa. "Swar is safe! The Grey Terror has not eaten my son. Beat down the fire, men, and let him in!"

Men, women, and children hastily caught up whatever was handy—skins, sticks, and stone spears—and raked some of the burning wood away to make an entrance for the little boy. Bina and Wawa rushed forward to embrace him, but the little puppy-dog got through first, and rushed towards them, barking loudly out of sheer excitement.

"The Grey Terror—the Grey Terror! It is upon us! The river! Jump into the river! It is our one and only chance! Oh—oh—oh!" shouted all the tribe loudly, in a madness of fear.



THE LITTLE ANIMAL TRIED TO PLAY WITH SWAR

They leaped through the line of fire at the water-edge, in a wild, confused, and swift movement. Only Wawa remained behind. Lifting up his great stone axe, he sprang to the opening made in the fire circle, shouting:

"Run with your mother, Swar! There is still time. I will keep the Grey Terror back while my life lasts!"

Swar took his little puppy up in both arms, and began to run to the water as fast as his little legs would carry him.

"Kill it, boy! Kill it!" Wawa shouted to his son. "That is one of the Grey Terrors you are carrying!"

Swar stopped running in blank surprise, and looked first at his father, and then at the puppy. The little dog began to lick his face. In the meantime, Wawa had turned, and he was now gazing, open-mouthed with astonishment, at the empty jungle stretching from Cornhill to Walbrook. He had expected to see a vast, grey, surging mass of fierce beasts charging up the hill, their hungry jaws open to devour the tribe.

"This is one of them—a very little one," he said at last, going up to Swar, who, very puzzled, was sitting on the ground, clutching the puppy as tightly as he could. "But the great herd of the Grey Terror seems to have swept northward on the trail of the forest cattle. The tribe is saved then. Where did you find this little beast, my son? Wow-wow-wow! How playful and friendly the little Terror is!"

Wawa patted the puppy, and it licked his hand, while Swar was telling his father his adventures with the monkey, and his finding the dog.

"It was well for you, my son," said Wawa gravely, "that you slept last night high in an oak-tree with your mocking playmate's hairy arms around you. The Grey Terror came sweeping up to our camp early in the evening, and even with a double line of fires we had trouble in beating them off.

"They must have passed you in the darkness when they turned north. Yes," he added, as Swar looked up to him with imploring eyes, "you can keep your little grey beast as a playmate if you like. At least, unless he grows fierce and dangerous."

And that was how Swar came to be the first human being who had a faithful dog to help him when he went out hunting.

# WHY THE SWALLOW BUILDS ON THE WALL

IN the days of long ago, when the first swallow skimmed lightly over moor and meadow, she was very proud of her pretty plumage and her long, forked tail. She flew low upon the water that she might see her own reflection upon its clear surface and at last, so occupied, became so vain that she could think of nothing but how best to show herself off before all her feathered friends. So it came about that in time she quite forgot how to build a nest.

After trying in vain for a time, she decided to ask help from some of the other birds. She went to the thrush, for she thought she looked the most good-natured, and asked her help.

"I will show you gladly," said the thrush. "First, you take some of these old grass stalks."

"Yes," said the swallow.

"Then take a lump of clay," went on the thrush, "to plaster them."

"Oh, yes, I know!" broke in the swallow.

"Plaster them exactly like this."

"Yes, I can do that all right."

"Then you turn it up like this."

"Oh, yes, I know!" again said the swallow.

"And then you——"

But before the thrush could add another word the swallow interrupted again.

"I know," she said; "of course."

This made the thrush angry.

"Well," she said, "if you know so much, why do you come bothering me with your questions?"

So saying, she flew away to look after her own nest and eggs.

Only half round the nest had been built, and the swallow, thus left to herself, could not make out how to finish it. She tried again and again, but all in vain. So she stuck the side she knew how to build on a wall, and made it do.

And thus it happens that the swallow, through thinking she knew more than she actually did know, has only half a nest to this day, as you can easily see.

# THE ROBBER AND THE MONK

A MONK who belonged to one of the monasteries near Paris used to travel from village to village in the neighborhood collecting money for the support of the monastery. One day, when he was returning home through a wood, a robber suddenly stepped in his path, and, presenting a pistol, demanded that the bag of money should be handed over.

The monk was of course unarmed and he at once saw that he would lose his life if he resisted, so he gave the robber the bag, asking only one favor in return.

"What is that?" said the man. "I never grant favors in the dark."

"Well," replied the monk, "when I get back to the monastery, I don't want my brethren to think I tamely gave up the bag of money without making a fight, so I am going to hold out my cloak, and I want you to fire a bullet through it. Then it will be clear to my brethren that my life was really in peril."

The robber fired, but the monk could see no hole made by the bullet, and expressed astonishment.

"Ah!" laughed the robber. "That is not surprising, for I will tell you in confidence that I never load my pistols with bullets; I simply fire off gunpowder, and that is sufficient to make any traveler give up his money."

"Really!" answered the monk; and with that he sprang suddenly upon the robber, overcame him and bound him, and so recovered his money. Then he deprived the robber of his pistol, that he might not terrify any other travelers, and for the purpose of convincing the other monks of the perils of his journey.

# THE MAN WHO BROKE THE NEWS

THE son of a country landowner went to Paris to study at the University, and, after he had been there some time, he was astonished one morning to see an old manservant from his father's house.

"Why, what is the matter?" said the young man.

"The cat is dead," was the reply.

"The cat dead! Why, what did the poor animal die of?"

"Of indigestion, through having eaten too much meat."

"Too much meat! Where did the meat come from?"

"From your poor horses."

"The horses! Are they also dead, then?"

"Yes, the poor animals died from exhaustion, through having to carry so much water."

"What was the water for?"

"To put out the fire at the house."

"The fire at our house?"

"Yes, it caught fire because the maidservant forgot to put out the candles."

"What candles do you mean?"

"Why, the candles used at your father's funeral."

"My father's funeral! Do you mean to say my father is dead? Why did you not tell me at once?"

"Well, I was told to be sure to break the news to you as gently as possible."

# THE PAIR OF NEW BOOTS

A FRENCH soldier who was serving with his regiment in Algeria wrote home to his old father asking that a new pair of boots might be sent to him.

The father went to the village shoemaker's and bought a pair of strong boots, and then asked one of his acquaintances how to send them.

"You can telegraph them," said he.

"But that will cost a great deal of money," replied the old man.

"Oh, no," said the other, "it will cost you nothing. All you have to do is to take them out into the open country and hang them on the telegraph wire."

The old man decided to follow the advice, but hardly had he departed when a beggar, who had noticed the performance, went quietly, and, taking down the new boots, hung up his old and ragged ones in their place.

The father, feeling curious as to whether the boots had gone, went out of the village to see.

"Bless my soul," said he, "this telegraph is a wonderful thing. Here, for nothing, have I been able to send a pair of boots all the way to Algeria, while my son has been able in very little time to send his old ones back again to me."

# STORIES TOLD IN INDIA 3,000 YEARS AGO

### THE BLUE JACKAL

A JACKAL, prowling round a town one night, fell into an indigo-tank, and came out dyed blue.

"No one will know me now that I am this splendid color," said he, "so I will pretend that I am king of all the beasts."

He began by ruling over the jackals, and then the lions and the tigers submitted to him. This made him proud and insolent, and he no longer took any notice of his old jackal friends.

One night they gathered round the self-made king and began to howl, and as soon as the blue jackal heard the others yelling, his natural instinct led him to do the same, and at once all the other creatures in the jungle knew him to be nothing better than a jackal, and he lost for ever his crown.

*Silence is sometimes golden.*

### THE TRAVELER AND THE HERON

A WEARY traveler lay down to rest under the shadow of a fig-tree and went to sleep. In the tree lived a crow and a heron, and the heron had often been warned he would come to a bad end if he kept company with an evil crow.

As the sun shifted, so the shadow of the tree moved away from the traveler, and he was left exposed to the sun. But the heron, seeing this, felt sorry for him, and spread out his wings and shaded the weary traveler. The evil crow, however, laughed at the heron, and then, to annoy the traveler, dropped a stone upon his face and flew away.

When the traveler, smarting from the sting of the stone, jumped up and seized his bow and arrow, he saw only the heron in the tree above, and, thinking that this was the culprit who had thrown the stone, he fitted an arrow to the string, and fired and killed the heron.

*Avoid evil companions or they may lead you into serious trouble.*

### THE CROWS AND THE ANKLET

A PAIR of crows lived in a hollow tree, and there also lived in the bottom of this tree a fierce snake that used to eat the young of the crows as soon as they were hatched.

One day when the son of the king came down to the river close by to bathe, the male crow flew down, and, seizing a golden anklet that the prince had removed and laid on the bank, he flew away with it and dropped it inside the hollow tree.

Of course, as soon as the king's son came to the bank again after bathing to put on his clothes, he noticed the anklet was missing. There was a great hue and cry, and every place was searched for the missing jewelry. At last the anklet was found in the hollow tree, and the serpent was also found by the prince's attendants, who instantly killed it.

*Skill will make up for lack of strength.*

### THE ELEPHANTS AND THE MOON

IN a time of drought a number of elephants had difficulty in finding water for themselves. But at last they discovered a pool, near which lived a colony of hares, and in going to and fro the elephants used to trample upon several hares every day. At last the matter became so serious that a meeting of the hares was held, and, after a good deal of discussion, an old hare, known for his wisdom, undertook to make the elephants cease using the pool.

Standing erect upon a hillock, as the sun went down, the little old grey hare listened for the crashing in the jungle which would tell him that the great beasts were coming down for their evening drink. When the sound reached his ear he stiffened his thin form, though his heart beat violently, and as the leader of the elephants approached, the hare said:

"Sir, I am an ambassador from the moon, who wishes you to know that this is his pool, and that the hares whom you are driving away are its guardians."

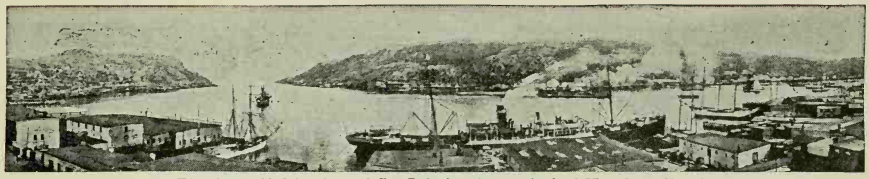
"We know nothing of this," said the elephant.

"Well, if you come here to-night, you will see the moon in the pool, shaking with rage."

The elephant went. He saw the reflection of the moon, which quaked as the water rippled, and in great fear he promised that the elephants should trespass on the pool no more.

*Superstition often causes those who are mighty to tremble.*

CONTINUED ON PAGE 6339.



The beautiful harbor of St. John's, the capital of Newfoundland.

# THE DOMINION OF NEWFOUNDLAND
## WHERE THE CODFISH REIGNS

CONTINUED FROM 6126

NEWFOUNDLAND, the first born English colony in America, is an island at the mouth of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, which it protects from the full sweep of the Atlantic Ocean. It is not part of Canada, but as it is part of the British Empire, and lies so close to Canada, we tell its story here. The island, roughly triangular in shape, with its area of 42,734 square miles, is one-third larger than Ireland. The coasts are everywhere bold and rugged, presenting a high line of broken cliffs, indented with numerous bays and studded with countless islands.

### THE BEOTHUKS, THE EARLIEST INHABITANTS OF NEWFOUNDLAND

The earliest known inhabitants were the Beothuks, a numerous and powerful race, who may have been related to the North American Indian. When John Cabot discovered the island in 1497, these people were at the height of their prosperity. The doom of the natives was sealed with the coming of the white man. The struggle which was waged in the mainland between white man and Indian was also carried on in Newfoundland. The destruction was so complete that all we have left are a few skulls, a skeleton, some bones, and a collection of implements in a museum at St. John's.

### THE PEOPLE OF THE ISLAND ARE NATIVE BORN

The population of the island is 247,710, of which one-third is engaged in fishing. The majority of the people live along the southeastern coast. There are few settlers in the interior and the French claims were a check to settlement on the west shores. The inhabitants are chiefly native born descendants of Irish, English and Scotch ancestors.

The chief occupation of the people is cod fishing. In many villages dried cod serve as money, with which people buy food, clothing and fishing tackle. There are three distinct branches of the industry, the Banks, the Shore and the Labrador fisheries. The Banks lie southward of the island, about thirty miles distant from the nearest land, and cover a great area. To these fishing grounds, which are huge submarine islands, which rise nearly to the surface of the water, the fishermen of France, Canada, the United States and the island go during the fishing season. The grounds are on the "high seas" and therefore subject to the jurisdiction of no country or nation. Schooners carrying from twelve to twenty men sail from the mainland and anchor. The crews go out from the schooners in pairs in flat-bottomed boats called dories. They fish with trawls, which are long lines supported at each end, and from which many short lines with baited hooks hang. Oftentimes a passenger on an ocean steamer is surprised as the fog lifts to see scores of small dories, anchored apparently in mid-ocean. Fogs and storms annually cause the death of many of these brave and hardy fishermen.

### IMPORTANCE OF THE COAST FISHERIES TO THE ISLAND

Bank fishing is not of very great importance to Newfoundland. By far the greater number of the fishermen are engaged in coast fishing.

Copyright, 1912, 1918, 1919, by M. Perry Mills.

Shore fishing is carried on from punts or skiffs. Those fishing from punts use ordinary hooks and lines. The fishermen with skiffs use traps. A trap is an enclosure of netting sunk in the sea and so arranged that the schools of cod in swimming by will blunder into it and become ensnared. The coast fishing is not so good as it was a few years ago. Thousands of fishermen, taking with them their wives and children, leave their homes every June and sail to the fishing grounds off the coast of Labrador. Some live in turf huts or timber shacks along the coast, while others live on the schooners. The women and children assist in curing the fish. They fish until October, when they return home with their catch.

### THE FISHERMAN AT HOME IN HIS VILLAGE

A number of little, square, whitewashed, one story cottages nestling in the cliffs overlooking a bay or a cove is a typical fishing village. A score or more goats scamper among the neighboring rocks, as each household has one or more of these animals. Out into the water of the little harbor are built the stages at which the men land their fish. The cod are scaled by the men as they are caught, but the "splitting," "heading" and "salting" is generally done on shore by the women and children. After salting, the fish are taken to the "flakes"—rude scaffolds covered with under-brush—and there spread out to dry.

The hardy, sturdy fisherman lives, as a rule, from hand to mouth. The season's catch is usually mortgaged to the village merchant or "planter," who in turn loans sufficient to carry the poor fisherman through until the following October. This process continues from year to year. The boys are reared on the water and at six can manage a sail. After the fishing season closes in October, the men do little besides mend their nets and fishing tackle. They love to tell stories of their adventurous life and eagerly wait for the season to open in March. The Newfoundland fisherman, inhabiting more than a hundred such villages, is a hardy, burly, uncouth, warm-hearted, hospitable fellow, a blend of English, Irish and Scotch blood.

### WHY COD ARE SO PLENTIFUL ABOUT THE ISLAND

The reason why the world's greatest cod fishing ground is centred at this island is interesting. The Arctic current which flows past Newfoundland carries hundreds of thousands of tons of minute living matter upon which the small shell-fish and other creatures of the sea feed. In turn, these become the food of vast schools of cod. It is strange but true that the Arctic seas and rivers, in spite of the great cold with which they are surrounded, contribute most to this supply of living slime. Unless this flood from the Pole is stopped, the fishermen cannot lessen very much the supply of cod. Uncountable millions of cod will continue to come from the darker recesses of their unknown deep-sea homes and throng the Banks and shallower waters where conditions are suitable for breeding and where an abundant supply of food is found.

### COD-LIVER OIL AND OTHER THINGS

All parts of the fish are used. Cod-liver oil is extracted from the livers. Glue is made from the skins while the heads and entrails are used for the manufacture of fertilizers. Great swarms of herring arrive along the coast during the early part of September. Large quantities are used as bait for cod, and packing herrings for food is fast becoming an important industry. Several lobster canneries are doing a thriving business along the southern coast. The sealing industry is not so important as it was and the open season for seal fishing now lasts only one month in the year, from the middle of March to the middle of April. If this restriction had not been made, the seals would have been killed off.

The Newfoundland dog, of which you have all heard, has almost died out on the island. It is supposed to have developed from a cross between the sledge dogs, which are closely related to the wolf, and other dogs brought from Europe.

### MINERALS AND FORESTS IN THE ISLAND DOMINION

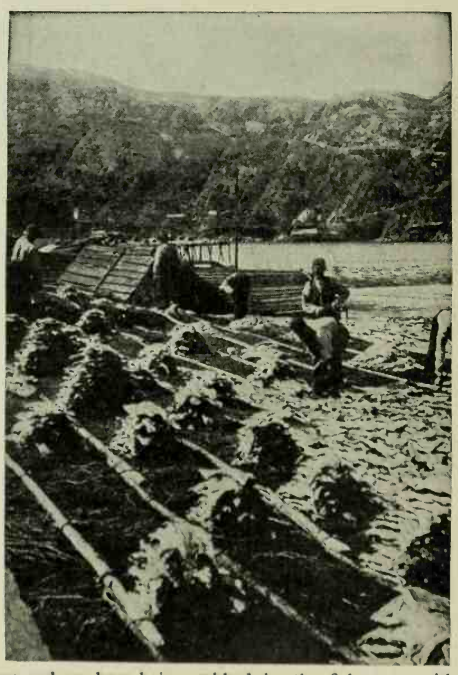
The early history of Newfoundland is filled with the story of struggles between the English and the French, for both nations claimed the island. It was ceded to Great Britain by the Treaty of Utrecht; but the treaty provided that the French were to have the same rights of fishing on the western shore as the English, and that neither nation was to make a permanent settlement on that shore.

# CATCHING AND CURING CODFISH



Newfoundland may be said to live from the sea. The fisheries here are very important, and the chief subject of conversation is the size of the catch. These fish will soon be split open and spread to dry on the platform you see below. Later they will be packed and sold. The fishermen are very fine sailors.





The fish shown in the picture above have been split open and are here being rubbed by the fishermen with a salt mixture to preserve them. After this has been done and the salt has well soaked in, they are spread out in the sun to dry, as shown in the picture on the right. The racks upon which the fish are drying are called "flakes." The fish look like thick fleshy leaves as they lie in piles.

This provision led to serious troubles between Great Britain and France later on, and it was not until 1904 that the question was finally disposed of.

The early settlements were made in defiance of the rules laid down by the merchants who provided capital for the fishing. These merchants or "venturers," as they were called in the beginning, wished to keep the island as a fishing station merely, and contrived to have laws made which forbade permanent settlements within six miles of the shore. Men employed in the fisheries were forbidden to bring their families to the island, to live there during the winter, or to build themselves more than a rough shelter for the season. Families did find their way there and settlements were made; but the settlers were all fishermen, and fishermen they have remained. The men who were ready to brave any danger on the deep, made small effort to explore the land or to cultivate the narrow shore line that they knew. The villages and settlements were scattered, and there was much poverty. The fishermen are very brave, and are fine sailors, and many of them find their way into the British navy. Their heroism in the Great War has been noted even among the many heroic deeds of that dreadful time.

With the building of roads and railways, however, a new era was begun. The island was explored, and it was found that the interior is not, as supposed, a desert. On the contrary, Newfoundland is a treasure house of minerals. There is scarcely a man who cannot show you on his mantel-shelf a specimen of the copper, iron, nickel and even gold ore of his neighborhood. Several thousand tons of copper and iron are produced yearly, but the industry is only in its infancy. Various mines of coal, asbestos, nickel, lead, and gold in different parts of the island are in various stages of development, and give promise of becoming properties of great value. Along the coasts and in the interior are large tracts of heavily-timbered land. Lumbering operations are extending rapidly. Large pulp mills have been built, and a great deal of pulp for the making of paper is exported, chiefly to England.

Farming has not been followed to any extent. Out of a large area of over five million acres of tillable land only one hundred thousand are under cultivation. The people do not care to work in factories and are not adapted to such employment. Nevertheless interest in farming is increasing, and the pulp mills have already brought greater prosperity to the island.

St. John's (32,292), the capital of the island, is on the southeast coast and is situated on one of the finest natural harbors in America. The city is entirely devoted to the fishing business. Harbor Grace (8,000), Carbonear (4,500), and Bonavista are the only other towns of importance.

### THE GOVERNMENT OF THE ISLAND

The island did not join the Dominion of Canada, and the British Government still appoints the Governor. There are two chambers, the legislative council of fifteen members, appointed for life by the government of the day, and the legislative assembly, consisting of thirty-six members, elected for four years by ballot under manhood suffrage. The executive government is a ministry responsible to the legislature and holding office so long as they command a majority in the assembly. Newfoundland was made a Dominion in the year 1918 in recognition of the help given to the empire in the Great War.

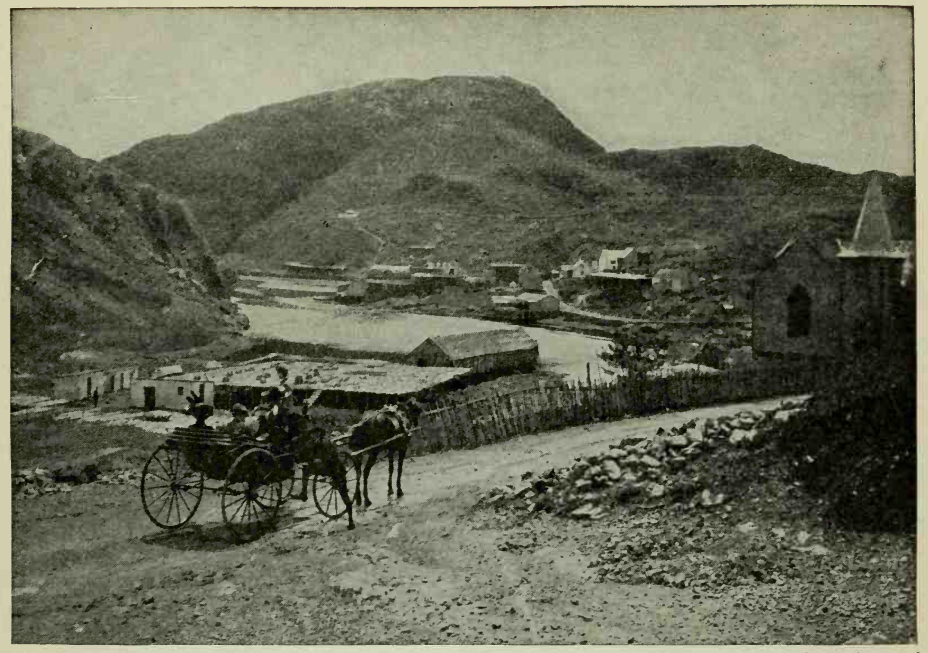
The government of Newfoundland also controls the coast of Labrador, that strange, desolate, thinly-populated country which deserves a whole article itself. Perhaps you have heard of the work of the medical missionary, Doctor Wilfred Grenfell, who is devoting his life to the improvement of the lot of the fishermen there.

The possession of so many useful minerals, such vast tracts of forests, such large areas of fertile plains makes Newfoundland a country most favorably equipped for mining, lumbering, agriculture and manufacturing. With capital, enterprise and labor the island is destined to become a great producing and exporting country.

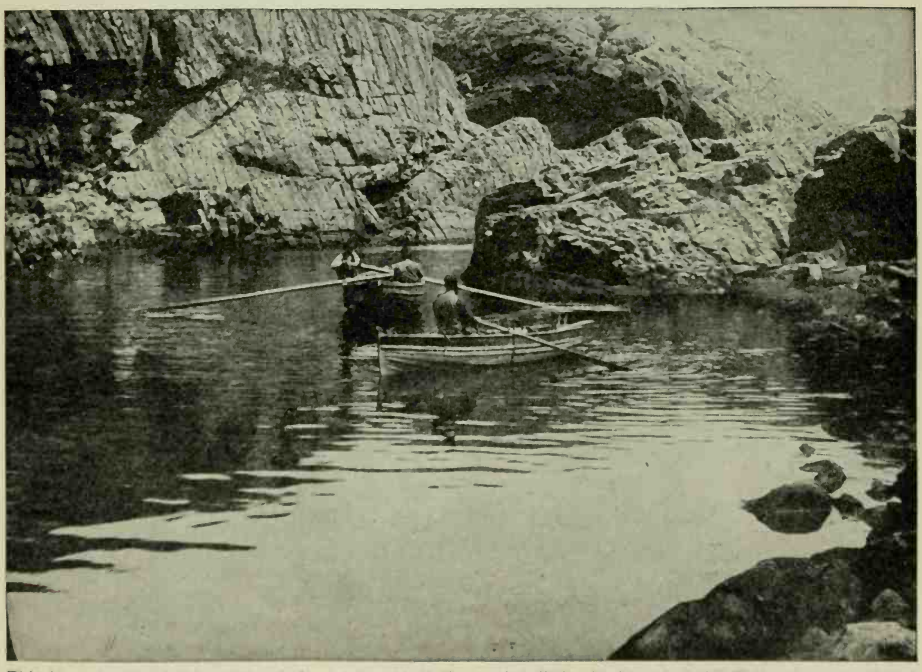
Newfoundland, as we have read in other parts of the book, has played a great part in the history of wireless telegraphy. It was on a high cliff near St. John's that Marconi set up the first instrument that caught a message, through the air, across the ocean. From Newfoundland also were made, in 1919, the first successful efforts to fly across the Atlantic, one American, the other British.

THE NEXT STORY OF CANADA IS ON PAGE 6345.

# WHERE THE SEA GIVES A LIVELIHOOD

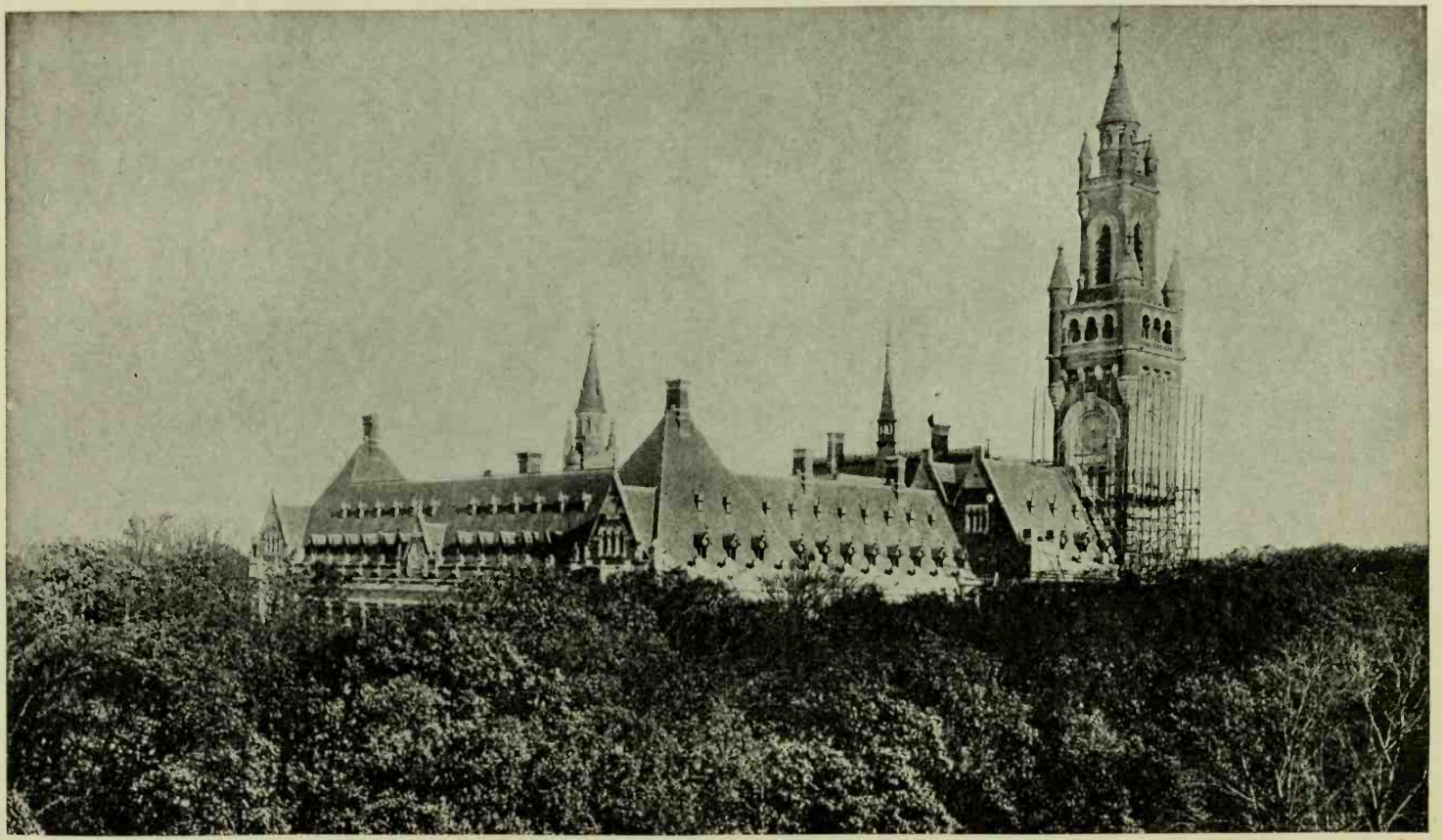


Near St. John's is the quaint little village of Quidi Vidi, where one can see every process in curing and packing fish. Notice the platform upon which the fish are spread to dry, and the towering hills around the little harbor. Every village has its fish platforms, called "flakes." There are few factories to provide work in the towns and the people continue to live in their seaside homes. Some now live on farms.



This is a picture of the rocky, winding entrance to the quaint little harbor of Quidi Vidi, which is shown above. The men have been out for a hard day's fishing along the coast and are now coming back with loaded boats at evening time for a well-earned rest. The picture gives a good idea of the rugged coast of the island dominion, which was the first English colony in the New World.

# THE DESERTED PALACE OF PEACE AT THE HAGUE



Soon after the first Conference to discuss the possibility of putting an end to war, which met at The Hague, the capital of the Netherlands, in 1899, Andrew Carnegie announced that he would build a permanent home for the Conference and the Court of Arbitration appointed to sit there. The building was completed at the cost of more than $1,500,000, but the Court has not had the desired effect. The greatest war in history broke out after the completion of the building.

6298

## A GREAT HISTORICAL POEM

ONE of the best known poems of Thomas Gray, the English poet, is "The Bard," which he finished in 1757. The Bard is an old Welsh minstrel who halts Edward I of England, conqueror of Wales (Cambria), to terrify him by foretelling the fate of English kings. After lamenting over fallen Welsh kings and bards (stanzas 2 and 3), the singer predicts the death of Edward II at Berkeley Castle, and the wars with France under Edward III (4); the death of Edward III and his son, the Black Prince (5); Richard II; the Wars of the Roses; the murders in the Tower of Henry VI and the little princes; the fall of Richard III ("the bristled Boar"); the marriage of Henry VII (Lancaster) with Elizabeth of York (6); the glory of England under the Tudors, who were of Welsh descent, especially of Queen Elizabeth's reign, with the poetry of Shakespeare and Milton (7, 8 and 9).

# THE BARD

CONTINUED FROM 6089

"RUIN seize thee, ruthless King!
Confusion on thy banners wait;
Tho' fanned by Conquest's crimson wing,
They mock the air with idle state.
Helm, nor hauberk's twisted mail,
Nor e'en thy virtues, Tyrant, shall avail
To save thy secret soul from nightly fears,
From Cambria's curse, from Cambria's tears!"
Such were the sounds that o'er the crested pride
Of the first Edward scattered wild dismay,
As down the steep of Snowdon's shaggy side
He wound with toilsome march his long array.
Stout Glo'ster stood aghast in speechless trance:
"To arms!" cried Mortimer, and couched his quivering lance.

On a rock, whose haughty brow
Frowns o'er cold Conway's foaming flood,
Robed in the sable garb of woe,
With haggard eyes the poet stood;
(Loose his beard, and hoary hair
Streamed, like a meteor, to the troubled air);
And with a master's hand, and prophet's fire,
Struck the deep sorrows of his lyre.
"Hark, how each giant-oak, and desert cave,
Sighs to the torrent's awful voice beneath!
O'er thee, oh King! their hundred arms they wave,
Revenge on thee in hoarser murmurs breathe;
Vocal no more, since Cambria's fatal day,
To high-born Hoel's harp, or soft Llewellyn's lay.

"Cold is Cadwallo's tongue,
That hushed the stormy main:
Brave Urien sleeps upon his craggy bed:
Mountains, ye mourn in vain
Modred, whose magic song
Made huge Plinlimmon bow his cloud-topt head.
On dreary Arvon's shore they lie,
Smeared with gore, and ghastly pale:
Far, far aloof th' affrighted ravens sail;
The famished eagle screams, and passes by.
Dear lost companions of my tuneful art,
Dear as the light that visits these sad eyes,
Dear as the ruddy drops that warm my heart,
Ye died amidst your dying country's cries—
No more I weep. They do not sleep.
On yonder cliffs, a grisly band,
I see them sit, they linger yet,
Avengers of their native land:
With me in dreadful harmony they join,
And weave with bloody hands the tissue of thy line.

"Weave the warp, and weave the woof,
The winding sheet of Edward's race.
Give ample room, and verge enough
The characters of hell to trace.
Mark the year, and mark the night,
When Severn shall re-echo with affright
The shrieks of death, thro' Berkeley's roof that ring,
Shrieks of an agonizing king!
She-wolf of France, with unrelenting fangs,
That tear'st the bowels of thy mangled mate,
From thee be born, who o'er thy country hangs
The scourge of heaven. What terrors round him wait!

Amazement in his van, with flight combined,
And sorrow's faded form, and solitude behind.

"Mighty victor, mighty lord!
Low on his funeral couch he lies!
No pitying heart, no eye, afford
A tear to grace his obsequies.
Is the sable warrior fled?
Thy son is gone. He rests among the dead.
The swarm, that in thy noontide beam were born?
Gone to salute the rising morn.
Fair laughs the morn, and soft the zephyr blows,
While proudly riding o'er the azure realm
In gallant trim the gilded vessel goes;
Youth on the prow, and Pleasure at the helm;
Regardless of the sweeping whirlwind's sway,
That, hushed in grim repose, expects his evening prey.

"Fill high the sparkling bowl,
The rich repast prepare;
Reft of a crown, he yet may share the feast:
Close by the regal chair
Fell Thirst and Famine scowl
A baleful smile upon their baffled guest.
Heard ye the din of battle bray,
Lance to lance, and horse to horse?
Long years of havoc urge their destined course,
And thro' the kindred squadrons mow their way.
Ye towers of Julius, London's lasting shame,
With many a foul and midnight murder fed,
Revere his consort's faith, his father's fame,
And spare the meek usurper's holy head.
Above, below, the rose of snow,
Twined with her blushing foe, we spread:
The bristled boar in infant-gore
Wallows beneath the thorny shade.
Now, brothers, bending o'er the accursed loom,
Stamp we our vengeance deep, and ratify his doom.

"Edward, lo! to sudden fate
(Weave we the woof. The thread is spun.)
Half of thy heart we consecrate.
(The web is wove. The work is done.)
Stay, oh stay! nor thus forlorn
Leave me unblessed, unpitied, here to mourn;
In yon bright track, that fires the western skies,
They melt, they vanish from my eyes.
But oh! what solemn scenes on Snowdon's height
Descending slow their glittering skirts unroll?
Visions of glory, spare my aching sight!
Ye unborn ages, crowd not on my soul!
No more our long-lost Arthur we bewail.
All hail, ye genuine kings, Britannia's issue, hail!

"Girt with many a baron bold
Sublime their starry fronts they rear;
And gorgeous dames, and statesmen old
And bearded majesty, appear.
In the midst a form divine!
Her eye proclaims her of the Briton-line;
Her lion-port, her awe-commanding face,
Attempered sweet to virgin-grace.
What strings symphonious tremble in the air,
What strains of vocal transport round her play!
Hear from the grave, great Taliessin, hear;
They breathe a soul to animate thy clay.
Bright Rapture calls, and soaring as she sings,
Waves in the eye of heaven her many-colored wings.

"The verse adorn again
Fierce war, and faithful love,
And truth severe, by fairy fiction drest.
In buskined measures move
Pale grief, and pleasing pain,
With horror, tyrant of the throbbing breast.
A voice, as of the cherub-choir,
Gales from blooming Eden bear;
And distant warblings lessen on my ear,
That lost in long futurity expire.
Fond impious man, think'st thou yon sanguine cloud,
Raised by thy breath, has quenched the orb of day?
To-morrow he repairs the golden flood,
And warms the nations with redoubled ray.
Enough for me; with joy I see
The different doom our fates assign.
Be thine despair, and sceptred care,
To triumph, and to die, are mine."
He spoke, and headlong from the mountain's height
Deep in the roaring tide he plunged to endless night.

## O, WERT THOU IN THE CAULD BLAST

There is no poetry in the English language so simple in the choice of subjects, so natural in expression, so touching in sentiment, as the poetry of Robert Burns, "the ploughman of Ayrshire." The field-mouse, the daisy, the lassie he loves, he sings about so sweetly that it almost moves to tears. Although he has written a number of long poems, like "Tam O'Shanter" and "The Cotter's Saturday Night," found on page 4063, it is his lyrics like this little poem which have endeared him to all hearts.

O, WERT thou in the cauld blast,
On yonder lea, on yonder lea;
My plaidie to the angry airt,
I'd shelter thee, I'd shelter thee;
Or did misfortune's bitter storms
Around thee blaw, around thee blaw,
Thy bield should be my bosom,
To share it a', to share it a'.

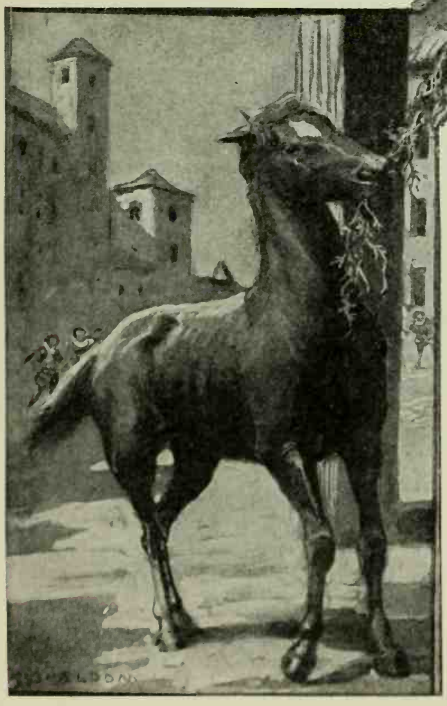
Or were I in the wildest waste,
Sae black and bare, sae black and bare,
The desert were a paradise,
If thou wert there, if thou wert there.
Or were I monarch o' the globe,
Wi' thee to reign, wi' thee to reign,
The brightest jewel in my crown
Wad be my queen, wad be my queen.

## THE BELL OF ATRI

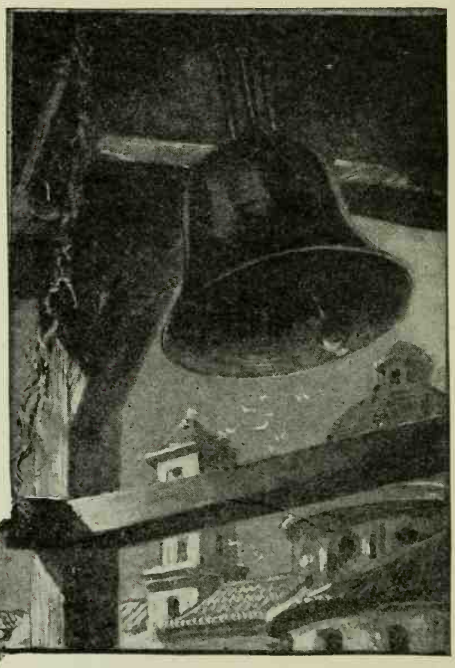
Longfellow is pre-eminent among modern poets in his gift of narrative poetry, or the art of telling again in tuneful verse some old, old story. In the following he gives us, with admirable art and sympathy, an old legend of an Italian town. The story is told so simply that scarcely any detail requires explanation, but it will help the young readers to know that "Giovanni" is the Italian for John, and "Re" for King.

AT Atri, in Abruzzo, a small town
Of ancient Roman date, but scant renown,
One of those little places that have run
Half up the hill, beneath a blazing sun,
And then sat down to rest, as if to say,
"I climb no farther upward, come what may,
The Re Giovanni, now unknown to fame,
So many monarchs since have borne the name,
Had a great bell hung in the market-place
Beneath a roof, projecting some small space,
By way of shelter from the sun and rain.
Then rode he through the streets with all his train,
And, with a blast of trumpets loud and long,
Made proclamation, that whenever wrong
Was done to any man, he should but ring
The great bell in the square, and he, the King,
Would cause the Syndic to decide thereon.
Such was the proclamation of King John.

How swift the happy days in Atri sped,
What wrongs were righted need not here be said.
Suffice it that, as all things must decay,
The hempen rope at length was worn away,
Unraveled at the end, and, strand by strand,
Loosened and wasted in the ringer's hand,
Till one, who noted this in passing by,
Mended the rope with braids of briony,
So that the leaves and tendrils of the vine
Hung like a votive garland at a shrine.



By chance it happened that in Atri dwelt
A knight, with spur on heel and sword in belt,
Who loved to hunt the wild boar in the woods,
Who loved his falcons with their crimson hoods,
Who loved his hounds and horses, and all sports,
And prodigalities of camps and courts;
Loved, or had loved them; for at last, grown old,
His only passion was the love of gold.



He sold his horses, sold his hawks and hounds,
Rented his vineyards and his garden grounds,
Kept on one steed, his favorite steed of all,
To starve and shiver in a naked stall,
And day by day sat brooding in his chair,
Devising plans how best to hoard and spare.

At length he said: "What is the use or need
To keep at my own cost this lazy steed,
Eating his head off in my stables here,
When rents are low and provender is dear?
Let him go feed upon the public ways;
I want him only for the holidays."
So the old steed was turned into the heat
Of the long, lonely, silent, shadeless street;
And wandered in suburban lanes forlorn,
Barked at by dogs, and torn by briar and thorn.

One afternoon, as in that sultry clime
It is the custom in the summer-time,
With the bolted doors and window-shutters closed,
The inhabitants of Atri slept or dozed;
When suddenly upon their senses fell
The loud alarum of the accusing bell!
The Syndic started from his deep repose,
Turned on his couch, and listened, and then rose
And donned his robes, and with reluctant pace
Went panting forth into the market-place,

Where the great bell upon its crossbeam swung,
Reiterating with persistent tongue,
In half-articulate jargon, the old song:
"Someone hath done a wrong, hath done a wrong!"

But ere he reached the belfry's light arcade
He saw, he thought, beneath its shade,
No shape of human form of woman born,
But a poor steed, dejected and forlorn,
Who, with uplifted head and eager eye,
Was tugging at the vines of briony.
"Domeneddio!" cried the Syndic straight,
"This is the Knight of Atri's steed of state!
He calls for justice, being sore distressed,
And pleads his cause as loudly as the best."

Meanwhile from street and lane a noisy crowd
Had rolled together like a summer cloud,
And told the story of the wretched beast
In five-and-twenty different ways at least,
With much gesticulation and appeal
To heathen gods, in their excessive zeal.

The knight was called and questioned; in reply
Did not confess the fact, did not deny;
Treated the matter as a pleasant jest,
And set at naught the Syndic and the rest,
Maintaining, in an angry undertone,
That he should do what pleased him with his own.

And thereupon the Syndic gravely read
The proclamation of the King; then said:
"Pride goeth forth on horseback grand and gay,
But cometh back on foot, and begs its way;
Fame is the fragrance of heroic deeds,
Of flowers of chivalry and not of weeds!
These are familiar proverbs, but I fear
They never yet have reached your knightly ear.
What fair renown, what honor, what repute
Can come to you from starving this poor brute?
He who serves well and speaks not, merits more
Than they who clamor loudest at the door.
Therefore the law decrees that as this steed
Served you in youth, henceforth you shall take heed
To comfort his old age, and to provide
Shelter in stall, and food and field beside."

The knight withdrew, abashed; the people all
Led home the steed in triumph to his stall.
The King heard and approved, and laughed in glee,
And cried aloud: "Right well it pleaseth me!
Church-bells at best but ring us to the door,
But go not in to Mass; my bell doth more:
It cometh into court and pleads the cause
Of creatures dumb and unknown to the laws;
And this shall make, in every Christian clime,
The bell of Atri famous for all time."

## THE MILLER OF THE DEE

Charles Mackay's songs always breathe a genial spirit, and this is one of the heartiest. The joy of inward health and gay content is caroled so naturally by the happy miller that he is envied by a passing king. Notice how well a story may be told in easy words. Out of 201 words in these verses 177 are of one syllable, and only one—"nobody"—has three.

THERE dwelt a miller hale and bold
Beside the River Dee;
He wrought and sang from morn to night,
No lark more blithe than he;
And this the burden of his song
For ever used to be—
"I envy nobody, no, not I,
And nobody envies me!"

"Thou'rt wrong, my friend!" said old King Hal,
"Thou'rt wrong as wrong can be;
For could my heart be light as thine
I'd gladly change with thee.
And tell me now what makes thee sing
With voice so loud and free,
While I am sad, though I'm the king,
Beside the River Dee?"

The miller smiled and doffed his cap:
"I earn my bread," quoth he;
"I love my wife, I love my friends,
I love my children three;
I owe no penny I cannot pay;
I thank the River Dee,
That turns the mill and grinds the corn,
To feed my babes and me."

"Good friend!" said Hal, and sighed the while,
"Farewell, and happy be;
But say no more, if thou'dst be true,
That no one envies thee.
Thy mealy cap is worth my crown,
Thy mill my kingdom's fee!
Such men as thou are England's boast,
O miller of the Dee!"

## I SAW A NEW WORLD

In this poem, W. B. Rands shows what a mess might be made of the world if it were to be fixed without change, and how interesting it is with all its surprises and strife and hope and dreams.

I SAW a new world in my dream,
Where all the folks alike did seem;
There was no Child, there was no Mother,
There was no Change, there was no Other.

For everything was Same, the Same;
There was no Praise, there was no Blame;
There was neither Need nor Help for it;
There was nothing fitting, or unfit.

Nobody laughed, nobody wept;
None grew weary, so none slept;
There was nobody born, and nobody wed;
This world was a world of the living dead.

I longed to hear the Time-Clock strike
In the world where the people were all alike;
I hated Same, I hated Forever,
I longed to say Neither, or even Never.

I longed to mend, I longed to make,
I longed to give, I longed to take,
I longed for a change, whatever came after,
I longed for crying, I longed for laughter.

## THE WILD ROSE

The following is one of the most widely known of Goethe's lyrics. The encounter between the selfish boy and the delicate rose, who has only her thorns to protect her, is delightfully portrayed. Franz Schubert composed the music for this pretty lyric.

A BOY espied, in morning light,
A little rosebud blowing;
'Twas so delicate and bright
That he came to feast his sight,
And wonder at its growing.
Rosebud, rosebud, rosebud red
Rosebud brightly blooming.

"I will gather thee,"—he cried,—
"Rosebud brightly glowing."
"Then I'll sting thee," it replied,
"And you'll quickly start aside
With the prickle glowing."
Rosebud, rosebud, rosebud red,
Rosebud brightly blowing.

But he plucked it from the plain,
The rosebud brightly blowing!
It turned and stung him, but in vain—
He regarded not the pain,
Homeward with it going.
Rosebud, rosebud, rosebud red,
Rosebud brightly blowing.

## THE MOSS ROSE

This little poem is by Krummacher, who is classed with William Cullen Bryant as a nature poet. He is especially noted for his poems about the Alps.

THE Angel of the flowers, one day,
Beneath a rose tree sleeping lay,—
That spirit to whose charge 'tis given
To bathe young buds in dews of heaven.
Awakening from his light repose,
The Angel whispered to the rose:
"O fondest object of my care,
Still fairest found, where all are fair,
For the sweet shade thou giv'st to me
Ask what thou wilt, 'tis granted thee."
"Then," said the rose with deepened glow,
"On me another grace bestow."
The spirit paused in silent thought,—
What grace was there that flower had not?
'Twas but a moment, o'er the rose
A veil of moss the Angel throws,
And, robed in nature's simplest weed,
Could there a flower that rose excel!

## THE PRETTY FISHER MAIDEN

Heinrich Heine wrote this song, for which Franz Schubert wrote the music. It is one of the best known German lyrics which have made him popular.

COME, fairest fisher maiden, here
Put, put thy skiff to land;
Come close to me and sit thee down,
And prattle hand in hand.

Oh, lay thy head upon my heart,
Have not such fear of me,
Thou trustest day by day thyself
Unto the wild, wild sea.

My heart is like the sea, it hath
Its storm, and ebb and flow;
And many pretty pearls, my love,
Rest in its depth below.

## WHITHER?

Wilhelm Müller, just as Heine, implies that all water is inhabited by some fairy or water nymph. It is a fanciful idea to suggest that instead of the noise caused by the water flowing over the rocks and pebbles, the nymphs are singing their alluring songs.

I HEARD a brooklet gushing
From its rocky fountain near,
Down into the valley rushing,
So fresh and wondrous clear.

I know not what came o'er me,
Nor who the counsel gave;
But I must hasten downward,
All with my pilgrim stave;

Downward and ever farther
And ever the brook beside,
And ever fresher murmured
And ever clearer the tide.

Is this the way I was going?
Whither, O brooklet, say!
Thou hast, with thy soft murmur,
Murmured my senses away.

What do I say of a murmur?
That can no murmur be;
'Tis the water-nymphs, that are singing
Their roundelays unto me.

Let them sing, my friend, let them murmur,
And wander merrily near;
The wheels of a mill are going
In every brooklet clear.

## TO MY SISTER

"To My Sister" was written by Heine, when, as a middle-aged man, he visited the house in which he was born. This is a splendid example of the poet's delightful simplicity of style. Heinrich Heine, as many other poets, vividly recalls his childhood days.

MY child, when we were children,
Two children small and gay,
Who would creep into the hen-house,
And hide us in the hay,

We cackled like the young cockerels
And to everybody going,
"Cock-a-doodle-doo!"—we cried;
And they thought the cocks were crowing.

We spread old bits of carpet
On some chests within the court;
And there we lived together
In a house of the finest sort.

An old cat of our neighbors
Often came to make a call;
We made her bows and courtesies
And compliments and all.

We made very kind inquiries
About the health of our old friend;
Since then we have had to put the same
To old cats without end.

We used to sit conversing
In a solemn, elderly way,
Complaining, how much better
Things had been in our day;

How Love, Truth, and Religion
One hardly ever met;
How coffee had grown very dear
And money hard to get.

They all are gone—the little games
We played at in our youth,
And money, and the good old times
And Religion, Love and Truth.

## THE CASTLE BY THE SEA

This poem is by Uhland, and at the time in which he lived Germany was divided into many small principalities. These were constantly at war with one another. The castle so beautifully described is Germany trying to stand against the tyranny of the government. The daughter is Freedom, who no longer lives with her parents in the lordly castle by the sea.

HAST thou seen that lordly castle,
That castle by the sea!
Golden and red above it
The clouds float gorgeously.

And fain it would stoop downward
To the mirrored waves below;
And fain it would soar upward
In the evening's crimson glow.

Well have I seen that castle,
That castle by the sea,
And the moon above it standing,
And the mist rise solemnly.

The winds and waves of ocean,
Had they a merry chime?
Didst thou hear, from those lofty chambers
The harp and the minstrels rhyme?

The winds and the waves of ocean,
They rested quietly;
But I heard on the gale a sound of wail,
And tears came to mine eyes.

And sawest thou on the turrets
The King and his royal bride,
And the wave of their crimson mantles,
And the golden crown of pride?

Led they not forth in rapture
A beauteous maiden there,
Resplendent as the morning sun,
Beaming with golden hair?

Well, I saw the ancient parents,
Without the crown of pride.
They were moving slow in weeds of woe,
No maiden was by their side.

## REST

These thoughts in verse are from the great German poet Goethe—the greatest of all German poets and writers, and one of the giants of European literature. He lived between 1749 and 1832. These six lines are worth careful study as an instance of compression of thought. Nine thoughts are expressed in less than fifty words in this fine little poem.

REST is not quitting the busy career;
Rest is the fitting of self to one's sphere.

'Tis the brook's motion clear without strife;
Fleeting to ocean after its life.

'Tis loving and serving the highest and best;
'Tis onward, unswerving, and this is true rest.

## THE ERL KING

Goethe tells the story of a father bringing home his sick child, who, in his delirium, believes that the branches of the trees are the Erl king and his daughters trying to seize him. The Erl king, according to German legends, is the spirit which dwells in the willow tree. The poem has been set to music by Franz Schubert as well as many other lyrics.

WHO rides there so late through the night—dark and drear?
The father it is, with his infant so dear,
He holdeth the boy tightly clasped in his arm.
He holdeth him safely, he keepeth him warm.

"My son, wherefore seek'st thou thy face thus to hide?"
"Look, father, the Erl king is close to our side!
Dost thou see not the Erl king with crown and with train?"
"My son, 'tis the mist rising over the plain."

"Oh, come, thou dear infant—oh, come thou with me!
Full many a game, I will play there with thee;
On my strand, lovely flowers their blossoms unfold.
My mother shall grace thee with garments of gold."

"My father, my father, and dost thou not hear
The words that the Erl king now breathes in mine ear?"
"Be calm, dearest child, 'tis thy fancy deceives;
'Tis the sad wind that sighs through the withering leaves."

"Wilt go then, dear infant, wilt go with me there?
My daughters shall tend thee with sisterly care,
My daughters by night their glad festival keep,
They'll dance thee, and rock thee and sing thee to sleep."

"My father, my father, and dost thou not see,
How the Erl king, his daughters has brought here for me?"
"My darling, my darling, I see it aright,
'Tis the aged gray willows deceiving thy sight."

"I love thee, I'm charm'd by thy beauty, dear boy!
And if thou'rt unwilling, then force I'll employ."
"My father, my father, he seizes me fast.
Full sorely the Erl king has hurt me at last."

The father now gallops, with terror, half wild,
He grasps in his arms the poor shuddering child,
He reaches his courtyard with toil and with dread,
The child in his arms finds he motionless, dead.

# LITTLE VERSES FOR VERY LITTLE PEOPLE

## RHYMES AND JINGLES AND THEIR USE

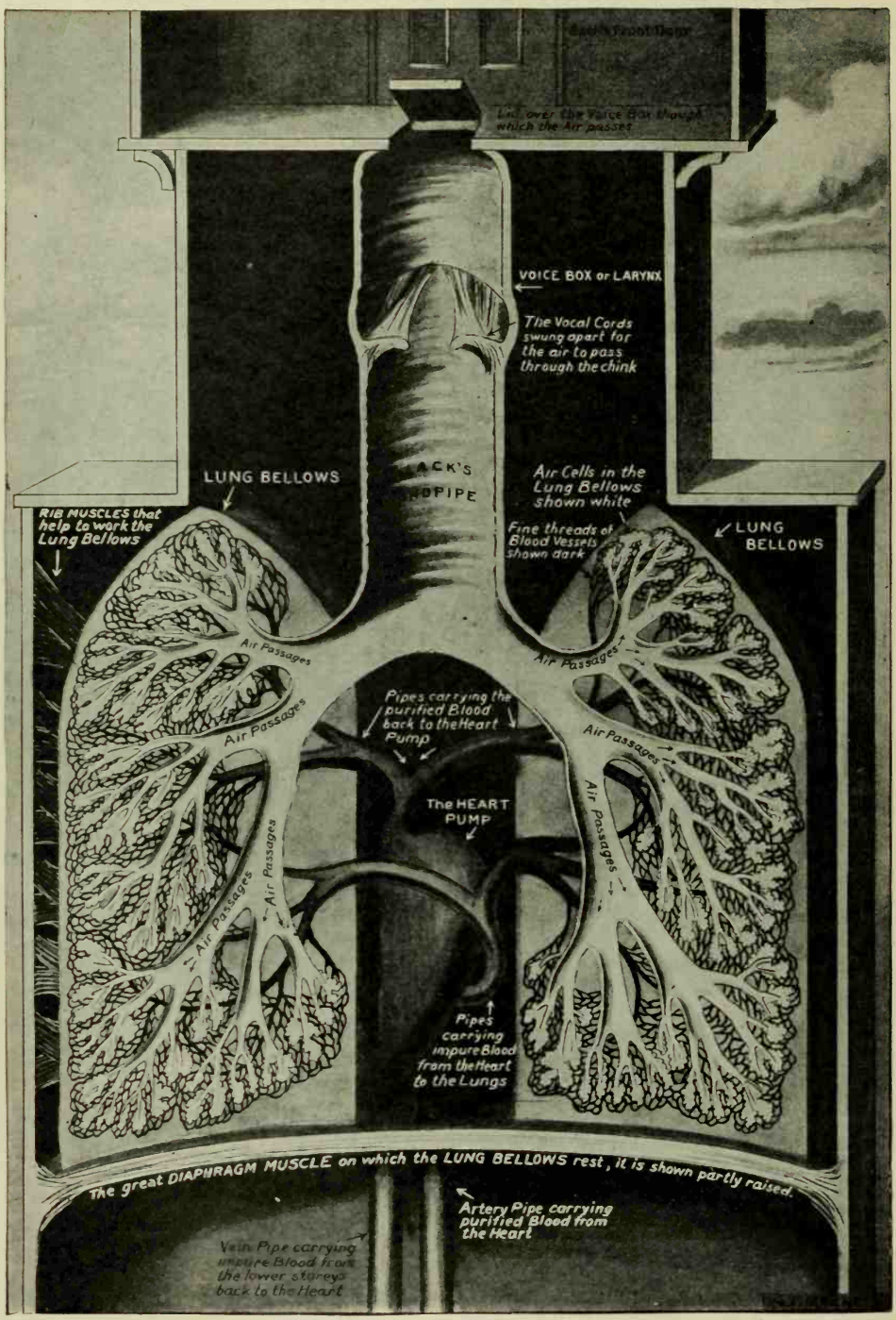
WHAT is the use of Nursery Rhymes? Did any boy or girl ever ask that? Perhaps not; but it is worth asking. The answer is very simple. Just as we all like stories, so do most of us like poems, which are stories told in words that sound pleasant in our ears, and are easy to remember. But before we can learn poems we learn little verses about funny little folk, and these are called nursery rhymes, because all mothers say them to their children, and the sounds of the words are easy to bear in mind. In this part of our book we have given all the best-known nursery rhymes, many of them having clever pictures with them.

## RIDE A COCK-HORSE TO BANBURY CROSS

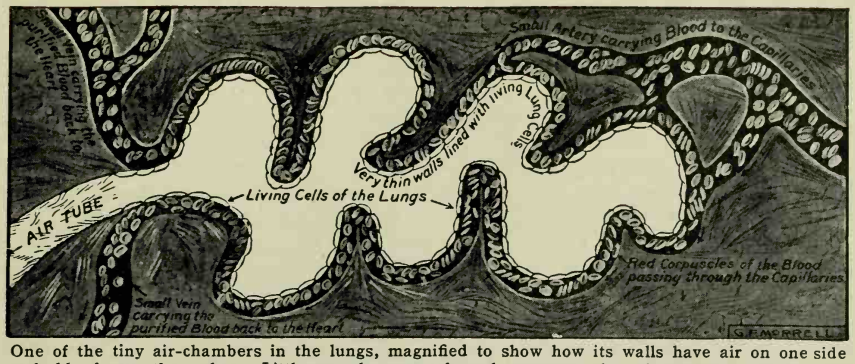



Ride a cock-horse to Banbury Cross,
To see a fine lady upon a white horse;
Rings on her fingers, and bells on her toes,
She will have music wherever she goes.

# THE VENTILATION OF JACK'S HOUSE




Air goes in the front door, down the voice-box and wind-pipe, and into the lungs, which are much like sponges, with thousands of hollow spaces lined with living cells. These cells lie between the air and the blood in the hollow spaces, and purify the blood by taking oxygen from the air and sending it into the blood, and by driving the carbon dioxide and water from the blood into the air, to be breathed out again.




One of the tiny air-chambers in the lungs, magnified to show how its walls have air on one side and blood on the other. Little muscles expand and contract the air-chamber alternately.

# THE WONDERFUL RIVER OF AIR

## AND THE WAY IN WHICH IT KEEPS JACK'S BLOOD PURE

CONTINUED FROM 6234



EXCEPT in special need, when Jack is compelled to ventilate his house through his front door, all the air he uses must pass through a complicated filter, warmer, and moistener, which we call his nose. Suppose we have reached the back of his nose, and find a supply of very nearly pure, moist, warm, almost dustless air.

There is some distance yet to go before the air reaches Jack's bellows, or lungs. First it comes to the opening of his great windpipe, which runs down the front of his neck. This pipe must always be kept open, of course, and so it is stiffened with little rings of gristle, or cartilage.

We can readily feel these in our own windpipe just before it leaves the neck and plunges into our middle story. But above the rings there is something much larger, and this is Jack's voice-box, or speaking-machine, of which the proper name is the larynx. Now, before the air which has passed through Jack's filter can reach the windpipe, it must pass through the voice-box.

There is a little risk here, nevertheless. Jack's larynx is, so to say, a new idea, and has had to be contrived as an addition to Jack's house. So far as the inlet of air goes, his voice-box is simply a difficulty. It does no good, and it makes no use of the air which goes in—only of the air which comes out.

There are two difficulties, really. First, the air-current and the food-current cross each other's paths—which does not seem to us to be the best arrangement. Jack's wind-pipe lies in front of his gullet, and every morsel of food and every drop of fluid that enters his gullet has to jump over the opening of his voice-box.

To help this business, his voice-box is provided with a movable lid, attached to the back of his tongue, and when he swallows this lid partly closes over the opening to the voice-box, and partly diverts the current of food to one side, so that nothing goes the wrong way. But, of course, while Jack is breathing, his voice-box must be freely open, and therefore it is quite certain that, whatever happens, he must not try to breathe and swallow at the same time; but sometimes he may laugh—which requires a good in-breath—when he is swallowing, and then he is likely to choke. A choking fit may be unpleasant, but at the same

time it is very interesting. Of course, whatever happens, Jack's ventilation must go on, and therefore his ventilation shaft must be kept clear. When he chokes something has got into the ventilation shaft, and immediately the whole body gives up all other interests and occupations and sets itself to expel the obstruction at once.

For this purpose Jack's house is provided with a large number of powerful servants, or muscles, which can all contract the cavity of his chest. No sooner does the ventilation system come to hold an intruder than the sentinels in its walls send up a message to one of the lower telephone exchanges — not to Jack himself — and the order goes forth to cough and cough and cough again. A cough means that we have contracted some of the muscles so as to force air out of the chest quite violently, and thus the obstruction is blown away. Cells inside the windpipe set to work to produce a smooth fluid, so as to make the passage of the intruder easy; and the body will devote itself with such force to this important task that Jack's eyes may fill with tears.

### THE NARROW WAY THROUGH WHICH THE AIR MUST PASS

When the air, apart from such accidents, has passed into the voice-box, it comes at once to a narrow chink, and through this it has to pass. Such a chink would never exist in such a place, were it not for a very peculiar purpose.

The edges of this chink are made of elastic fibres, and they are there placed so as to make sounds when Jack's air strikes against them in coming out. So we shall return to them, but meanwhile we only note that these vocal cords, as they are called, which line the chink, are so placed that they can be swung apart whenever Jack takes a breath. And that is what happens. Before every breath that Jack takes, from the cradle to the grave, the unsleeping brain-cells give orders to the muscles which stand beside his vocal cords, and then the muscles swing the cords apart, so that the air can enter.

Sometimes certain abominable burglars, called the microbes of diphtheria, get into Jack's throat and produce a thick white stuff which may cover over this chink, and then Jack is in danger of death. But nowadays men call in horses to save Jack in such a case. Tiny doses of what the microbes make are given to horses, and the cell-chemists of the horses make something which will dissolve this dangerous stuff. The medicine the horses make is called the diphtheria anti-toxin, and it saves the lives of thousands of children and numbers of grown people all the world over every year.

### THE HUNDREDS OF TUBES WHICH CARRY THE AIR TO THE LUNGS

Now when the passage to the chest is closed, the air has a clear passage down the windpipe until the windpipe splits into two, one going to the right and the other to the left. One branch supplies the right lung and the other supplies the left lung. These branches divide over and over again, like a tree, until at last the air is led, by hundreds of little tubes, to the very stuff of the lungs themselves.

The lungs are certainly a pair of bellows, but we find that they consist of a kind of sponge of thousands of tiny hollow spaces, into which the air enters. These little spaces are lined by the living cells of the lungs, and on the other side of this lining of cells is a tremendous number of tiny blood-vessels which carry blood from Jack's heart. So what we find in the stuff or tissue of the lungs is air on one side, blood on the other, and a layer of living lung-cells in between.

### THE LITTLE VISITORS TO THE LUNGS AND WHY THEY COME

This blood is not bright blood, but dark blood. It has been sent to the lungs from the right side of Jack's great pump, to which it had just been returned after traveling all through his body. This blood contains a quantity of carbon dioxide, a poison, which it has brought to the lungs from Jack's body, and it also contains more water than it needs. On the other hand, the countless millions of red cells which it contains, the air-porters of Jack's house, are empty-handed. They have no oxygen, for what they got when they were last in the lungs they have given away to Jack's body, and now they have come back to get more from the fresh air that Jack has just breathed in.

What happens, then, is quite simple. Through the thin layer of lung-cells there passes a double stream of gases — a stream from the air to the blood, and a stream from the blood to the air. The

lung-cells supervise and direct them both. The carbon dioxide and the unnecessary water pass into the air—we can see the water when we breathe out on to a window-pane—and the oxygen of the air passes into the blood. In order to make these two exchanges Jack has a ventilation system, and that is what we are all doing day and night without ceasing, as we breathe. We are getting oxygen into our blood, and carbon dioxide and water out of it.

### THE LITTLE RED PORTERS WHO PACK AWAY THE OXYGEN

The oxygen in the air is at once picked up by the red porters who are in the blood for the purpose, and who can pack away a most extraordinary quantity of it. Of course, a little oxygen can be dissolved in blood just as it can in water, but Jack's house could never do with the little amount which his blood itself would dissolve. The red porters make all the difference. Each of them can squeeze together and pack on his shoulders, so to say, an astonishing quantity of oxygen for his size.

The blood, with its air-laden porters, after leaving the lungs, returns to the left side of Jack's great pump, and is at once driven onward to supply every part of his body with oxygen. All the red cells leave the pump in one great channel, but it soon divides, and one cell may find itself traveling through one of Jack's toes, while another may be rushing through his eye-sentinels. No part of Jack's house is forgotten.

### THE GIVING OUT OF THE FRESH AIR TO ALL PARTS OF JACK'S HOUSE

In every case the walls of the blood-tubes soon become thinner and thinner. And now we can see happen exactly what happened a little while before in the lungs, except that the process is reversed. In the lungs the red porters got oxygen; now they give it. It is for this that they exist. Most of the cells of Jack's body are far away from the air, and if they are to live air must be brought to them. That is what the bellows and the pump and the red porters exist for. Each little porter hands over to the gasping cells of Jack's toes or eyes or liver or muscles the air that they want; and then the red cells, not quite so red as they were, hasten back to the pump.

But we must not forget the carbon dioxide and water. The cells want oxygen for burning. They want to get the power and the warmth, and the fuel they burn is mostly carbon—very like our coal—and hydrogen. When carbon is burned with oxygen we get carbon dioxide, and when hydrogen is burned with oxygen we get water. The cells of Jack's house are always producing carbon dioxide and water, and so the blood which leaves Jack's toe or eye is poorer in oxygen but fuller of water and carbon dioxide, and while its empty-handed red cells scurry back to the lungs for more oxygen, it also carries these waste matters, one of which is a rank poison, to the lungs. As soon as they reach the lungs they are breathed out on the air, and this is why the air of a room in which there are a number of people must be constantly changed. If, for instance, a schoolroom is not well ventilated the air which the children breathe will soon have too little oxygen, and they will begin to do poor work.

### THE OVERSEERS WHO LOOK AFTER JACK'S BREATHING

We may now consider the air which has got into the lungs, and how it gets out again. It is by no means the same air, and is also warmer than when it entered, for it has been for a little while quite close to Jack's warm blood.

The air returns by the same route all the way until it reaches the filter, where it takes a slightly different course. On the way, of course, it has to pass through the chink again, but as a rule it does so without difficulty or sound—though not so, of course, when Jack desires to speak or sing.

For us now one more question remains: What drives the air in when we breathe in, and what drives it out when we breathe out? If we notice ourselves we shall agree, assuming that we are quite well, that it is the breathing-in that costs us effort; the breathing-out seems to do itself, and that is quite true. Breathing-in, or inspiration, is like stretching a piece of elastic, and breathing-out, or expiration, is like letting it go again.

Every inspiration is done by certain of Jack's muscles, which exist for the purpose, and are all under the command of a special group of overseers in the lowest part of his brain. These give their orders for an inspiration about

sixteen or eighteen times a minute, but faster or slower according to circumstances. In fever, or if Jack is running hard, and so using up a lot of oxygen, he breathes much more rapidly. On the other hand, if Jack gives orders himself, on purpose, from his own study, and quickly takes a number of extra long breaths, he will find that for a little while afterwards he scarcely takes any breaths at all. He has no need to do so, for the blood and the tissues have been filled with oxygen by the air from the deep breaths that he has just taken. Deep breathing is very important. By doing this we can push the stagnant air out of the lungs. Our lungs are larger than are needed for everyday use. If this were not true, we should be unable to make any unusual exertion.

It has been proved that the overseers in Jack's brain judge by the quantity of carbon dioxide in the blood which passes through them. If it rises a little then they hasten to deepen Jack's inspirations until its quantity falls. Their business is to keep the quantity of carbon dioxide in Jack's blood below danger point, and to this end they watch and direct, without a pause, from the first breath that he draws in his life to his last before its end.

### WHAT HAPPENS IN THE CHEST WHEN WE BREATHE

The chief of the muscles through which they act is the great sheet of muscle stretched between Jack's middle story and his lower story. It is called the diaphragm, and when it gets orders to contract it flattens itself so as to make much more room in Jack's chest, or middle story. Jack could not live very long if his diaphragm stopped working, and it is helped by a large number of other muscles between his ribs. These and various other muscles all have the same action as the diaphragm —when they contract they draw the ribs outward and make the cavity of his chest much larger.

That happens when we work a pair of bellows, and the result is exactly the same. The chest is a pair of bellows, and when it is expanded air from outside rushes in. The air outside has a pressure called the "atmospheric pressure," and directly we create a vacuum, or empty space, in the lungs, no matter how small it is, the atmospheric pressure drives the air in to fill it. Some creatures force the air in by a force-pump action, just as Jack's pump forces his blood along; but we breathe by a suction-pump arrangement.

### THE MILLIONS OF ELASTIC FIBRES WHICH STRETCH WHEN WE BREATHE

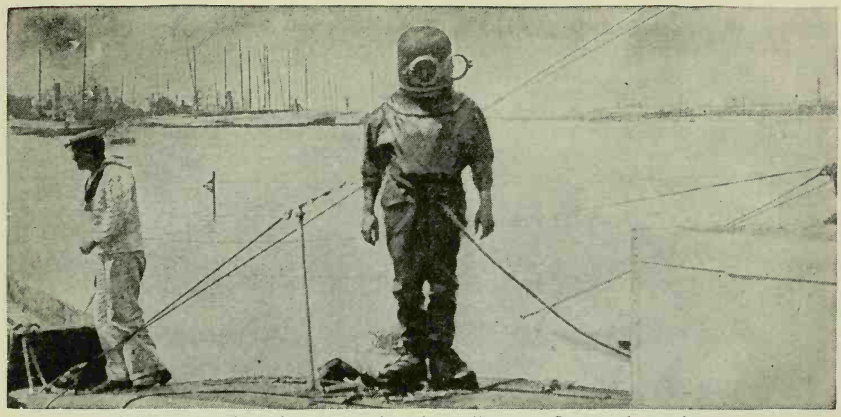
When the air has entered, and the chest is deepened and widened, its walls are all in a state of being stretched. The ribs are a little twisted, and the muscles are ready to return to their former shape. Further, the lungs themselves contain an enormous quantity of yellow elastic fibres, coiled up in millions and millions all through the lung substance or tissue, and when the lungs are stretched by the air, all these elastic fibres are stretched too, and ready to relax again. So, the instant the muscles of inspiration cease to pull, all these elastic things relax like a rubber that has been stretched, the chest comes back to its old size, the air is squeezed out, and that is how expiration happens. Of course, we can make "forced expirations" when we deliberately use muscles to contract the chest. We do so when we cough, or speak, or sing, or sneeze; but ordinary expiration uses no muscles at all.

Sometimes, when people are old, or take too little exercise, they lose the proper elasticity of muscles, ribs, and lungs, the lungs are never properly emptied, but remain over-stretched all the time; and all sorts of disasters follow.

### HOW JILL SOMETIMES FAILS TO COPY JACK'S GOOD EXAMPLE

Breathing is so important that it is one of the things we all do quite naturally without being taught. Only sometimes we adopt foolish habits which interfere with it. Jack is not so bad an offender as Jill in this respect, for she sometimes packs her chest into clothes which prevent her diaphragm from moving and her lungs from filling properly. Nature meant every part of Jack's house to have free play for action, and if she had thought Jack would be better with a straight-jacket she would have made him one. If there is one part of his body more than another which should be perfectly free to move as it will, by day and night, it is the chest or thorax, which provides his every living cell with the air it breathes, and without which he cannot live.

CONTINUED ON PAGE 6353.



A life-saving dress in which submarine sailors can float to the surface.

# DOWN IN THE DEEP, DEEP SEA

IN the caverns deep of the ocean cold,
The diver is seeking a treasure of gold.

CONTINUED FROM 6270

The bottom of the sea is rich in a harvest of sunken vessels and cargoes, and how can a diver seek this treasure? It is because he wears a sort of armor, which keeps out the water and brings him air from above. By the help of this armor he can also do much valuable work in constructing and repairing foundations under water.

The diver's suit of rubber covers his body from feet to neck, but leaves his hands free, as his sleeves end in water-tight cuffs at the wrist. He puts on a heavy helmet made of tinned copper, which fastens to the neck of his suit. There are three windows in this headpiece, of half-inch glass, secured in brass frames, and in addition to these there may be a window in the top of the helmet. There is a valve attached to a pipe, through which comes the air pumped from above. This valve is what is called a non-return and is very important, for if the air pipe is broken, the valve closes and gives a short time for the diver to realize his danger and act for safety. A second valve in the helmet lets out the air which has been breathed. Electric lamps and telephones are provided, so that not only has the diver the means of seeing around him, but he can communicate with those above him regarding his operations, and be communicated with. In order that he may sink down into the water, he wears extra weights of lead secured by hooks at the neck.

A recent invention provides him with what is called a ground block. This is a stand or anchor with steps cut in the side upon which he may ride down and up in comfort. Its purpose is to relieve the diver of the weight of his cable, which is attached to the block. When he reaches the bottom he can set up his anchor and fix his cable on a pulley so that he then only has to drag about with him the part between himself and the reel.

The deepest that a man has ever been known to dive is 306 feet, but men seldom go down more than 100 feet. The deeper down we go, the greater is the pressure of the air. A man who goes down sixty feet has to breathe air at twice the pressure of the ordinary atmosphere. The result is that the air taken into the blood is forced by the pressure into froth and bubbles, and some of the tissues of

Copyright 1918, by M. Perry Mills.

the body give off this air very slowly, so that if a man comes up suddenly, many of these bubbles remain in his blood. This may cause paralysis or death. To guard against this, a man must take a long time in coming up out of the water, resting at different depths, so that the bubbles may disappear. A time table for divers has been made so that they may know how to descend, and work and come up again with the greatest safety.

### LIGHTENING THE DIVER'S LOAD

The diver often has to do heavy work in attaching cables and otherwise helping to recover wrecks and cargoes. He needs hammers, drills, scrapers and cutters. He needs some way of carrying these to the bottom of the sea, and of storing them while at work. For this a clever inventor has made a submarine air-room, which can be lowered to the sea bottom from the surface, with which it is connected by air-hose. It carries telephone cables and serves as the diver's base, instead of the ship. There he can keep his tools, and there he can retreat for safety from rapid currents or if anything goes wrong with his suit or connections. His own line runs horizontally from it, instead of vertically from the ship above, and is thus less liable to accident from currents. So many ships with valuable cargoes were sunk during the Great War that divers will be busy for many years. seeking to recover the treasures.

### HOW A DIVER CAN BE INDEPENDENT OF THE AIR-HOSE

Divers are carried by every man-of-war. If anything happens to the ship below the water line, the men put on their dress, go down with tools, and repair the damage. One kind of diving suit has attached a cylinder of compressed air, and with this the diver is not encumbered with air-hose and cannot be suffocated by a kink in it caused by a current. To make his supply hold out for a long period of time he has an air purification circuit similar to the one described below.

Another invention, for submarine vessels, is a strong helmet and a water-tight jacket. In the jacket pocket is a substance called caustic soda or potash, which, on coming in contact with the sailor's warm breath, gives off oxygen, and so acts that the poisonous carbon dioxide from the man's breath is absorbed. By this means, the air inside the helmet and jacket can be breathed again and again. The submarine sailor, in case of accident, puts on this dress and floats to the surface, when the dress acts as a life-buoy, keeping its wearer afloat until he can be rescued.

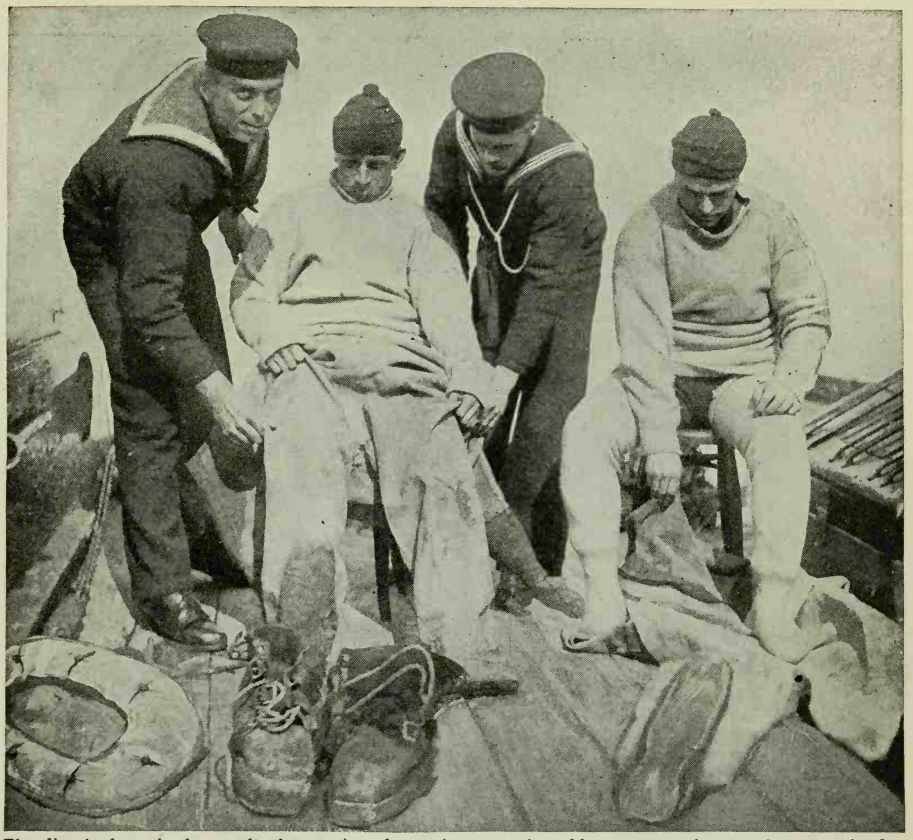
### A BRAVE DIVER WHO BEAT THE WORLD'S RECORD IN DIVING

In March, 1915, the submarine F 4, belonging to the United States Navy and carrying a crew of twenty-one men, disappeared in deep water off Honolulu. Divers at once went to the scene of the accident to locate the sunken boat, and thirteen descents were made, every one of which broke a world's record for deep sea diving. Five were made to a depth of 306 feet, and eight to 275 feet. The former world's record was 274 feet. And for the first time in the history of diving, a telephone device was used successfully in communicating with the men under water. At last the submarine was found —288 feet below the surface—with a hole in her side. The diver who discovered her was under water for two hours, five minutes for the descent, twelve minutes on the bottom and one hour and forty-five minutes in coming up.

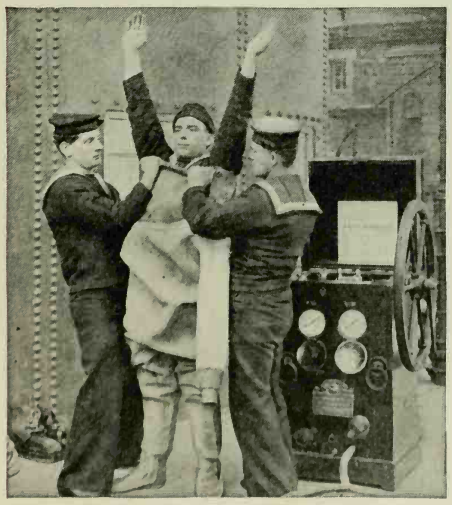
It was decided to raise the submarine to the surface by attaching cables to her hull and gradually drawing her into shallower water, whence she could be raised. Every day, when the currents allowed, divers were busy fastening these cables. Again and again they had to be renewed, for the rapid currents parted them. One morning, after the work had been going on for about a fortnight, a diver went down and successfully accomplished his task. As he was being brought to the surface he became entangled in one of the lines attached to the underneath craft. He signaled to the ship above and another diver, Frank Crilley, who had already made a record, went down to his rescue. Both men worked strenuously to disengage the line to the submarine from the air tube and the line attached to Loughman's apparatus. After heroic efforts, lasting for four hours, the signal came for the final raising to the surface. With what a will those aboard the ship obeyed! Crilley came up first, and then Loughman, exhausted but otherwise unharmed.

THE NEXT STORY OF FAMILIAR THINGS IS ON PAGE 6357.

# THE DIVER PREPARES TO GO DOWN



The diver's dress is the result of centuries of experiment, and enables a man to keep under water for five or six hours at a time. The dress consists of a waterproof garment, heavily weighted, massive, heavy boots with leaden soles, and a metal helmet. Here the divers are beginning to put on their costume.

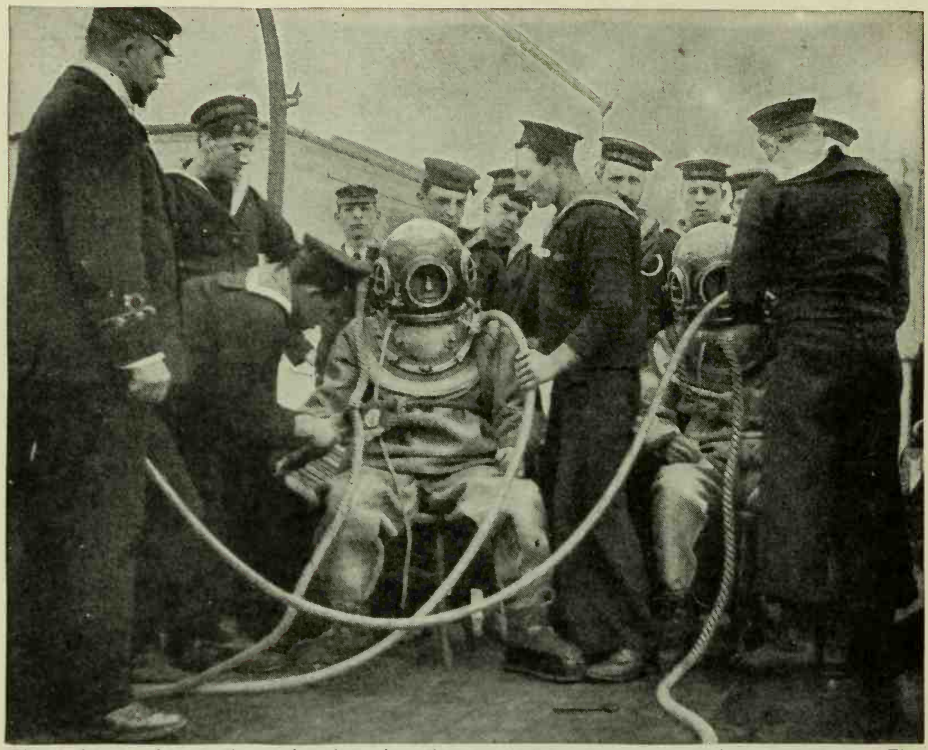


After the diver has put on ordinary clothing, he is helped into a waterproof garment, which covers his whole body, except head and hands. He needs warm clothing, as it is cold working under water.



In this picture the diver has on the waterproof garment and the heavy boots. The rope by which he will be lowered is already round his waist, and he is about to have the helmet put on his head.

# TALKING TO A MAN DOWN IN THE SEA



These pictures show a diver going down into the sea, and a man talking to him by telephone. The diver's helmet has three glass windows, and is fitted with valves, so the air he has breathed can escape. Fresh air is supplied through a tube that connects the helmet with an air-pump worked from above

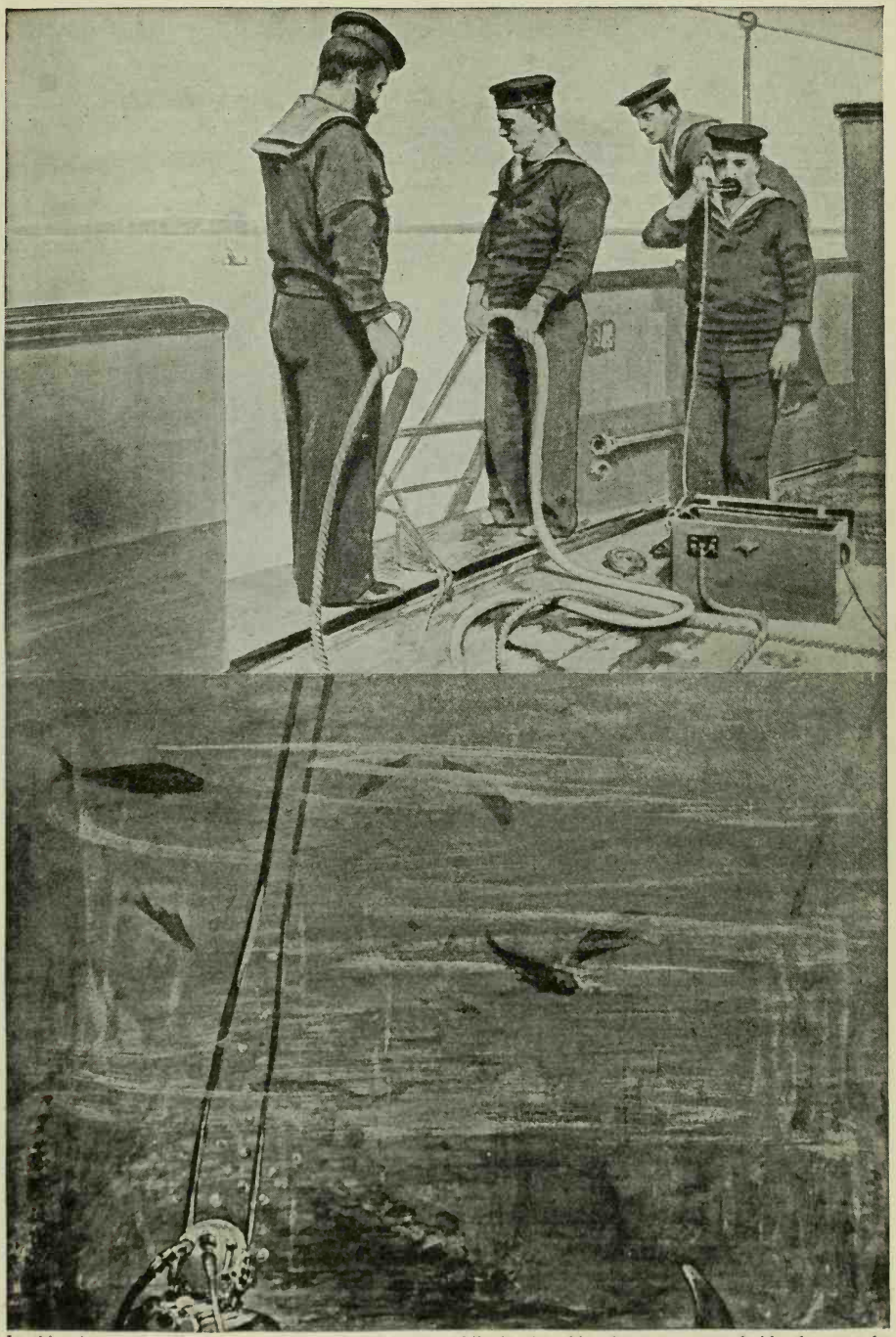


The diver's costume weighs about 150 pounds, but so buoyant is the water that he has to put his feet under the ladder rungs to pull himself down.



Communication is kept up by means of the telephone. One sailor is here seen speaking to the diver while the other is working the air-pump.

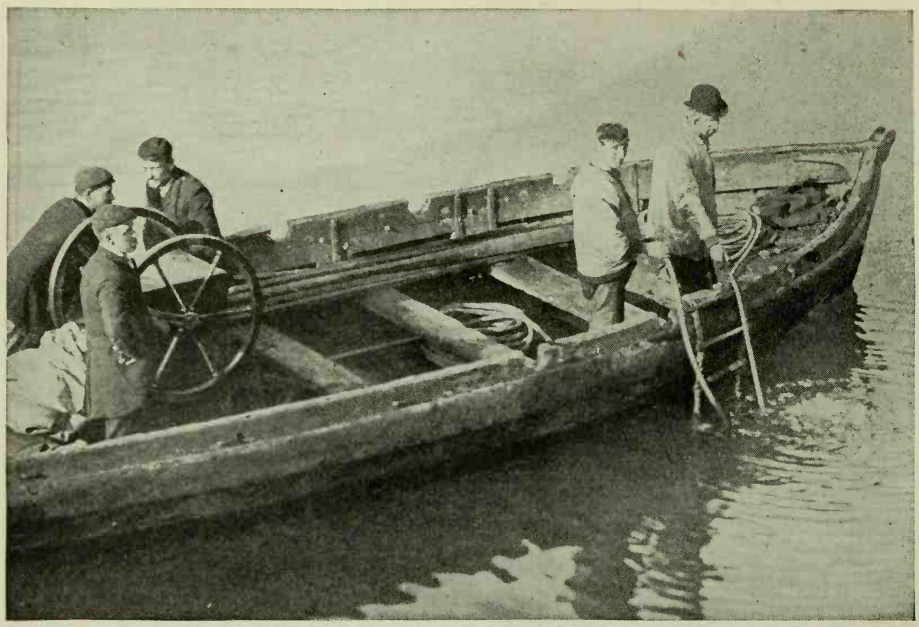
# THE MEN ABOVE AND THE MAN BELOW



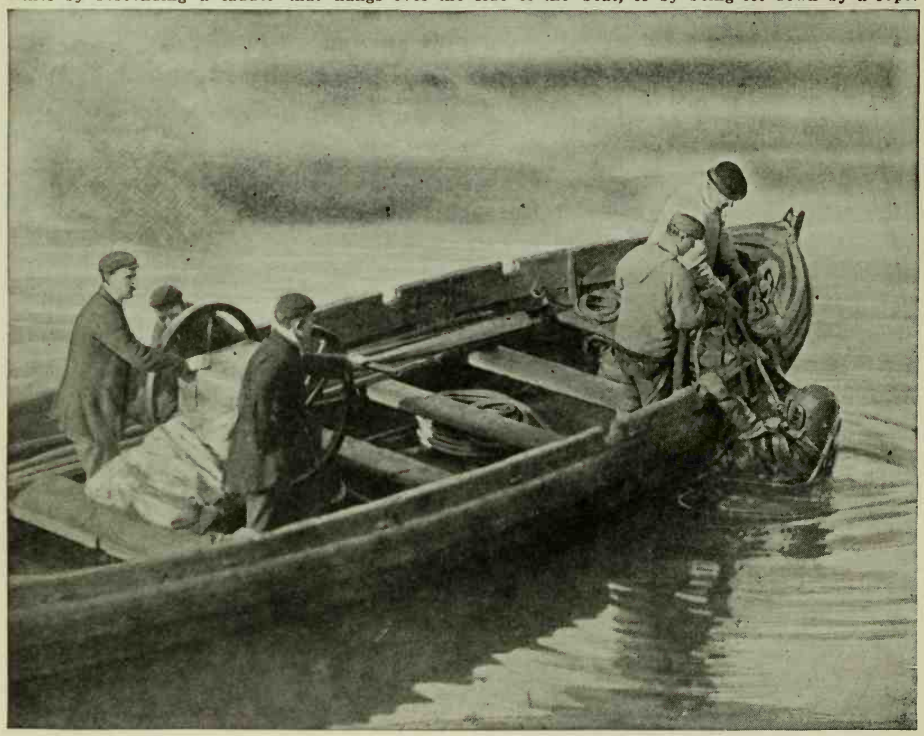
In this picture the diver is working under the sea, while in the ship above one man holds the rope by which he is raised, another has charge of the air tube, and a third is telephoning to the diver. The greatest depth to which a diver has been known to descend is 306 feet, but divers can rarely work farther down than 100 feet. A complete diving costume, with all the necessary apparatus, costs several hundred dollars, but this is cheap, when we take into account the valuable work the diver does.

The photographs on these pages are by Stephen Cribb, and others.

# THE DIVER COMES BACK TO THE BOAT

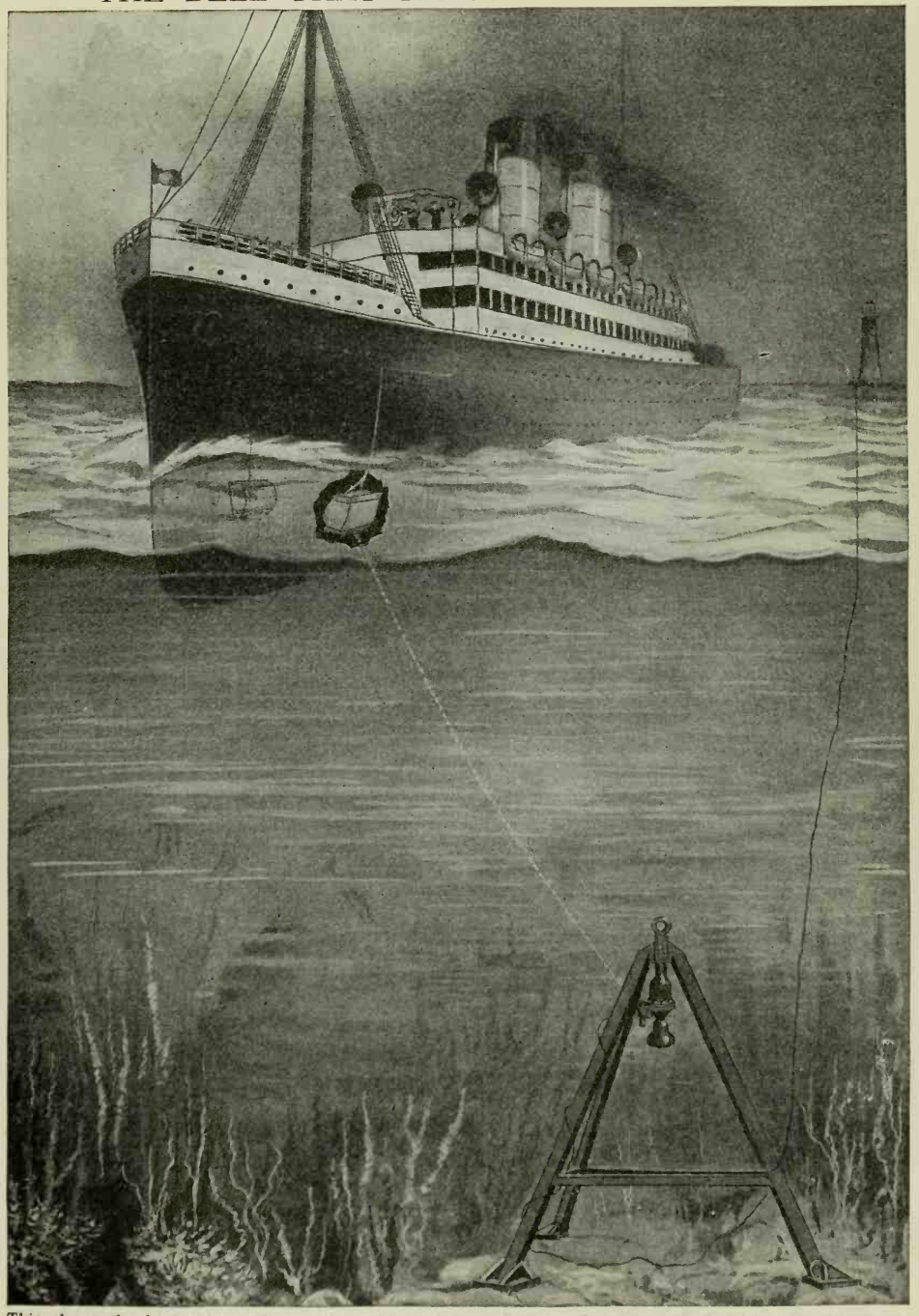


On this page we see how a diver works from a small boat. There is no telephone, and the diver communicates with those above by signaling with a rope. He can get to the place where he wishes to work either by descending a ladder that hangs over the side of the boat, or by being let down by a rope.



The diver is pulled to the surface by the rope round his body. The invention of diving apparatus has led to the recovery of a vast amount of treasure. From one ship alone that foundered in sixty feet of water, nearly $1,000,000 was recovered by the brave divers. In the latest kind of diving dress the diver carries a cylinder of compressed air on his back, and is independent of help from above.

# THE BELL THAT RINGS UNDER THE SEA



This shows the best means of warning a ship in foggy weather. By means of electricity, the lighthouse-keeper rings a bell under the sea. The ship has inside its hull on each side a microphone, which collects the sound of the bell as it passes through the water in the direction of the dotted line, and magnifies it. A wire connects each microphone with a telephone receiver in the wheel-house, and by turning his ship until he hears the bell equally loudly from each side, the captain is able to point his ship towards the bell. His chart marks the position of the bell, and he is thus able to know exactly where he is.

# MAN'S BEST FRIEND AMID ETERNAL SNOWS



St. Bernard dogs rescuing exhausted travelers after a snowstorm in the Alps.

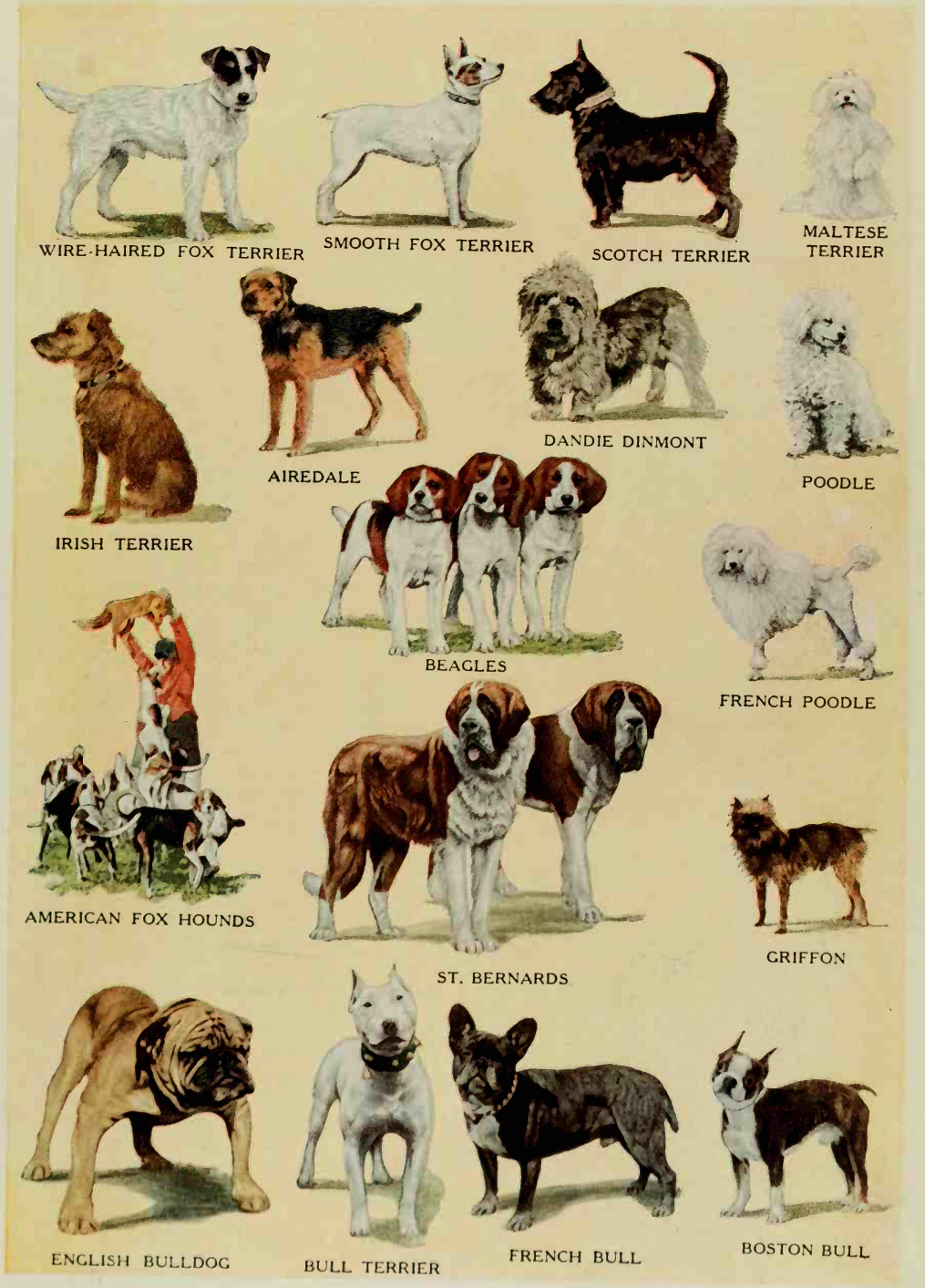


Eskimo dogs dragging a sledge over hillocks of ice.



Dogs of the Monastery of St. Bernard, famous for their heroism in rescuing travelers.

# DOGS OF MANY TYPES FROM MANY COUNTRIES




No dogs are more lovable than the terriers of which there are at least sixteen breeds. The poodles are pet dogs only. Some St. Bernards have rough coats while others are smooth. The bulldogs are not so cross as they look and the bull terrier, the French bull and the Boston terrier are among the most affectionate and loyal of dogs.

Pictures from Photographs by Haas, New York



Eskimo dogs, from the fine copyright painting by Miss Maud Earl of "The End of the Trail"

# THE STORY OF YOUR DOG

CONTINUED FROM 6247

THE lover of the dog would be lost without the faithful creature which guards his home, or keeps him company on his walks. The dog is a very emblem of faithfulness. When it has become fond of a human being, nothing will change its feelings. Starvation and ill-treatment will not kill its devotion. It is almost more than human in its constancy. No matter how poor a man's home may be, his dog cheerfully stays with him, content with scanty food sweetened by a caress and a kind word now and then. Those who keep their dogs in luxury can hardly realize the intense devotion which the animal is capable of displaying when it is called upon to bear hardships and privation with its master and mistress. Dogs remember their friends for a long time, and will recognize them after an absence of years. They will often refuse to give their love to new owners and will pine away when sent among strangers, and they have been known to travel long distances through country unknown to them to find their way to their old homes.

Dogs were the first tame animals which man possessed. It is thousands and thousands of years since the children of the cave men and the lake dwellers of Europe tumbled about and played with the puppies whose descendants are our dog friends of to-day. Some of the races of dogs that we know are, we might say, almost as old as some of the races of man that now exist in the world. We know from the pictures on their ancient temples that the Egyptians hunted with greyhounds from very early times. The Assyrians had large dogs which tradition says the Phoenicians brought to Britain, and it is said that possibly the dogs whose pictures were carved by the Assyrians on their walls were the ancestors of the prize English mastiffs at an American dog show. Other people say that it was the Romans who introduced the mastiff to their colonies in Britian. Wolfhounds too were known from very early times. The Egyptians had them, and it is said that Irish chieftains owned the ancestors of the Irish wolfhound and Scotch deerhound when the Romans held Britain, while a Roman historian says the Roman soldiers used bloodhounds in their wars against the Gauls.

With the exception of the islands of Madagascar and New Zealand, and some of the Polynesian Islands, there is not a country in the world in which dogs have not been found, either as friends of the people who lived there, or, in a wild state, hunting for themselves in packs, as the wild dogs do in India. Perhaps, however, there is one

Copyright, 1918, by M. Perry Mills.

other exception, for we cannot be sure that the wild dog of Australia, the dingo, was not brought to that continent centuries ago by the ancestors of the people whom the early English explorers and settlers found living there.

### ANCIENT FRIENDSHIP BETWEEN MEN AND DOGS

The friendship between men and dogs is so old, that it is no wonder that its beginning is lost in mystery. At first sight it looks as though they must be descended from wild dogs, such as those of which we have spoken, but this is not so. Learned men who know about these things say it is much more likely that the wild dogs are descended from tame dogs, that wandered away, just as the troops of horses on the Western plains came from tame horses that had escaped from the Spanish settlers, and gone wild.

Probably all our dogs, whether they are large or small, rough or smooth, whether they hunt for us, or guard our flocks or our houses, are descended from wolves and jackals. It is perhaps hard to believe that our faithful, loving, intelligent pets have come from fierce wolves or hungry jackals, but it is believed that they have.

If you were to go into a museum, and look at the skeletons of dogs and wolves and jackals, you could not tell one from the other, unless you had read the labels. Perhaps you have wondered why your favorite dog turns himself round and round before he curls himself up on his cushion or his rug to go to sleep. Next time you see your pet do this, you can remember that his wolf or jackal cousin does exactly the same thing when he is trying to find a comfortable resting place in his stony or grassy lair. Perhaps some of our dogs are descended from foxes, which also are included in the dog family, or they may have come from another wolf-like animal that has died out, but few people think that either of these suppositions is possible. It is generally believed that dogs as a separate race, as we know them, did not exist when man first appeared in the world.

### HOW THE FRIENDSHIP BETWEEN MEN AND DOGS BEGAN

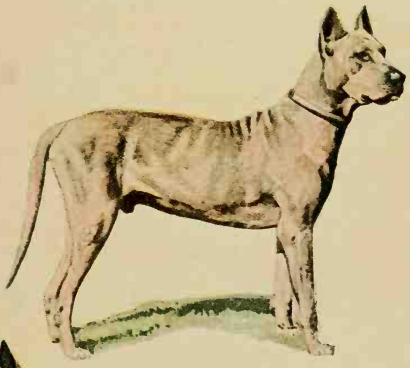
And now comes the question, how were the animals tamed from which our dogs are descended. As we have seen, ages of time have gone to make the friendship between men and dogs what it is to-day, and to look for its beginning we must go, in imagination, far back to the early history of the world, that we have only of late begun to dig out of the earth.

In early times, man was not a tiller of the ground. He did not sow grain, or plant vegetables. He learned in course of time that certain fruits, and berries and nuts were good for food, and as certain animals, which do not rank high in the scale of creation, have the sense to store food, we may imagine that man, even in the early dawning of his powers of mind, did something of the same sort. He did not, however, store up his food on any large or systematic scale. His storehouse, and his very home, might at any time be raided and seized by some one more powerful than himself, or his cave might be invaded by savage beasts. No man will lay up store for the future unless he can be reasonably sure that the store will remain safe to serve the purpose for which it is intended. All this makes it plain to us that man, in the early days, must have lived what we call a hand-to-mouth existence. For months in the year, when there was no vegetable food available for him, he was forced to eat animal food to keep him alive, and to use the skins of the animals that he killed, to keep him warm.

From the moment then that we find the first traces of man on the earth, he was a hunter. For long ages, there was war between him and the animals, and all the flesh-eating animals—the carnivorous animals—warred on him. Now among the flesh-eating animals are numbered all the members of the dog family. Except the fox, these animals, when they are pressed by hunger, hunt in packs, for so they are able to attack large game, and pull down animals much larger than themselves. Man cannot be classed among the large animals, but the wolves soon found that he could easily outwit a single animal. Still, many a man fell before the combined onslaught of the pack, and numbers were killed, as they are still killed in Russia, and in the wild parts of our own continent and of Asia.

But man was more clever than any of the beasts. Though he had only two legs, and could not equal his four-footed enemies in speed, he had the advantage of having two hands free. He quickly learned not only to use the weapons that nature left ready to his hand, but to manufacture new ones. He could throw

# STRONG AND SWIFT BREEDS OF DOGS



GREAT DANE



RUSSIAN WOLF HOUND



GERMAN SHEPHERD DOG



GREYHOUNDS



SCOTCH DEERHOUND



DALMATIAN



SCOTCH COLLIE



OLD ENGLISH SHEEP DOG



IRISH WOLFHOUND

All dogs upon this page are useful. The Great Dane, one of the largest varieties is an excellent guard. The Shepherd dogs and the Collie are intelligent and useful in the care of cattle or sheep. The wolf and deerhounds have been developed in different countries from the swift greyhound. The Dalmatian formerly guarded carriages and horses, and is sometimes called a coach dog.

Pictures from Photographs by Haas, New York

a club, or a roughly made spear. He could gather up large stones, and throw them at his pursuers and kill them. That marked him off from the rest of creation. Other animals had to approach and make a close attack upon their prey. Man could stand and hurl a weapon at whatever he wanted to kill.

He probably soon noticed too that the animals that provided for him the best food, were the vegetable-eating animals, and unless they molested him, he let the carnivorous animals alone. But the animals that man slew for food were just the animals upon which the dog family themselves depended for food. Man left large portions of the flesh and bones of his prey upon which these animals could feast, and they could rob him of even the portions that he had hidden from them, just as wolves rob caches made in our own time by travelers in the wild.

### THE FIRST PARENTS OF OUR PETS

But man could combine, too, and when the depredations of the wolves and jackals became too bold, probably our wild ancestors banded together, tracked them to their lairs, and killed, or drove them off. Among them, however, there were sure to be young animals, and some of these the cave men probably brought back to their rude dwellings. Probably, even if they objected to the flesh of grown wolves the young animals provided food to their liking. But we may imagine the cave children commencing to play with the little dog-like animal that the men had brought home, and begging to keep it. Then the children, as children will, divided their food with their new playmates. Every one who has much to do with dogs, knows what a difference kindness shown to them in their puppy days makes in their dispositions, so the young wolves or jackals, or perhaps both, grew to love their masters, and later on helped them hunt. Then seeing their usefulness, the cave men caught more young animals, for, when they drove away wolves or jackals from a good cave in which they wished to live, they kept the young animals. By and by these tame wolves and jackals brought up families of their own. We know from experience in how short a time what we call a new breed of dog appears. For instance, the black retriever is descended from the black Newfoundland and the setter; and the tiny toy dogs that we see carried about in ladies' arms have been brought into the world by selecting for generations the very smallest Pekingese, Japanese, Pomeranian, or other kinds of dogs. So it is likely that the families of tame wolves and jackals quickly changed their form, and with every generation they grew further and further away from their savage cousins of the woods or plains.

Soon a strong friendship grew between man and dogs, and a kind of partnership was made between them. The dog hunted for man, and man killed the game, fed the dog and provided it with a warm shelter.

### THE SHEEP-DOG AND ITS CLEVER WORK

The friendship that grew up between men and dogs still exists, and the companionship between them is closer than ever. As civilization advanced, however, and man became independent of hunting, he became less dependent on the dog for aid. Nevertheless, in many countries, away from towns and cities, the old partnership between men and dogs exists in something like its ancient form. The shepherd who watches his flocks upon the mountains would be helpless without his partner. The sheep-dog knows its master's sheep as well as the shepherd, perhaps better than he. It will fetch a lamb out of a strange flock, and restore it to its master's fold. It will collect sheep that have scattered and strayed upon a hill in the mist; it will drive home, unharmed, the lost lamb, the sheep which has been frightened away from the flock.

Other dogs which work for their living are the pointer and the setter, the retriever, the terrier, and the foxhound.

But it is the sheep-dog that we single out as the best representative of the working dog to-day. Wherever the sheep-dog is at work, observers notice that it takes itself very seriously. It loves the shepherd, but it seems to regard its work as of first importance.

There are may different kinds of sheep-dogs, some long-haired like the Scotch collie, with its beautiful silky coat, and long brush-like tail, and some with a rough, shaggy coat like the old English sheep-dog.

Indeed every country may be said to have its own sheep-dog, of which it is exceedingly proud, and with reason, for sheep-dogs are the most intelligent of all

dogs. Probably they are descended from dogs which were first used merely to guard the flock and chase away wild beasts. Only the wisest puppies of these dogs were kept; and in course of time they learned to round up and help to bring home the flocks and herds. Faithful friends and wise and loving companions though they are, we are almost tempted to say that it is cruel to keep sheep-dogs in a city. People who have only seen them trotting along at their owner's heels or running about with muzzles on have no idea of their capabilities. It is a beautiful thing to see a well-trained, fleet-footed sheep-dog at work with its master. It watches every motion of his hand, heeds every tone in his voice or even the sound of his whistle, and quickly and silently gathers in the flock or herd with only now and then a short, sharp bark to impress upon a laggard the need for speed.

### THE INTELLIGENT DOGS OWNED BY SIBERIAN SAMOYEDES

The dogs used by the Samoyedes may be classed among the sheep-dogs, for though the Samoyede tribesmen have no sheep in their Siberian home, they use their silvery white dogs to help them to look after their great herds of reindeer. But the usefulness of these wise little beasts does not end with guarding the herds. They find out fords in the rivers for their masters, tow boats along the streams in summer and sledges over the snowy ground in winter, and hunt seals and bears and wild geese. One peculiarity about these dogs is that from among the pack they seem to elect one dog who acts as its leader and chieftain.

Many instances are told of the faithfulness of sheep-dogs to their trust, but we have room for only one or two.

Not very long ago an American shepherd died, and was not found for two days. The dogs went on with the flocks; they drove them gently forward up to the high-lying feeding lands to which they were intended to go, stayed with them, then turned them homewards. Of this faithfulness there is a more charming example, with which many are familiar.

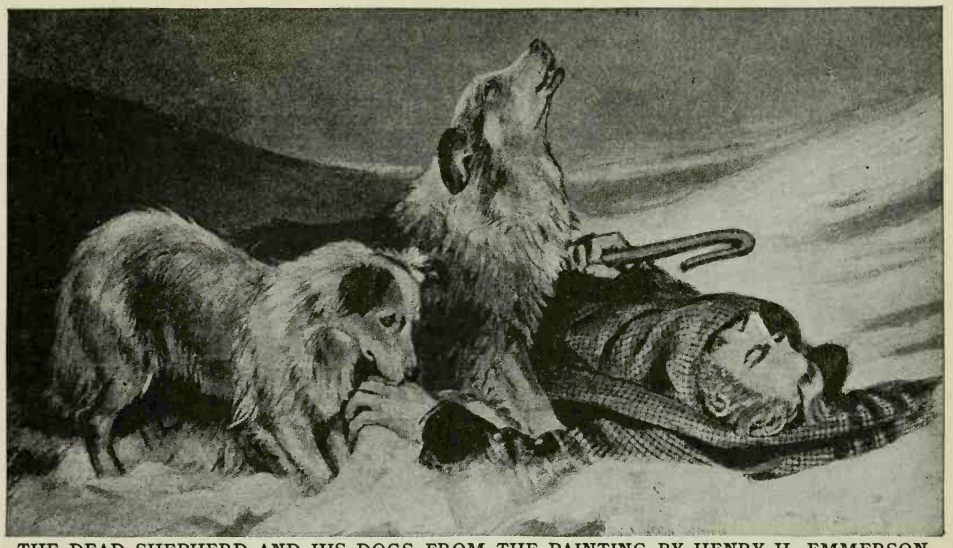
Hogg, the Scottish poet-shepherd, had a fine sheep-dog. One day a great snowstorm swept down over the moors where Hogg's sheep were pastured. Hogg called up the dog, and sent it off in one direction, while he himself took an opposite route. Late at night Hogg returned with his half of the flock, but could see no sign of the dog. Long and anxiously he awaited its return. At last there came a gentle scratching at the door, accompanied by a low whine. He opened the door, and saw all his sheep safe and the dog standing there with a tiny puppy in its mouth. It placed the puppy at its master's feet, then raced off into the snow, soon returning with a second puppy, which, like the other, had been born out in the snow. The faithful creature had gathered the sheep and brought them home, but it had brought home also its puppies, as if to beg from its master the protection it was itself unable to give.

### THE FRIEND OF ALPINE TRAVELERS

That is the stage to which the partnership between man and his best animal friend has come. But there is other work than sheep-minding for the dog to do. How many lives have the mighty St. Bernards saved up in the Alps? They are trained by the kind-hearted monks to go out on to the snow-covered mountains, and to find travelers who have become exhausted by the cold. The dogs call assistance by their barking. They themselves carry a little barrel slung round their necks containing refreshments. One of these dogs, a noble creature called Barry, saved the lives of forty persons lost in the snow. He found a little child lying in the snow under the influence of that fatal drowsiness. The dog roused the little sleeper by licking its face, then, lying down, allowed the child to climb upon its back, and so carried the little wayfarer in safety to the monastery.

Dogs such as Barry are big and strong enough to kill the people whom they save, and it must have been a timid person, fearing that Barry had some such intention, who caused the animal's death, for one day this grand old dog was killed. A pathetic inscription is set up over his grave: "Barry, the heroic. Saved the lives of forty persons, and was killed by the forty-first." There is not now so much need for the St. Bernards, for the railway carries people so easily through the mountains that few run the risk of crossing through the pass in autumn or winter weather. But they are still faithful to their task, and many a wayfarer owes his life to their care.

# THE OLD SHEPHERD'S LAST FRIEND



THE DEAD SHEPHERD AND HIS DOGS, FROM THE PAINTING BY HENRY H. EMMERSON



THE OLD SHEPHERD'S CHIEF MOURNER, FROM PAINTING BY SIR EDWIN LANDSEER



FAITHFUL DOG AT HIS MASTER'S GRAVE, FROM PAINTING BY SIR EDWIN LANDSEER

### THE DOG USED AS A BEAST OF BURDEN

When primitive men first began to make tools, and with them to model contrivances with which they could carry things, doubtless ice-sledges, to which they could harness dogs, were among the first conveyances that they fashioned. This is suggested by the fact that the Eskimos have used dogs as beasts of burden ever since they have been known to travelers.

The Eskimo dog is the animal which shows us most clearly what our own dogs used to be like. It matters not where you find him — in Arctic America, in Siberia, in Kamchatka — he is always the same, a sort of moderately tame wolf. When at liberty he mixes with wolves, if there be wolves about, and in a pack of Eskimo dogs in Arctic America there is almost certain to be as much of the wild wolf as of the true Eskimo dog. In these far northern regions we get a glimpse of the way in which our ancestors and the dogs' ancestors got on together. The Eskimos must have dogs to enable them to move their encampments from place to place. But when the day's work is done the dogs become simply wild animals. They get a few mouthfuls of fish for their wages, take a gulp or two of snow, and that is their supper; they will get nothing more from their master until the morrow, when another piece of fish will be thrown to them. They must hunt for themselves if they need more. And they do hunt, with the result that it is impossible to keep sheep, or goats, or birds where these dogs are. They kill and eat anything, and fight among themselves with terrible ferocity. Doctor Nansen, when he was exploring in the Arctic regions, lost several of his dogs from this cause. When they were liberated at night they would start a quarrel, and every one of the pack would turn upon the dog which seemed to be getting the worst of the battle, and kill it.

Although they are quarrelsome, however, Eskimo dogs are faithful to their masters, and in intelligence they are not very far behind the sheep-dog.

### THE AID GIVEN BY DOGS IN TIME OF WAR

After the Great War began teams of Alaskan "malamutes" were sent to the Vosges Mountains to help to bring food and ammunition during the winter months to the French army at the front, and a French writer says that nine of these dogs could easily draw over a bad road, loads that would tire six horses on a good road. One of the teams was employed in a part of the mountains where they had each day to travel round a mountain. This went on for some time, and then one day the dogs themselves suddenly turned into a short cut, of the existence of which their leaders had not had the least suspicion.

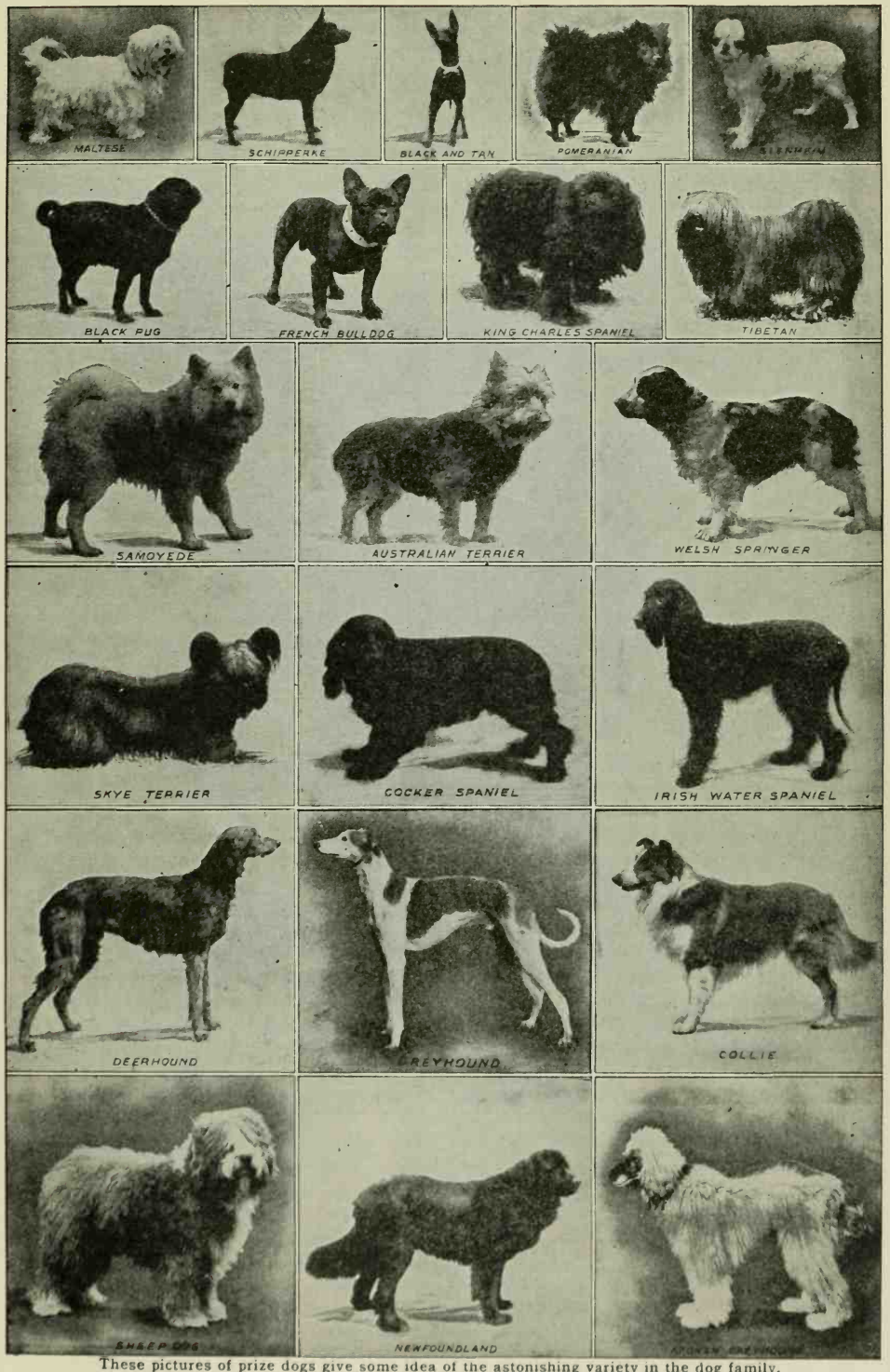
Dogs are used in many ways in war time. They are used in Belgium and Holland to draw light guns over the sand dunes; but this is only a small part of their usefulness. They are the most watchful sentinels, and are trained to give notice without barking of a surprise attack; they carry messages from place to place, and will even deliver a message to the man they are ordered to find; they draw small ambulances, and above all they seek out and bring help to badly wounded men whom otherwise the Red Cross workers might never be able to find.

Special kinds of dogs, like the dogs used to draw the Belgian milk carts, are used to draw the guns, but sheep-dogs, because of their faithfulness and intelligence, make the best Red Cross dogs. Airedale terriers, too, make excellent war dogs, and this brings us to another ancient kind of dog — the terrier. Terrier means "earth dog," and for centuries terriers have been used to follow the fox, the otter and other burrowing animals into their homes and drag them out, or else keep them from escaping until the hunters can dig down to the burrow. There are many varieties of terriers, of which the best known, perhaps, are the fox terrier, the black and tan, the Airedale, the Irish, the Scotch, the Skye, the Dandie Dinmont and the Yorkshire. Some of them are rough haired, some smooth. Some are very small, some, like the Airedale, are of a good size; but they are all brave, intelligent little animals and faithful, loving companions.

### THE MANY DIFFERENT VARIETIES OF DOGS

There are so many varieties of dogs that it is difficult to speak of them all. Hunting dogs, or hounds, alone give us many varieties; but they may be divided into two large classes: dogs who hunt by sight or rely on their swiftness to catch their prey, like the greyhound, and the wolf and deerhounds, and dogs that tire-

# MANY MEMBERS OF ONE GREAT FAMILY




These pictures of prize dogs give some idea of the astonishing variety in the dog family.

lessly run down their quarry by scent alone, like the foxhound, the beagle, and the bloodhound. These dogs like to hunt in packs, and their bark has a deep baying sound. Bloodhounds, which have been known since the time of the Romans, have an especially keen sense of smell. They have often been used to trace slaves and criminals, and many a lost child has owed its safety to the tireless tracking of a faithful hound. Bloodhounds are naturally gentle, peaceful animals, but can be trained into great fierceness. Greyhounds are smooth coated, but deerhounds usually have rough coats, and the



BELGIAN MILK-SELLERS WITH THEIR PICTURESQUE DOG-CARTS

borzoi, or Russian wolfhound, has long, silky hair.

The long legs of the greyhound family, and their slim bodies, enable them to run with great speed, and to make long leaps. One beautiful borzoi that we knew could leap seventeen feet at a bound, and has been known to pass a runaway horse.

Several kinds of dogs have been trained to help the police in large cities. This is done chiefly in the European cities; but a beginning has been made in some of the cities of this continent.

### How Dogs Help the Sportsmen

Dogs like the hounds, of which we have spoken, and setters, pointers, spaniels, terriers, and retrievers, are called sporting dogs. It would take too long to tell how the special races of dogs came into existence. They are all clever, and easily trained by kindness. Setters, pointers, and retrievers, like the dogs of old time, find the game that their masters have shot. When it has found the wounded bird or animal the setter sits down and waits for its master to come up, the pointer stands quivering, with nose pointed straight toward the game, and tail outstretched, but the retriever, cleverest of all, fetches the game from the place where it has fallen. This writer's mother owned a large black retriever that would swim out into the water, take a wounded bird in his mouth, swim back with it, and lay it gently at his master's feet without having hurt a feather. Retrievers are very intelligent, and quickly learn to obey commands, and remember what they are forbidden to do.

This same dog, when he was a puppy, tried to follow his mistress to church one day. When she reached the gate, she sternly told him to go home, and closed it. He looked at her beseechingly, then turned and soberly trotted homeward, and though he lived to be old and gray, and was her constant companion in her walks, he never again attempted to follow her on Sunday morning. Nor did he ever attempt to follow the children to school, though he was always their playmate and protector when they roamed in the fields

# HUNTING DOGS AND A FEW PETS



ENGLISH RETRIEVERS



A PACK OF ENGLISH FOXHOUNDS



ENGLISH SETTER



PEKINGESE



POINTER



FIELD SPANIEL



POMERANIAN



IRISH SETTER



BLOODHOUND



JAPANESE SPANIEL



CHOW



COCKER SPANIEL



KING CHARLES SPANIEL



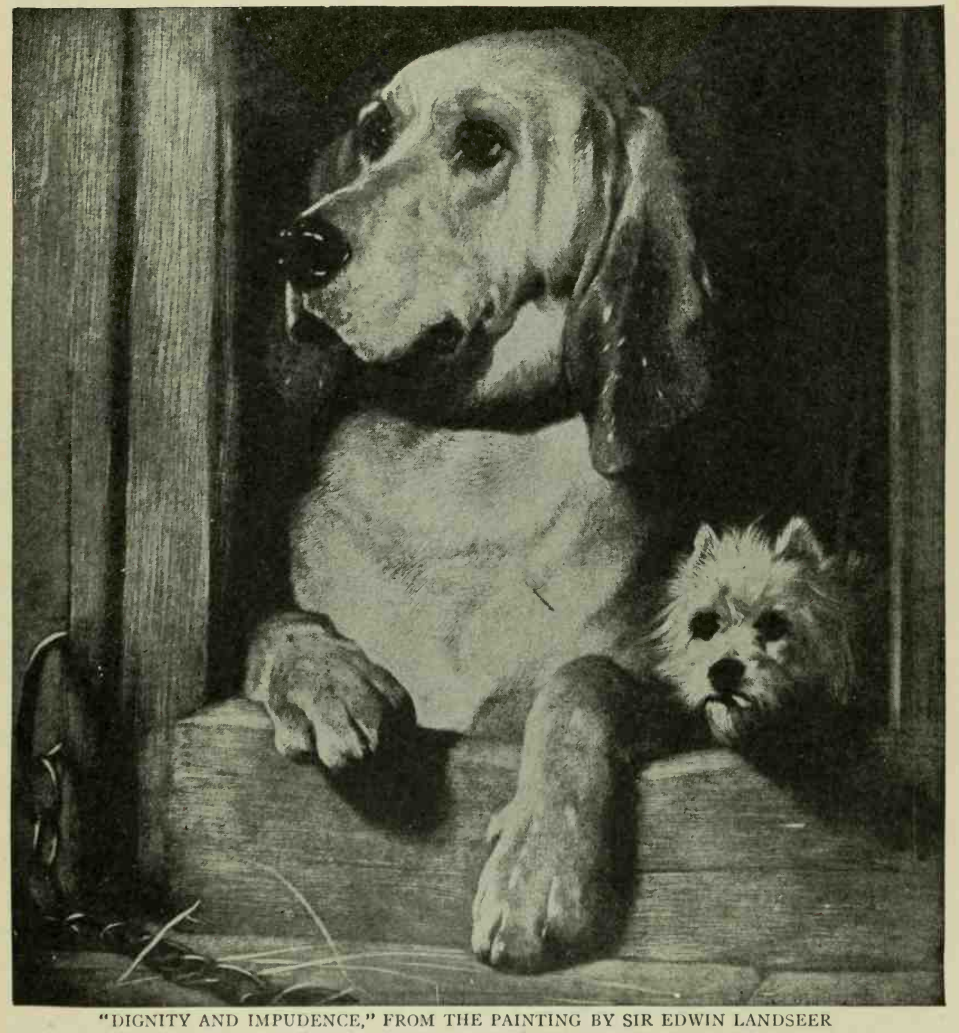
SPITZ

Hounds follow the chase through their keen sense of smell. Pointers and Setters are trained to stop at once when they scent their game. Spaniels are divided into field, water and pet varieties. The Chow is a Chinese dog while the Spitz and the Pomeranian are closely akin. The Pekingese, another Chinese dog, is sometimes very small.

Pictures from Photographs by Haas, New York

and woods around their home. Once this dog was taken a long distance to a shooting party, and did his work so beautifully that the host at the party begged to be allowed to keep him for a few days longer. Next day the man who borrowed him telegraphed in great distress. The dog was lost, and could nowhere be found. There was great mourning and indignation in the family when the news was told to the children, but in the morning, the household was awakened by a dog's loud barking. Dash had come home, and was announcing the fact with all his might. Afterward his homeward course was traced, and it was found that he had come fifty miles, straight across the country from a place to which he had been taken a roundabout way by train.

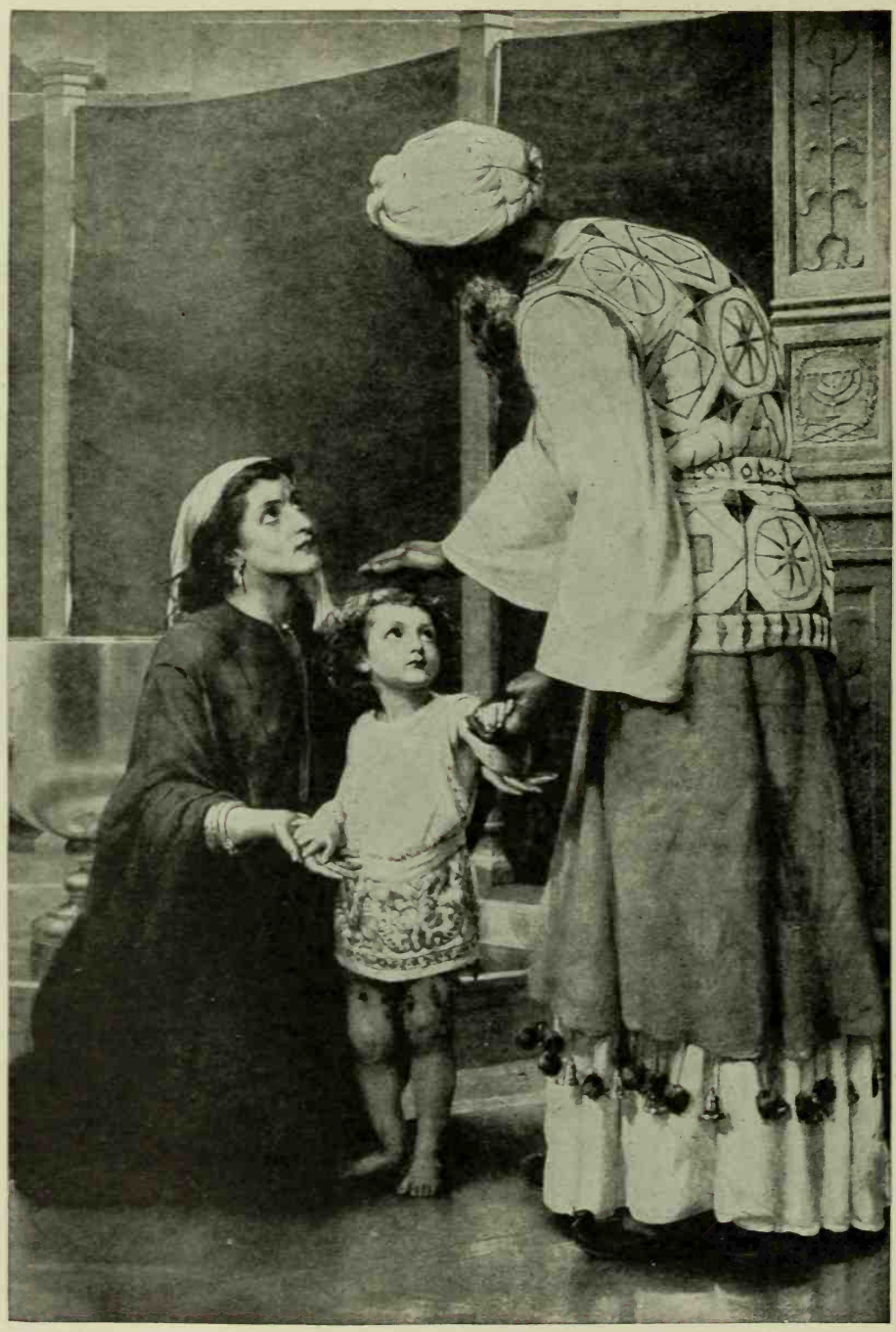
All dogs, whether they hunt for their masters, or help him to find the animals he has killed, or safeguard his flocks and herds, or, like the mastiff and the bulldog, watch and guard his property, may be called friends of man. It does not matter whether it is a poodle whose grandfathers and grandmothers have had their names in the dogs' "Who's Who" for many generations, or a Pekinese whose ancestors lived in Chinese palaces for centuries, perhaps, or only a mongrel whose origin no one knows, a faithful dog will cling to his master till death.



"DIGNITY AND IMPUDENCE," FROM THE PAINTING BY SIR EDWIN LANDSEER

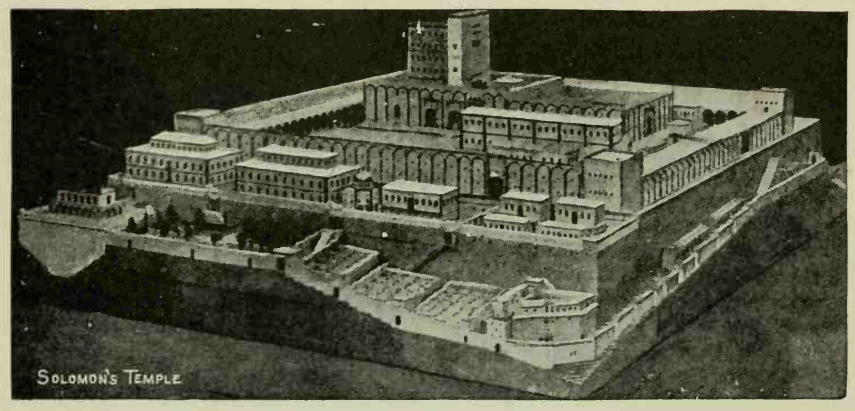
THE NEXT NATURE STORY IS ON PAGE 6371.

# HANNAH DELIVERS SAMUEL TO ELY



Hannah had vowed if God would give her a son she would give him to His service. Her prayer was answered. The good woman remembered her vow, and as soon as she was able she brought the infant, whom she had named Samuel, to the old priest, Eli, and gave him up to the service of the Tabernacle.

This beautiful picture is from the painting by Mr. F. W. W. Topham.



SOLOMON'S TEMPLE

# THE SCATTERED NATION

CONTINUED FROM 6229

THE "Book of All Countries" has now described the principal countries of the world and the people who live in them. We have read of England and the English, France and the French, of Russia and the Russians—to name only a few—and given pages of text and pictures to many very small countries with few inhabitants. Yet we have omitted one of the most important and influential peoples of the world.

We cannot find their state on the map, for they have no separate country of their own, but are scattered over the whole world. They are to be found on every continent and in almost every country. In America they are Americans; in England they are English; in the German Empire they are Germans, and yet they have not been swallowed up in these great nations.

Usually when people come to live in a country, their children intermarry with the natives of the country or with other immigrants and in a few generations the original blood can hardly be traced. Many American citizens can find among their ancestors, Englishmen, Frenchmen, Germans, Irishmen or Scotchmen who came here years ago. The people of whom we speak have not been lost in this way, but are yet distinct. Still, some of them are among the best citizens of the countries in which they live.

Who are these people and where do they come from? They are the Hebrews, commonly called the Jews, and their story is perhaps the most wonderful in all history. There is no other tale like theirs. If you will turn to the map on page 3857 and will get your Bible, we shall soon find out some things about them. Here is the beginning of the story as told in the Bible.

## THE BEGINNING OF THE HEBREW PEOPLE

Long, long ago, around a city called Ur of the Chaldees, some of the descendants of Noah lived. Among them were Abram, and his wife, Sarai. Though they had great flocks and herds they were sad, for they had no child. The Lord appeared to Abram and told him to go away from his country into the land of Canaan and promised that he would make of his descendants a great nation.

Abram obeyed and removed to the country we now call Palestine. We cannot tell here all the occurrences, but you can find the story in the Old Testament. Abram was promised a son and told to call himself Abraham and his wife Sarah. The son was born and called Isaac. He married his

Copyright, 1918, by The Grolier Society

cousin Rebecca and they had two sons, Esau and Jacob, later called Israel. The latter secured the greater part of his father's property by a trick, and married his two cousins, Leah and Rachel. He had twelve sons. One of these, Joseph, his father's favorite, was sold into Egypt as a slave by his jealous brothers, who did not like the way their father favored him; and there, because of his wisdom, he finally became First Minister and the real ruler of Egypt. After a time, because of famine, Jacob and all his sons and their families were moved to Egypt, where land was given them, and where they increased greatly in numbers.

Years afterward, the Egyptians became jealous of them. The rulers inflicted many hardships upon them, though they would not let them go out of the land. At last a great leader, called Moses, arose, and the children of Israel determined to leave Egypt and seek the land promised to Abraham. Finally they were allowed to go, and left Egypt, but for forty years remained in the Wilderness between Egypt and Palestine, where the Lord appeared several times to Moses and gave him laws for the people. The Bible says that the Ten Commandments were given to Moses in this way.

### How the children of Israel came to the promised land

After the death of Moses, a brave and skilful general, named Joshua, led them into the "Promised Land," where they contended for possession with the heathen tribes, sometimes conquering, sometimes losing, but always increasing in numbers. A tabernacle for worship was set up and priests were chosen to offer the sacrifices. To this period belonged Gideon, Samson and the prophet Samuel. After a time they decided that they must have a king, and Saul was chosen. One of Saul's lieutenants was a young man, David, who had become prominent because, while a young shepherd boy, he had succeeded in killing with a sling and a stone the great champion of the Philistines called Goliath.

Saul became jealous of David and several times sought his life. Finally David and some companions rose in rebellion against Saul and were able to conquer part of his territories. Saul and his sons were slain in a great battle with the Philistines, and soon after David became king of Israel. There was much fierce fighting for a time, but at length the heathen tribes were forced to obey and the kingdom grew more powerful.

### Solomon, the wise king who built the temple

Many interesting events occurred during David's reign, but we cannot stop to tell them now,—not even the sad story of Absalom, his favorite son, who rebelled. At the death of David, his son Solomon became king, and under him the kingdom reached its greatest wealth and power. He built at Jerusalem a magnificent temple for the worship of the Lord; he sent ships to every port of the known world, and built great public works. The fame of his wisdom reached the ears of far-away rulers, who came to talk with him.

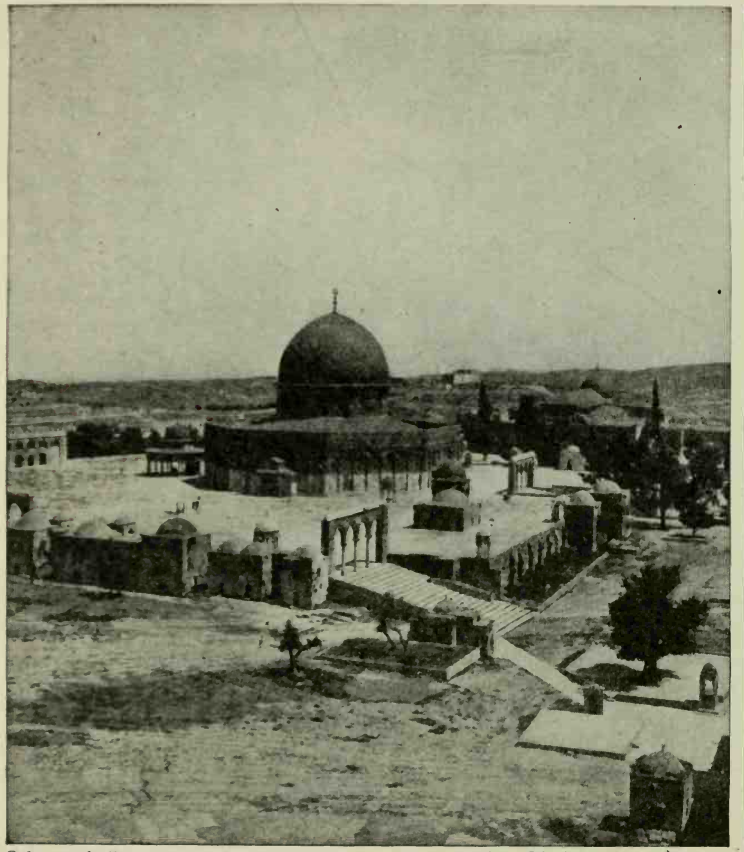
All of Solomon's great works cost much money, however, and at his death the people hoped that their taxes might be lightened. Solomon's son, Rehoboam, who succeeded him, was a proud and arrogant young man with high ideas of the power of a king, and threatened to make their lot harder. Under Jeroboam, the northern part of the kingdom revolted and became the independent kingdom of Israel, leaving only the southern part, including Jerusalem, called the kingdom of Judah, faithful to Rehoboam. This division took place, as we count time, somewhere between 975 B. C. and 930 B. C., that is, between twenty-eight hundred and twenty-nine hundred years ago.

### The fall of the northern kingdom of Israel

For about two hundred and fifty years, the story of the two kingdoms is not a happy one. Many of the rulers were bad, some were idolaters, and there was much fighting. Sometimes the two little kingdoms were at war with each other and sometimes with the stronger nations about them. Egypt and Assyria at times demanded tribute, and finally, about 721 B. C., Sargon, who had been a general of Shalmaneser, ruler of Assyria, and who succeeded him, captured Samaria, the capital of the northern kingdom, and carried away many of the inhabitants to his own country, though some were allowed to remain.

What became of those who were carried away, no one can say, though some men have tried to prove many curious things. Some have said that these "Ten Lost Tribes of Israel" somehow came to America and became the ancestors of

# WHERE THE GREAT TEMPLE OF SOLOMON STOOD



Solomon built a strong foundation for the temple on Mt. Moriah. Now the spot is occupied by a magnificent Mohammedan mosque, shown in the centre of the picture. Other smaller mosques stand on the great raised platform. Ruins of the great castle built by the later kings may also be seen in the neighborhood.



To this part of the great foundation wall of the platform built for the temple, the Jews living in Jerusalem come every Friday to mourn the departed grandeur of their holy city. Nearly two-thirds of the inhabitants of Jerusalem are Jews, but the government was for hundreds of years entirely in the hands of the Turks.

our Indians; some have thought that perhaps the Japanese are their descendants; some have thought that the Irish come from them; and many other theories just as absurd have been taught. It is probable that, in their scattered state, they mingled with the people with whom they lived and finally lost their religion and forgot their ancestors. Their lands were taken by colonists sent out from Assyria.

### THE SOUTHERN KINGDOM IS FINALLY DESTROYED

The kingdom of Judah endured for more than a hundred years longer, though for a time it was dependent upon Assyria and then upon Egypt. Some of the rulers were bad men and the people often fell into the worship of the heathen idols such as Baal and Ashtoreth. One great king, Josiah, restored the temple, and for a time things were more hopeful. The prophet Jeremiah, however, said that trouble was coming and warned the people to repent thoroughly of all their sins. Finally, about 606 B.C., Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, which was now the great power in the East, conquered the country, though he allowed the king to remain as his vassal. Many of the wiser Jews, among them the great Daniel, were sent to Babylon to serve the king. Soon the people revolted, and in 586 B. C. Jerusalem was captured and many of the inhabitants were taken to Babylon. The governor whom Nebuchadnezzar had left in charge was killed by a member of the old royal family and many of the remaining Jews fled to Egypt.

### EZRA AND NEHEMIAH TRY TO BUILD UP THE KINGDOM AGAIN

In Babylon many of the Jews became important people, and after Cyrus, King of Persia, had conquered the city, he was persuaded to send those Jews who wished to return, to Jerusalem. This was 536 B. C., seventy years after the city had been taken. Later another large company, under Ezra, returned to their old home and soon Nehemiah, a pious Jew, but a favorite of the Persian king, was made governor. Esther, a young Jewess, even became the wife of a later Persian king.

Then for a long period the little province was tossed back and forth among the kings who rose to power. It was taken by Alexander the Great, who granted the inhabitants many privileges. After his death, when his great empire had fallen apart, hapless Judæa was a cause of quarrel between Egypt and Syria, for more than a hundred years. Many Jews went to Egypt to live, and some rose to high position. From the time that Joseph went down into Egypt there had been much intercourse with the Egyptians, and many traders passed back and forth.

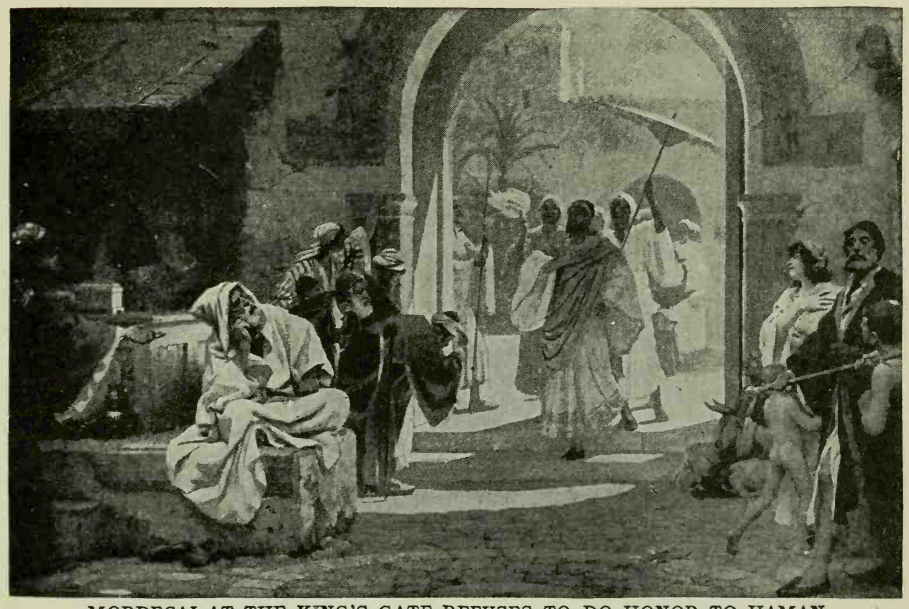
Finally Judæa fell into the hands of Antiochus of Syria, who massacred many of the inhabitants and sold others as slaves, and defiled the temple. Their persecution became more than they could bear, and under Judas Maccabeus, a wonderful general, they almost freed their country from foreign tyrants. Unfortunately he was killed in battle, and the work was completed by Simon, his brother, and in 141 B. C. Judæa again became independent. For a time there was peace and prosperity, but divisions arose, and the great Pompey, of whom you may have read in the history of Rome, captured Jerusalem and carried many Jews to Rome. When Pompey fell before the power of Julius Caesar, the latter made the Idumæan Antipater, a foreigner, ruler. Then his son Herod became "King of the Jews" by the vote of the Roman Senate.

### HEROD, THE GREAT KING OF THE JEWS

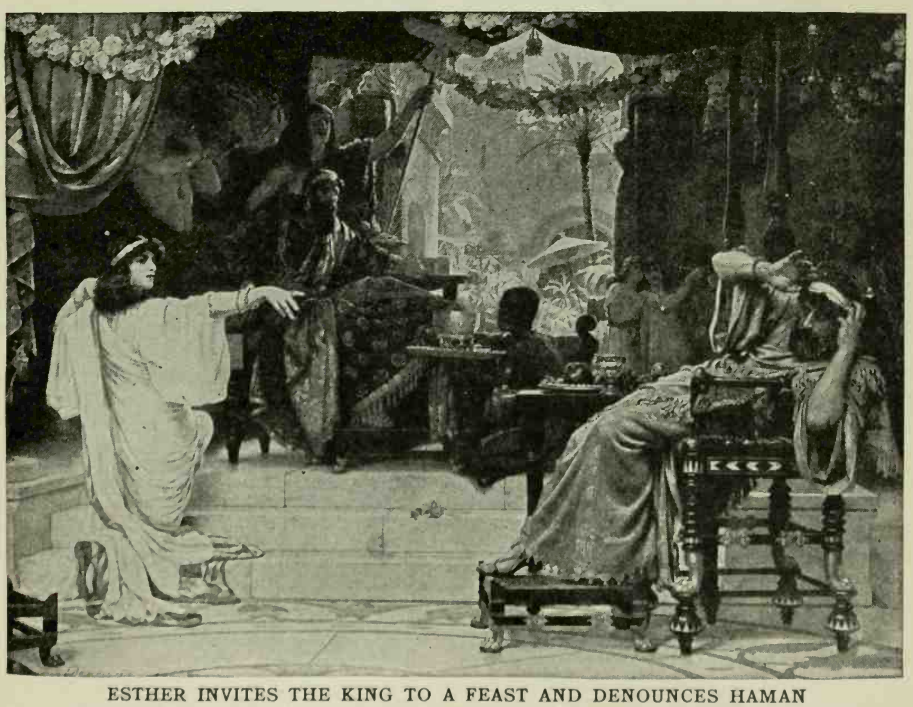
His rule was hateful to the Jews, even though he married a princess of the old line, but his strong arm and great ability enabled him to maintain his power in spite of all his enemies who carried many complaints about him to Rome. When his troubled, stormy life was over, by his will he divided his kingdom among three of his sons. The one to whom Judæa was given was hateful to the people and the Romans took control, though Herod's descendants had a shadowy rule over some of the provinces for a hundred years longer.

During Herod's reign, Jesus was born in Bethlehem, and under the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, was put to death, but his disciples preached his doctrines and slowly his followers grew in number. At first they came from the Jews, but after Paul became so prominent among them, they admitted outsiders (Gentiles they called them). Fierce disputes between the Jews and the new sect arose, some of the Roman rulers were tyrants, and in the year 66 A. D. the Jewish war broke out.

# HAMAN MEETS HIS DOOM AT A FEAST



MORDECAI AT THE KING'S GATE REFUSES TO DO HONOR TO HAMAN



ESTHER INVITES THE KING TO A FEAST AND DENOUNCES HAMAN

Because he hated Mordecai, the Jew who sat at the king's gate, Haman plotted to destroy all the Jews in the kingdom of Ahasuerus, whose Prime Minister he was. Queen Esther, who belonged to the Jewish race, and had been brought up by Mordecai, heard of the plot of Haman and invited him to a royal feast. Haman went to the banquet, but first of all built a high gallows, meaning to ask the king to hang Mordecai upon it, but at the feast the queen denounced the Minister before the king, who ordered Haman to be hanged on the gallows he had prepared for Mordecai. Mordecai took the place of his old enemy, and so was able to protect his people.

### JERUSALEM IS DESTROYED BY THE ROMAN POWER AFTER A FIGHT

The Roman emperor, Nero, sent his best general, Vespasian, to put down the rebellion. Terrible fighting followed, but before Jerusalem had fallen, Vespasian became emperor and left his son, Titus, to complete the work. Titus closed around the doomed city, but its defenders fought desperately. There was no food, the soldiers on the wall were so weak from hunger that they could hardly stand. All, men, women and children, struggled to keep out the invaders, but finally the walls were broken down, the Roman soldiers entered, the temple was destroyed and the captives who were left alive were sold as slaves. This was in the year 70 A. D.

### JUDÆA DESTROYED BUT MAY RISE AGAIN

Thus perished Judæa and it has never been restored. The Roman Empire was divided, and became weak, and the land has been held since first by the Persians, and then by Arabs and Turks. During the Crusades it was for a little while ruled by Christian princes, but the Turks soon regained control. In 1917, during the Great War, Jerusalem was captured by the English, and many Jews hope that a Jewish state will again be set up after the centuries that have passed since it was destroyed.

Other countries have gone in much the same way. Assyria, Chaldea, Babylon are now but names. All that is left of them is contained in a few records which the wise men try to read. Their people were swallowed up and soon forgot the glories of the past.

### WHY HAVE NOT THE JEWS DISAPPEARED AS A PEOPLE?

Here is the strange, the wonderful difference between Judæa and all the rest. The kingdom of Judæa was destoyed, but the Jews are a vital force to this day. Never in history have there been so many of them, never have they been so influential and so powerful as to-day. What is the reason for this marvelous difference?

Some wise Jews say that the long captivity in Babylon is partly responsible. Before this time they had never forgotten the Lord and turned aside after strange gods; they forgot the Law of Moses, and neglected their religious duties. In Babylon they were in a strange land. Though many succeeded in business and others held high places in the state, they felt that they were strangers. Their religion, the fact that they were Jews, the "chosen people," became more and more important. They thought about it, talked about it, and the feeling grew stronger. The rules of conduct grew stricter and they took a pride in obeying them. Learned men discussed the Law, "The Torah," and the interest in all the sayings of the great teachers became intense.

Not all the Jews in Babylon returned to Jerusalem: many remained there, and as business called them, traveled to different cities and settled there. What is known as the "Dispersion," that is, the scattering, began, and has never ceased to this day.

### HOW THE JEWS WERE SCATTERED OVER THE WORLD

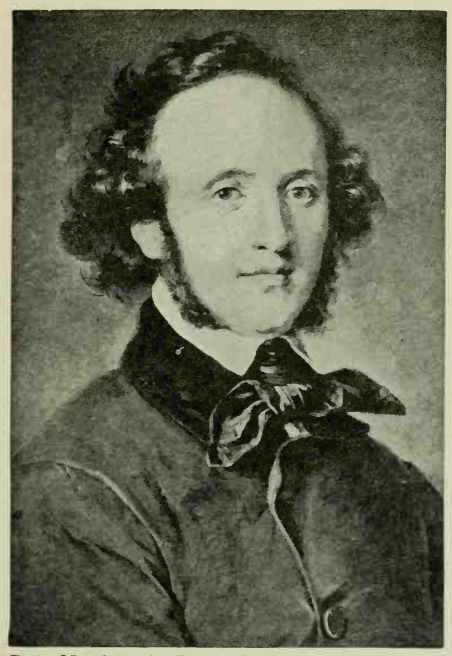
After Jerusalem was destroyed by Titus, most of the inhabitants were taken by their new masters to Italy or to the Roman colonies in France and Spain. Permission was given, however, to a famous rabbi or teacher, Johanan ben Zakkai, to open a school at Jabné, or Jamnia. From this school went out many teachers, all of whom worked to make all Jews feel that nation and religion were one, that all were brothers no matter how widely scattered. There were other schools at Babylon and Alexandria, for example, and all did their work well.

They did not give up their hope of again gaining Jerusalem, and several times strove fiercely in arms against the Roman power, which did not at first treat them so harshly as might have been expected. When Christianity became the state religion of the Roman Empire under Constantine, as you may read elsewhere, their lot became harder, except as their wealth protected them. The Mohammedan power was generally friendly, and in Spain they became very important. Jewish physicians were believed to be the most skilful, Jewish traders and bankers were the favorites at many courts, and Jewish scholars and teachers were the companions of the wisest. Finally, however, they were forced to become Christians or else leave Spain.

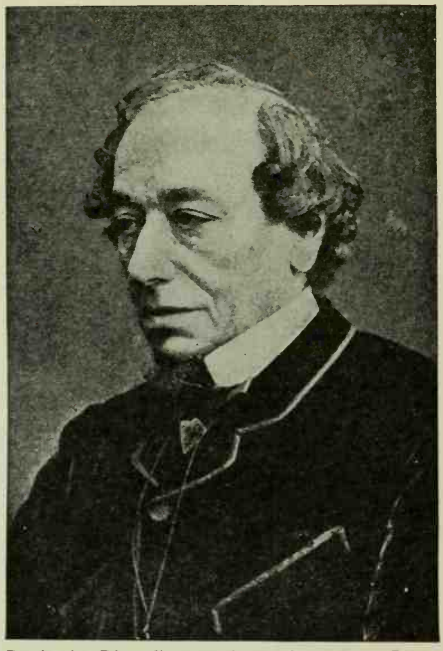
### THE TALMUD, WHICH GUIDES JEWISH LIFE

When they were forced to leave Spain and Portugal, they went to Holland, Italy or Turkey. For a time the princes of Germany protected them, but as persecu-

# FOUR WORLD-FAMOUS JEWS



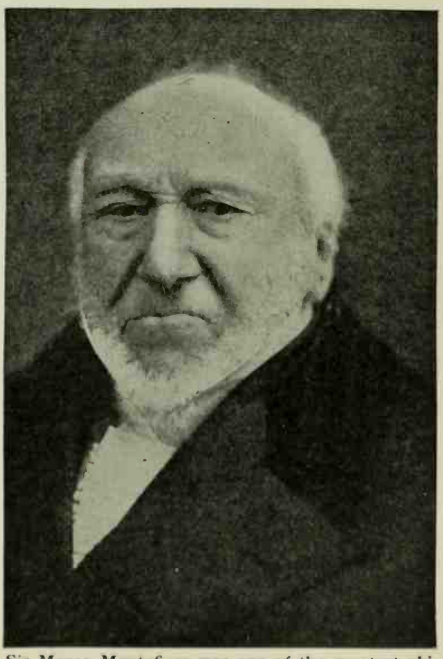
Felix Mendelssohn-Bartholdy was one of the most popular musicians of his time, and his compositions are still much admired. He was a grandson of Moses Mendelssohn, the great reformer.



Benjamin Disraeli was, for a long time, Prime Minister of Great Britain and was raised to the peerage as Lord Beaconsfield. He also wrote many novels and was a brilliant talker.



Judah P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, was a Senator of the United States, and then a member of the Confederate States Cabinet. After the Civil War he went to England and became one of the most successful lawyers in London.



Sir Moses Montefiore was one of the greatest philanthropists the world has ever known. He used much of his great wealth for those less fortunate than himself, but always gave wisely. Evidences of his generous gifts are seen in every country.

tion grew harder, many went to Poland, which was most liberal in its treatment of them though even there they suffered much. Their sufferings, however, only made them cling more closely to the Law, and the explanations of it, comprised in their sacred book called the "Talmud." Many studied nothing else, just as some Christians have said that it is useless to have any knowledge not contained in the Bible, and strict Mohammedans refuse to study any other book than the Koran.

During the Middle Ages the lot of the Jew was very hard, but as men have grown wiser they have recognized the fact that it is both foolish and wrong to persecute a man for his religious beliefs. In the most enlightened countries the laws which were unfair to the Jews have nearly all been repealed. In all English-speaking countries they have equal rights with all other citizens.

### How some countries still persecute the Jews

In Russia, however, which has included much of the old kingdom of Poland, where there are more Jews than anywhere else, conditions have been very little better than they were in all Europe five hundred years ago. They have not been secure in the possession of their property, right of travel and settlement except in certain localities has been denied them, and only a small number have been allowed to attend the schools. We shall all watch with interest to see what the new governments of Russia will do for the Jews.

It is a general rule that the more backward a country is in civilization, the more harshly it treats the Jews, or, for that matter, the stranger within its territories. Those countries which are free themselves are willing for others to be free. So it is the states of Eastern Europe, which have had tyrannical governments, which show the most harshness.

During the Middle Ages and afterward the Jews were often forced to live in a particular neighborhood and to wear a special dress or, at least, a yellow badge, so that they might be recognized at once. All of this had its effect upon them, and we cannot wonder that their eyes were always turned backward, and that they lived in the past. One great man, Moses Mendelssohn, is given the chief credit of waking his fellows from their slumber. By his writings, his addresses and his personal influence he started a movement which has made the Jew a citizen of the world.

For a long time all the Jews observed the Law very strictly, though there were some differences among the different sects. After Moses Mendelssohn, however, a party known as the "Reformed" Jews arose. These say that all the different points in the Law do not fit modern life, and so they have omitted many of the ceremonies which the "Orthodox" Jews observe. They cling, however, to the principal things, and have many synagogues in the principal cities of Europe and America. There are also "Conservative" Jews who take a middle course.

### What some of the European Jews have done

To name the great men and women of Jewish blood who have accomplished so much would take a long time and occupy many pages of our book. Therefore we can name only a few, not always the greatest, but some of the most interesting.

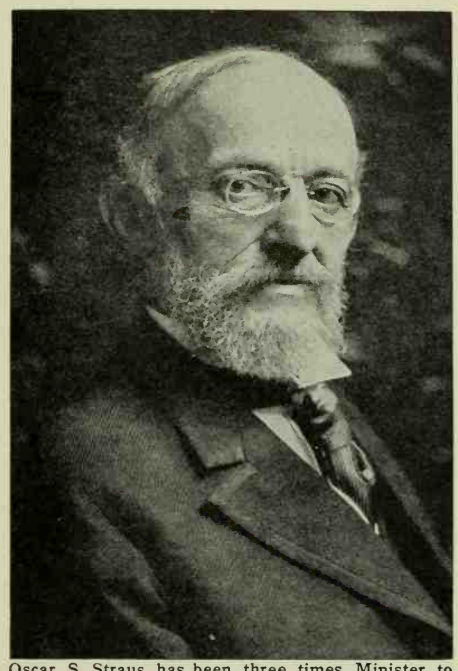
Music is an art in which those of Jewish blood have been prominent. Mendelssohn-Bartholdy, who wrote the "Wedding March" so often played, was the grandson of Moses Mendelssohn, mentioned above. Rubenstein, the great pianist, Meyerbeer and Offenbach, the composers, and Joachim, the violinist, as well as hundreds of other composers, performers and singers, have shown the Jewish talent in this art. Two of the greatest actresses of Europe, Sarah Bernhardt and Rachel, were both born Jews, and many artists are of the same race.

In France and Italy Jews have been ministers of state, but the most interesting of all was Benjamin Disraeli, afterward Lord Beaconsfield, who rose to be Prime Minister of England. Something of his life is told in another place. But though Disraeli was of the Jewish race he did not follow the religion, but became a Christian.

### The most powerful bankers in the world

Lionel Nathan Rothschild, a member of the great family of bankers which has been powerful in several European states for a hundred years, was the first Jew elected to the English Parliament. Though refused at first, the city of London continued to elect him until the law was changed and he was admitted. His son, Nathan Meyer, was made a member

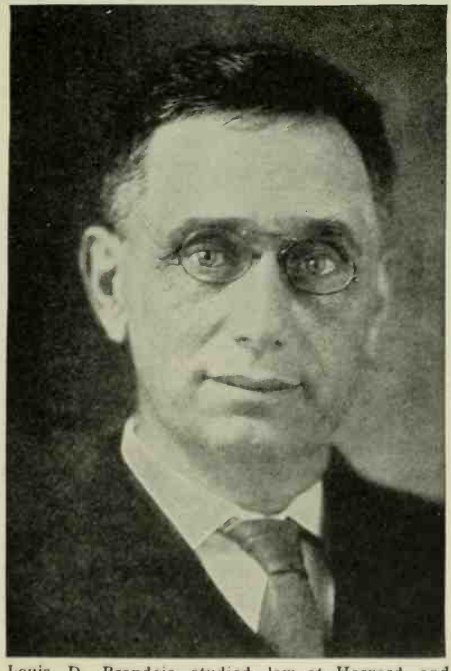
# FOUR OTHER FAMOUS JEWS



Oscar S. Straus has been three times Minister to Turkey, Secretary of Commerce and Labor, member of the Court of Arbitration at The Hague, and Chairman of the Public Service Commission of New York.



Earl Reading, who was made Lord Chief Justice of England in 1913, while plain Rufus Isaacs gained great renown at the law. He has also been Solicitor General and Attorney General of England.



Louis D. Brandeis studied law at Harvard and practised in Boston, gaining a wide reputation. He was appointed a Justice of the Supreme Court by President Wilson.



Felix Adler was born in Germany, but came to the United States as a child. He founded the Society for Ethical Culture, and also lectures at Columbia University.

Pictures by Brown Bros.; that of O. S. Straus copyright, 1906.

of the House of Lords in 1885, the first Jew to be created an English peer. Several Jews have been members of the British Cabinet and in 1913, Sir Rufus Isaacs, now Earl Reading, was made Lord Chief Justice of England.

While the Jews in Germany have not held so many governmental positions, they have surpassed those of any other country in scholarship, and in literature. Some of the greatest scientists, the most learned historians, and most noted scholars have been Jews. One of Germany's greatest poets, Heinrich Heine, was born a Jew.

We must not forget Spinoza, the Jewish philospher of Amsterdam, nor Sir Moses Montefiore, who gave a great fortune to help his unfortunate fellows, nor David Ricardo, whose book on political economy, which is the science of wealth, is studied in every university. The socialist, Karl Marx, was also born of Jewish parents.

These are only a few out of thousands who might be named, but they are enough to show how talent and genius will gain fame in spite of prejudice and harsh laws.

### THE JEWS IN NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA

It is said that some of the members of Columbus' crew were of Jewish blood, and some of the earliest settlers of the Spanish and Portuguese colonies were Jews. They were particularly numerous in Brazil, where they became very wealthy. From Brazil came a little colony to New York, or New Amsterdam, as it was then called. This city is now the greatest Jewish city in the world, as it is estimated that nearly 1,500,000 of them now live in or around New York. Before the Revolution there were a few Jews in nearly all the original thirteen colonies.

The persecutions in Russia, together with the hope of bettering their condition, have brought many thousand poor Jews to the United States. Here they have settled chiefly in a few large cities, where they often work hard for small wages, and are too much crowded for health. Nevertheless their condition is steadily improving, and many are becoming prosperous. The Jews who came from other parts of Europe years ago, and their descendants, are nearly all successful.

The Jews in the United States have taken, and are taking part in every form of work. Among them are distinguished inventors, lawyers, physicians, writers, actors, scientists, musicians, artists, scholars, and successful business men, as well as mechanics, workmen and traders.

### SOME OF THE POSITIONS HELD BY THIS WONDERFUL PEOPLE

Some of the most noted lawyers and judges are Jews; several have served in the United States Senate and about thirty in the House of Representatives; some have been governors of their states; some have served with credit in the army and navy; one, Oscar S. Straus, has sat in the President's cabinet; and another one, Judah P. Benjamin, once United States Senator, was a member of the Confederate cabinet during the Civil War. Justice Louis D. Brandeis, of the Supreme Court of the United States, is a Jew. Some of the most learned college and university professors are of Jewish blood. They write books, edit newspapers, manage theatres, write plays. In short, they have a great share in the intellectual life of the country.

In business they are no less successful. Some of the most important banking houses in the great cities are controlled by Jews. The manufacture of clothing is almost entirely in their hands, and they are also largely engaged in other kinds of manufacturing. Some of the largest department stores in the great cities are owned and managed by Jews.

They are liberal givers to charity and education. They maintain orphanages for homeless children, homes for the aged and afflicted, and some of the best equipped hospitals in the country have been built by Jewish money. They have organized societies to take care of the ignorant immigrant, and to help him when work fails or sickness comes. Many Jews observe the old rule of Moses which declares that a man must give a tenth of his income to religious and charitable purposes.

The desire for the education of his children is one of the most amazing and hopeful features in the life of the Jews in the United States. Coming from countries where education was denied them, they flock to the schools in the United States.

There are not many Jews in Canada. The Census of 1911 showed less than 75,000, chiefly in the larger cities. Some have gained considerable success in business or the professions.



# THE FIRST APPLE DUMPLING

CONTINUED FROM 6292

THE princess was looking up at the apple-tree, when—plop! down fell an apple at her feet!

It was not a common, ordinary apple, or it would not have been growing there, but a golden pippin.

"Oh dear!" said the princess, picking it up. "I hope you haven't hurt yourself."

"They dared me to do it," said the apple—"the other apples, you know. They said I should be afraid to let go my stalk and jump. And I just held my breath and counted one, two, three and jumped. And now I *have* done it, I'm sorry, for someone will want to eat me, and I am not nearly ripe enough!"

"I will hide you," said the princess.

And she ran into the palace to look for a hiding-place. But whenever she opened a box or a cupboard the apple cried, "That won't do. Someone will be sure to find me there!"

The princess went all over the palace, upstairs and down, looking for a safe hiding-place for the apple: and at last, feeling quite exhausted, she came to the kitchen. The chief cook was rolling out paste with a golden rolling-pin to make a roly-poly pudding with golden syrup in it for the princess's dinner.

The princess was still looking about for a hiding-place when one of the silver saucepans boiled over, and the chief cook left off rolling the paste to attend to it. The instant his back was turned, the princess took some paste and wrapped the apple up in it.

"No one will think of looking for you there," she whispered.

Then she saw that the door of an oven, out of which a cook had just taken a tray of tarts, was open, and she popped the apple in, to hide it twice over.

"Dear me, what is this?" asked the king at dinner, as he caught sight of a round brown thing on a dish.

"I don't know, your Majesty," was the answer. "The chief cook said he found it in the oven, but he thought your Majesty would find it very good to eat."

"Give me a knife, and I'll see."

"My dear," said the queen, "pray be careful. Suppose it should go off suddenly and blow us up!"

"Pooh!" said the king boldly. "Who's afraid?" And he cut it in two with a single stroke of the knife.

"Why," he said, "it looks like an apple. And yet it can't be. For how could an apple get inside—"

"Papa," put in the princess, "I think it must be the apple I had. It wasn't ripe and was afraid someone would eat it. But perhaps it won't mind so much now it is cooked."

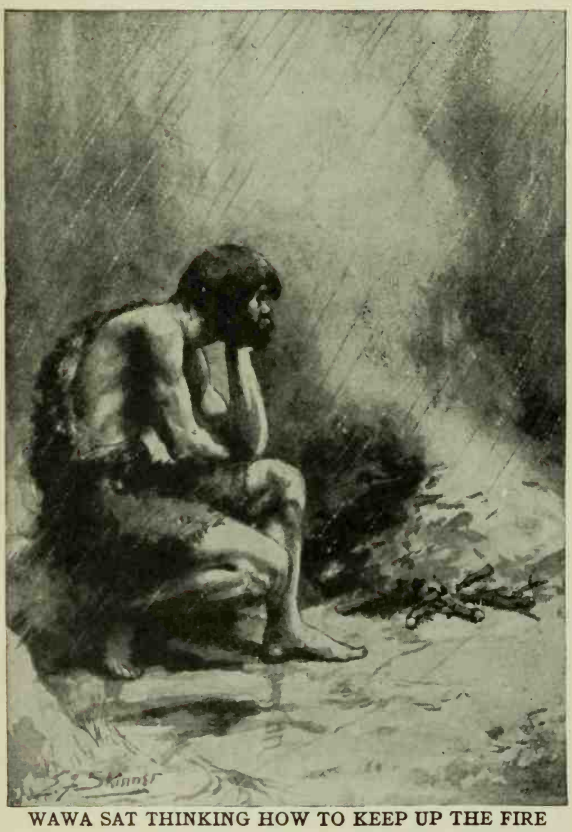
The next day the king asked the princess to show the cook how to hide some more apples. And that is how apple dumplings were invented.

# THE FIRST HOME, SWEET HOME

## A TALE OF A HUNDRED THOUSAND YEARS AGO

AFTER the wild dog pack swept all the animals from the land around the Thames, Wawa and his tribe had bad living. They were hunters who fed chiefly on meat. They did not know how to till the soil and grow food, and were compelled to live on acorns and wild fruit.

Swar did not like acorns at all.



WAWA SAT THINKING HOW TO KEEP UP THE FIRE

"This is pigs' food," he said, one day, to his father. "Even my dog will not eat it!"

"He'll eat it," said Wawa impatiently, "when he is starving like the rest of us."

But the strange thing was that Swar's little dog never seemed to get hungry. The men were weak and the women sad and the children thin and pale. Wawa sat by the great camp fire on Cornhill, trying to think how he could get meat for the tribe to live on. Like his people, he was very lean and worn, and he was losing his wonderful strength of arm.

"I am afraid, my little son," he said to Swar, "we must tramp back and see if the terrible dog pack has left any game there. We shall starve if we stay here much longer."

He rose up wearily to examine the trees and make plans for building a huge raft. The Thames in those days was a wide swirl of water resembling the Amazon and the Mississippi. Instead of flowing into the sea, it ran into the Rhine. It was more by chance than by skill that the tribe had crossed the river safely in the summer; and now that it was swollen with autumn rains, it seemed impossible to return.

"Still, we must risk it," said Wawa, speaking round the camp fire that evening to all the tribe. "It is clear that if we stay here we shall perish. The wild dog pack may return and destroy us. Remember how hard we found it to beat them off before, and they will be even more savage this time. Even if we escape that danger, we shall not live through the winter, with nothing growing on the trees, and no game in all the forest."

As he spoke, the little dog came running through the jungle with something in its mouth. Terror, as he was now called, dropped what he carried at Swar's feet, and then looked up in the boy's face, waiting for a sign of approval.

"By all the glory of the sun," shouted Wawa joyfully, "the little Terror has saved us! Look, he has brought good meat!"

"Hunting! Good hunting!" shouted the tribesmen.

Wawa held up a dead rabbit. Being hunters of big game, he and his men had only searched the jungle for the tracks of deer and of wild sheep and oxen. The night raid of the dog pack had killed many rabbits, and those that

remained dared not show themselves in the daylight. Terror had hunted them by scent in the darkness. Having made a good meal, he had killed for his companions, and brought his kill to Swar.

Terror was furious when Wawa seized the rabbit and held it up for the tribe to see. Leaping up with a snarl, he dragged the animal out of the chief's hand, and again laid it at Swar's feet, and then stood by, growling, ready to attack anybody who tried to rob his master of the spoil.

Wawa roared with laughter, and stooped and patted the faithful dog.

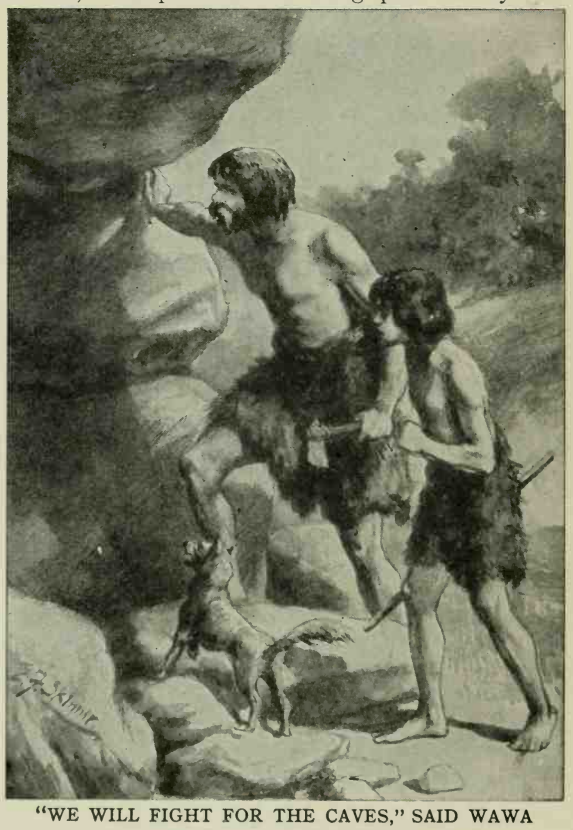
"Well done, Terror!" he said. "After all, Swar is your chief, and you owe your life to him. He shall have the rabbit, and we shall all profit by the lesson you have given us. You have managed to keep fat and strong on rabbits, and so may the tribe."

All thought of re-crossing the mighty river was now given up. The young tribesmen were soon busily engaged in searching for rabbits. The older men made a temporary camp in a flint quarry, and chipped some of the smaller flints into small rough stone knives, sharper-edged than the great stone axes they were accustomed to use. Then the women, taking the new knives, with infinite care, cut the skins of their tents into thin strips of leather, and with these made a great number of snares, which were placed over all the rabbit holes found in the forest.

Thus the tribe at last managed to get food as winter was coming on, when fruit of all kinds was becoming rare. Unfortunately, all the tent skins had to be used in making the snares, and when it began to rain heavily, life in the camp became very uncomfortable.

There were days when the great tribal fire was almost put out by the continual downpour, and Wawa became very anxious. In those days there was no one who knew how to kindle a fire. Men had not discovered how to make a flame. It was from rare forest fires and from distant volcanoes that the tribes obtained the blaze they guarded so carefully.

Wawa had carried his precious fire all the way from France, and had built rafts to carry it over the rivers the tribe crossed on their strange journey into the unexplored jungles of England. Now he sat thinking vainly for hours of some means of preserving the sacred camp fire from being put out by the unceasing torrent of rain. If it were allowed to go out, it would be weeks—even months—before they could get it again.



"WE WILL FIGHT FOR THE CAVES," SAID WAWA

Wawa was a very wise man—one of the wisest men who ever lived in any period of the history of the world. He was only a savage, ignorant of everything on which our own civilized life is based. No savage in the wildest country at the present day is as wild as he was. He and his people clad themselves in skins which they could not even roughly sew together. Several thousand years had to pass before men learned how to make a rough needle by

boring through a small wing-bone of a bird. Another vast period of time then followed before men discovered how to sow grain and gather it and store it. There are some ants—farmer-ants they are called—that do this. But no man in Wawa's time was as wise as these ants.

And yet, though he lived in that far-off time, Wawa was a man of genius. He could invent new things. It was by the slow and painful efforts of men of his sort that mankind gradually improved its way of living. Wawa first tried to protect his fire from the rain by building over it a rough shelter of leafy boughs. But the shelter was so badly built that the wind blew it down, and, in falling, it almost put out the dying fire.

"So that won't do!" said Wawa angrily.

Not knowing how to sew, he could not make new coverings out of rabbit-skins, and again for some hours he sat by the flickering fire, puzzling his brains. He did not go to sleep that night.

"Come with me, Swar," he said to his little son, at daybreak, "and bring your dog with you. I want to explore that hill where I found you with the lioness."

Nothing stirred in the jungle, and when they came to the northern height, they found that that too was deserted. The wild dog pack had swept the caves in the hillside free from the huge beasts of prey that used to dwell there.

"The great beasts will come back," said Swar, "won't they, Daddy?"

"Yes my son," said the chief grimly. "They'll come back when the deer and the other game return. But they will find their caves occupied. Then we will fight for the caves, and see who is master, man or the animals!"

That was how, thousands of years ago, man first made a home in a cave.

## WHEN THE FIRE WENT OUT

OUTSIDE the largest of the caves on the northern heights of London, a little boy, clad in lion skin, was hammering at a flint with a stone axe. All around stretched the rank, green jungle growth. Over the top of the sycamores and fig-trees the Thames could be seen, a great breadth of shining water, nearly a mile broad in places, with a terribly swift current. The rains had begun, and the river was filling up from all the little streams from the hills. It swept into the Rhine. This was thousands of years ago.

"Look at the fire in the stone!" cried the little boy to his father, as with his stone axe he struck sparks out of the flint. "Oh, look at the fire in the stone!"

A broad-shouldered man, a mane of red hair falling over his back, and a great red beard and moustache almost hiding his face, came out of the cave, laughing. He was Wawa, the chief who had led his tribe across the river which divided France from England.

"So you have found out, little Swar," he said, "that there is fire magic in stones. All the tribe knows that, my little son."

"Then why don't you make a fire with it?" said Swar.

"We can't make fire out of magic," said Wawa rather sadly. "Not even the greatest wizard can do that. By the flaming sun, I wish we could get fire from the stone, now that the rains are setting in! The woods are all so wet and we cannot get enough firewood under cover in time."

And he went back slowly into the great cave to see that the tribal fire was burning well and bright. In those distant days man had not yet learned how to make fire. Here and there a tribe had found a forest blazing in a summer drought, and, snatching some flaming branches, had made a fire. In other places, far to the south of Europe, fire had been got from a volcano. It was the thing which the poor ignorant savages valued most. It was the only thing they possessed which the beasts had not.

On the young unmarried girls of the tribe fell the duty of feeding the fire night and day, and keeping it alight. The tribesmen used the fire to harden and sharpen the wooden spears with which they did most of their hunting. After being charred, the ends of the wooden sticks were scraped with sharp flints. It took a week to chip into shape a great stone axe, while with a fire a wooden spear could be made in a minute or two; so these spears only were employed in ordinary hunting where

every tribesman needed several in a day's hunt.

Swar, who had just reached his seventh year, had resolved to attack nothing smaller than a mammoth. There were several of these huge, woolly elephants in the jungle which stretched between Hampstead and the Thames; and two days before, while Swar was squatting by his father's side near where Camden Town now is, he had caught a glimpse of one of the great beasts.

In serious, childlike fashion he went on hammering at the big stone which he wished to make into an axe. Sometimes he hit the stone; sometimes he hit his fingers. There was not enough strength in his little brown hands to strike the least bit off the great flint. Terror, the wild dog which he had found when a puppy, and trained, kept frisking round him, and trying to get him to play. But for some time Swar vainly went on with his work. He had seen two tribesmen making a tremendous stone axe for his father, and naturally he, too, wanted to make one for himself.

Suddenly he was interrupted. A young tribesman came running at full speed up the hill, breathless and wild with excitement.

"Deer!" he shouted. "A great herd of deer down by the river!"

Out of all the caves rushed a crowd of joyous men and women and children. Winter-time was at hand, and the tribe had not seen any big game for months. The rabbits had saved their lives, but rabbit-flesh palls.

"Seven spears for every man!" cried Wawa, in a loud voice. "And down to the water at once! Women and children all follow, and help to bring the meat home!"

Then Bina, his wife, spoke.

"But some one must remain at home to tend the fire," she said.

"Well, let the youngest children do that," exclaimed Wawa. "You know how we had to starve all the summer. It may be worse in the winter if the dog-pack returns and sweeps the jungle again, and it is likely they will scent the deer."

"Yes, yes!" shrieked all the tribesmen, dancing in excitement, and waving their spears above their heads. "We cannot lose a single deer. Leave one of their bodies for a minute, and a wolf or hyena will get it. The chief is right. All the women must come with us."

Wawa was already running down through the jungle at a hard, steady pace. His men whooped, and then followed him silently and swiftly; and the women and girls and older boys went after the men.

Bina stayed behind for a minute, and talked to her little son.

"Now, Swar," she said very earnestly, "you must be a great chief like your father, and see that all the children keep the fire burning. Make them bring a lot of branches and put them all carefully on the flames."

"Very well, mother," said Swar proudly. "You'll see, I'll make the biggest fire in the whole world."

When his mother went away it began to rain heavily. But this did not daunt Swar. It was the first time he had been set in authority, and he was resolved to astonish the tribe by his magnificent work. He kept the children for hours running out into the jungle, and tearing down wet, dripping branches. When they could not reach the branches themselves they grasped and tore off armfuls of wet leaves. At last a big mass of soaking leaves was built above the fire, and Swar was still keeping the children busily employed, when the tribesmen came tramping back with the spoils of the hunting.

Wawa dropped the two deer he was carrying when he saw what his little boy had done.

"By all the splendor of the sun," he cried, in a wild voice, "what have you children done to the fire?"

He began to tear away the stack of wet leaves. Quickly the men saw what was the matter, and so did the women. Shrieking with fright, they, too, tore at the wet green stuff, and at last pulled it all off the hearth. But it was too late—the rain-water had completely put out the fire. Where it had been, there was now only a pool of dark mud.

In the darkest corner of the cave crouched Swar, sobbing as though his heart would break. His father was too upset to be angry with the little boy. The loss of the fire was the most terrible disaster which could have occurred to a tribe. It left them open to attack from the most cunning and the most savage of all the wild beasts—the huge cave

bear and the huge cave lion, who were certain to return now that the deer were by the Thames. At first Wawa thought it would be safer to camp out in the jungle; but it was still raining heavily, and the tribe now had no skin tents. They had used all their skins in making snares.

"Well," he said, at last, "the women and children must sleep together in this big cave, and the men must take turns in keeping awake at nights and watching over them."

"You sleep, too, chief," said one of his men. "You must be more tired than any of us."

"No, I will help you keep watch," said Wawa wearily. "I cannot sleep. I must think of a way," he added. "Oh, if only there was a tribe from whom we could borrow fire!"

But there was no other tribe within a hundred and fifty or two hundred miles. Weeks must elapse before a fire messenger could go and return.

"It will be necessary," thought Wawa sadly, "to go back across the river."

As he was considering whether he should wait till the meat was cured, or lead his tribe away at daybreak, a cold wet little figure came and nestled up to him.

"Father," said Swar softly, "couldn't we get some of the magic fire out of the stone?"

Wawa shook his head. He looked down at the ground, thinking of other things, and his eyes idly rested on a heap of dry leaves in a corner. The dawn was just breaking.

"That's it!" cried Swar, following his glance. "Let us set light to the leaves with the fire in the stone."

Sitting among the dry, withered stuff, he began eagerly to strike fire from the flint. It was easy work after making an axe, and being chief of all the children. His father watched him listlessly. Suddenly he started up with a cry of joy, and, taking the stone and the flint axe from his little son, he began to strike them together quickly and lightly and steadily. He had seen a spark burn a tiny hole in a very dry leaf.

Half an hour afterwards the men and women and children were awakened by a wild, shrill, strange song. Wawa was dancing about the cave, singing and holding Swar above his head. In a corner was a little smoking heap of leaves and twigs. Man had made the great discovery—he had found out how to make a fire.

## HOW THEY GOT A HOLIDAY

SOME schoolboys, who had failed to obtain a coveted holiday, thought of a plan for getting the schoolmaster out of the way.

"If we could only get him to think he is ill," said the eldest of them, "he would be ill"—which was perfectly true. So they arranged that, as they entered the school the next day, each one should say to the master:

"Good-morning, sir! I am sorry to see you looking so ill."

The schoolmaster replied, "Ill? I'm sure I don't feel ill."

But when others made the same remark, after a little he shut his book, and said he would return home.

So the boys got the wanted holiday. But the next morning they were surprised to find nobody at the school.

"The master must be really ill," said the boys. "We had better inquire."

A deputation started out and on the way they met a man, who told them that the schoolmaster lay in his house tossing on his bed in a fever.

"Follow me," said the eldest boy, "and do as I do."

He led them into the sick-room, and going up to the master, said: "Good-morning, sir! You are looking quite yourself again."

"Am I?" said the schoolmaster. "I was feeling very ill."

"Oh, no," said the boys. "You are nearly well again. You ought to get up and take a walk."

"Perhaps you are right," said the sick man. He got up, and in a few hours had quite recovered his health.

## WHAT THIS STORY TELLS US

**WHAT do we mean by the spirit of a country? Does a country really have a spirit, and if so, what is it? This question is not so hard as it seems, for we do know that the people of a country differ very much in their ideas, and in the way they look upon the world. We say that the people of some countries are slow to change, dependable, and obey the laws; that the people of other nations are restless and unreliable. The story tries to tell how Canadians look upon their country, and the world, and what are the deepest feelings they have. We are told that the Canadians are proud of their own country, and yet are loyal to the British Empire; that they feel that their country is sure to become one of the most important parts of the world.**

# THE SPIRIT OF CANADA

CONTINUED FROM 6297

WHAT is the spirit of a country and where does it lie? At first this seems a puzzling question; but when we think about it a little we find that it can have only one answer: The spirit of a country is the spirit that animates the great mass of the people, and it has its home within their hearts.

You see, therefore, that each child of the nation is born to be a guardian of the spirit of the nation. To each one comes the responsibility of helping to give it strength to soar high in the heavens, with the strength and vision of an eagle, or of letting it creep along the ground, a broken moth, with feeble fluttering wings.

Each person that we meet has one or more striking characteristics, which stand out as a sort of index of his spirit, and we say he is loyal, he is true, and honorable, or he is false, or dishonorable and cruel. Nations are made up of persons, and so they, too, have this index, and it is wise to take stock of our spirit, and hold fast to the good that is in us. As the boys and girls of to-day feel and think, so will the nation of to-morrow be.

Although Canada of to-day is a far different country from Canada of yesterday, to understand the spirit of Canada, we must look back into the past. When we have done that we may look forward to the Canada of the future, which is destined to become a great and mighty nation.

For a century and a half, the history of Canada was one of conflict, and it was not until after the country came under the British flag that we find the beginning of constitutional government. This was given by the Quebec Act, which, although it did not provide for government by the people, was a constitution, under which the government had to work, and was in a measure a preparation for the responsible government which came later.

We must remember that at the time of the conquest of Canada, the French government was despotic, and the people were not accustomed to self-government and did not ask for it. It was otherwise with the English-speaking settlers in Ontario and the Maritime Provinces. They were of British blood, and had been fighting for liberty for many centuries.

Within twenty years after the conquest, the United States had fought the War of Independence, and had been declared independent. But, as we have read elsewhere, there were thousands of people who had not wished to revolt against Great Britain and wished to keep their allegiance to

Copyright, 1912, 1918, by The Grolier Society.

the flag under which they were born. Large numbers of these people were loyal to their principles and left the country to make new homes in other places. Many of them came to Ontario and New Brunswick, and the Eastern Provinces of Quebec. These pioneers, as we can imagine, were for the most part strong men and women, whose outstanding characteristic was their loyalty. They had a great influence on the future of the young nation, and loyalty is still one of the distinguishing marks of the Canadian spirit.

These men were not content with the government provided for them under the Quebec Act. They had a strong and determined love for liberty and freedom, and almost before they were settled in the country, they demanded the right to govern themselves. As early as 1784, New Brunswick received her first constitution, and four years later, a new constitution was given to Ontario and Quebec.

This was only the beginning of the struggle for complete self-government to which they were impelled by their love of liberty. It is true that some of the people were inclined to go more slowly than others. Some of the pioneer settlers were steeped in the shadowed memories of a past struggle for king, institutions and country. They were embittered against what seemed to them too democratic tendencies, and prejudiced against the radicals of England, who had assisted in ruining the royal cause in America, as well as against the French of Quebec, who had been so long the traditional enemies of England, and the sincere foes of British supremacy in North America.

It is difficult for the Canadian of to-day to comprehend the situation in those older days. Newspapers were so few as to be of little significance. Books were scarce, high-priced and of a character not intended to throw light upon existing problems. Towns were small and far apart, and the English settlers at first were scattered. Gradually, however, the population increased. Schools were founded, and the intellectual life of the provinces awoke. At first it showed itself chiefly in political activity.

The people of Lower Canada were still wrapped up in the traditions and surroundings of many years before. Under the British flag they were dreaming of the ideals of Old France in the days of Louis XIV, and of New France in the time of Frontenac. When the parliamentary system of government came to them they accepted it as a part of the new situation, but soon learned to use it to defend their old institutions against change. In Upper Canada, the increasing population had different political ideas, and soon a struggle arose, between those who desired to hold on to what they looked upon as the settled order of things, and the more adventurous spirits who sought for greater progress and freer institutions.

From the struggles in both provinces came the Rebellion of 1837, and later the conflicts which ended in Confederation, in which the Maritime Provinces joined. British Columbia, which already had a constitution, soon became part of the Dominion, and, as the land was settled, the younger provinces came in. With Confederation came responsible government, the most democratic form of government there is, and to-day the rule of the people, by the people, and for the people, is recognized as the only possible form of government for Canada.

The political leaders have greatly changed in character as the country has slowly broadened from a colony into provinces, from provinces into the Dominion, and from the Dominion into a British nation. At first, the idea of Canada as a nation did not exist. For a time the English leaders strove to imitate English manners and customs, while the French continued to dream of the past. But as years advanced, a national feeling awoke. Quebec has lagged behind the other provinces; but in spite of what sometimes has seemed like backward steps on their part, there is an ever growing feeling that, whether French or English, all are Canadians. The people of Quebec see that their future is wrapped up in the future of the Dominion, and the majority realize that they as Canadians are interested in everything that promotes the interest of Canada.

Since Confederation, Canada has been practically independent, and can truly say, "Daughter am I in my mother's house; but mistress in my own." This does not mean that she has any desire to break away from the Motherland. On the contrary, the pride of Canadians in the British Empire has grown with the

passing years. Instead of putting on the cloak of Independence, Canada prefers to develop her resources and to work out her destiny within the empire of which she is a part. Suggestions of a break with the Motherland pass unnoticed, for the people have no interest in them. Nevertheless, though Canadians are proud of their place in the empire, proud of the work that the empire has done in the world, and of the stand that it has taken for justice and right, there is a strong national feeling in Canada. Canadians have a profound love for their native land, that is sometimes hidden, but is always there.

This feeling is closely interwoven with their love for and pride in the empire of which the Dominion is a part. Like the people of all the sister Dominions, Canadians unite democratic institutions with a fervid love for and loyalty to the British Crown; the knot, as it were, that ties the invisible cables that hold them together. They look upon the Motherland as grown children look upon the home of their childhood. It is the place where all have a common right to meet, where all are sure to find a welcome.

That this is no mere sentiment, but a deep, insistent feeling, has been proved on many a hard-fought battle-field. More than once Canadians have gone to the aid of the Motherland, unasked, that they might help her to uphold the standard of loyalty, right and justice. When the empire was hard pressed, Canada held back nothing. Her bravest sons went out to fight, her daughters stayed at home, not to weep, but to work, and she gave unstintingly of her resources to further the cause that she had at heart.

The continuance of these close ties is of great importance to the empire. Canada holds the bridge in territory, and power, and upon her continued loyalty depends the unity of the imperial system.

Canada lies in the great pathway of commerce; her transcontinental lines furnish the shortest routes around the world. Only a small, though increasing, part of the millions of acres of rich agricultural lands are under cultivation. Either wheat or traffic would make Canada a very prosperous nation. The inland water courses are being improved and this development will have a great influence upon transportation. Future generations may witness the unique spectacle of vessels from European ports loading from the elevators at Winnipeg or cruising for hundreds of miles up the Saskatchewan for cargoes of grain. This is an alluring prospect and one that Canadian pluck and enterprise may bring. The waters of Canada, apart from the soil, are the greatest and most valuable undeveloped resource. More valuable than minerals, because, properly conserved, they will never be exhausted, but, on the contrary, they can be increased. Water power will be the most important factor in Canadian progress and industrial development. Canada possesses all the metals and minerals that mankind uses, but the wealth of her mines has scarcely been touched. Her fisheries, ranking with those of any other country, are yet in their infancy.

Her thousands of square miles of forests under proper care and management will ensure unlimited wealth for the future. All these conditions assure for Canada the foremost rank as a producer of raw materials and as a manufacturer of finished articles.

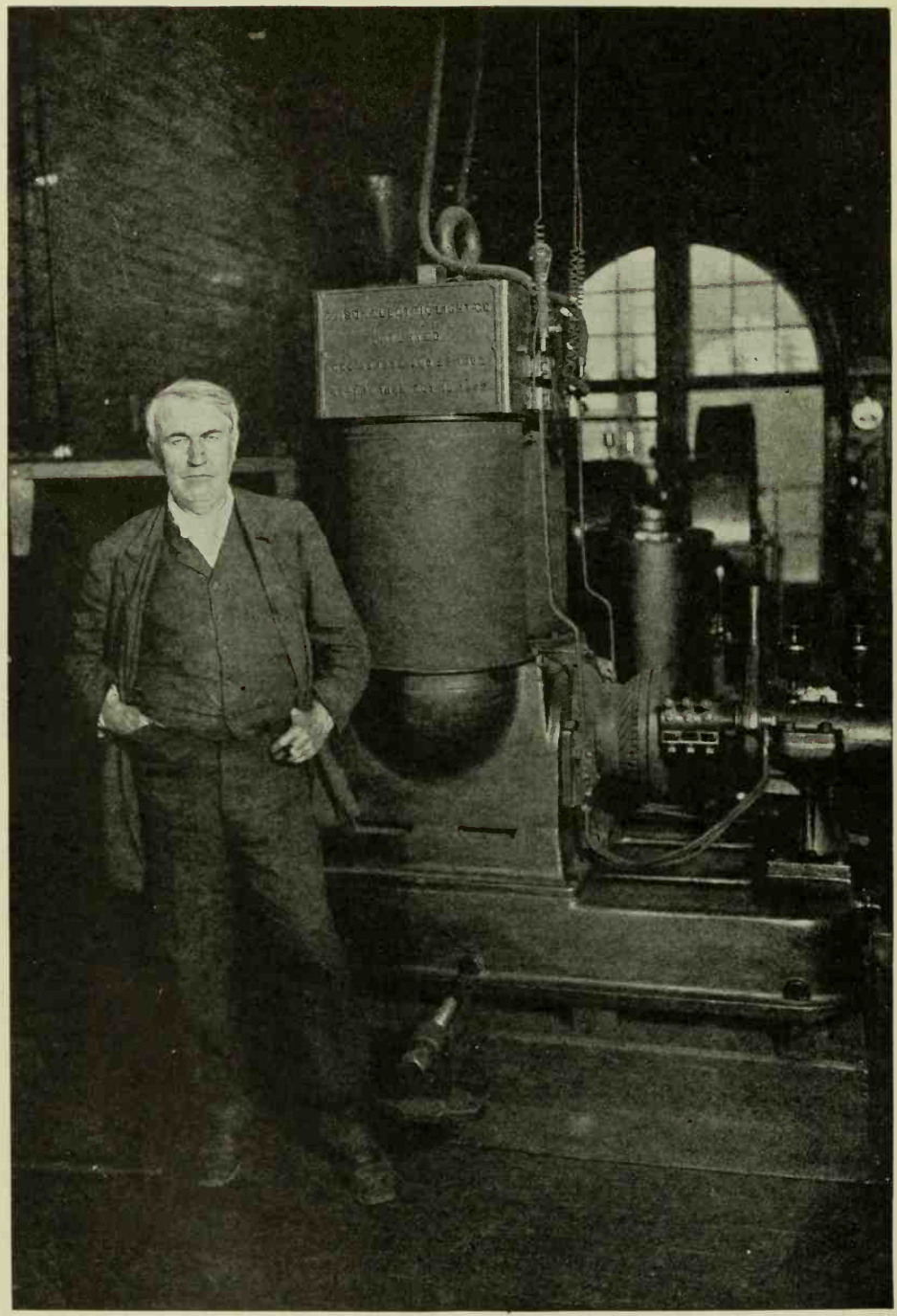
Canada has learned a valuable lesson from the great producing nations of the world. Everywhere else the policy of protection of natural resources was not developed until these resources had been largely exhausted.

In Canada the people have in time realized the importance of protection of the great natural wealth of the country, and much has been done by legislation to protect and help the development of the natural resources. The people know the importance of legislation dealing with the protection and the promotion of material wealth and the comparative unimportance of mere party conflicts.

The four hundred years of Canadian history which has gone into the making of the Dominion are of a nature to stamp its future with every fair prospect of success. The position of the country, the extent, the resources, the unity and the transportation facilities should make the wealth and the commerce of the future as certain as the aspirations of the people are strong.

While the people of Canada keep their loyalty, and hold fast their ideals of truth and justice, their faith in the Empire and the Dominion, and the unity without which no nation is strong, they need have no fear of the destiny of their country.

# A MODERN WIZARD



This picture of Thomas Alva Edison, in his vigorous old age, was taken in front of the first motor that he made when he was working out the system of electric lighting by incandescent lights, which have taken the place of arc lights. The little motor is carefully preserved in his power house, amid all the powerful machinery of which it was the forerunner. It is difficult to say which is the most important branch of electricity with which Mr. Edisor has been connected.

Photograph copyright, Brown Bros., New York.

## WHAT THIS STORY TELLS US

THIS is the story of a man who by hard work has gained a place in the admiration of his fellow countrymen which has been seldom surpassed. Few people are able to do such work as Thomas Alva Edison has done. We must remember, however, that if, at any time in his early life, he had been content with the work that he had done, he might have remained all his life a magazine vendor on a train, or a telegraph operator. If he had been content to stand still, not only his country and the world, but he himself, would have been the loser. He did not stand still, for he was discontented with himself, and so he is known the world over. It is probable that he would be well content to be known as a man who has always done his best, and, even though we cannot all make great inventions, that is a title that any one may deserve. We never know what we can do until we try, and so this story of a Modern Wizard who found out, by trying, what he could do, is of great interest and encouragement to us, though we may never accomplish the wonders he has achieved.

# A MODERN WIZARD

CONTINUED FROM 6257



SUPPOSE you are a boy or girl living on a farm remote from a large town. Nevertheless you may sit on your veranda in the summer evening, reading THE BOOK OF KNOWLEDGE by electric light, while your mother sits gently swaying in her rocker, her needlework in her hands, listening to the voice of one of the great singers; your father sits, smoking, now and then standing up to change a record in the phonograph from which the sweet sounds come pouring out. Or perhaps it is a winter evening; then you may telephone to a party of young friends to come and dance to the music of a good orchestra, or, gathered round a cosy fire, you may listen to a recital by a great violinist, or if you have been reading in the Book of Men and Women of the music written by the great musicians, you may turn to your phonograph so that your ears may become familiar with the sweet and stirring songs, simple melodies, dances or great sonatas and symphonies that they have written. Or, perhaps, it is Friday evening. Home lessons are laid aside until Saturday; there is a "movie theatre" in the nearest village, or motion pictures are given in the schoolhouse. Then for an hour or two you are taken to places of interest in our own country, or in places far distant; you laugh heartily over a comedy, or your hearts ache over some sad, pathetic story. A great parade was held in one of the cities a week ago, and the men and women march down toward you on the picture screen; you see the launching of a proud ship; the forging of a giant anchor; a carnival held in New Orleans, or in Rome, or perhaps a wedding procession in Bombay.

How all these things are done is told in other parts of the book. Here we are going to read something about the man to whom we owe it that our lives are so much richer than the lives of our grandfathers and grandmothers, or even our fathers and mothers when they were young.

Thomas Alva Edison worked out his inventions by known laws of science. This means that he studied these laws, so that he was able to apply them to make real the visions of his imagination. Yet he had few advantages and little help, and his story is one of those that inspire us to great effort to cultivate the talents that have been given to each one of us.

He was born in February, 1847, in the little village of Milan in Ohio. His parents were poor because his father did not keep to a settled occupation. He had the same kind of mind as his

Copyright, 1918, by M. Perry Mills.

wonder-working son; the kind of mind that is called versatile, that can easily turn from one thing to another. He had not learned, however, that it is necessary for a man with a versatile mind to learn to do one thing thoroughly before he turns to another, and so he was not successful.

Edison was a quiet, thoughtful little boy, but very inquisitive and always wanted to know how things were done. He was not very strong, however, and was not sent to school until he was quite a big child. When he did go, his teacher, who does not seem to have been very wise, thought him stupid because he asked so many questions. So his mother, who had herself been a teacher, took him away from school at the end of two months and taught him at home. With so kind and loving a teacher, he made rapid progress; and above all, he learned to think. His mother had some good books, which he learned to enjoy; and when he was ten years old, he read Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire; Hume's History of England, and began to study an encyclopedia. It was probably from the encyclopedia that he first learned to take an interest in chemistry.

By this time, his parents, who had moved with him to Port Huron, Michigan, were able to indulge him in his love for making experiments, so he bought some books, made a little laboratory in the cellar of his home, and there laid the foundation of his knowledge of chemistry.

When he was twelve years old, he decided to start out in life for himself and became a newsboy on the train which ran from Port Huron to Detroit. Such a newsboy had never been seen before. He was given a corner in the baggage car in which to keep his stocks of newspapers, magazines and candy. To this corner, he moved his little laboratory and library of chemical books, and when he was not engaged in his business, went on with his experiments. Still time hung heavy on his hands, and to fill it up, he bought a printing press and type and published on the train a weekly newspaper filled with local news, stories of things that happened on the railway and notes of the markets.

All went well for two or three years. But when he was in his sixteenth year, one day a phosphorus bottle was jarred off one of his shelves and broke on the floor. It set fire to the baggage car, and in his anger at the danger to his train, the conductor not only put the boy off the train, but soundly boxed his ears. That was the most unfortunate part of the accident, for as a result of the boxing Edison gradually lost his hearing, and became almost totally deaf. His stock was lost, but an act of great bravery on his part brought to his aid a new resource, and opened up a new field for him to work in.

He was standing one day on the platform of the station at Clemons, in Michigan, watching a train come in, when he saw the station agent's little boy on the track right in front of the oncoming engine. Another moment and the child would have been crushed; but Edison sprang to the track, seized the little one in his arms, and rolled with him to one side, just in time to escape the wheels. To show his gratitude the baby's father offered to teach telegraphy to Edison. The offer was gratefully accepted, and now that his career as a train newsboy was closed he turned to his new accomplishment as a means of making a living.

He worked at telegraphy for some years, first in Port Huron, in Michigan, then at Stratford, Canada, and a little later in the Western states, and finally in Boston, while at the same time he spent all his spare moments in the study of chemistry and electricity, and in experimenting on improved telegraph apparatus. It was during these years that he first turned his attention to duplex telegraphy, but through no fault of his own, he was unable to sell his invention, and the matter dropped for a time.

In 1869, when he was in his twenty-second year, he went to New York. He arrived penniless in the city; but he was a good telegraph operator, and was fearless of the future. And now a strange thing happened. He applied to the Gold and Stock Telegraph Company for work, and while he was waiting for a reply, part of the apparatus broke down. No one knew what was the matter, and everything was in confusion, until Edison said he could set the machine at work again. Permission was given him to try, and at the end of two hours, work in the office was going on as if nothing had happened. Edison was asked if he would accept a position at a salary of three hundred dollars a month, and needless to say, he accepted.

His new position gave him money and leisure for new inventions. In a little

over a year, he sold his telegraph inventions for a large sum of money. This enabled him once more to set up in business for himself. He built a factory in Newark, New Jersey, for the manufacture of telegraph apparatus, and since then his chief business has been that of making inventions.

The first great invention was the quadruplex system of telegraphy, about which you have read in the story of the telegraph. About the same time Edison made an improvement in the transmitter of the telephone which made it easier for the voice waves to travel, and improved the usefulness of the telephone very much.

It was just about the same time that he invented the phonograph. The idea of an instrument which would "write sound" and reproduce it, had been thought of before, by scientists, though it is doubtful if Edison knew of their efforts to make such an instrument. At any rate, he was the first to make an instrument which would work, and even he did not know that it would work until he heard it repeat the words that he had shouted into it. He says himself that when he put the reproducer in place and the instrument shouted back to him the words "Mary had a little lamb," he was never so taken aback in his life.

Edison patented his invention, which from the first excited the wonder of the world. Of course, like all first things, it was crude, and the sounds that it gave back were harsh. For the time he had to lay it aside, for other work pressed, but others took it up, and from his parent idea the gramophone, dictaphone and other instruments were invented. Later on, when he had more leisure, he commenced work on it again, and worked out a very perfect instrument which gives back every beautiful vibration from voice or instrument. The dictaphone, as you know, is a little instrument into which busy men and women dictate letters or documents or directions for work. Then the dictaphone operator causes the instrument to send the stored up sound waves into her ear, and from its dictation the letters or instructions can be written.

When electricity was first used for illumination, only large arc lights were used. The lamps sputtered and scattered sparks, and the light was so harsh that it could be used only for street lighting and large buildings such as factories, drill halls and the like. Such a thing as incandescent lights, which make possible the use of softly shaded lamps, or indirect lighting in our homes or the brilliant illumination of churches, concert halls and theatres, was not even thought of. This was the work for which Edison put aside the work on his phonograph. He believed that a number of lights could be supplied from one distrubuting wire, and he believed that the light could be improved so that its use would be a common thing, so he invented the incandescent lamp, and the system of circuit lighting of which you may read in the Story of American Inventors. He spent a couple of years over this work, and to perfect his system improved dynamo machines, and invented a whole scheme of distributing electricity so that it might be used for light, heat and power. The result is that you may sit on your veranda and read by a lamp lighted by electricity, the power for which has been generated perhaps at a waterfall miles away, and the same power sends electricity to work and light mills and factories, drive railway trains, and light the streets of villages and towns that would otherwise be dark.

Once his work on the incandescent lamp was on the way to success, Edison turned his attention to another great project, that of driving railway trains by electricity. He was not the first man in this field, but his work aroused interest in it, and his inventions are largely used.

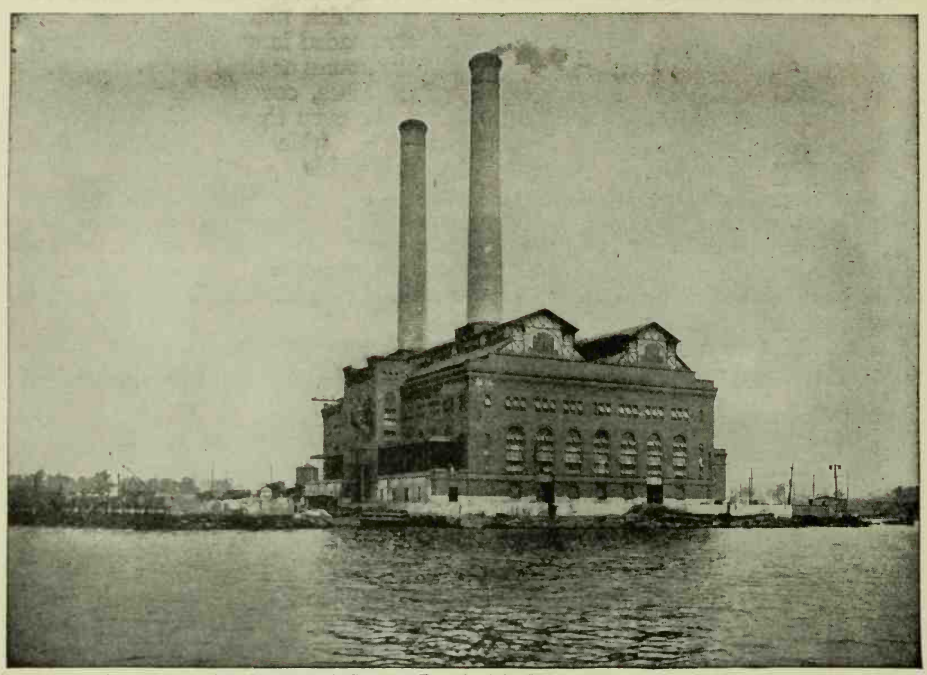
Now we come to the moving pictures, where again Edison took up an idea which others had had before him. From the story of the motion pictures, which is told on page 5135, you may see that while it cannot be said that he invented the moving pictures, the invention on which the moving pictures are based is his.

These inventions are only a small part of the work done by this wonderful man. He has invented a new storage battery, giant rolls to crush rocks, a kiln for use in making Portland cement, and numbers of other things which he needed to help him in the larger work in hand.

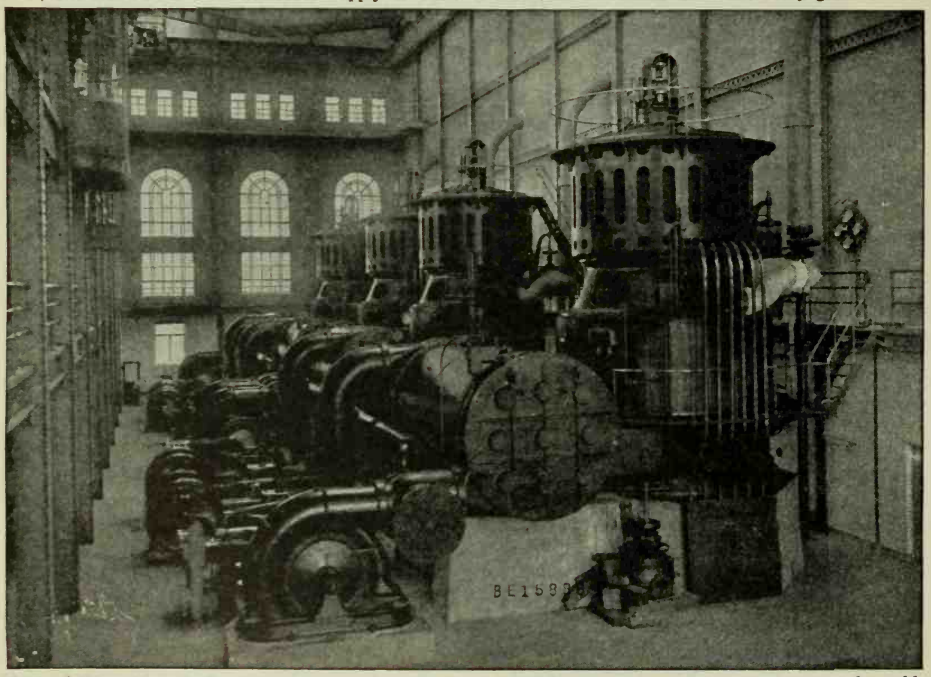
After the Great War commenced he found himself in danger of being cut off from his supply of carbolic acid for his factories at St. Lawrence, New Jersey, so he devised a way of making it for himself, and also for making the benzol from which the carbolic acid is produced.

THE NEXT STORY OF MEN AND WOMEN IS ON PAGE 6363.

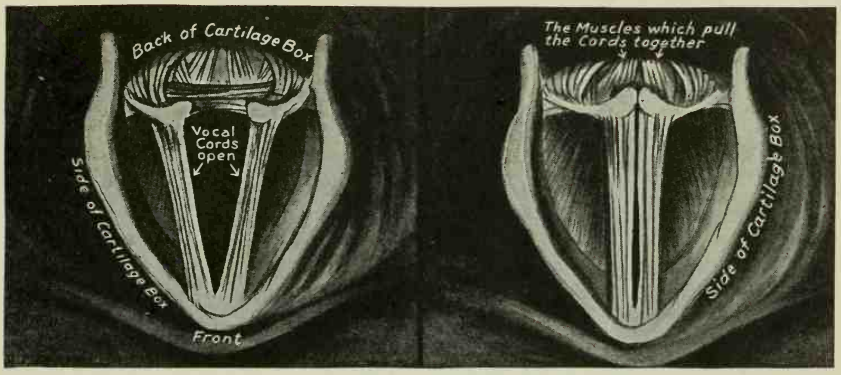
# WHERE ELECTRIC POWER IS GENERATED



Trains entering and leaving the Grand Central Terminal in New York are hauled by electric locomotives, which we show you in another place. The power is generated miles away in large power houses. This is the Port Morris station on Long Island Sound, so located because coal can be easily and cheaply brought to it, and there is also an abundant supply of water to condense the steam from the many great boilers.



Each of these large turbo-generators can develop about 7,000 horse power. The current is sent by cable to substations, which deliver it to the third rail, which you see beside the tracks. Mr. Edison did some important work on the use of electricity in transportation, but his attention was turned to other things. Pictures by courtesy of the New York Central Lines.




**Jack's voice-box, with covering partly removed to show changing of position of vocal cords. First picture shows an opening for breathing, the second the cords forming chink for singing high note.**

# JACK'S WIRELESS TELEPHONE

## THE BOX IN WHICH HE KEEPS HIS VOICE

CONTINUED FROM 6310



WE remember that, as the air went down to ventilate Jack's house, it had to pass through a very narrow place, which was opened to let it go through. That opening has no use at all, so far as the ingoing air is concerned, though it is true that Jack can make noises, and even speak, by means of his ingoing air; but that is very tiring to Jack, and still more tiring to the people who have to listen to him. The real business of this narrow opening, and the voice-box that holds it, is with the air as it comes back from Jack's bellows. This air, we remember, is warmer, and much moister, than it was when it was taken into the lungs or bellows; it contains less oxygen, more carbon dioxide, and just the same quantity of nitrogen.

Other creatures can make more noise, some of them can make much and more alarming noise, some of them can make sweeter sounds and can keep up their voices for a longer time than Jack can, but no other creature has anything to approach the voice-box of Jack's house for the beauty and the variety and the expressiveness and the usefulness of the sounds it can produce. Perhaps, however, if the truth were told, the credit of this goes less to Jack's voice-box than to the wonderful group of head-servants who live in the upper part of his brain.

Now, before we describe this voice-box or larynx, we must understand what it really is, and what it enables Jack to do. We know already that his house, like some great office or hospital, has a magnificent telephone system of its own, by which all its parts can communicate with one another. We already know very well that this wonderful telephone system has millions of little batteries called nerve-cells, and that these nerve-cells communicate with each other, and with every part of Jack's house, by means of a wonderful kind of living wires which are called nerves. These nerves do undoubtedly play exactly the part of wires: messages run through them: they direct the course of the messages and keep the different kinds of messages to them-

selves. The nerves are definitely of two kinds—one carrying messages from Jack's brain only *outwards*, and one carrying messages only *inwards* to the brain. If these nerves are cut, the messages cannot travel.

But an office or a hospital not only needs its own private telephone system, but also requires some arrangement to enable it to communicate with the outside world. It requires a machine for sending messages, and it requires also another kind of machine, called a receiver, for taking in messages. Now, if an office or a hospital requires such arrangements, much more does Jack's house. Any other kind of house may get along by itself, but Jack's house cannot. It was made and meant to be one of many, all living together, and helping one another, and communicating with, and serving one another.

### THE TELEPHONE THAT IS ALWAYS MOVING

It follows that the arrangements for sending and receiving messages are of the first importance in Jack's house; and here a difficulty at once arises. Ordinary houses are built to stand still where they are placed, and there is no particular difficulty in setting up machines in them with wires through which the occupants of the houses can speak to each other and be spoken to. But we could hardly have a telephone put into our house if it were constantly walking and running about, and might any day set out without warning to make a journey of a hundred or a thousand miles.

There are, of course, such things as wireless telephones, and people can talk to each other by means of telephones at great distances without wires, just as they can telegraph to each other. What happens is simply that the electric waves, which, in other cases, run along wires, in this case run through the air in an invisible kind of something we call the ether. This we consider exceedingly wonderful, but it is really one of the oldest things, and we all do it every day, although instruments for wireless telephony were invented only a very short while ago.

### WHAT JACK'S VOICE-BOX REALLY DOES

Jack has in his throat a marvelous machine for making waves, which need and have no wire, and with this machine he daily telephones—which means "sound afar" or "speak from a distance"—to the people around him, everyone of whom has the same kind of instrument; and he also possesses a much more wonderful receiver, called the ear, which catches these waves, and then sends an account of them to the brain by means of certain of the wires that go to make up the *inside* telephone system of Jack's house. Now we have some idea of what Jack's voice-box really does, and we can proceed to examine it and see how it does it.

Of course, it is not always in action—if Jack has any sense. Yet when it is not in action it must always be on its good behavior, for as long as Jack lives air must pass through it, whether or not it chooses to make use of the air on its own account.

This wonderful voice-box, or larynx, the message-sender of Jack's wireless telephone, is made up of a number of separate pieces of cartilage, or gristle, a firm, fairly stiff substance which is not bone, and yet is something like it. When Jack's house grows very old, these pieces of gristle are likely to get too much lime in them, and become more like bone than they should; and this is probably the chief reason why the voices of old people change, and become weak and shaky.

### WHEN JACK'S BOX GROWS MUCH BIGGER

When these pieces of cartilage are put together they make a kind of box, which we can readily see and feel in the throat, and which is sometimes called Adam's apple, because of the stupid idea that it is the apple that Adam swallowed, which stuck in his throat. It is true, however, that this "apple" is much bigger and more noticeable in men than in women, and that is why men have stronger and deeper voices than women.

When Jack and Jill are children their voice-boxes are very small, but at some time in their teens their voice-boxes, especially Jack's, grow much bigger. This happens so quickly in Jack's case that, for a time, he loses control of his voice-box, and his voice is likely to break, and sound sometimes high and sometimes low without his meaning to make the difference. Also, if he has been a singer, his pure child-like high notes

begin to go, and gradually he gets deeper notes which he never had before.

When the voice-box has grown up, so to say, we can readily feel in our throats the largest of the cartilages, which projects forwards, and beneath it we can feel a regular, strong ring, which is the lowest of the cartilages, and supports the others.

But we can really learn nothing about this voice-box until we look inside it. In the middle of last century an inventive Spaniard, a great teacher of singing, called Manuel Garcia—who lived to be more than a hundred years old—thought he would like to be able to see the inside of his own voice-box, and he actually invented a little mirror which can be passed into the back of Jack's throat, and with which can be seen reflected the inside of the voice-box. Garcia invented this laryngoscope, or larynx-seer, because he wanted to learn about singing; but, somewhat improved, it has become a valuable invention for doctors, enabling them to save many lives and voices and relieve a very large amount of pain.

### THE CORDS THAT HELP JACK AND JILL TO SPEAK

What we see with the aid of the laryngoscope is a pair of vocal cords. When these are quite well they are pale white to look at, and they move together, towards or away from each other, quickly and easily and equally; so that the space between them is always exactly in the middle of the larynx, and that means also exactly in the middle of Jack's house. If one cord were moving badly, the other would come across to try to meet it. Also, if Jack has been talking too much, or has been smoking too much—a very common reason—and also in people who drink too much, the cords are not pale white, but slightly reddish, and then the voice is husky, and soon grows tired.

The cords are made of pure elastic fibres, covered by a layer of smooth, flat cells. In front, as the picture shows, they are attached close together behind the front part of the big cartilage which we can see and feel so easily.

But each of the cords is attached behind to a corner of a little separate piece of cartilage, and each of these pieces of cartilage is so posed that it can rotate and twist upon itself. When it twists in one direction, it carries the end of that vocal cord towards the middle of Jack's throat, to meet the other cord. In health, both cords always move at the same time, and so in this case the cords will almost meet—not quite, but very nearly. Every time Jack speaks or sings, this is the first thing he does; and if he cannot bring his cords close together like this he has lost his voice, and can only whisper.

### WHEN JACK SHOUTS AT THE TOP OF HIS VOICE

But when the piece of cartilage that carries the back end of its vocal cord twists on itself in the other direction, it carries the cord away from the middle, and away from its fellow. Both little cartilages do this at the same time, and now what was before a narrow chink becomes a triangular opening that readily lets air through in either direction, without producing any sound.

Our business now is with what happens when Jack puts his vocal cords together as the air is coming out of his chest. In the first place, he does not content himself with letting the air come out by the elastic recoil of his stretched lungs and ribs and muscles, as he usually does. That would not give him enough force for his purpose. On these occasions he makes a "forced expiration." By contracting the muscles of the ribs and calling on the great muscle named the diaphragm for assistance he expels the air with great force through the narrow passage in the voice box. To get enough outgoing breath to do this, Jack and Jill must learn to fill the lower part of their lungs very full of air.

### THE WAVES THAT SPREAD IN ALL DIRECTIONS

But to be able to make a loud sound, Jack must do even more than all this. Not only does he bring his vocal cords together, but he also deliberately makes them tight. The cartilages to which their back ends are fixed sit on the top of the ring cartilage, which is shaped at the back exactly like a signet ring, and has a wide space for them to rest on. Now, when Jack thinks fit, he can tilt these little cartilages backwards so as to make his vocal cords tight; and then, if a current of air is pressed hard and suddenly against them, they have no choice but to vibrate, or tremble, like

any tight string you might pluck with your finger.

Thus Jack's wireless telephone produces air-waves — commonly called sound — which leave his house, and may be picked up by any receiver, such as the ear of a man or an animal, or the receiver of a phonograph. These waves, like the waves of other wireless telephony or telegraphy, spread in all directions, and cannot be directed beyond a slight degree, because there is no wire to confine them.

### THE TINY THINGS ON WHICH THE BEAUTY OF SPEAKING DEPENDS

The pitch of the sound depends on the number of waves produced in a second, and that depends entirely on the tightness of Jack's cords. It differs in different people, because some have heavier and longer cords, and these will always vibrate more slowly, and make lower-pitched sounds, however tight they may be pulled. But, in any particular case, the higher notes will be produced when Jack tightens his cords, and the lower notes when he relaxes them. He does so all the time, when he is speaking or singing. Listen to anyone speaking, and you will hear how the pitch of his voice rises and falls, differently at different times; so that, for instance, you could tell by the change in pitch that he was asking a question even if he were using a language that you did not understand. Half the beauty and interest and expressiveness of speaking and reading aloud depends on these changes of pitch —which depend on the use of a tiny pair of muscles, and a special pair of nerves. Men who speak in public ought to pay as much attention to the way they use their voices as singers and actors do.

### HOW EVERY PART OF THE HOUSE HELPS JACK TO SING

In great singers this power is marvelous. They can control the pitch of the voice within wide limits, at their will. They can maintain the clearness and beauty of the tone equally when they are singing so softly that the note sung is like a far-off whisper of fairy sweetness, and when they are producing a great outburst of sound; and they can alter, also, the quality of the tone in order to express different kinds of feeling.

But it is not to be supposed that the voice-box itself, without any help, is equal to all this; much less to producing words. On the contrary, every neighboring part of Jack's house is called on for aid. When he speaks or sings deep and loud, he can feel his whole chest vibrating and helping to make the sound what it is. His whole throat is at work, too. Indeed, unless he has been properly taught to sing, he is in danger of using his throat too much, or using it in the wrong way, and in that case he may produce sounds that make us say that he sings "out of tune." His tongue is always at work, either lying low and smooth in the floor of his mouth, or moving about to make the vowels or consonants. His lips are at it, too, as deaf people know, when they learn to read the lips because they cannot hear. His soft palate, at the back of the roof of his mouth, rises and closes the back of his nose, so that he does not produce a nasal tone; and in good singers, when they sing high and loud, if we put our fingers on their nose or cheek-bones, we can feel them all vibrating and helping the sound, just as the chest does with the lower notes.

### THE MACHINERY THAT WORKS TO PRODUCE LANGUAGE AND MUSIC

All this complicated machinery works with exquisite ease and skill and harmony whenever we speak or sing properly, and it produces either the universal language called music, which can express things, like joy or sorrow, that all can understand; or else it produces a special set of waves — and interruptions to the waves, which are called consonants, like p and m and t — which form a code or set of signals, called a language, just like the code used in ordinary telegraphy. Our native language seems "natural" to us, because we grew up with it; but really it is a quite artificial code, and we show this when we criticize any code we don't understand — though it is probably just as good as ours — and call it "gibberish." The only exception to this is that a few words in all codes are not really artificial, but are more or less imitations of the natural sounds — such words as whisper, and buzz, and tinkle, and coo, and so on. And we now have some idea of Jack's wireless telephone, its exceedingly great wonder, and the beauty of the way in which it works, although only a very small part of it has been described.

## WHAT THIS STORY TELLS US

THE complicated lock of the present day is very different from the simple lock of a thousand years ago. The locksmith was an important man in the Middle Ages and made some wonderful locks, though they cannot compare with the locks of the present day. In our times the burglar and the locksmith are waging constant war, and the locksmith is making better and better locks, because the burglars have grown more and more skilful. The best locks of the present day afford almost perfect security, but some intelligent burglar may discover some method of opening them. We show you in the pictures some of the simplest forms of locks and also some of the more complicated. The best lock of these days is an interesting bit of mechanism, and the great vaults look as if they were too strong for any thief.

# HOW A LOCK IS MADE

CONTINUED FROM 6317

THE lock was probably the first invention of man when he had become sufficiently civilized to desire to keep things. Before that, a hollow tree, a cave, a hut of branches were his dwelling, the skin of an animal protected him when cold; his food supply was drawn from the wild animals and fish in the woods and streams. When supplies ran short he could easily move, for there was nothing to move but his own body. There was nothing worth stealing and so there was no idea of property rights.

But he moved a step upward—he became a herdsman, a shepherd, a farmer, a mechanic in a rude way. He acquired pots, pans, kettles, weapons, tools, and all of them took so long to make that he valued them, and then there came to him the idea that he must invent a way to keep secure these things when he had to be away from his dwelling place, or was asleep at night. *The lock* was the result of his idea.

This was probably not more than 5,000 years ago, for the oldest traces that we have of locks are among the early Egyptians, and the next in order are of Chinese origin. There has been a great improvement in locks during the past hundred years, and to-day, in our country, the catalogues show more than sixty-five different kinds, each of these being for a special purpose. Thus we have air-locks, automobile locks, barn door locks, keyless locks, padlocks, car and switch locks, safe deposit locks, combination safe locks and many others.

At first the Romans and Greeks had very simple safeguards. A leather thong tied in curious knots around the handle of the door was the only lock, the knack of unloosing it the sole key. Then bars or bolts were used, and we can find in old writings how the ancients invented devices for controlling them. A leather thong with a loop or a hook on the end was inserted through a hole in the door, and this would move the bolt in the manner required. So the bolt was a rude lock in the same degree that the thong was a rude key. Later in their history they had real locks and keys, for keys and traces of locks have been found in the ruins of their camps and cities.

Some of the locksmiths of the Middle Ages did very beautiful work and made ingenious structures which, however, could not resist master keys, picks or shelter keys in the hands of skilful workmen. Some of these Middle Ages locks for great buildings are monsters in size, with keys two or three feet

Copyright, 1918, by M. Perry Mills.

long. Some, made with crude hand-made tools, are beautiful miniature locks with keys no more than one-half inch in length.

### THE LOCKSMITH AN IMPORTANT FIGURE IN THE MIDDLE AGES

In the sixteenth century, in Germany, Italy, France and England, the locksmith was a very important figure. He was an artist in bronze, iron and copper, his secrets were carefully guarded, his apprentices numerous, and distinguished by a special dress. Only a few of his locks have been preserved to us, but there are fine collections of keys in the museums of Europe, and from these we can grasp the nature of the lock and the beauty of its design. Little figures, escutcheons and armorial bearings, ornaments and piercings transform our little insignificant "opener" into an object of art. The day of factories had not dawned, and every lock and key was hand-made, and called for the devoted skill and patience of the master-locksmith or clever apprentice. Gone were the large sickle-shaped keys of antiquity, born on the shoulder of warden or slave. The lady of the house wore the keys of still-room, linen-chest, and plate closet, suspended from her girdle as an ornament, as well as an essential part of her dress.

Ornamental locks and keys are sometimes used to-day, but they are generally copies of those made in the sixteenth century, and, except for their mechanical difficulty, not superior in any way to these. The medieval locksmith devoted his skill to the ornamenting and elaborating of his locks; he did not make them secure against robbers. With the growth of banks, the increased use of money, the greater accumulation of wealth, due to the invention of machinery, strong need arose for greater means of security.

### THE GREATEST OF THE MODERN LOCKSMITHS

In the first half of the nineteenth century was laid the foundations for the wonderful development of the lock-making industry which has taken place in the last fifty years. Perhaps the most widely known name in this trade is Yale. Linus Yale, Sr., started as a lockmaker about 1840. He made a brilliant record as a maker of bank locks, and died in 1857, after making his mark upon the trade. Then came Linus Yale, Jr., who invented the famous pin-tumbler locks, which are known all over the world. In this lock Yale went back to the ancient Egyptian lock for his principle, and made a small flat key instead of the cumbersome keys previously used. Many other improvements were made by Mr. Yale, who may be called the greatest of modern locksmiths.

No matter how difficult a lock may be, there is always a point of danger in the keyhole. Many devices to hide the keyhole, and even to take the place of a lock proper, have been tried, but the only one in general use is the combination lock. This is a lock in which the arranging of the internal parts in their proper positions is done from the outside by merely using numbers or letters in their right order. These numbers show on a disk which is usually marked up to 100. In this case the only key is a secret, which is to use the right figures in correct order.

These improvements made the combination lock almost unpickable. But still there was a secret, which, if known, would open the lock, and burglars used to force by torture the possessor of this secret to give it up. This was the origin of the famous masked burglars, which resulted in robberies amounting to millions.

### THE TIME LOCK WHICH GUARDS THE VAULTS

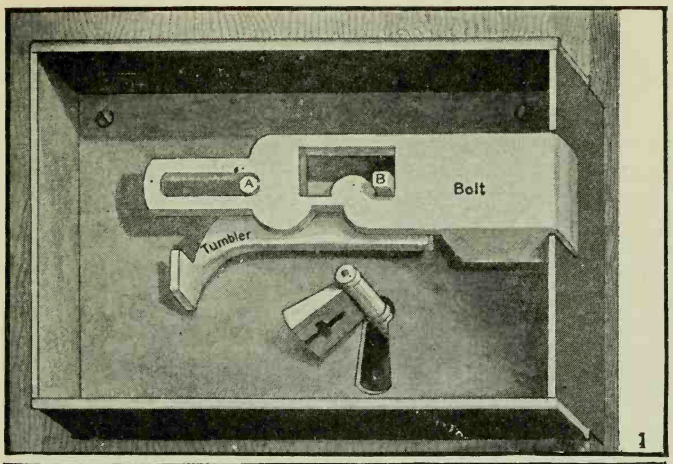
Then the inventors took another step and produced the time lock, which can only be opened at certain hours. Still the burglar found a way of introducing liquid explosives into the space surrounding the lock spindles. Many burglaries were committed in this manner.

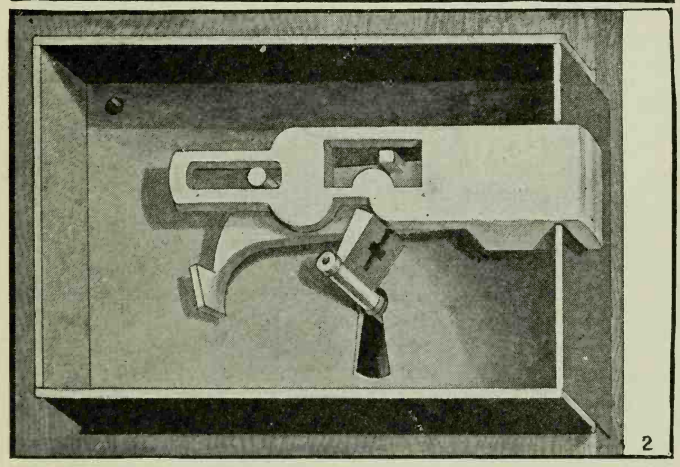
The problem was to make the introduction of these explosives impossible, and to do this the spindle-holes had to be done away with. This is done by a motor device working with a time lock. The motor throws the bolts and draws them back according to the setting of the time lock. And the door of the safe is as secure as any other part of it. The only way to overcome it is by such force as will destroy the whole structure.

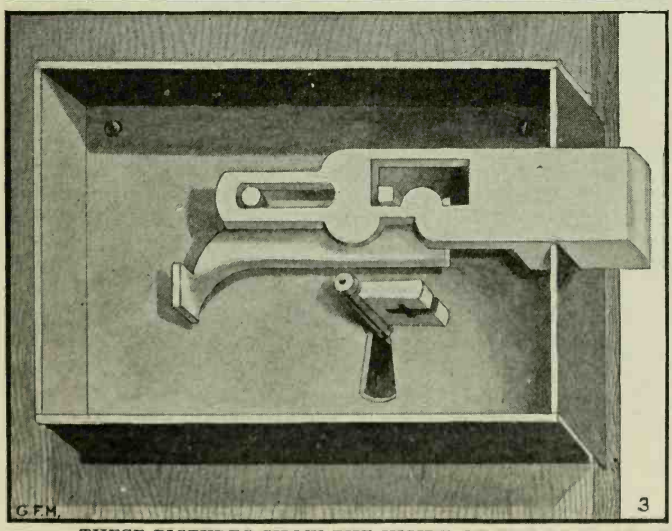
We have to-day locks of many kinds, and it seems that the manufacturers have made our treasures secure. It has come to be a contest between the burglar and the locksmith, each trying to overcome the other. The locksmith seems to be gaining, for his locks are much more difficult to pick than those of former times.

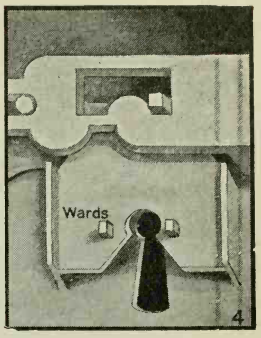
THE NEXT STORY OF FAMILIAR THINGS IS ON PAGE 6377.

# HOW THE KEY TURNS THE LOCK

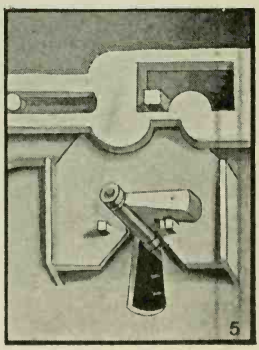


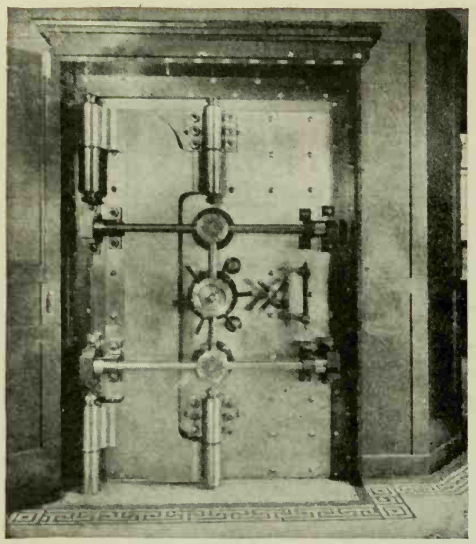




Locks are as old as civilization and were first made of wood. It was in the reign of Alfred the Great that locks were first manufactured in England, but there was little improvement in their construction until the end of the eighteenth century. Since that time there have been marvelousdevelopments,untilwe have the elaborate and costly locks shown on other pages. Here we see how the common tumbler-lock works. This is the ordinary cheap lock found on cupboards and drawers. As shown in this picture, a metal "tumbler" works on a pivot. A. A stud, B, projects from the tumbler and fits into a notch in the bolt, preventing the bolt from moving either way. But when the key is turned, as seen in picture 2, the "bit," or flat part of the key, lifts the tumbler and enables the bolt to be pushed along as seen in picture 3. As soon as the key is turned right round the tumbler falls, its stud fitting into a second notch in the bolt and holding it firm. Picture 4 shows the wards, or projections, which prevent any key but one specially cut to fit the lock from turning round, and in picture 5 we see how the right key can be turned over the wards.

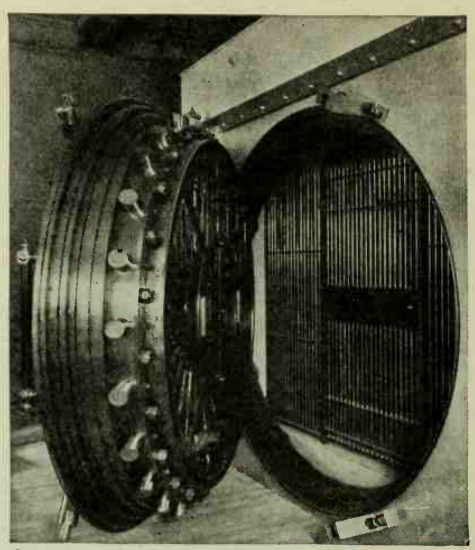



THESE PICTURES SHOW THE INSIDE OF THE LOCK OF AN ORDINARY DOOR

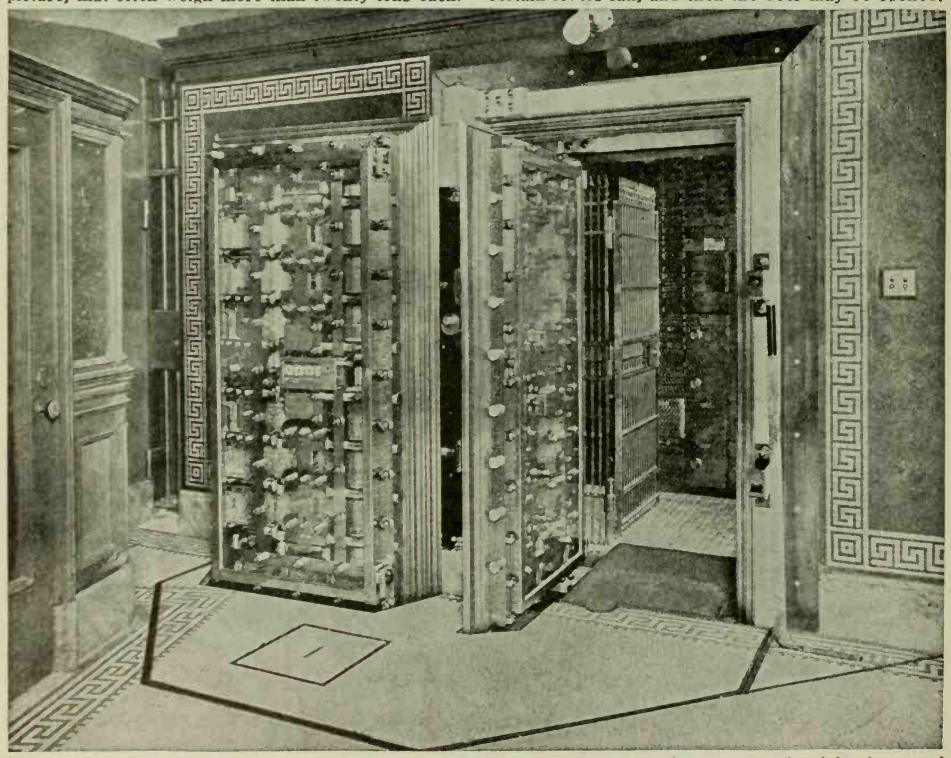
# DOORS THAT COST THOUSANDS OF DOLLARS



Our great-grandfathers kept their treasures in a strong box made of wood bound round with iron. To-day a skilled burglar would laugh at such a treasure-store, and we build wonderful burglar-proof and fire-proof steel vaults, with doors like that shown in this picture, that often weigh more than twenty tons each.

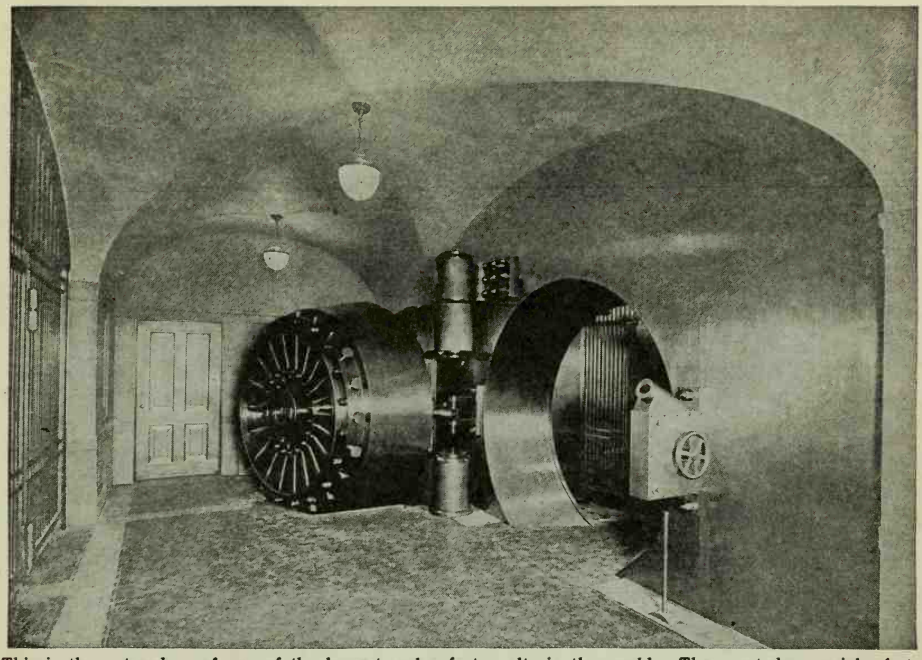


Sometimes the doors are round in shape. They have a marvelous system of bolts and fastenings, and the lock can be set to open at a certain time in the future. If once the door is locked, no human power can unlock it till the fixed time arrives. At the exact hour certain levers fall, and then the door may be opened.

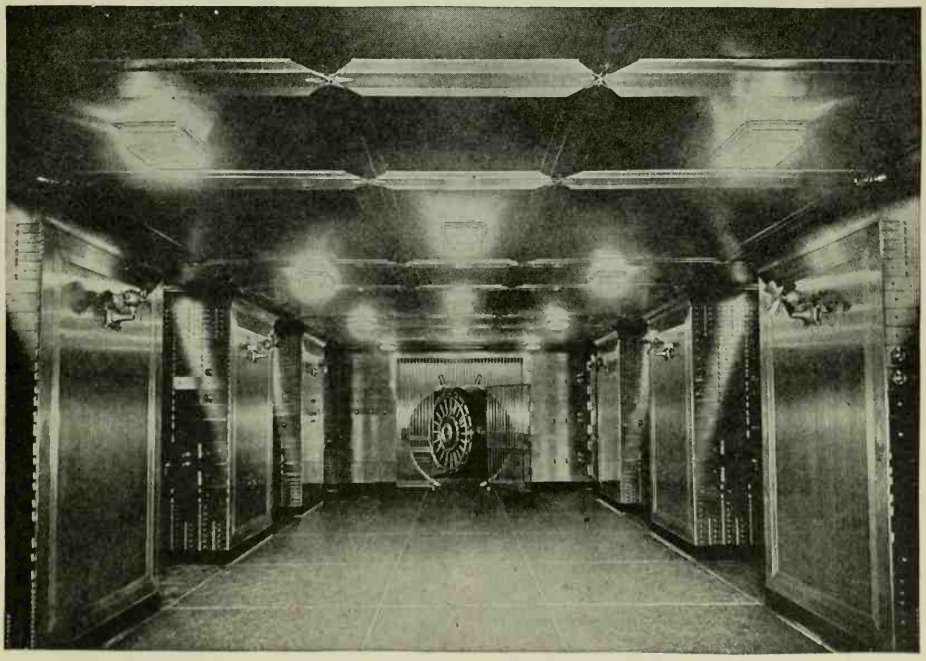


Here is one of the strongest doors ever built. It is a double door—that is, the door seen on the right closes and then the one on the left is shut over it. This door cost more than five thousand dollars. The key has a dial upon it with a number of letters that can be arranged in thousands of ways. Once the door is locked, it cannot be unlocked unless the letters on the key are arranged exactly the same as they were when the door was locked.

# WHERE MILLIONS ARE SAFELY KEPT

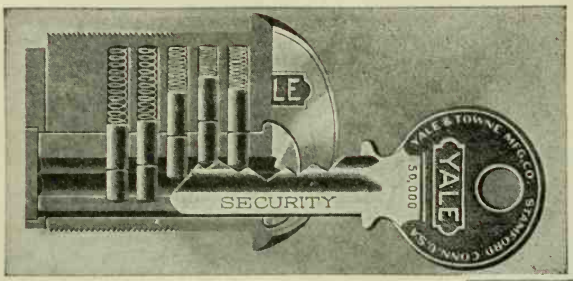


This is the outer door of one of the largest and safest vaults in the world. The great door weighs forty tons, yet swings easily upon ball bearings. Notice the great bolts around the rim which shoot past the rim. The tube to the right is a telescope through which only the person working the combination can see the dial, which is well-protected. The combination is worked by means of the wheel beside the box.



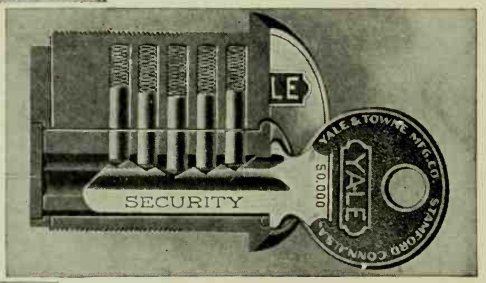
Here is the inside of the underground vault, the door of which we saw above. To the right and left are hundreds of boxes which are rented to those who wish a place in which to keep their papers, jewels and other valuables. Some boxes are opened by combinations and some by keys, as shown on other pages. Pictures by courtesy of the Guaranty Trust Company.

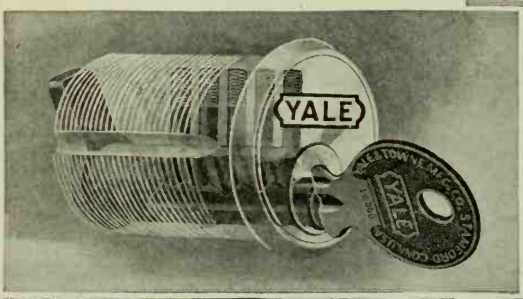
# HOW LOCKS WORK IN HOUSE AND BANK



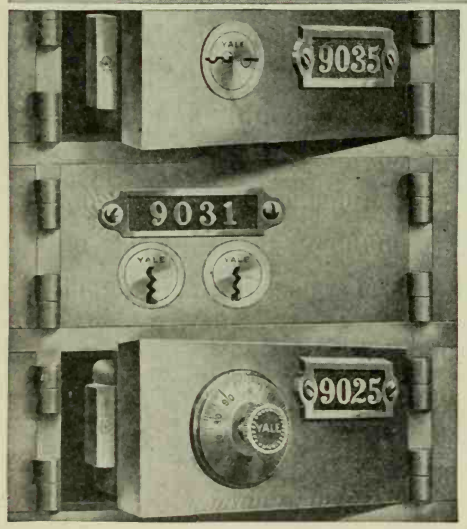

This picture shows a lock cut through the middle. Inside the lock are several little steel pegs of different lengths, called pin-tumblers, made in two or more parts. When the key is out they are pushed toward the bottom by the springs, and as part of each is in the outer cylinder and part in the inner, they will not allow the inner cylinder to turn around. The bolt is attached to the inner cylinder and moves with it. Let us push in a key and see what will happen then. It is easy to find a key which will slide into the key slot even though it was not made for that particular lock. The keys look much alike.

Here we see the proper key pushed all the way in. Notice each one of the little pins has been pushed up toward the top of the lock. Notice, too, that the division in each little pin comes exactly at the lock. You can see that a twist of the key would turn the inner cylinder inside of the larger one. The end of the cylinder away from the key is connected with the bolt and turns it. But if one of the notches in the key were a little deeper or a little shallower, one piece of the pin would be partly in one cylinder and partly in another and would not allow the inner cylinder to turn. A difference of one-fiftieth of an inch in the position of one pin will prevent the cylinder from turning.

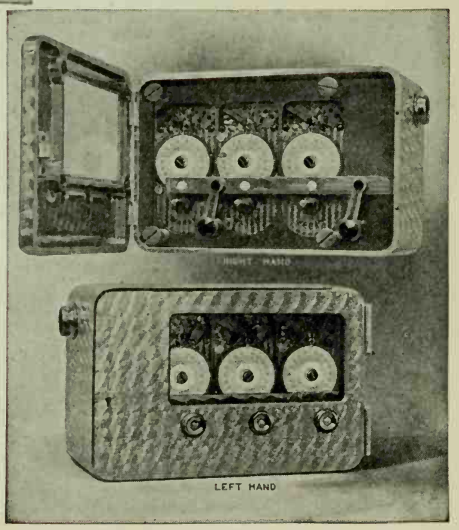


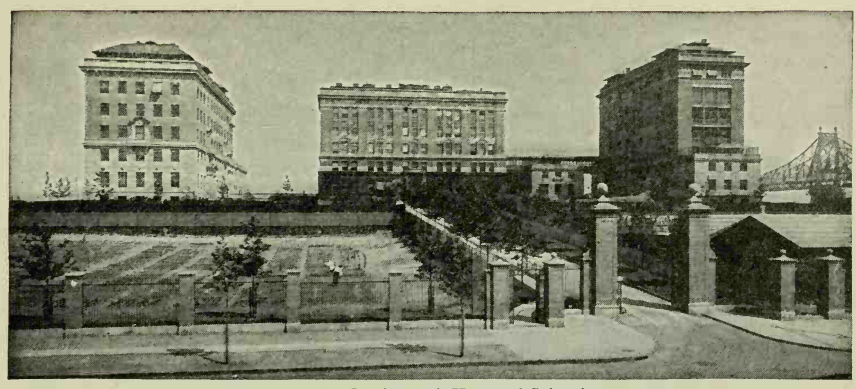

This is how the lock would look if it were made of glass. You can see the inner cylinder turning, and can see the end of the pin tumblers as they are being turned inside the outer cylinder. The bolt is moved by the projection at the rear, which you see turning. It is very easy for the manufacturers to make the length of the tumblers or the depth of the notches just a little different. They say that 27,000 locks are made so that no key will unlock more than one. In the next 27,000 locks there is also one which your key will open, and so on. If you were to try every lock you saw you might find one your key would unlock, but it would take a very long time, and you might never find the duplicate.




Many people have a box in a safe deposit vault, such as we saw on another page, in which they keep valuable papers or jewels. The boxes are made of steel, and are easily drawn out when the doors are opened. Some of the doors require two keys, and some have combination locks.




A time lock is placed in the inside of a safe door. It can be set to open any number of hours after, and until that time has come, no one, even if he knows the combination, can open the door. Each of these dials can open the door. There are three for safety, as one might possibly get out of order.



Rockefeller Institute, A Home of Scientists.

# SCIENTISTS WHO HAVE SAVED LIVES

CONTINUED FROM 6351



IN the olden days students of medicine studied with practising physicians. Often these students were college graduates, but often they were not, and when laws were made declaring that all students of medicine should attend a medical college, too often the teaching in these medical colleges was very narrow. The fact of the matter was that all it was thought necessary that a student of medicine should study was anatomy, the symptoms of diseases, and the medicines needed to overcome the ravages of illness. Most of them, of course, were what we call cultivated men. Many of them were learned in subjects which did not seem to have much reference to the science of medicine; but this was not thought necessary to their usefulness in their profession.

A change from this way of thinking came in the nineteenth century. In our day a student of medicine knows that he must study the laws of every science that has to do with life in any form, no matter how lowly. Moreover, the best doctors have learned to believe that the chief use of medical science is to teach people how to obey the laws of health so that they may keep well. In other words, they believe that it is easier to prevent illness than to repair the hurts that it has caused. Before they came to this point, doctors had to learn the cause of illness. The men of whom we have told you in the Story of Great Doctors, learned a great deal about the anatomy of the human frame, but they did not know much about the causes of illness, and the story of those who learned how to gain this knowledge is the story that we shall tell you here.

## LOUIS PASTEUR, WHO LEARNED IMPORTANCE OF MICROBES

Strangely enough, Louis Pasteur, the man who first found the pathway to this new knowledge, was not a doctor of medicine, but a chemist. He was born in a little French town called Dôle, in the valley of the Saône, where his father, who had been a soldier in Napoleon's army, had settled down to his work as a tanner. While Louis was still very young, his father and mother moved to Arbois, where there was a good school, which he attended. Afterward he went to the college of Arbois, where the director advised him to prepare for the great École Normale, or normal school, at Paris, so that he might become a professor in one of the great colleges in France. His father and mother were determined to give him all the advantages they could, and when he was

Copyright, 1918, by The Grolier Society.

sixteen, Louis was sent to Paris to prepare for the École Normale, but he was so homesick that he fell ill, and had to go home again. Then he went to the Royal College at Besançon, where he took his bachelor's degree in literature. After he took his degree he was made an assistant teacher in mathematics, and while he taught, he prepared for the examination necessary to admit him to the École Normale. The professor in chemistry at Besançon, who was an enthusiast in his science, roused Pasteur's interest in it. However, when he went up for his examination at the École Normale, he only got a pass on his chemistry examination, and was so little satisfied with this that he refused to accept it. He went to Paris for a year's study, entered for the examination again the next year, and this time his name appeared fourth on the list. During this year of study, the influence of J. B. A. Dumas, whose lectures he attended at the Sorbonne, induced him to devote himself to chemistry. He entered the École Normale in 1844 and three years later took his degree in physical science.

In Paris, where he was appointed assistant in the laboratory at the Sorbonne, he made his first great discovery. A chemist, named J. B. Biot, had made experiments which led to discovery about the effect of light on the crystals of tartaric acid, and Pasteur in his study of the crystals completed the discovery and finished the work that Biot had begun. The discovery was very important, and when the experiment was carried out in his presence, Biot cried out, "My dear child, I have loved science so well throughout my life that this makes my heart beat fast."

As a result of this discovery of what he called left-handed tartrates, Pasteur was made professor of chemistry at Strassburg, and soon afterward he married Mademoiselle Laurent, who made him very happy in the life that they spent together. It was a very busy life, for the young professor constantly lived up to his motto, "Travailler, travailler, toujours"—"Work, always work." A few years after his marriage he was made dean and professor of science at the University of Lille, and though he had much teaching to do, he still went on with his search after the true answers to puzzling questions. One day he paid a visit to a brewery at Lille, and while he was there he became interested in the question, "Why does beer turn sour?" It was a question which had puzzled many wise men for centuries, but Pasteur answered it. We cannot possibly follow him through all the steps that he took, and the long hours that he spent in his laboratory before he found the answer. It is enough to say that, helped by the experiments he had already made with tartaric acid and fermentation, he found that beer and wine and milk are turned sour by the action of living organisms called microbes, and that these microbes swarm in the air around us. "Keep your air free from microbes or keep the microbes from your vats," he said, "and your milk and wine and beer will not turn sour."

He was now recognized as one of the greatest chemists of his time. He was appointed to an important post in the École Normale and later on he was made professor of chemistry at the Sorbonne. Meantime he found out the nature of the disease among silkworms that had almost destroyed the silk industry in France; and he discovered the microbes which cause cholera, which was exterminating French poultry, and the disease called anthrax, which is fatal to sheep and cattle. Up to this time the disease called rabies in dogs was a cause of terror, for the bite of a dog that is ill with rabies is certain to produce hydrophobia in man. Pasteur became certain that this illness, too, was caused by a microbe, and did not rest until he found the microbe and discovered a way to make a person who had been bitten, proof against the ravages of this deadly little form of life. A campaign against rabies was immediately begun, and the disease has been almost wholly stamped out in some countries.

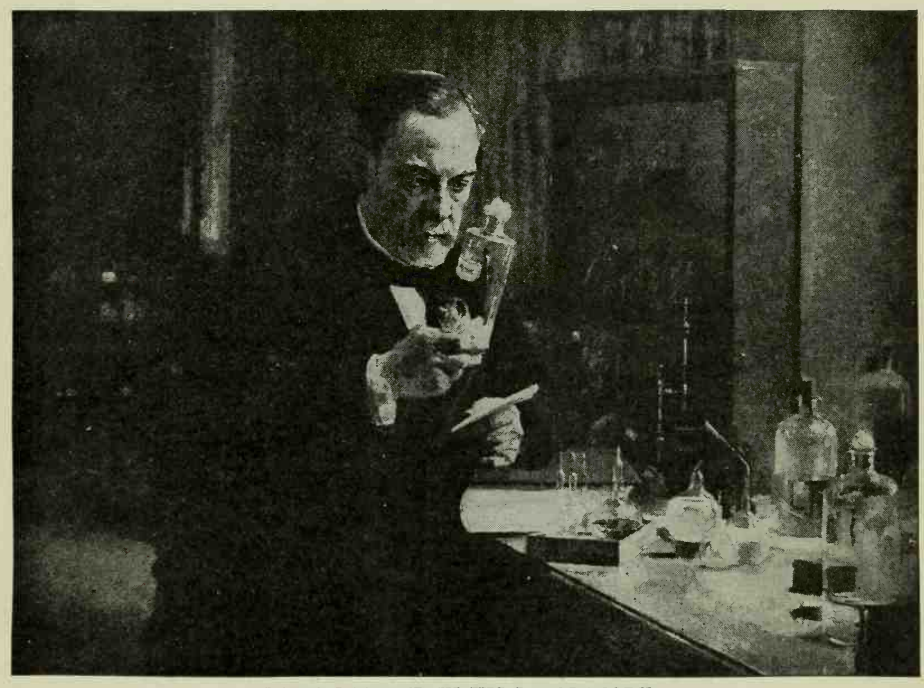
Pasteur lived to the age of seventy-three, and when he died in 1895 he was buried in the grounds of the Pasteur Institute, which had been founded for the treatment of hydrophobia. There is also a Pasteur Institute in New York, but happily there are now few cases of this dreaded disease for treatment in the United States.

Up to the time that Pasteur discovered the part played by microbes in the fermentation of beer, many had believed that it might have been caused by spontaneous generation, which meant that

life could come suddenly into being without cause. Pasteur's discovery quite upset this theory and set the whole scientific world talking, but only one man, Joseph Lister, saw what it meant to human life.

### JOSEPH LISTER, WHO FOUNDED MODERN HOSPITAL TREATMENT

Joseph Lister, whose father improved the microscope, was born in Upton, near London, in 1827, and was five years younger than Pasteur. His family belonged to the Society of Friends and the



LOUIS PASTEUR IN HIS LABORATORY

youth was educated at their schools and at University College, London. He took his degree of B.A. at the University of London, and stayed on at his college until he had taken degrees in both medicine and surgery.

When, as a young house surgeon, he went into a London hospital, he was appalled by the number of deaths that came from "hospital sickness," or gangrene. As we have told you in the story of the Great Doctors, a large percentage of patients died, who had undergone successful operations, and all the surgeons were in despair. Young Lister believed from the first that some means could be found to stop the cause of all this suffering, but except in maintaining greater cleanliness, he had made little progress, when he heard of Pasteur's discovery of the microbes that cause fermentation. That gave him the clue that he wanted. He had already come to the conclusion that hospital gangrene was caused by microbes, and study with his microscope showed him that this was the case. When he went to Glasgow, "hospital gangrene" was raging, and he set himself to stamp it out. Pasteur's discovery taught him that the microbes which cause gangrene could not grow in a wound unless they had been carried there. At first he believed that they came from the air, so he searched for an agent which would exclude air from wounds, and for this purpose he at first used carbolic acid to form a crust over the wound. Carbolic acid is a powerful antiseptic. It kills microbes and destroys the poison that they produce. But its action on flesh is very severe, and although by its aid wounds were healed without danger of gangrene, it left ugly scars. Therefore, instead of applying the acid direct to a wound, Lister began to use it as a spray, and through various steps he was led to the belief that the use of carbolic acid

was not necessary. He learned that the microbes in fresh, pure air do no harm to a wound; it was the microbes carried to it from the hands, the clothing, the bandages or the instruments used in an operation that did the mischief.

Thus he laid the foundation for what is called aseptic treatment. That is, antiseptics, or microbe-destroying substances, are not applied direct to the wound. They are sometimes used on dressings, and by their use, and the use of great heat, sponges, bandages and instruments are made sterile.

From Glasgow, Doctor Lister went to Edinburgh University, where he succeeded Professor Syme. He stayed in Edinburgh for about ten years, and was then called to the College of London, where he was professor of surgery for nineteen years. In 1896, when he was an old man, he gave up his professorship, but went on with scientific study to the end of his life. Some time before he retired, he was made Sir Joseph Lister; a short time afterward he was made Lord Lister, and in 1895 he was elected president of the Royal Society, an honor that is shown only to the most distinguished men of science. He died in the year 1912, at the age of eighty-five.

### THE MAN WHO FOUND X-RAYS

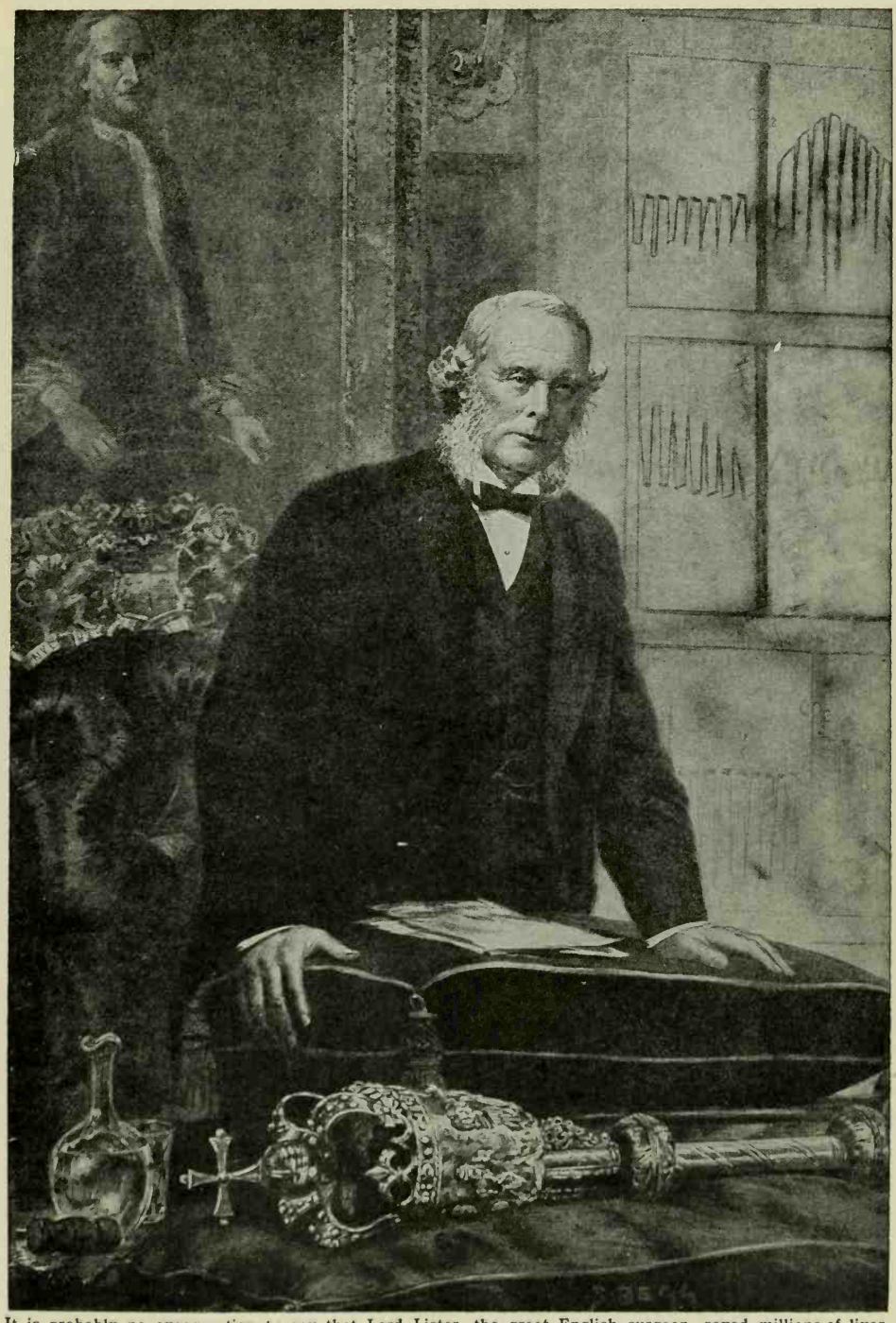
If you break your leg or your arm, or hurt yourself in some other way in the playing fields or gymnasium, the doctor will probably have an X-Ray picture taken so that he may be able to see what injury has been done to the bone, or if you have an aching tooth, the dentist will probably have an X-Ray picture taken to find out why it aches. These X-Ray pictures are wonderful things, but they have become so familiar to us that we have almost ceased to be curious about them. We are still less curious about the man who discovered the X-Rays. Nevertheless, he was a great scientist, and he has helped the work of doctors so much that he has a place here.

William Rontgen was born in Germany, in the year 1845, but was educated in Holland and at the University of Zurich, where he received his doctor's degree at the age of twenty-two. At the university he had turned his attention chiefly to chemistry, and soon made a name for himself in this branch of science. After he took his degree he taught at the universities of Wurzburg and Strassburg, and in 1879 was made professor of physics at Wurzburg. It was at this university that he made his great discovery. One day after he had been experimenting with a Crookes tube, he found that he had photographed a key which had been enclosed in a book. This discovery led him on to many more experiments, and the result of his work and study was a knowledge of how to produce the X-Rays that physicians and surgeons rank next in importance to the knowledge of anaesthetics and antiseptics. They are used to treat some kinds of growths on the body which are very like cancer. By their use the doctors can tell whether a badly swollen limb has been broken or has only had a lesser injury. They can find out just how much harm has been done to the lungs by tuberculosis, and by making a patient swallow a particular drug which the rays will not pass through, they can in some way find out whether an illness, such as cancer, has injured the stomach or other parts of the body. The rays will show whether or not a bullet has lodged in a wound, and perhaps no one person can imagine all these mysterious rays have done to lessen the pain of treating the wounds received on the dreadful battlefields of Europe.

### DR. ROBERT KOCH FOLLOWED IN PASTEUR'S STEPS

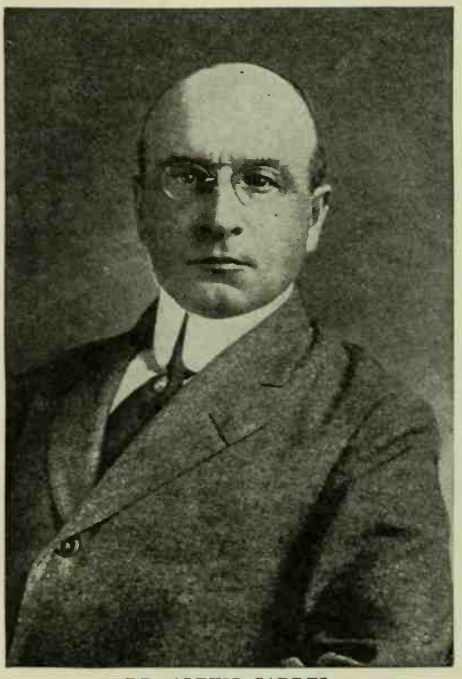
One of the greatest of the men who followed in Pasteur's footsteps was Dr. Robert Koch, a German scientist, whom we know best in this country perhaps by his efforts to overcome the plague of tuberculosis. Doctor Koch was a native of Hanover, and was born in the town of Klausthal, in 1843. He studied at the University of Gottingen, and some time after he took his degree, he went with the German army to France during the Franco-Prussian War. When the war was over he settled down as a country physician. But as he rode about over the rude country roads to see his patients, his mind was busy with many things. He took up Pasteur's work on anthrax and spent many a long evening over his microscope. Pasteur, as we have read, had discovered the microbe that caused anthrax, and learned how to prevent the disease. Koch learned the whole life history of the microbes, and thus taught scientists how to study all microbes.

# THE MAN WHO SAVED MILLIONS OF LIVES



It is probably no exaggeration to say that Lord Lister, the great English surgeon, saved millions of lives, for without his wonderful discoveries many of the operations that are performed in the hospitals of the world would result in death. He showed how the fatal poisoning of wounds, which nearly always followed operations before his time, could be avoided, and the whole world honors him for his splendid work.

He also did many things which it is interesting to us all to know. He discovered the microbe that causes cholera, the microbe that causes tuberculosis, and found out a way of preventing typhoid. After he had been made a professor in the Berlin University, men from all over the world went to study with him, and many of his students are now carrying on his work. One of these, a Japanese named Kitasata, found out the microbe which causes the bubonic plague, from



DR. ALEXIS CARREL

which so many millions of people have died in Eastern Asia, and which was responsible for what is known in European history as the "Black Death" of the Middle Ages. Doctor Koch went to Egypt to study cholera, and to East Africa to find out all he could about sleeping sickness and a cattle disease called rinderpest, of which we have read in another place, and he went to India to study the plague. He died in the year 1910.

### DR. THEOBALD SMITH HELPED THE WORK OF PREVENTING DISEASE

He was helped in his work in typhoid and tuberculosis by the patient researches of Dr. Theobald Smith, who has done so many things and given so many ideas to other men that he might be called the "Scientist's Scientist." Doctor Smith was born in the city of Albany, in New York State, in 1859. He went to Cornell University, and after his graduation there he took his degree in medicine at the medical college in his native city. The next year he received an appointment, from the Federal government, in Washington, and after a while was made a professor in a university there. While he was at Washington, he found out a great deal about cholera in hogs, and the result of his study laid the foundation for all that Koch and other men afterward discovered about the prevention of diseases like typhoid, diphtheria, and meningitis. Men and women who are likely to be in places where they may be infected by these diseases are inoculated with vaccines which make their bodies strong against these diseases, and this treatment, which has been given the long name of anaphylaxis, has saved many thousands of lives. Doctor Smith found out that the cattle tick, of which we read on page 3364, caused Texas fever. This was a great discovery, for it enabled the men of whom we have read elsewhere, to learn that mosquitoes are responsible for yellow fever and malaria, and the tsetse fly for sleeping sickness. He also discovered that tuberculosis in man is not quite the same disease as tuberculosis in cattle. Doctor Koch agreed with him in this and for a time thought that the milk of a cow who was ill with tuberculosis could not give disease to a person who drank the milk, but unfortunately Doctor Koch was probably wrong, and at least it is much wiser to run no risk in such a serious matter. Doctor Smith is now at the great Rockefeller Institute, an institution in New York where a band of students are constantly at work striving to find out all about the human frame, and the enemies that attack it. At the head of it stands Dr. Simon Flexner, also an American, whose work is of particular interest to young people. For years he bent all the powers of his mind toward finding out the cause of infantile paralysis, which has hurt many thousands of children for life, and he found out that it is caused by the tiniest germ that ever has been known.

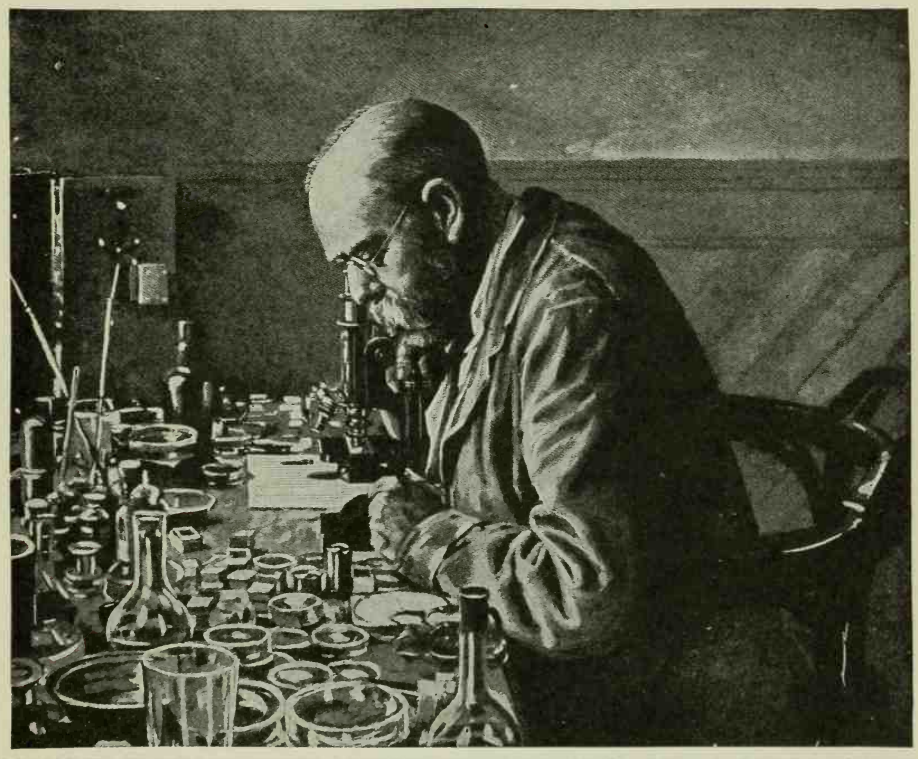
### DR. ALEXIS CARREL, THE GREATEST MEDICAL SCIENTIST OF OUR TIME

One of the best known scientists of our time is Dr. Alexis Carrel, a French-

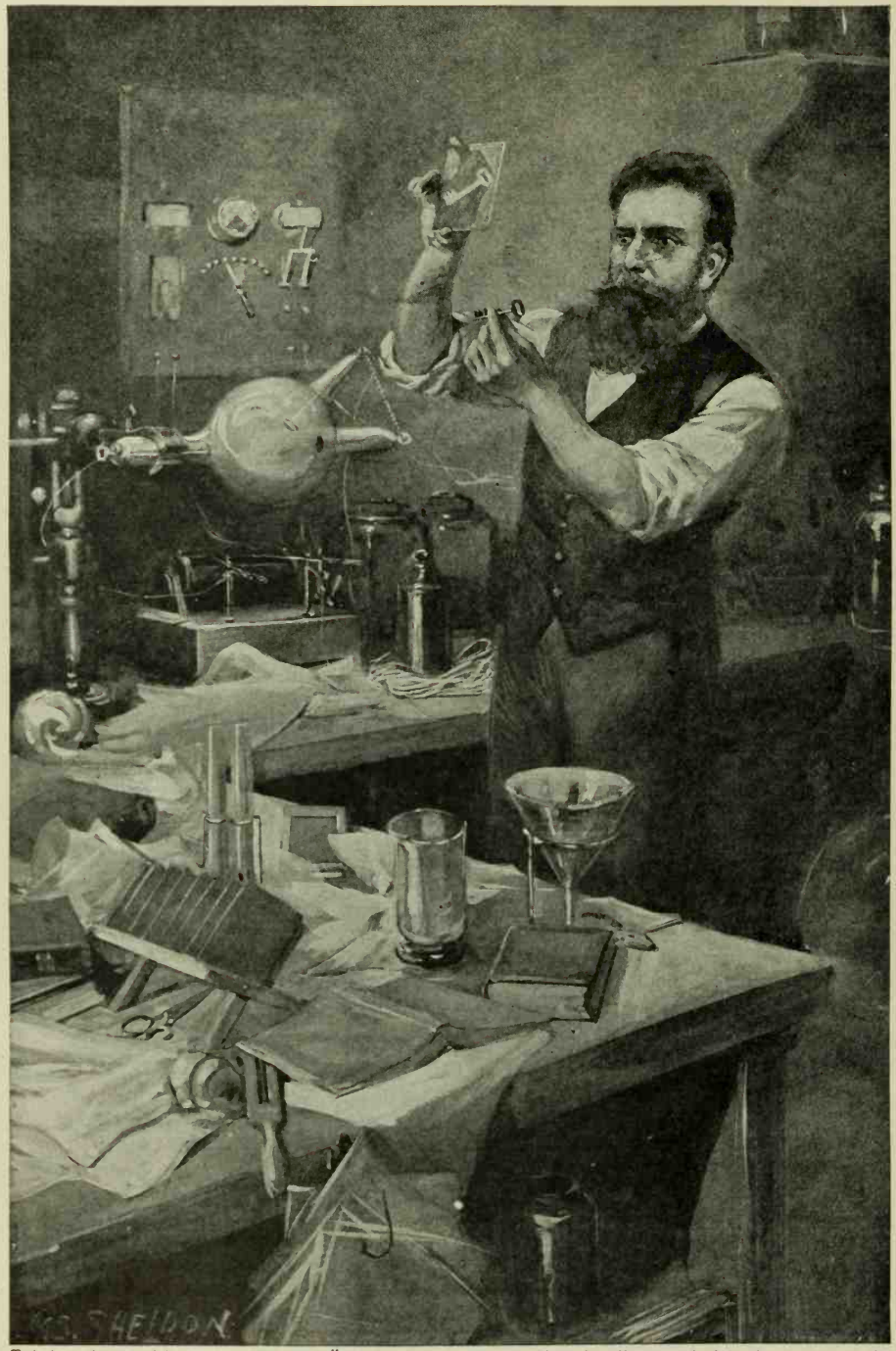
man, who was born near the city of Lyons, in the south of France, where his father was a silk manufacturer. His school and college days were spent at home, and he graduated from the University of Lyons, where he took his degree in medicine in 1900. Five years later he became a member of the staff of the Rockefeller Institute, and much of his work has been done at that great institution.

It is difficult to tell of the work of this one man, it is so amazingly wonderful. Before his time, the flow of blood from an artery that had been cut could be stopped, but ever afterward the artery would be useless. Doctor Carrel found out a way in which the artery could be joined so that it would be able to carry on its functions as before. He discovered that as long as it can be kept alive, the stuff of which our bodies are built can be made to grow, just as microbes can be made to grow, and this makes it possible to take a vein from a part of the body where it has not much work to do and put it in the place of an important vein that has been destroyed, to transplant bones from one part of the body to the other, and to perform many other wonders in surgery that have been done for men wounded in the Great War.

Now Dr. Henry Drysdale Dakin who is not a doctor of medicine, but a doctor in chemistry and biology, had discovered that a solution of hypochlorite of soda will kill the microbes, or bacilli, as they are more often called, no matter how many there are in a wound. Doctor Carrel learned of this treatment from Doctor Dakin, who was working with him among the wounded, and at once began to apply it. To make it successful, however, it is necessary to keep the wound always moist with the solution, and to keep the solution away from the healthy skin, which it would injure. So Doctor Carrel made a clever arrangement of tubes which run down from the jar of solution above the patient's head, and every two hours a nurse goes round the ward and lets the solution run down these tubes into the wound. When all the bacilli have been killed the wound heals up, and the patient quickly recovers.



DOCTOR KOCH, THE DISCOVERER OF THE TUBERCULOSIS GERM, AT WORK IN HIS LABORATORY




Tnis is a picture of Professor William Röntgen at the moment when he discovered that the action of the mysterious X-Rays, produced by electricity in the Crookes tube at the left of the picture, had actually photographed a key through a solid substance. He had laid a book with the key closed in it as a book-mark, on top of a photographic plate. In the course of an experiment the X-Rays were produced, and the key photographed on the plate. This discovery has been of great service in surgery.



A hamster—a rat with cheek-pouches—enjoying its long sleep through the winter.

# THE WINTER SLEEP OF ANIMALS

CONTINUED FROM 6327

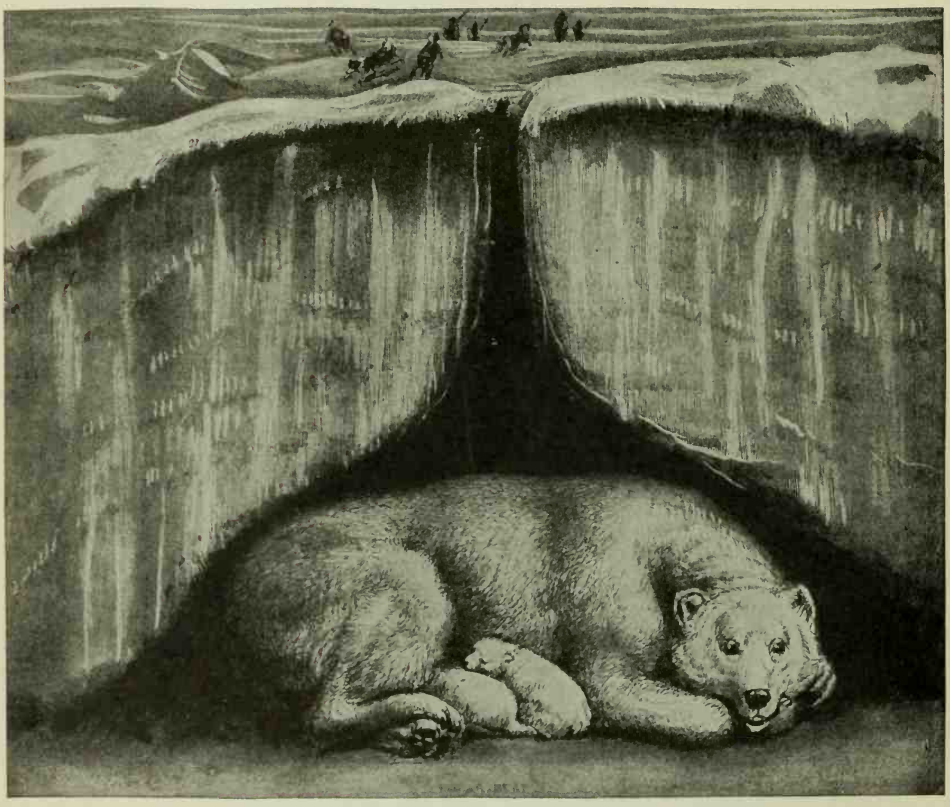
A BUTTERFLY was born one day, and saw a world beautiful with sunshine and flowers and fruit. The air was sweet with perfume, the flowers were heavy with nectar, the world was a paradise for butterflies. And our butterfly danced and floated in the sunlight, and retired in the evening to the shelter of a splendid tree. The butterfly laid its eggs, and died. Its whole life lasted but a few days. To such a butterfly our world is always sunny and warm; always full of flowers and fruit. Now, how many of us realise that there are animals which live far longer than man lives—animals which know nothing but summer?

In a famous zoological garden an animal was shown, a few years ago, which had slept about two hundred years in all. The animal in question was an elephant tortoise, the age of which at the time of his death was over 350 years. Now, he would sleep at least twelve hours out of each twenty-four during the summer. But that did not satisfy him. As soon as the dull days of autumn came, the tortoise put himself to sleep, not for the night, but for the whole winter. And during all his long life—a life as long as the lives of six men—he never saw a winter. This tortoise was not different from the rest of his family. Every year he hibernates—that is to say, he passes the winter hidden away, and in sleep.

The long sleep of animals in the winter is one of the wonderful precautions which Nature provides for her children of the wilds. We might say that it is natural for a cold-blooded animal like the tortoise to go to sleep for the winter; that it is so sluggish an animal at the best that to change to a state of complete torpor or sleep is but a little step. But animals much more active than the tortoise go to sleep for the whole of the winter months.

When we read of travelers in the Arctic regions, we know that in the depth of winter they may come across the great Polar bear. Naturally, then, we say to ourselves that Polar bears do not hibernate. We are both right and wrong. Male Polar bears probably do not hibernate. They take their nightly sleep as we take ours, but they are always active in pursuit of food during the day. The mother Polar bear, however, goes to sleep for the winter. She lies down in the snow, and lets the soft, feathery mantle cover her.

Her warm breath keeps open a sort of funnel for her through which she can breathe. Far down in the snow as she may lie, there is always open a way to the upper air from which she can draw supplies of oxygen to keep her blood pure. And there, through all the winter days and nights, she lies. Winter comes and goes, and in due course the spring-time arrives. Then forth from her bed of snow comes the mother bear. And



A POLAR BEAR SLEEPING THROUGH THE WINTER

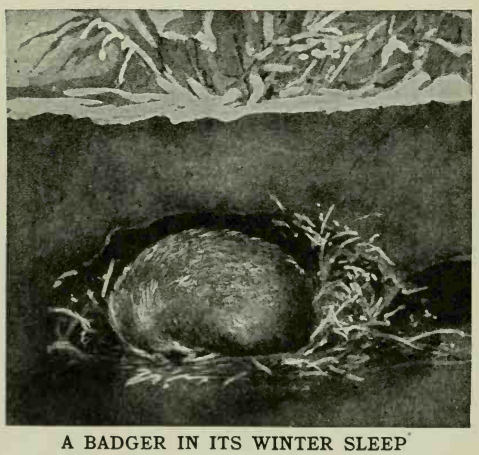
when she does come out, she does not come alone—she brings with her a baby bear, or, it may be, two baby bears, whiter and fatter and jollier than the finest Teddy bear that ever became lord of a nursery.

### How bears prepare for their winter sleep

But let us not forget that there are many other bears besides those of the Arctic regions, and many of these also hibernate. They do not bury themselves in the snow, but they find some other refuge. It may be the hollow trunk of a tree, or it may be some snug cave. All hibernating animals must, before settling down for the winter, find some suitable place. It would be of no use for them just to lie down the moment Nature told them that the hour was at hand for them to begin their winter sleep; they would die of cold, like ourselves, if they did not take precautions. They seek the right sort of shelter—some enclosed place, where the cold wind will not blow, and where the temperature will not vary. A mysterious knowledge which they have spurs them to do more than find out this shelter. As the autumn draws near, the bears eat and eat and eat, not because they are desperately hungry, nor because they are greedy. They eat that they may become fat. During the winter months, when they are lying asleep in their retreats, they require some sort of nourishment to retain life in their bodies. That nourishment they find in the masses of fat stored up in their bodies by the process

of heavy feeding which they have undergone in preparation for their long fast in the winter months.

The bear knows that he must be fat at the beginning of autumn when he tucks himself up in his cave or tree, or he will die, and so well does he understand this that, if times have been hard with him, and he has not put on a great mass of fat, he will not risk going off for his winter sleep. Woe to us if we come across him at such a time. We ourselves are bad tempered if we lose our sleep, but we are not as bad as the thin and angry bear which wants to sleep. That is the time when he is to be avoided. Another time is when he wakes up from his winter sleep. Then he is a bad-tempered fellow indeed. All the fat in his body has been absorbed during the winter; he is lean and hungry, and his fur is also matted and unlovely, and he is as much out of temper as any bear can be. But leave him alone, and he will come round. He will find roots, tender shoots of trees, honey, perhaps a few animals, and in a month's time his fur will have become sleek and fine.



A BADGER IN ITS WINTER SLEEP

### THE RACOON THAT SLEEPS IN A HOLLOW TREE

In the cold parts of the country the racoon goes to sleep quite early in the autumn. He sleeps all through the coldest of the winter months; but very early in the spring he wakes up and leaves his hollow tree, even though the snow may still be deep on the ground.

The badger belongs to a species which, in cold lands, passes a good deal of the winter in sleep. In this it is like the brown bear. Brown bears and badgers partly hibernate—that is to say, they have long spells of winter sleep, without passing all the winter in this way. These animals now and again bestir themselves to go out and get food. Forth they go, get a meal as best they can, then return to their lair and sleep for weeks. Even the common hare hibernates to some extent. It can lie and snooze for days, or even weeks together, in the snow in the fields, and feel none the worse for the adventure. The scientist would not call this true hibernation, for the hare, like the Polar bear, keeps open a funnel in the snow by means of its warm breath. The scientist insists that an animal, to hibernate, shall be in a state of complete torpor; that it shall be to all appearance dead.

An animal in this state is one of the greatest mysteries in the world. The breathing practically ceases, the heart beats faintly; the temperature, or bodily heat, of the animal sinks to the temperature of the place in which it lies. Great cold numbs us, and makes us fall asleep—to die. But great cold awakens the hibernating animal. The sleeper is recalled to life, as it were, by a sudden fall in temperature, and if it is not able to move about and get food, or in other ways increase the heat of its body, it will die, frozen to death, like the weakest of us. A rise in temperature will also recall the unconscious animal from its deep slumbers.

### THE DEEP WINTER SLEEP OF THE BAT

The bats hibernate in the truest sense. If we were to take a bat when it is awake in the middle of summer and plunge it into water, we could soon drown it. But when a bat has fallen into its winter sleep we can place it in a bucket of water and keep it there for nearly half an hour, and it will know nothing about it, and be none the worse for the drenching. If the European hedgehog is disturbed while it is asleep in summer it will give a little snort or two, wriggle, then coil itself up tighter than ever, being quite awake.

When its winter sleep has started, however, we can do as we like to it without awakening it. It seems scarcely to breathe. When we try to rouse it, it will give one or two snores, then breathe

feebly a few times, and become as quiet as if dead.

It is said that in winter we might handle some deadly snakes without the least risk of danger to ourselves, but others, awakened from their torpor, would be as deadly as in the summer-time. There is plenty of opportunity for studying hibernation if we keep reptiles, for in cold climates they all go to sleep for the whole winter, provided that the conditions in which we keep them resemble the conditions under which these animals live when at large. Numbers of rattlesnakes are often found in the winter closely coiled together as we see them in the picture in the story of the Great Snake Family. It is believed that they sometimes travel long distances to find a suitable cave in which to sleep. But who would care to handle rattlesnakes, even though they were asleep? Some of the deadliest vipers when aroused in the winter are said to be quite harmless, their "venom" is not poison at this time; but as other poisonous snakes are poisonous winter and summer, we should not care to experiment with the rattlesnake when he is waking up in a bad temper.



A young bat, life-size, picked up in the Surrey lanes at Ewell, near Epsom.



BATS DURING THEIR WINTER SLEEP

WHERE THE FROGS SPEND THE WINTER

We can get ample evidence as to the ways of hibernating animals from our common neighbors, the frogs. These sleep soundly through the most severe winter, but they are too wise in the choice of their hiding-places for us to find them easily. When chill autumn comes the frogs betake themselves to their ponds, dive down to the bottom, and bury themselves in the mud. Should we by any chance come upon a hibernating frog, he will swim lazily away, but will soon settle down again to resume the nap which we have disturbed. The fresh-water tortoise buries itself in the mud of its pond. It is easy for any cold-blooded animal thus to pass the time in sleep. A reptile does not have to undergo so violent a change of temperature as a warm-blooded animal. A lizard makes itself at home for the winter in various places — under stones, among dead leaves, in holes and trees, and so forth. Land tortoises bury themselves for their winter sleep, and so do the common toad and the wood frog.

Lower in the scale of life we find the same habit practised. Slugs go to sleep in holes in the ground, and worms make their winter beds deep enough in the ground to escape the effect of frost, but in some places their sleep is not very profound. Snails, however, go into a very deep sleep, and they take a double precaution to protect themselves. They have their holes in the ground, but they are skilful enough to make a special protection for themselves. They close up the hole in their shell, but, as they must still have air, they leave open a tiny hole in this covering. It is hard to say how long

they can support life in these conditions. A snail from Egypt, called Helix desertorum, lived, gummed to a board, for four years. It then revived, and lived in a museum for two years after awakening. Hence we need not be surprised to learn that fresh-water snails have the power of hiding away and remaining without food all the winter months. Some fishes hide themselves in deep holes or in the mud, and remain in a torpor while winter lasts.

Many insects hibernate. But here we come to a parting of the ways, as it were. Are we to call the life of the chrysalis during the winter a hibernation? Some insects lay two or three lots of eggs in the course of the summer. The earlier lots will all be hatched during the same summer, but the later will remain either as eggs or as chrysalises during the time of cold and absence of food. That is true of flies and many moths and butterflies. But we see butterflies on warm days in winter. True, there are some butterflies in temperate climates hardy enough to brave the cold days of winter. During frost and fogs and snow and rain they hide away in warm places, depending for life on the store of nourishment contained in their fragile bodies.

When the sun shines and the wind is warm, out they come, fluttering like winged sunshine in the wintry air. A very little suffices to feed them, and we are all glad, for the sight of a butterfly in winter is cheering.

It has taken the experience of thousands of generations to teach animals that it is necessary for them to go to sleep during the winter. Those animals which hibernate know their business better than we can teach it to them. Certain bats go off to bed for the winter at the end of July, when their food is still plentiful. That seems unaccountable to us, but that there is a good reason for it we may be sure from the fact that year after year the bats retire at about the same time. Probably the reason is that they have had all the food necessary to build up their bodily strength; to continue to feed might be useless, perhaps even harmful. Some bats migrate southward, and so escape the colder climate of the north.

### WHY THE SQUIRREL MAKES A STORE OF FOOD

Let us glance at the methods of some animals that hibernate on less severe lines. Our pert and handsome friend, the squirrel, is one of them. We already know how he stores up food for the winter, then tucks himself up in bed and goes off to sleep. But warm days of winter wake him up, or the action of his heart and muscles, which consume the fat stored in his body, does so. He wakes up, pops out to his store of nuts, and makes a good meal, then curls himself up for another long snooze in his delightfully warm little abode.



A HEDGEHOG IN ITS WINTER SLEEP



A DORMOUSE IN ITS WINTER SLEEP

It is said that some of our marmots actually make hay and store it in summer, so that they may have abundant food during the winter. There are many species of marmots, and we can find something to admire in the wise ways of each. Those whose homes are in Europe and India make but little preparation, for they know that they will be able to leave their underground towns early in spring, and come out for food. Others lay up store for a long stay underground, so that as often as hunger awakens them they may have sufficient food in their little barns without having to go out and face the cruel weather. The woodchuck,

the best known of our marmots, makes no provision for the winter. He comes out of his burrow quite early in the spring time, and an old superstition says that if he sees his shadow, he goes back to sleep for six weeks more, knowing that the warmth will be slow in coming. Of course there is no truth in this old story.

The chipmunk or ground squirrel knows that winter is a hard time, during which he must shut himself up in his subterranean city. How well he provides against that time we may know from what was found in the winter home made by four chipmunks. There was a quarter of a pint of wheat, a quart of nuts, a peck of acorns, two quarts of buckwheat, a lot of corn, and a quantity of grass-seed. And this was to feed four fat chipmunks in the little intervals of wakefulness throughout the winter. Need we wonder at all that when they come out from their long winter sleep the chipmunks are as fat as butter?

### WHY THE ANIMALS HIBERNATE

It is from necessity, then, not from choice, that the animals of which we have been talking take these long winter sleeps. Long as it has taken them to learn that they must accustom themselves to such a mode of life, they very soon shake off the attractions of a winter-long sleep if their conditions of life alter. We can keep a frog awake all the winter. We have only to keep him moist and warm and feed him, and he will not want to sleep night and day.

We know that men kept in a temperature equaling that of their own bodies, and doing nothing, can go without food for a long time. It is only at the beginning that hunger and thirst are felt; afterwards there is generally only a desire to sleep. Of course, if a man were moving about, or doing work, he would soon die; but keeping still in a warm place with pure air, a man can live many days without food or water. If a man can do this, we need not be surprised that cold-blooded animals like reptiles and amphibia and fishes can pass a winter without food.

### THE BEAR THE ONLY FLESH-EATING ANIMAL THAT HIBERNATES

It is not so easy for an animal which needs occasional meals to hibernate. It is hardest, of course, for the flesh-eating animals. They have never yet learned to store up food for the winter, except in the case of the Arctic fox, which does hide the bodies of captured animals, to be eaten when he wakes up now and again during the winter. It is wonderful that even a little animal like the Arctic fox should be able to make this provision. Of course, it would be impossible for a great bear to lay aside enough to keep himself fed during a long winter. He knows that, so he goes to sleep entirely, and eats nothing, making himself, by so doing, one of the greatest wonders of animal creation. Hibernation is a fascinating subject, and there is still a great deal to be learned about it.

### ANIMALS THAT SLEEP THROUGH THE SUMMER MONTHS

The summer sleep of some animals is not such a simple matter for us to study. We have all noticed that on a hot summer day a heavy, drowsy feeling steals over us, and old people usually go to sleep during the afternoon. Sitting in front of a hot fire on a winter afternoon or evening will also have this effect. Well, the same sort of thing happens to animals, but with them it is a sleep for a season. Reptiles are most commonly affected in this way. The crocodile makes himself a bed deep down in the mud, and lets the sun bake the latter into a hard crust round him, and there he stays until rain comes to swell the river in which he makes his home. Then he breaks out of his muddy cradle, and is alert and hungry.

Snakes hide themselves in the same way, but let us beware of disturbing one. But the sleep during summer is not confined to the reptiles; the mud-fishes make a place for themselves in the mud. The water of the river dries up; the mud hardens until it is like stone, but the fish lies asleep inside, absolutely unharmed. And while it is in that state we can dig it up in its muddy case and bring it over the ocean, and wash it out of its earth into a tank in one of our conservatories, and it will live and flourish.

It is necessary that some animals should go to sleep to avoid the hardships of winter; it is just as necessary that others should sleep during the scorching heat of summer, for the blazing sun of tropical lands burns up the vegetation, and dries up the streams, so there would be nothing for them to eat if awake.

## Reproduction (actual size) of Precious, Semi-Precious, and Gem Stones

*belonging to The Morgan-Tiffany Collection of the American Museum of Natural History and to Tiffany and Company, New York. Prepared under the supervision of Dr. George F. Kunz, Research Curator of the Department of Mineralogy of the American Museum of Natural History, Gem Expert of Tiffany and Company.*

## Key to Stones Shown in Colored Plate with Weight of Each

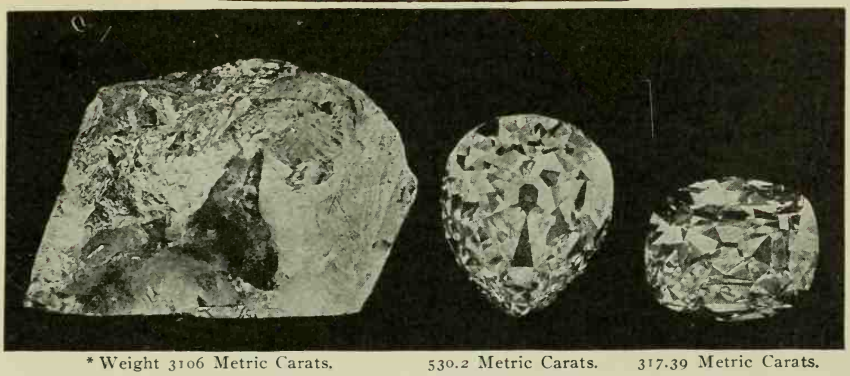
| | | Carats |
|---|---|---|
| 1. | *Diamond, Crystal, white* | 5.94 |
| 2. | *Diamond, white, Brilliant Cutting* | 2.07 |
| 3. | *Diamond, pink* | 1.85 |
| 4. | *Diamond, green* | 1.45 |
| 5. | *Diamond, black* | 3.50 |
| 6. | *Sapphire, blue, Fergus County, Montana* | 3.27 |
| 7. | *Sapphire, blue, Burma* | 5.94 |
| 8. | *Ruby, Burma* | 1.16 |
| 9. | *Sapphire, green, Siam* | 4.40 |
| 10. | *Sapphire, yellow, Ceylon, Briolette* | 12.75 |
| 11. | *Star Sapphire, Ceylon* | 27.33 |
| 12. | *Chrysoberyl, Brazil* | 5.91 |
| 13. | *Catseye, Ceylon* | 7.93 |
| 14. | *Alexandrite, Ceylon* | 8.05 |
| 15. | *Spinel, Burma* | 4.12 |
| 16. | *Emerald, Colombia* | 2.08 |
| 17. | *Aquamarine, Brazil* | 12.05 |
| 18. | *Golden beryl, Connecticut* | 10.65 |
| 19. | *Morganite (pink beryl), Madagascar* | 14.89 |
| 20. | *Zircon, green, Ceylon* | 7.74 |
| 21. | *Zircon, blue, Ceylon* | 12.63 |
| 22. | *Topaz, yellow, Brazil* | 9.75 |
| 23. | *Topaz, pink, Brazil* | 10.74 |
| 24. | *Topaz, white, Briolette, Brazil* | 20.83 |
| 25. | *Tourmaline, green, Paris, Maine* | 9.35 |
| 26. | *Rubellite (var. Tourmaline), Mesa Grande, Cal.* | 11.43 |
| 27. | *Tourmaline, bicolored, Mesa Grande, Cal.* | 22.17 |
| 28. | *Zircon, brown, Ceylon* | 18.00 |
| 29. | *Kunzite (var. Spodumene), Pala, California* | 10.90 |
| 30. | *Hiddenite (var. Spodumene), North Carolina.* | 9.29 |
| 31. | *Peridot, Egypt* | 10.92 |
| 32. | *Garnet, precious, East Africa* | 8.96 |
| 33. | *Carbuncle (var. Garnet), India* | 14.63 |
| 34. | *Hessonite (cinnamon garnet), Ceylon* | 10.72 |
| 35. | *Lapis Lazuli, Persia* | |
| 36. | *Amazonite, Virginia* | 4.42 |
| 37. | *Amethyst, Uruguay* | 10.55 |
| 38. | *Spanish Topaz (var. Quartz), Spain* | 7.60 |
| 39. | *Precious jade (Jadeite), Burma* | 6.57 |
| 40. | *Chalcedony, scaraboid, Persia* | |
| 41. | *Sard, scaraboid, Greece* | |
| 42. | *Sardonyx, India* | 7.13 |
| 43. | *Bloodstone, India* | 5.29 |
| 44. | *Chrysoprase, Silesia* | 5.19 |
| 45. | *Carnelian, India* | 6.37 |
| 46. | *Turquoise, New Mexico* | 5.79 |
| 47. | *Flame Opal, Mexico* | 17.40 |
| 48. | *Black Opal, New South Wales, Australia* | 7.69 |
| 49. | *Fire Opal, Queretaro, Mexico* | 6.24 |
| 50. | *Moonstone, blue, Ceylon* | 11.99 |
| 51. | *Rose quartz, Madagascar.* | 13.34 |
| 52. | *Malachite, Russia* | 8.47 |

# PRECIOUS, SEMI-PRECIOUS, AND GEM STONES




The precious, semi-precious and gem stones, fifty-two in number, illustrated in color on this plate, were selected from the finest gems of these sizes in the Morgan-Tiffany collection of the American Museum of Natural History, and from the collection of Messrs. Tiffany & Company. They were assembled and arranged by Dr. George F. Kunz, and include the precious stones of nearly every part of the globe. The weight of each stone is given opposite the name. You can identify the stone by the number and select the text relating to it by the key which appears on the opposite sheet.

© The Grolier Society — 1921



* Weight 3106 Metric Carats. 530.2 Metric Carats. 317.39 Metric Carats.

THE CULLINAN DIAMOND, AND THE TWO LARGEST STONES CUT FROM IT.

# PRECIOUS STONES

By GEORGE F. KUNZ, Sc.D., A.M., Ph.D.

CONTINUED FROM 6362

BIRTH stones, or natal stones, are certain gems which are worn by those who either through sentiment, or by fancy, incline to the belief that wearing this particular gem will preserve them from harm. In the first century, the Jewish historian Josephus described the breastplate of the high priest which is treated of in the Book of Exodus (ch. 28, v. 15-30). The stones in this breastplate were set in four rows, with the names of the twelve Children of Israel engraved upon them, one on each stone. The modern names of these stones are generally thought to be the following:

| | |
|---|---|
| Carnelian | Sapphire, or Hyacinth |
| Peridot | Banded Agate |
| Emerald | Amethyst |
| Ruby | Topaz |
| Lapis-lazuli | Beryl |
| Onyx | Green Jasper, or Jade |

There can be no doubt that the custom of wearing birth stones was derived from these twelve stones of the breastplate. Indeed, Josephus expressly writes: "And for the twelve stones, whether we understand by them the months, or the twelve signs of what the Greeks call the zodiac, we shall not be mistaken in their meaning." The twelve Foundation Stones of the New Jerusalem as given in the Revelation of John, and later assigned to the Twelve Apostles, have also served as a source for the belief in natal stones, but the modern custom cannot well be dated back more than two centuries or so, and would seem to have originated in Poland among Hebrew gem traders. It is a very attractive idea, for the stones are durable and the sentiments attached to each have been handed down for many centuries and by many races of people, and in fact there are often two or more natal stones for a single month.

The generally accepted list of natal gems is as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| January | Garnet |
| February | Amethyst |
| March | Bloodstone or Aquamarine |
| April | Diamond or Sapphire |
| May | Emerald |
| June | Pearls or Moonstone |
| July | ~~Turquoise~~ ruby |
| August | Carnelian |
| September | Chrysolite or Peridot |
| October | Beryl, Opal or Tourmaline |
| November | Topaz |
| December | ~~Ruby~~ turquoise |

The ruby is occasionally used for July, and the turquoise for December.

## HOW PRECIOUS STONES ARE CUT INTO GEMS

Before proceeding to describe sepa-

*Size 3½ x 2½ x 2⅛.

Copyright, 1923, by The Grolier Society.

rately each of the stones on our list, let us learn something of the way in which gems are prepared for us. Very few stones are set as they are found, because they need to be cut and polished to show their beauty. Otherwise they might seem dull, irregular or opaque. The practice of cutting stones is very ancient The Phœnicians may have learned it from the Egyptians, or possibly from the Babylonians. Stones may be cut in many different forms, such as the cabochon, table, step, rose or brilliant. They may be cut in curved surfaces, as are the star sapphires, or else in facets (small faces), like the diamond. Before the fourteenth century they were usually given curved surfaces; later the transparent stones, except the garnet, were cut with facets. When the garnet was cut with a curved surface it was called a carbuncle. Many of the opaque or translucent stones are cut *en cabochon,* that is, with smoothly rounded tops, for instance, opals, moonstones and turquoises.

Diamonds are rarely cut in rose form, that is with facets which are triangles of nearly the same size. When cut in this way the diamond is not so beautiful, and has little fire; therefore, only the less valuable stones and the very small ones, 500 to 2,000 to the carat, are cut after this fashion.

The form of cutting which imparts the greatest brilliancy is that called the brilliant cut. It has fifty-eight facets, thirty-three above, including the table, and twenty-five below the band or girdle around the stone at its widest point. The setting grasps this girdle and holds the stone in the ring, pin or pendant. The facets are of various forms and size, and have different names, as star, skew, and the like. It is said that the art of cutting diamonds into facets was discovered or introduced in Europe in 1456.

### DIAMOND CUTTING

The cutting of diamonds is a process requiring great skill and judgment, and is at the same time a very tedious one. While in many instances diamonds are cut along the lines of their natural form, in other cases it is found advantageous to cleave off those parts which would be lost if the diamond were shaped immediately. In other cases, again, it is considered advisable to saw a diamond in two, so as to secure two stones, the combined weight of which would be greater than that of a single stone secured by direct cutting. Furthermore, diamonds are cleaved to remove spots or fractures.

As a preliminary, the cutter polishes a small surface of the rough diamond submitted to his judgment, so that he may see clearly the interior conditions, and decide upon the point of cleavage. This having been determined, he holds a dull knife along the cleavage plane and gives the knife a sharp blow with a hammer, whereupon the diamond is split into two or more sections. Each of these is in turn embedded in fusible metal and is firmly adjusted, so that it can be brought in contact with a toothless buzzsaw of phosphor bronze, having a thickness of from four to five thousandths of an inch, and making over 3,000 revolutions per minute. In spite of this great speed, twenty-four hours uninterrupted work would be needed to make a cut a half-inch deep in a diamond, and as it is necessary to interrupt the work at intervals to allow the saw to cool off, the operation lasts several days.

The sawing having been accomplished, the next stage is the actual cutting of the diamond. The first stage is that of "brutage," so-called, one diamond being rubbed against another. To this end one of the stones is embedded in lead, and is fastened in the centre of a revolving wheel, the other diamond being affixed in a similar way to the end of a movable holder, so adjusted that the movement of the wheel causes one of the stones to rub against the other. By shifting the relative positions of holder and wheel, the point of friction is changed at will, so that the required shape is given. The top or table facet is first made; then the culet, or flat bottom facet, is formed; lastly, the long facets extending from the table to the edge and the small facets. In the final stage, the approximately-shaped diamond is partly buried in fusible metal contained in a "dop" or cup-shaped holder, and receives the definite polish by contact with a wheel of highly-tempered steel, about twelve inches in diameter and making over 3,000 revolutions a minute. The point of contact with the diamond is the edge of this wheel. This operation is a very delicate one, for a moment's carelessness may ruin a fine stone; hence only workers of superior skill can attempt the difficult task of cutting a valuable diamond.

### WHAT IS MEANT BY THE WORD CARAT

The carat, as a weight, is used for weighing precious stones. The word is said to be derived from the name of a seed, which was once used in the East as a weight. Nowadays, jewelers do not use the seeds, but the name carat is still retained. A little more than 155½ of the modern metric carats of 200 milligrams equal one ounce troy. The fourth part of a metric carat is employed for weighing pearls, and is termed a metric grain. There are 5,000 carats in a kilogram, or 20,000 pearl grains. There is another kind of carat used to indicate the proportion of gold in a given mass; this is one twenty-fourth part. If a ring is marked "eighteen carats" this means that eighteen parts are of pure gold and six parts of some other metal, usually copper, or copper and silver.

### THE GARNET

The garnet is usually blood-red, or dark-red, or else of a purple-red hue, although it may be green, yellow, brown, or even black. It varies somewhat in hardness as well as in color, for while some will scratch quartz, others again may be scratched by quartz. Some are transparent, and some are opaque. The name comes from the Latin *granatum*, of *pomum granatum*, signifying a pomegranate.

Commercially the only varieties sold by the jeweler are the red pyrope, the purple almandite, or almandine, the pale rose-colored purple rhodolite, the pretty yellow, or yellow-brown essonite, or hyacinth, as it is named, and the green demantoid from Syssarsk, a Uralian Russian region. Of the various types, the finest almandine garnets come from India; some are found in Australia. These almandine garnets, when cut with dome tops, were known to the ancients as carbuncles (colored plate, No. 33). Garnets of richest red hue, the pyrope garnets, come principally from Bohemia, Arizona, and South Africa. The demantoid are exclusively products of the Urals, Russia. They are usually sold as olivines, which they are not.

### THE AMETHYST
(COLORED PLATE, No. 37)

Amethyst is a variety of quartz and varies in color from a light, almost purple hue to a clear dark purple. The dark reddish-purple is the most highly prized. Amethysts of gem quality have been found in many parts of the United States, in Georgia, North Carolina, Virginia, Maine, New Hampshire and Pennsylvania, but the finest stones come from Siberia, Uruguay, the Auvergne, Brazil and Ceylon. The rich dignified color commends it, and it is also used as a mourning, or semi-mourning stone, and is often given to elderly people.

### THE BLOODSTONE
(COLORED PLATE, No. 43)

This is a closely compact, cryptocrystalline variety of quartz, having red spots or streaks. It was used as a talisman by the ancient Egyptians and Babylonians; at the present day it is favored for signet-rings. The Mexicans were wont to cut the bloodstones into a heart-shaped amulet, because they believed that it was a remedy for heart trouble and that it staunched bleeding. The finest bloodstones come from India, and some excellent material has been found in Oregon. In olden times it was often engraved with sacred subjects; sometimes the red spots were so utilized by the gem-engraver that they figured drops of blood falling from the head of Christ when wearing the Crown of Thorns.

### BERYL, AQUAMARINE
(COLORED PLATE, No. 17)

The aquamarine variety of beryl, so named because its blue, blue-green, or bluish-green hue so much resembles the greenish-blue of sea-water, is found in many places, the best gems coming from Brazil, Madagascar, Russia, Siberia; occasionally they have been found in the United States, especially in California, North Carolina, Massachusetts, Maine and Connecticut. Probably the largest and finest aquamarine ever seen was discovered in 1901 by a miner in Brazil. This stone, although it shows shades of green and blue, is so clear that one can look through it as though it were sea-water, and yet it was a big crystal, nineteen inches long and weighing 243 pounds. In 1922 a wonderful deep-blue crystal weighing over 60 pounds was found.

Aquamarine is a gem of great beauty of color and brilliancy. The yellow variety of beryl has been called "golden beryl," and the pink beryl has been named by the author morganite after the late J. Pierpont Morgan. Of this latter gem-stone Mada-

gascar has furnished some very fine examples.

### THE DIAMOND
(COLORED PLATE, Nos. 1-5)

Diamond possesses all the characteristics that entitle it to be named the "King of Gems." When cut, it possesses more excellent qualities than any other gem; in fact, it seems to combine those of all the others and to possess many more besides. It is the most brilliant and the hardest substance known, and has, moreover, many properties that make it especially valuable in the arts. It is used to cut glass, to engrave gems and glass, to trim and engrave metals, to trim granite and other hard stones, and in its amorphous, or colloid form, it has furnished drills which have enabled us to reach depths of over 6,000 feet through the hardest rocks.

In its natural, or uncut form, the diamond possesses little beauty and frequently resembles quartz grains or pebbles. It is composed of the single element, carbon, with a hardness of ten, and yet it is identical with the softest known mineral, graphite, with a hardness of one, the so-called "black lead" used in pencils and for crucibles. It phosphoresces when exposed to the Roentgen rays or radium, and is transparent to the Roentgen rays, whereas glass and all other white gems are opaque or nearly so.

The three important sources of supply are South Africa, which now furnishes more than 95 per cent. of our diamonds, Brazil and India. In early times India was the exclusive source of the diamond; then came its discovery in Brazil in 1728, and later in South Africa in 1867. Recently it has been found in the United States. Diamonds are grouped under different names according to their shades of color. The most valuable are those said to be of "the first water," pure white stones. The blue "Hope Diamond" of 45.42 metric carats is the most famous colored diamond, but red, rose, black, green, mauve and salmon-colored shades are also known. But few tests can be applied with safety to determine whether a diamond is genuine or no, unless by an expert.

### EMERALD
(COLORED PLATE, No. 16)

Emerald is the grass-green or blue-green variety of beryl found especially in Colombia, South America. In ancient times it was also found in Egypt, and it occurs in Russia and Australia; some few have been mined in North Carolina. In ancient Mexico the jadeite was incorrectly called emerald, and bore in the native language the designation "quetzalitzli," meaning the stone of the quetzal, because its beautiful green color resembled the golden-green plumage of the Mexican bird, the quetzal, sometimes called the long-tailed paradise trogon. The plumes of this bird were often worn by the rulers in Mexico and in Central America, and so this supposed emerald came to be regarded as a royal gem.

Superstitious people used to think that this stone was a charm against illness when worn suspended from the neck. One of the most famous rings in history, the Ring of Polycrates of Samos (who died 522 B.C.), was set with a large emerald, engraved by Theodorus of Samos, the greatest master of the art of gem-engraving at that time. The finest emerald now in Europe was one which belonged to the former Emperor of Russia. An almost perfect emerald is exceedingly rare. Since 1910, the finest emeralds have commanded from one to five times the value of the finest diamonds of equal size.

### THE PEARL

Pearl is called a gem, but is strictly speaking an animal production. It has a very humble origin, for it grows up within the pearl-oyster, having as a nucleus a small parasite or a speck of sand which has found its way therein, and which the mollusc covers over with successive layers of nacre to allay the irritation it causes. The covering of nacre, or pearly substance, is of the same composition as that which lines the pearl-shell. There is a mineral layer, partly crystalline, and an animal layer of conchyoline. Most pearls are white or cream-colored, but some are roseate and others are black, gray or yellow. You may read about pearl-fishing in another section of our book.

Although the pearl is not of mineral origin it is classed with the most valuable precious stones. It is somewhat delicate, and may lose its beauty if roughly handled or exposed to great heat, but pearls have been boiled for some minutes without apparent injury. If a pearl is cut across the middle and examined under the microscope, it will show a number of layers or rings, and thus resembles an

onion in structure. Some pearls are shaped like a button, others are pear-shaped, but the finest are perfectly round. Pearls were known to the Greeks and Romans and were greatly valued by them long before the diamond was known or appreciated. A beautiful, round, white pearl called the "Pelegrina," as large as a pigeon's egg, and weighing 134 grains, was one of the most highly prized gems of the Spanish crown. The largest pearl known, of irregular shape however, is in the South Kensington Museum, London, and weighs three ounces. Necklaces of well-matched and graded pearls have brought fabulous prices, even up to $500,000, $1,000,000 and over.

The pearl oyster grows in warm waters in many parts of the world. Many or most of the finest pearls come from the fisheries of Ceylon or from the Persian Gulf, but splendid gems have been found in Australia, around islands in the Pacific, in the Gulf of California, and in the Caribbean Sea. Some of the mussels in the streams of the United States yield "fresh water pearls," often of great beauty. They have been sold for from $1,000 up to $10,000 each. A notable instance is the magnificent 93-grain pink pearl found in Notch Brook, New Jersey, in 1857, which was eventually bought by Empress Eugénie, at a large advance over the 12,500 francs paid for it by a French gem-dealer.

### THE MOONSTONE
(COLORED PLATE, No. 50)

Moonstone in India is considered a sacred stone, and is supposed to bring good fortune. Whenever displayed for sale there it is placed on a yellow cloth, as yellow is a sacred color. It was believed to help the course of true love to run smooth, and it was even thought to give the wearer an insight into the future. It has a milky-blue color and a soft lustre with either a moon-like reflection, or often a soft blue chatoyance. Usually it is cut *en cabochon*, that is, with a rounded top. The moonstone is the adularia variety of feldspar mined in Ceylon. This stone has never been found in the United States, but much deception has been practised on the visitors to the beaches both of the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts.

### THE TURQUOISE
(COLORED PLATE, No. 46)

Turquoise has been praised by many poets. When, in Shakespeare's "Merchant of Venice," Jessica elopes and carries away her father's jewels, old Shylock grieves bitterly over the loss of his turquoise ring, which he would not have traded for a "wilderness of monkeys."

Four thousand years ago these stones were mined by the Egyptians in the desert of Sinai, and they were found in the southwestern part of our land before the discovery of America. Rivalling the oldest mines in age are those of Nishapur in northwestern Persia, where the finest turquoises are still found. Our chief sources in the United States are New Mexico (colored plate, No. 46), Arizona, Nevada, and California. A great many are now cut in America and shipped to Europe. The name of the stone shows that in medieval times the Europeans got their turquoise, or "turkis," as they called it, from Turkey, for the finest Persian stones came by way of Turkey.

In former times the wearer of a turquoise was believed to be protected from falls, or at least from serious injury in case of falling. In our day, in Tibet, it is thought to bring good fortune and to guard against the spell of the "Evil Eye." Another superstition, which long endured, was that the turquoise would grow pale when the wearer was ill, and would regain its beautiful color on his or her recovery.

Turquoise is a phosphate of lime, and when of a beautiful blue color it is a much desired gem. The prehistoric dwellers in Mexico and our Southwest mined it and made wonderful objects of adornment with it, covering human skulls, and also shields and other ornamental articles with an incrustation of mosaic inlays of turquoise.

### THE SARDONYX
(COLORED PLATE, No. 42)

Sardonyx, as its name indicates, is composed of layers of sard and onyx. The layer of sard is of a deep brown or reddish color, while the onyx should have the delicate pink tint of the finger-nail. These stones are often used for cameos. One of the most famous in the world is a sardonyx cameo upon which Queen Elizabeth had her portrait cut, and which she gave to the Earl of Essex as a pledge of her friendship. When sentenced to be executed, Essex sent this stone to Elizabeth, hoping that it would revive the memory of her former regard and would induce her to pardon him. Through some mistake the gem came into the hands of

the Countess of Nottingham, an enemy of Essex, who refused to deliver the ring, and as a result Essex was beheaded. It is told that on her death-bed Elizabeth refused the plea for forgiveness made by the Countess, saying, "God may forgive you, but I do not."

### THE PERIDOT, THE ALTERNATE STONE FOR AUGUST (COLORED PLATE, No. 31)

Olivine and chrysolite or "golden stone," are all names applied to the olive-green peridot. It is occasionally called "evening emerald" because of its bright-green color at night, and is sometimes designated "Job's Tears" on account of its shape. The stone is usually cut *en cabochon,* but a "table step-cut" form is considered more valuable. As it is rather soft and easily scratched, it is not so often worn in rings as in pins.

Most of the best peridots come from a little island called St. John, on the western side of the Red Sea. The choicest found their way into the cathedral treasures of Europe, and were commonly called emeralds. The most famous of these are in the Treasury of the Three Magi, in the Cathedral of Cologne. A few very fine peridots were found not long ago in an old house in Alexandria, where they had probably been buried with the idea that they would bring good luck to the building. Some light-green stones come from Queensland, and some bits of peridot have been found in the United States. Strange to say, specimens of some size, sufficiently large to be cut, have been brought to the earth in meteoric stones. These can truly be called celestial gems.

### THE SAPPHIRE (COLORED PLATE, Nos. 6-11)

Sapphire is the symbol of truth and virtue. This royal stone, called by old writers the "gem of gems," has always been popular with lovers of precious stones, because of its beautiful blue color. Most sapphires are of a clear blue shade, varying from a pale blue to a deep indigo-blue. However, we see some stones which are white, some which are yellow, and even some of a greenish-blue hue. Except in color the sapphire is the same as the ruby, both stones being composed chiefly of a substance called alumina. The stone does not appear to great advantage at night.

Ceylon is famous for its sapphires, but many fine ones are found in Siam, and they also occur in Burma. In Siam they appear in clay which contains gravel, and usually at a depth ranging from two to twelve feet. The gravel and sand containing the gems are carried to a stream in large bamboo baskets, with a point at the bottom. The basket is then placed in a current of water, and its contents carefully washed, until the clay has been separated. As these gems are heavier than the common stones, they settle at the bottom of the basket, and are then picked out by hand.

Rivalling the Asiatic sapphires, are those found in Fergus County, Montana, especially, and also in Idaho. Here they have been successfully mined for a number of years. In Australia the State of Queensland has also produced many sapphires of various qualities, from the superior grades to those used in watch-making.

### THE OPAL (COLORED PLATE, Nos. 47-49)

Opal was the favorite stone of Queen Victoria, and she always loved this white, fire-flashing stone, the symbol of hope. This gem shows many colors—the green of the emerald, the soft purple of the amethyst, the red of the ruby and the blue glints of the sapphire. The play of colors is caused by tiny fissures crossing in all directions, and is not due to any coloring matter, as in the case of nearly all other colored precious stones, but to the dispersion of light.

Most of the opals come from Hungary, but lately many fine ones have been brought from Australia. They are also to be found in Ceylon, Iceland, Mexico and the United States. It is said that when the opal is first taken from the mine, it is colorless and transparent, but after it has been kept in the light for a time, the violet shade appears, followed by the other hues.

A very famous opal, which belonged to the Empress Josephine, was called the "Burning of Troy," on account of the tiny tongues of red flame it showed as if it were on fire. There are some very fine opals from Hungary among the Crown Jewels of Austria. Recently some beautiful black opals were found on Lightning Ridge, New South Wales, Australia, in a desolate region called the "Never-Never-Land." No two of these stones were exactly alike. Some show flashes of blue glowing flame, others have intricate patterns of molten green and twinkling red.

A stone which appears to have dancing flakes of sapphire blue, when turned to another position in the light will show flashing gleams of yellow and red. As they are rare, the black opals are very costly.

### THE TOURMALINE
(COLORED PLATE, Nos. 25-27)

Tourmaline occurs in a great variety of colors and is one of our most beautiful gems, as it may be said to offer all the color-scale of the rainbow. Some varieties are brown, others are red, others again are blue and some are even black, while pink, green, yellow and a host of intermediate shades are plentifully represented. A striking peculiarity is the frequent zoning of the colors in bands or in concentric circles. In the stones found in Brazil, the core is often red, surrounded by white, with a green shade on the outside. Specimens from the mountains of Southern California show a green core surrounded by white, with red in the exterior ring, just the reverse of the Brazilian stones. Delicate shades of green, violet and brown are sometimes combined in specimens from Ceylon and Pegu. The Island of Elba produces tourmaline crystals black at one end, red at the other, with yellow in the middle. The tourmaline is found in many parts of America, especially in New England, Quebec and Ontario. It was first found in Maine by two boys who were interested in minerals. They were coming home from a walk when they saw something green near the foot of a tree. They picked up a few pieces of this green stone, but as the snow was falling very fast, they returned home and came later to the spot, when they found a number of very beautiful crystals. This mine is like Aladdin's cave, for over forty varieties of the tourmaline have been found there.

According to the difference of color the stone bears several names. The pink or red shade is called rubellite; those of a beautiful indigo-blue have been named indicolite, while the colorless variety is indicated as achroite. The green Brazilian tourmaline has been popularly known as "Brazilian emerald." When cut into settings for rings, the red tourmaline looks so much like a ruby that it is often mistaken for one. A pretty tale by Saxe Holm (Helen Hunt Jackson) is entitled "My Tourmaline" and tells of the finding of a wonderful specimen.

### THE TOPAZ
(COLORED PLATE, Nos. 22-24)

Topaz is most commonly yellow but not all are of this color, for when subjected to great heat it can be turned pink. In fact, you will have no difficulty in matching a topaz with your dress, for it is found in an almost endless variety of colors. The finest stones are of a bright citron shade, at times showing a clear golden color. The greater part of the gems come from Brazil, but they are also found in many other parts of the world as England, Russia, Saxony, Australia, and the United States. Sometimes a large white topaz is mistaken by ignorant persons for a diamond, and a crimson topaz has been substituted for a ruby, while the green shade has been called an emerald and the blue shade has been mistaken for a sapphire. The simplest tests, however, serve to avoid these errors.

The largest topaz on record was found in Brazil a few years ago, and weighed in the rough state eleven and a half pounds. It took several months to cut this huge stone. The Maxwell-Stuart topaz is a stone which was first thought to be only a piece of quartz, but it later proved to be a topaz weighing 308 carats.

### THE RUBY
(COLORED PLATE, No. 8)

Ruby, when fine and large, is one of the most valuable of all stones of its size. The very name "ruby" from Latin *rubeus,* red, and the Greek designation *anthrax,* "a live coal," indicate its fiery color, a vivid red, which sometimes indeed has a tinge of purple, or of a pale rose-red.

Upper Burma provides the greater part of the fine rubies of our day. A few have come from the gem sands of Ceylon; some are found in Siam; others come from Madras and Mysore, India; and a smaller number from Afghanistan and Australia. In the United States rubies have been found in North Carolina and in Montana. Many Eastern tales and legends mention the ruby, but a number of stones which were not rubies, almandine garnets, for example, have been called by that name. One of the largest rubies ever found was discovered a few years ago in one of the Burmese mines. It has the altogether exceptional weight of 42 carats. Coming to light, as it did, just about the close of the World War it was named the "Peace Ruby." A value of £20,000 was put upon

it. Since then the Burma mines have furnished another very large ruby, of the finest pigeon's blood hue; this stone weighs 21 carats and has been estimated at £12,000.

### THE LAPIS-LAZULI
(COLORED PLATE, No. 35)

Lapis-lazuli, or azure stone, is of a rich blue color and shows specks of iron-pyrites of a golden hue. It is far more intense in color than is any other opaque blue stone. The best come from Afghanistan, on the Oxus River in Asia, although some stones are found in Persia and China. To obtain it, the rock in which it is must be split by fire. For many centuries lapis-lazuli was considered very valuable, and four thousand years ago it was paid as tribute to the Egyptian Kings, and later to the Assyrian. It was especially prized for its wonderful color, blue with golden spots. By the Hebrews, Greeks and the Romans it was known as the sapphire. However, it appears most probable that, in later Greek and in Roman times, the *hyacinthus* signified our sapphire, and this is almost certainly the case with the second Foundation Stone of the New Jerusalem in Revelation. It is not always of a deep blue shade, but varies from a pale blue, or greenish-blue, to a pure green. When pulverized and prepared it provides the beautiful ultramarine of artists.

Large diamonds are now of more frequent occurrence than was the case before the South African mines were discovered and worked. Before 1867 the world depended first, upon India, and then, since 1728, upon Brazil. Still, only about a hundred diamonds, weighing over 100 carats, can be listed today. Some of the great diamonds of earlier times have had strange and romantic histories. The great Russian diamond known as the Orlov, is said to have once formed one of the eyes in a statue of a god in a Brahman temple at Mysore, but a French soldier, who got himself appointed as a guardian of the temple, plucked out this beautiful eye, and ran away with it. It was stolen from him by another thief, the captain of an English ship in which he had taken passage for Europe. The captain sold it to an Armenian gem-dealer in London. Finally, it was acquired by Prince Grigori Orlov, who presented it to Catherine II of Russia. It was set in the top of the Imperial Russian sceptre and was prized as one of the most beautiful stones in the world. It was about the size of one-half of a pigeon's egg, is of a slightly yellowish shade, and weighed 194¾ old carats, or almost exactly 200 metric carats. It has been valued at over $1,500,000. Since the Russian Revolution it has been lost to sight, though strange rumors about it have come to us.

### THE CULLINAN

The largest diamond ever found, was in reality only 3/5 of the original crystal. The missing fragments may be discovered some day. In spite of its great intrinsic value and latent beauties, an immense diamond crystal is not a very beautiful object, and might at first sight be mistaken for a piece of ice, or for a rough quartz crystal. The Cullinan Diamond was found in the Premier Mine in the Transvaal in 1905. It weighed in the rough 3,106 metric carats, and measured before cutting 3½ x 2½ x 2⅛ inches. In 1907 it was purchased by the Transvaal government for the sum of a million dollars and was presented to King Edward VII by the Union of South Africa on his birthday, November 9; in the following year it was cut up in Amsterdam into nine large brilliants and a number of small ones. The largest gem, which adorns the State crown of England, and has been named the "Star of South Africa," weighs 530.2 metric carats, the next in size, sometimes named "Queen Mary's Diamond," weighs 317.39 carats and ranks second among the great diamonds. At the head of this recital is shown the original crystal and the largest gems cut from it.

### THE EXCELSIOR DIAMOND

Before the discovery of the Cullinan Diamond, the Excelsior, weighing 995.21 metric carats, and measuring two and one-half inches in length, was the largest diamond crystal that had ever been found. The man who picked it up while loading his truck at the mine was given $2,500 in money and a horse with bridle and saddle. This stone was eventually cut up into ten brilliants, ranging in weight from 13.86 carats up to 69.80 carats, which were sold in the United States.

### THE RÉGENT DIAMOND

A large round crystal, weighing 440 carats, was found in an Indian mine in

1701 by a negro slave, who concealed the discovery and fled with the stone to the coast. He was destined to meet a tragic end, for he was thrown overboard by the captain of an English ship in which he had embarked so as to take his great stone to England. Finally the diamond came into the hands of a Parsee dealer, who sold it to Thomas Pitt, the English governor of Fort St. George, Madras. He sent it to England and had it cut into a brilliant of 136 7/8 carats (140.64 metric carats), which he sold in 1717 to the Régent Duc d'Orleans, for the Crown of France; it adorned the Coronation Crown of Louis XV in 1722. It was stolen in September, 1792, during the French Revolution, and was hidden in the wall of a garret room, but the place of concealment was before long betrayed by one of the thieves and the diamond was recovered. It is one of the very few of the French Crown Jewels that was not sold in May, 1887, and it is still to be seen in the Louvre Museum, Paris.

### THE "KOH-I-NÛR," OR "MOUNTAIN OF LIGHT"

The history of this, the most remarkable of historic diamonds, has been dated back with some probability to the time of Sultan Ala-ed-din of the Khilji Dynasty, who reigned from 1288 to 1321, and there is a tradition that he had taken it in 1304 from a rajah of Malwa, in whose royal house it had been for centuries an heirloom. It was secured as a spoil of war after the battle of Paniput, April 26, 1526, by Humayun, son of the Mogul Emperor Baber, but was yielded by the later Mogul Emperor Mohammed II to the Persian conqueror Nadir Shah in 1739; indeed, the latter is said to have named it "Mountain of Light." Nadir's weak successor, Shah Ruhk, was forced to surrender it to the Afghan chief Ahmed in 1751, and a descendant of the latter, Shah Shujah, was constrained in his turn to give it up to Runjit Singh, the "Lion of the Punjab." Finally, in 1849, Runjit's successor surrendered it to the East India Company, which bestowed it upon Queen Victoria, to whom it was finally presented in 1850. In its Indian cutting it weighed 186 1/16 (191.10 metric carats) but it was recut in London, in 1852, its weight being reduced to 106 1/16 (108.38 metric carats). Though the size was so considerably reduced the brilliancy of the stone was much improved by the new cutting.

### THE SANCY DIAMOND

The Sancy has sometimes been called the Sphinx of Diamonds, and the true explanation of this is that the stories of two or three different stones have been blended together more or less successfully. The first reliable record of the Sancy shows it in the possession of Nicholas Harley de Sancy in the latter part of the 16th century. He is conjectured to have bought it in Constantinople when representing French interests there. In 1604, he found a purchaser in James I of England, and the diamond remained in the English Treasury until the political troubles of Charles I forced him to send the Sancy with other choice jewels to the Continent to raise money for Royalist troops. Queen Henrietta Maria managed these delicate transactions. The Sancy was pawned, but was redeemed later by Cardinal Mazarin, who bequeathed it with 17 other fine diamonds to the French Crown. In 1792 it was stolen, and was not traced as was the Régent. It was first taken to Spain and then passed through many hands, belonging at one time to a rich Parsee, Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy, later it was acquired by the Indian potentate, the Maharaja of Puttiala. Finally it was brought back to Europe, and was bought by Baron Astor for his daughter-in-law the present Viscountess Astor. Its weight is 55.23 metric carats.

In many recitals this stone is said to have been that worn by Charles the Bold at the battle of Granson in 1476, and lost by him in his disastrous defeat there by the Swiss. But this diamond, which the Swiss Confederates did not succeed in selling until 1492, came at last into the hands of Johann Fugger, the great banker and money-lender of Augsburg, and was sold by him to Henry VIII of England just before the latter's death in 1547. It entered the collection of the English Crown Jewels, being set in an elaborate brooch, with rubies and pearls. It is not a little strange to note that this brooch with Charles the Bold's diamond, so far shared the fortunes of the real Sancy that it was sold, or pawned, in Amsterdam by representatives of Charles I of England, and for a similar purpose.

### THE HOPE DIAMOND

This diamond is interesting as it is the largest blue diamond known. It is called

the "Hope" because it once belonged to a famous banker of that name. It weighs only 44 1/4 of the older carats, or 45.42 metric carats, but it is probably the most valuable diamond of its size in the world. Little is known of its earlier history, though some people suppose that it was stolen with other stones from the French Crown Jewels at the time the Régent diamond was taken. It was exhibited in the London Exposition of 1851, and is now owned by Mrs Edward B. McLean of Washington, D. C.

An engraved diamond was given in 1829, or 1830, by Prince Khusrau, son of the Persian Crown Prince Abbas Mirza, later Shah of Persia, to the Russian Emperor Nicholas I, as a peace-offering to placate the Czar, for the murder of his ambassador in Teheran. The writer knows that it still bears in 1923 the names of Akbar Shah, Nisim Shah, and Fath Ali Shah, engraved in carefully executed Arabic characters. The last mentioned monarch ascended the Persian throne in 1797. The inscriptions were engraved on polished faces of the crystal.

The German mineralogist, Gustav Rose, when he visited St Petersburg about 1830 was favored with a sight of this historical diamond. The presentation to Czar Nicholas had taken place but a very short while before that time. Rose describes the diamond as being especially interesting because some of the surfaces of the original octahedral crystal had been left in their natural state while others had been polished. The stone weighed 86 carats (88.19 metric carats), and as we have noted, the inscriptions had been cut on the polished surfaces. Around the upper end of the diamond ran a narrow ridge, probably made in order to allow a cord to be passed along it, so that the gem could be worn suspended from the neck.

There are many other large diamonds in existence, such as the Stewart of 123.25 metric carats, the Porter Rhodes of 69.96 carats, the Tiffany Yellow of 128.51 carats, the Jubilee of 245.19 carats, the largest cut stone except the two Cullinans, but no one of them has a particularly interesting story. They are simply large and beautiful stones of great value.

Of all those we have noted, two stand out prominently, the Koh-i-nûr, now guarded in Windsor Castle, and destined to be preserved among the great English Regalia as long as England remains an Empire or Kingdom, and the Régent, sheltered in the great Louvre Museum in Paris, and surely fated to be kept as a State Jewel as long as French nationality endures

Precious stone collections belonging to museums and colleges of the United States contain many of the rich and interesting precious and semi-precious stones.

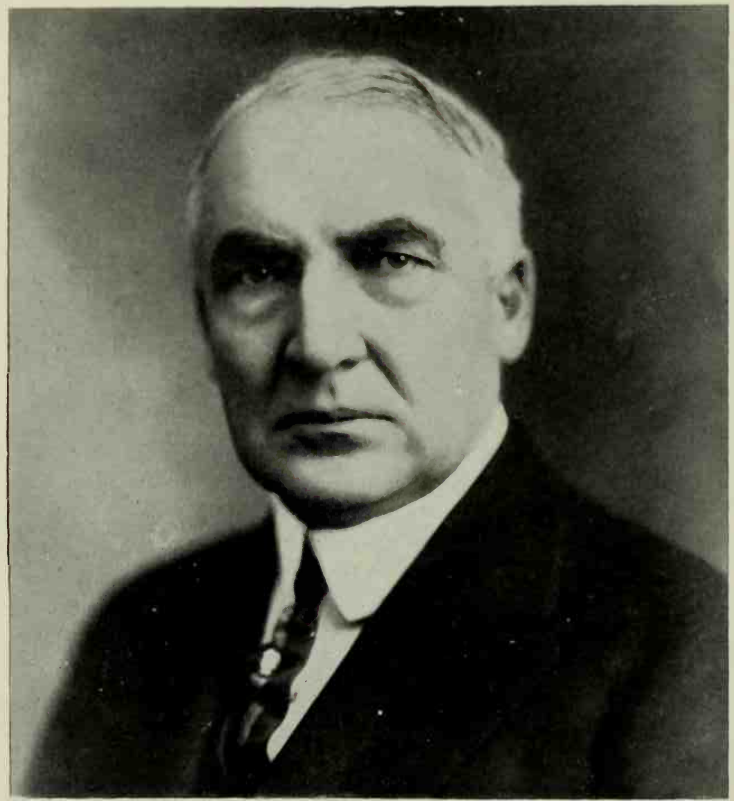
The most notable is at the American Museum of Natural History in New York, which possesses the Morgan-Tiffany Collection of Precious Stones, formed under the direction of Dr. George F. Kunz. It contains over 4,000 specimens consisting of series of diamonds of various colors, sapphires, topaz, tourmaline, kunzite, peridots, opal, amethyst, rock crystal, a great variety of pearls from all known shells and the shells in which they were contained, the largest perfect star sapphire in existence, weighing 543 carats, a fine blue sapphire of 163.93 carats, a topaz of 615 carats, and many interesting and curious examples as well as a collection of 24 engraved cylinders representing the various precious stones of Babylonia from 4000 B.C. to 1000 B.C.

This collection represents twenty-five years' collecting. Not only does it illustrate the various kinds of precious stones but it also illustrates every known form of cutting.

The second collection in importance is that formed by Tiffany & Co for the 1893 Chicago Exposition, also formed under the direction of Dr. Kunz, and purchased by the Field Museum in Chicago. It contains many remarkable and unique examples illustrating all forms of gem cutting as well as their application in East Indian jewelry, of which this collection is the finest in existence, an interesting collection of very remarkable pearl shells, one pair of which from the Sulu Archipelago weighs 151 ounces, the Mexican sun-god opal, and nearly every known variety of precious stones.

The collection at the United States National Museum, based upon the Dr. Isaac Lee Collection, is a very comprehensive and beautiful one. There are others, also formed under the direction of Dr. Kunz, in the Golden Gate Museum, San Francisco, California, at the New York State Museum at Albany, and at Amherst College, Amherst, Massachusetts.

# PRESIDENT HARDING AND PRESIDENT COOLIDGE



Warren Gamaliel Harding, late President of the United States, was born at Corsica, Ohio, November 2, 1865, studied at Ohio Central College, at Iberia, Ohio, became editor of the Marion Star, was a member of the state senate, and lieutenant-governor. He became United States Senator in 1915, and was elected President in 1920. He died August 2, 1923.

© Baker Art Gallery.



Calvin Coolidge, President of the United States, was born at Plymouth, Vt., July 4, 1872, graduated from Amherst College, studied law and began practice at Northampton, Mass., in 1897. After serving in both houses of the Massachusetts legislature, he served three years as lieutenant-governor, and was governor when nominated and elected Vice-President. He succeeded to the Presidency upon the death of President Harding.

## WHAT THIS STORY TELLS US

**CHILDREN usually do not think much about government. They know that they live in a republic but they seldom know much about it. Because they think so little about government, our schools are generally organized as absolute monarchies, where the teacher makes all the laws. Below we give you the story of a method which gives the pupils a great deal to say about the government of their school. It is called the School Republic, and tells you what has been done in many states of the Union, and in some foreign countries. The plan allows the pupils to make all the common rules and regulations which are necessary for the orderly conduct of a school. Schools, cities or states cannot exist without government of some sort, and the only question is as to who shall do the governing. This interesting story tells what students have done.**

# THE SCHOOL REPUBLIC

CONTINUED FROM 6275

DID you ever hear of a School Republic? Probably not, for they are not very common, and you can hardly guess what the words mean, for your own school is probably not organized in that way. You are sure that republic has something to do with people governing themselves, and in few schools do the pupils have that privilege. You probably think that it is the business of the teacher to govern the school.

School republics are schools where the pupils make the rules of conduct, try any one of their number who has broken one of them, and perhaps punish him. Such school republics are organized in several countries of the world, and more and more people are growing interested in them. Let us see why this is true.

### WHY ARE PEOPLE SO MUCH INTERESTED IN GOVERNMENT?

Since the Great War began everybody has been talking more about government than ever before. We have learned that the kind of government people have makes a great deal of difference in the way they behave. If they have a government in which they have no part, they cannot prevent their rulers from doing many evil things if they desire to do so, and the rulers can even compel the people themselves to take part in doing such things too.

Our soldiers and sailors are fighting in the war "to make the world safe for democracy." This means, in part, that the people must have the right to govern themselves, and that no one must dare to harm them. Democracy comes from two Greek words which mean the "rule of the people." Now the people may have a great deal of power, even though they have a king, and they may not have any at all. The people of Canada say that they are a part of the British Empire, over which King George V rules, but the people of Canada rule themselves. On the other hand, the people of some kingdoms do not have anything to say about how they shall be governed. So you see what you call the government of a country does not always tell how much the people have to say about that government. Republics generally allow the people more freedom than kingdoms, but this is not always true.

People often say that a country cannot have a republic, or that the people cannot have power because they do not know how to use it. That is what is the matter with Russia, they say. The people of Russia do not know enough to govern themselves, and that is the reason why there is so much confusion in that unhappy country. Peo-

Copyright, 1918, by M. Perry Mills.

ple sometimes point out the republics of San Domingo and Haiti, and say the same things about them.

### How can self-government be learned?

Perhaps they are right, but we can ask, how are the people of these countries ever going to learn to govern themselves if they have no practice? One cannot learn to play the piano, or to spin a top, even, without practice. We see grown men taking a great deal of time, and making many bad shots, learning to play golf. One might tell you how to play baseball for years, but if you never had a ball in your hands during that time, you would not learn to play the game. You might know a great deal about it, but that is not the same thing, as you would soon find out on the field.

We do not have good government in all our states and cities, even though the people here have the right to govern themselves. One reason is that many of our grown people either do not know much about their government, or else they do not take the trouble to see that good men are elected to office. We cannot have good government unless the citizens take interest in it, and see that the laws are obeyed.

### What grown people say about children

Now grown people often complain of children and say that they do not control themselves. Unfortunately what they say is sometimes true, and children often annoy their elders and do themselves much harm, because they do what they think they would like for the minute, without thinking whether it is the thing which will give them, and those around them, the most happiness in the end. But are the children always to blame?

For one, I am quite sure they are not. Children have very little practice in learning how to govern themselves. They are told to do this, or to do that; they are told not to do this, or not to do that. Sometimes they are told one thing one day and the opposite the next day. They cannot understand the reason, and they sometimes come to think that there is no reason in it. When they disobey or forget, sometimes they are punished, sometimes not. Some parents are foolish enough to punish too little, as well as to punish too much. There is no doubt that wrong-doing should be punished.

### The form of government in the school-room

The same thing is true with teachers, for the school-room is generally an absolute monarchy. An absolute monarchy is, you know, a form of government where the ruler has all the power, and the subjects have nothing to say about the government. If the monarch is very strong there is good order, while if he is weak there is a great deal of trouble. The subjects break the laws, and no one is happy.

Now some wise men thought over the fact that we have a republic here in the United States, and that the boys and girls in the school-rooms will help to rule this country in a few years. They have been getting no training for this responsible work. Is it not just as important that they should learn how to be citizens as it is that they should learn how to spell, or to calculate percentages? A citizen must be a citizen all the time, and he is not always spelling or calculating percentages.

### An idea which came to a man

Then an idea came to one of these men while he was thinking over the question. Why not organize the school-rooms as school cities, or school states, or school republics, and allow the pupils to learn how to govern themselves? Many people thought the man who first suggested the idea had lost his wits. They said that there would be so much disorder that the school could not go on, and that no child would learn anything at all. Some people simply laughed at him. They had the idea that children are naturally bad, and like to do wrong.

The man did not mind their laughter, and would not stop talking about his idea. At last he got the managers of some schools to agree to try the plan. They allowed him to tell the children what he had in his mind, and the pupils were eager to join with him when they heard the explanation. A sort of constitution was drawn up, elections were held, the school cities were organized, and set to work. None of the dreadful things that people had feared came to pass. The children took more interest in their schools than ever before, had better lessons, and behaved much better. The teachers had an easier time, and the children were happier in school than they had been under the old plan.

### THE OFFICERS ELECTED IN A SCHOOL CITY

One of these school cities elected only a mayor, a chief of police, a judge, and a health officer. As the school was small, all sat together to make the laws, which are only rules. They talked over the things which ought, or ought not to be done, and voted on them. If a majority voted for them they were written down, and all understood that they were to obey them. In a republic the majority must rule. If any one disobeyed, the chief of police arrested him and brought him before the judge. Witnesses were called and the judge listened to them. Then he decided upon the punishment.

The laws were the simple laws of good conduct which all the children knew, even if they had broken some of them sometimes. They had laws about order in the halls, about marking on the walls, about behavior on the playground. They made laws about neatness of desks, and about neatness of person, and appointed inspectors to see that they were obeyed. Some school cities make laws about cheating, about lateness, and about telling lies. Some cities have made more rules than the teacher had made, and have obeyed them better too.

If a policeman saw a boy about to break any of the laws, it was his duty to go up to the offender and warn him to stop. Usually this was enough, but sometimes the boy or girl would keep on in spite of the warning. The policeman would then order him to appear before the judge at a certain time and would tell the witnesses to be present. The judge would then ask the policeman what he had seen, and would ask the offender what he had to say for himself. After hearing what the policeman, the witnesses and the offender said, the judge would decide whether or not he was guilty.

### HOW THE JUDGE PUNISHED THOSE WHO HAD DONE WRONG

Punishments in a school city are of various kinds. Sometimes the judge reprimands the offender before the whole school. No citizen likes that, of course, and often it is enough to make him do better in the future. Sometimes he is shut out of all the games for a certain time. Sometimes he is ordered to apologize in public for his rudeness. If he has destroyed property, he must make good the loss before anything else can be done. If a boy or girl has done anything very bad, he or she may be deprived of a citizen's rights in the republic. This is one of the most serious punishments. It means, of course, that he no longer has a vote in the affairs of the republic, and can hold no office.

Many school republics were founded after the first ones, and some judges have ordered all the citizens not to speak to some one who had been guilty of a very serious offence and did not seem to be sorry for it. It has been found that this is the most severe punishment that can be inflicted. It is said that no boy has been able to endure being cut off from his fellows for more than one week.

The most interesting thing about the whole matter of punishments is that little punishment has been found to be necessary. When boys and girls feel that they have had a part in making the laws, they also feel that they ought not to break them. Many boys, who had been troublesome to their teachers in many ways, became model citizens after the organization of the school republic. Public sentiment looked upon a law-breaker with disfavor. The citizens felt that one who did not obey was really harming every one of them. This is what every good citizen should feel about breaking the law.

### DIFFERENT FORMS OF GOVERNMENT IN SCHOOL REPUBLICS

Such a form of government as this, where every one has a direct voice in making the laws, is called a pure democracy. It works very well while the number of citizens is small, but does not work so well where it is very large. In a very large school it is necessary to organize each room as a ward in the city, and to elect one, two, or three aldermen from each. These aldermen meet together to make the laws for the school city. They represent the pupils, and so we call this a representative democracy. There would be one mayor, and one chief of police for the whole school.

Of course, in a large school city there would be need for more than one judge, and for several policemen, health officers, inspectors and the like. They are sometimes appointed, by the mayor, and sometimes elected by the citizens. Their duties would be the same in either case. In large school cities a district attorney might be necessary. This officer always represents the people in court. It is his

business to state the case for the people when any one is accused of doing wrong.

### What position has the teacher in a school republic?

Some one may inquire if the teacher has anything to do with the government of a school republic. Can he or she have nothing to do with the government of the school? It is always understood that the rights of the teacher are still there. He simply delegates some of them to the pupils. First, he must approve the charter or the constitution under which the school republic works, and sometimes the charter provides that he may veto, that is, forbid, any law, or that a law may not go into effect until he signs it.

Some one made this comparison. The position of the teacher and the school board, or the school trustees, is like that of a state government, while the school republic is like that of a city in the state. A city has a charter giving it some rights of government and the power to do certain things. So long as the city does not abuse these powers, the state government does not interfere. If it does misuse its powers, the state steps in to stop it, and can take the powers away, or change them as it sees fit.

### The difference between a school city and a school state

In a very large school, or in a small city where there are several schools, a school state is often organized. Here each school keeps the officers it has and makes some laws for itself, but elects representatives to the school legislature to talk over the matters of all the schools, and to make laws which apply to all of them. All the schools have some of the same laws, and the conduct in all the schools may be more nearly the same. A school state must have a governor, of course. In a real state he is chosen by all the citizens. If a school state should be organized we could say that the position of the teacher and school board was similar to that of the president and Congress.

Of course girls as well as boys must be citizens of the school city or the school state. They are quite as important in school as the boys are, and should have equal rights. Women are voters in many states now, and before very long they will be voters in all the states, and it is quite as necessary for girls to learn to rule themselves as it is for the boys. In some school states girls have been elected mayors or judges and have made good officers.

### What boys and girls learn from the school republic

What is the use of all this? In the first place it makes the children happier, and more contented, and that is something. They behave better, they learn how government is carried on, they learn a very important lesson, which is that in a republic the majority must rule; they learn the duties of the different officers in a city or state, and they soon discover whether or not an officer is doing his duty. They learn why laws are made. All of these things are good training for them.

The idea of the school republic has spread to other lands. When General Leonard Wood was governor of Cuba, he appointed Mr. Wilson L. Gill, the author of the school republic idea, to supervise the training for citizenship in the schools of that island. School republics were organized in each of the three thousand, six hundred schools, with excellent results. Though the Republic of Cuba, when it took over its own affairs, did not feel that it could appoint an officer to continue the work, many of the schools in Cuba yet use the plan.

### Some places where the plan has been tried

In the United States it is in use in some of the Indian schools with excellent results. The Indian boy or girl has not had even as good an opportunity as the white child to learn the duties of citizenship. Indians have not been allowed to become citizens until recently, and so their parents could teach them little on the question. In far-away Alaska there are school republics both in the white schools, and in those where the little Indians and Eskimos are taught. The idea has found favor in Japan. There are school republics in several countries of South America, in Hawaii, in South Africa, and in some of the European states. In fact it is difficult to find a country where there are not a few. Unfortunately many parents and teachers are afraid to introduce the idea. Parents were brought up under the old system, and many have forgotten that they were ever children; and the teachers fear that the plan will not work, because it is so different from the methods they know.

THE END OF THE BOOK OF KNOWLEDGE.

# GENERAL INDEX TO THE BOOK OF KNOWLEDGE

The general rules of indexing and alphabeting as set forth in Wheeler's Indexing and accepted by the library schools have been followed.

**For authors, titles and first lines of poems see Special Poetry Index following the General Index. Authors' names are also in the General Index, as well as poems on specific subjects under their appropriate headings.**

THIS index will enable you to find the information given in *The Book of Knowledge* very easily and quickly. The arrangement is alphabetical by subject and under most of the entries you will find special parts of the subject. For instance, under the name of a country the information concerning its history is grouped under *history* as a sub-head and its products are listed under *products.*

Some subjects are indexed more than once. For example, Golf will be found in its place under the letter *G,* and also under *Games.*

Under *Fairy-tales, Hero stories* and *Stories* you will find the titles of stories arranged alphabetically, and under *Myths and legends,* those of each country grouped according to source.

The Special Poetry Index will prove a great help. The names of the authors are in the General Index also, but in the Poetry Index the titles of his poems are given under the author's name. If you do not know the author's name, you will find the titles of the poems alphabeted by the first important word, and the first lines alphabeted by the first letter of the first word.

The book contains nearly ten thousand pictures and, of course, only the most important could be indexed separately, but you will have little trouble in finding what you want. Almost every article is illustrated. and if you look in the index for the subject you are likely to find pictures on the pages to which you are directed.

Think of what you want and look under the most important word. If you want a person, look under his name, if a country, look under its name. Then glance down the indented entries under that subject for special information about it. Everything is indexed under the word you are most likely to think of. *For Poetry see the Special Poetry Index.*

**The black-face figures give the volume number, and the light-face figures give the page number. The stars (★) indicate the long and important articles upon the different subjects.**


**A**

**A. B. C. countries,** 17-5361
**A. B. C.'s,** *see* Alphabet
**Aachen,** *see* Aix-la-Chapelle
**Aar River,** Switzerland, 10-2984
  road over, 18-5843
**Aardvark,** animal, 4-1017, 1018
**Abaca,** *see* Hemp
**Abana River,** at Damascus, 19-6105
**Abbas,** shah of Persia, 12-3862
**Abbé Constantin,** by Halévy, 15-4751
**Abbey, Edwin A.,** American painter, 14-4248, 4250
  "King Lear," 14-4247
**Abbeys,** *see* Monasteries
**Abbot, The,** by Scott, 5-1496
**Abbotsford,** home of Scott, 5-1501
**Abbott, Sir John,** premier of Canada, 4-1281
**Abbreviations,** meaning of common, 18-5667
**Abd-el-Kader,** Arab patriot, 13-4025
**Abdul Hamid II,** sultan of Turkey, 10-3244
**Abelard, Peter,** monk, 13-4032, 4034
**Abenaki Indians,** in Quebec, 9-2784
**Aberdeen, Earl of,** governor-general of Canada, 4-1281
**Abney, Sir Thomas,** Watts at home of, 7-2014
**Abo,** city of Finland, 12-3805
**Abolitionists,** 7-2042
  Whittier, 5-1616
**Aboukir Bay,** Battle of the Nile in, 12-3695; 14-4364
  *see also* Nile, Battle of the
**Abraham,** founder of Hebrew nation, 12-3855; 20-6329
  in Egypt, 15-4848
**Abraham, Plains (or Heights) of,** 1-224; 2-559; 3-899
  "The Plains of Abraham," poem by Sangster, 17-5390
**Abu-Bekr,** successor to Mohammed, 12-3858
**Abyssinia,** Bruce in, 1-298
  ★How Africa has been divided, 14-4297
**Academus,** Academy of Athens named for, 18-5770
**Academy of Fine Arts,** New York, 13-4218
  Philadelphia, 13-4218, 4220
**Acadia,** contention over, 2-559; 3-894, 898
  English banish French from, 3-898
  founded, 2-555
  renamed Nova Scotia, 2-558
  *see also* Nova Scotia
**Accidents,** *see* Emergencies; First aid
**Achilles,** Greek hero, 1-73, 74; 3-980
**Acids,** composition of, 6-1813
**Acids** (*continued*),
  fruit, 15-4815-16
  kinds of, 6-1813-14, 1815
  removal of acid stains, 2-488
  treatment of acid burns, 16-5032
  of acid poisoning, 16-5033
**Aconcagua, Mount,** height of, 12-3922
**Acontia,** lizard, 4-1211
**Acorns,** 10-3257; 12-3896
  of live oak, 17-5432
  toy boats from, 12-3900
**Acoustics,** 15-4581-82
**Acre,** captured by Crusaders, 5-1554
**Acropolis** of Athens, 10-3240; 16-5199, 5206
  *see also* Parthenon
**Acrostics,** 17-5523
  definition, 17-5451
**Actium,** battle of, 18-5790
**Adam, Robert,** English architect, 19-6173
**Adam furniture,** 19-6172, 6173, 6177
**Adamant,** meaning of, 10-3230
**Adams, Abigail,** wife of John Adams, 2-399, 400
**Adams, Herbert,** American sculptor, 15-4675
  statue of Bryant, 17-5262
**Adams, John,** president of United States, 2-400
  administration, 5-1396; 11-3489
  and Declaration of Independence, 4-1003; 14-4468
  first to live in White House, 6-1690
  portraits, 5-1388; 11-3488
  speaks before Congress, 5-1436
  vice-president of United States, 5-1392
**Adams, John C.,** English astronomer, discovers Neptune, 8-2394
**Adams, John Quincy,** president of United States, administration, 11-3490-91
  life, 8-2437-38
  opinion of expansion, 6-1838
  portraits, 8-2439; 11-3488
**Adams, Samuel,** American patriot, 4-999; 5-1397
**Adams, Sarah Flower,** hymn-writer, 7-2016
**Adders,** 1-170; 5-1384
**Adder's-tongue,** flower, 9-2879, 2881
**Adding machines,** *see* Calculating machines
**Addison, Joseph,** English writer, 15-4723-25
  poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Addition,** *see* Arithmetic
**Adelaide,** capital of South Australia, 5-1374
**Adélie Land,** discovered, 17-5464
**Aden,** British possession in Arabia, 6-1932
**Adenoids,** 20-6234
**Adjai (Samuel Crowther),** 9-2942
**Adjective letter,** game, 17-5348
**Adjutant-stork,** 7-1973, 1975-76

**Ali,** successor to Mohammed, **12**-3858
**Ali Baba and the forty thieves, 1**-201
**Alice's adventures in Wonderland,** by Carroll, **10**-2953, 3089, 3157
origin of, **5**-1476, 1482-83
**Alien and Sedition Laws, 5**-1396; **11**-3489
**Alishan, Leon,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Alkalies,** chemical compounds, **6**-1813, 1815
cream of tartar, **11**-3386
in soap, **7**-2251; **10**-3226
treatment of burns from, **16**-5032
treatment of poisoning by, **16**-5033
*see also* Ammonia
**Allah,** Mohammedan God, **5**-1549; **10**-3030
**Allan, Sir William,** picture of Sir Walter Scott, **8**-2323
**Allan-a Dale,** companion of Robin Hood, **9**-2631
**Allegories,** definition, **3**-697
"Faerie Queene," stories from, **3**-697
"Pilgrim's progress," **4**-1125, 1181
**Allegri, Antonio,** called Correggio, **3**-762
*see also* Correggio
**Alleluia,** name for wood sorrel, **10**-3066
**Allen,** invents piano frame, **4**-1088
**Allen, Ethan,** at Ticonderoga, **4**-1000; **6**-1832, 1833
**Allenkakat River,** Alaska, **7**-2149
**Allerton, Ellen P.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Alley-poet,** name for Carey, **12**-3769
**Alliance,** ship, **10**-3006
**Alligator-wood,** *see* Liquidambar
**Alligators, 1**-12, 57; **4**-1214, 1221
**Allingham, William,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Alliteration, 2**-477
**Allosaurus,** extinct animal, **17**-5334
**Alloys,** mixtures of metals, **6**-1888
**Allston, Washington,** American artist, **13**-4218, 4219
**All's well that ends well,** by Shakespeare, **1**-328
**Alma,** passage in Crimean War, **12**-3729
**Alma-Tadema, Miss Lawrence,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Alma-Tadema, Sir Lawrence,** painting by, **18**-5787
**Almagro, Diego del,** in Peru, **14**-4510
**Almonds, 7**-1998, 2004
burnt almonds, **11**-3552
**Almos,** Magyar leader, **9**-2898; **18**-5652
**Alphabet,** animal, **1**-260
curious things about, **11**-3433
deaf and dumb, **17**-5251
flag, **12**-3783, 3784
★How to learn the A. B. C., **1**-259
Morse code, **11**-3577
origin of, **3**-688; **11**-3480, 3482
**Alpheus,** god of the river, **10**-3063
**Alphonso XIII,** king of Spain, **11**-3346
**Alpine lady's mantle,** flower, **13**-4133
**Alpine plants, 15**-4757
**Alps Mountains,** avalanches, **8**-2530
Chavez flies over, **1**-177
climbing the, **8**-2532; **10**-2989, 2990; **11**-3392
description, **10**-2981-82
★Among the snow-capped Alps, **18**-5841
glacier, **8**-2531
Hannibal crosses, **17**-5275, 5276
passes into Italy, **10**-3073
tunnels, **8**-2416; **10**-2992
★Boring through the Alps, **20**-6259
views in **2**-431; **10**-2980, 2981
*see also* Alps Mountains, climbing
Zeppelins cross, **1**-172
**Alsace-Lorraine,** Prussia takes, **8**-2290, 2600
restored to France (1919), **8**-2426; **9**-2768, 2772
*see also* Strassburg
**Altai Mountains,** Asia, **13**-3923-24, 3926
**Alum,** coal-tar product, **2**-416
**Aluminum** (or Aluminium), **9**-2680
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Alva, Duke of,** sent to Holland by Philip II, **1**-134; **11**-3544; **16**-5225
**Amadas, Philip,** and Roanoke, **20**-6271
**Amalgams,** mixtures of mercury, **6**-1888
**Amaryllis family** of flowers, **15**-4654; **17**-5230
**Amazon River,** South America, **14**-4511
Humboldt explores, **3**-867
**Amazons,** legendary women-warriors, stories of, **2**-497; **3**-980
**Amber,** electricity named from, **3**-688; **5**-1449; **7**-2161-62; **17**-5355
**Ambergris, 4**-1069, 1071
**Ambrose, St.,** legend of, **13**-4030, 4031
writer of hymns, **7**-2013
**Ambrose, Robert,** Canadian composer, **7**-2098
**Ambulance,** of Bellevue Hospital, **15**-4629
**Amelia Court House,** Lee at, **7**-2054
**Amendments to Constitution;** *see* United States, Constitution
**Amenhotep III,** and statues at Thebes, **13**-4172
**Amenophis II,** king of Egypt, **19**-6189
**Amenophis III,** king of Egypt, **16**-4962
**America,** named, **1**-65, 272
*see also* Central America; North America; South America; United States; names of other countries of North and South America
**America, The,** locomotive, **2**-605
**America,** song, **18**-5819
writing of, **10**-3053
**American Fur Company, 6**-1840
**American Museum of Natural History, New York City,** ★**17**-5327
gem collection, **20**-6376 (plate), 6386
sends expedition to Africa, **4**-1016
**"American System," 8**-2438
**Americanization,** in New York City, **10**-3221
libraries' part in, **10**-3224
"The naturalized alien," poem by Sheldon, **18**-5732
**Amerinds,** name for American Indians, **1**-16
**Amethyst,** precious stone, **20**-6379
**Amherst, Jeffrey, Lord,** commands English in Canada, **2**-559; **3**-755, 898
**Amici, Giovanni Battesta,** Italian astronomer, **8**-2332
**Amicis, Edmondo de,** Italian writer, **17**-5315
"Cuore," **16**-4992
**Amisbühl,** Swiss mountain village, **18**-5844
**Ammon,** Egyptian god, temple to, **15**-4840
*see also* Karnak
**Ammonia,** chemical composition, **4**-1246; **6**-1815-16
source, **2**-416; **18**-5689
uses, cleaning, **7**-2251
ice-making, **12**-3762, 3763
**Ammunition,** coal-tar products, **2**-416
*see also* Guns; Torpedoes
**Amœba,** form of animal life, **4**-1020, 1021, 1121; **8**-2472
**Amphibia,** class of vertebrates, **3**-672
development of, **8**-2464; **12**-3666
frogs, **3**-673; **4**-1209, 1215
*see also* Frogs; Tadpoles
newts, **4**-1215
origin of, **3**-801
**Amsterdam,** city of Holland, **11**-3538, 3540
diamond-cutting in, **11**-3547
herring fisheries, **8**-2604
Ryks Museum, **11**-3548
**Amsterdam, Fort,** site of, **16**-5008
**Amu Daria,** river of Turkestan, **13**-3924
**Amulets,** gems used as, **20**-6379, 6380
**Amundsen, Roald,** Arctic expedition, **17**-5460, 5462
discovers South Pole, **8**-2352; **17**-5464, 5466
portrait, **17**-5457
**Anacharis (water-thyme), 6**-1739
*see also* Water-thyme
**Anaconda,** serpent, **5**-1380, 1381
**Anaconda, Mont.,** copper-works, **9**-2685
**Anæsthetics,** action of, **10**-3228
discovery of, **15**-4632-33
**Anaeze,** Arab tribe, **19**-6097
**Anagrams, 16**-5037, 5133; **17**-5452
**Anamorphoses,** optical drawings, **17**-5519
**Anaphylaxis,** vaccine treatment, **20**-6368
**Anatolius, St.,** hymn-writer, **7**-2013
**Anatomy,** ★The bones and arteries of our body, **13**-4200
Cuvier's study of comparative, **3**-866-67
★A forest of nerves within us, **12**-3595
★The head and the limbs, **8**-2569
★How your body is built up, **8**-2463
lungs, position, **6**-1647-48
structure, **6**-1650
★The making of the body, **3**-671
★The parts of the brain, **12**-3817
★The parts of the eye, **14**-4329
★The story of the eye, **14**-4259
*see also* Body, Jack's house; names of parts of body; Physiology
**Anchises,** father of Æneas, **17**-5272
**Ancon,** hospital at, **18**-5599
**Ancon,** ship, opens Panama Canal, **1**-84
**Andalusia,** province in Spain, **11**-3339
**Andersen, Hans Christian,** Danish writer, **5**-1478, 1479
statue, **12**-3658
story by, **17**-5474
**Anderson, Alexander,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Anderson, Major Robert,** at Fort Sumter, **7**-2056

**Andes Mountains, South America,** 14-4505, 4511
chinchilla hunting in, 16-5077
**André, Major John,** life, 12-3920
monument to, 12-3921
**Andrea Doria,** United States brig, 10-3004
**Andrée, S. A.,** Swedish balloonist, 17-5460
**Andrew, St.,** cross on Union Jack, 4-1043, 1116, 1239; 8-2354; 17-5492
in Scythia, 8-2351
**Andrew, St., of Crete,** hymn-writer, 7-2013
**Andrew II,** king of Hungary, 9-2900; 18-5654
**Andrews, Mary R. Shipman,** American writer, 7-2103
**Androcles and the lion,** 15-4786
**Andromache,** wife of Hector, 1-74
**Andromeda,** constellation, 11-3373-74
nebula of, 9-2847
**Andromeda,** legend of, 4-1052
**Andros, Sir Edmund,** colonial governor, 2-533
**Anemone,** flower, 9-2880; 17-5228
legend of, 12-3877
**Angel with the lute,** painting by Carpaccio, 5-frontis.
**Angelica,** wild, 16-5089, 5092
**Angelico, Fra,** Italian artist, burial place, 19-5933
influence of, 16-5100
life and work, 13-4033, 4035-36
**Angelo, Michael,** *see* Michael Angelo
**Anger,** 15-4693; 16-5189
**Angler-fish,** 3-677; 8-2607, 2608, 2610
**Angles,** Teutonic tribe, in England, 2-465; 8-2550; 14-4370
Pope Gregory and, 2-468; 14-4370; 15-4793
**Angles,** directions for drawing, 2-481
**Anglo-Saxon,** Old English language, 13-3935
Gospel of St. John in, 14-4452
**Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,** 2-470, 589, 592; 13-3935
**Angola,** Portuguese colony, 14-4308
**Animals,** alphabet of, 1-260
★The animals most like men, 2-625
★Animals that fly and burrow, 3-801
aquatic,
★Animals living in the sea, 4-1067
flowers of the sea, 8-2404 (plate)
★Sea animals in armor, 9-2611
★The world in the waters, 8-2405
brains of, 12-3687, 3689
carnivorous, 7-2079; 11-3272
★Animals that work for nature, 1-151
*see also* Animals, wild
classification, 3-671
cold-blooded, 2-571-72
contrasted with plants, 1-69
curious,
★Animals that puzzle us, 3-873
of Australia, 5-1376
★Some very strange beasts, 4-1011
★Unknown animals, 19-5997
domestic,
★Animals that feed and clothe us, 2-405
★Animals that serve man, 1-287
of North America, 1-16
★Our animal friends, 2-507
dreams of, 14-4488
evolution,
Animal ladder of life, 3-670, 674
★How life came out of the sea, 2-375
★Nature's great family, 12-3663
★Nature's wonderful family, 1-51
exhibits in Museum of Natural History, 17-5328, 5329, 5331, 5333
extinct, 1-14, 50, 52-56; 12-3804-05
fur-bearing, 13-4168
★Where do all the furs come from? 16-5071
hearing of, 12-3915
herbivorous, 7-2079; 11-3272
★Homes not made with hands, 18-5571
imaginary,
★The zoo that never was, 1-215
instincts, 15-4587-88
intelligence, 11-3272; 16-4996
interdependence of plants and, 1-51, 186
invertebrates, 8-2463
leather-producing, 9-2834
★The life of young animals, 18-5661
★Nature's little workmen, 3-677
pain felt by, 1-170; 15-4692
poem about,
"The industry of animals," Miller, 9-2822
prehistoric, *see* Animals, extinct
protective coloring, 6-1792
★Animals with wonderful coats, 11-3445
cause of changes, 14-4261
**Animals** (*continued*),
questions about,
Can an animal think? 15-4692
Can animals talk to each other? 4-1287
Do animals feel pain? 15-4692
Do animals know when treated kindly? 1-170
Do cats and dogs ever cry? 17-5397
How long do animals live? 8-2349
If all things born were to live could our world sustain them? 7-2085
What did first living thing eat? 13-4110-11
What makes lower creatures die? 9-2655
Why blind at birth? 6-1885
Why can baby animals walk so soon? 18-5638
Why cannot animals talk? 5-1412
Why can some animals do without food for long time? 8-2472
Why difficult for animals to stand upright? 12-3884
Why do animals in snowy countries wear white coats? 6-1792
Will frogs turn into different animals? 8-2470
reasoning of, 15-4692
*see also* Animals, intelligence
★Reptiles, the oldest animals, 4-1209
*see also* Reptiles
speech of, 4-1287; 5-1412
★How animals talk to each other, 17-5505
toy, *see* Toys
vertebrates, 3-672-75; 7-2077; 8-2463
wild,
★Hunters of the wild, 20-6241
in Yellowstone Park, 2-587
★When man meets the beast, 18-5801
*see also* Animals, carnivorous; Animals, curious
★The winter sleep of animals, 20-6371
*see also* names of animals
**Anis,** bird, 8-2343
**Anjou, House of,** rulers in Naples, 10-3082
**Ankle,** treatment for sprained, 14-4383
**Anna,** wife of Ferdinand of Austria, 9-2898, 2903
**Anna,** wife of Richard II of England, 9-2902
**Annapolis, Md.,** Congress at, 5-1390
★Naval academy, 15-4735
**Annapolis, Nova Scotia,** 17-5386, 5543, 5545
**Ann Arbor, Mich.,** University of Michigan at, 14-4571
**Anne,** czarina of Russia, 12-3726
**Anne,** queen of England, and Duchess of Marlborough, 12-3662
and Richard Cromwell, 4-1040
George I succeeds, 4-1113
reign of, 4-1043
**Anne,** wife of James I of England, 12-3662
**Annelids,** tube-forming, 8-2404 (plate)
**Annie Laurie,** story of song, 12-3769
**Annunciation, Cathedral of,** Moscow, 12-3802
**Annunzio, Gabriel d',** Italian writer, 17-5315
**Anselm,** archbishop of Canterbury, 15-4793
**Antarctic region,** animals, sea-elephant, 4-1075
birds, 6-1640, 1641
penguin, 5-1510
explorations, 8-2352
★The search for the Poles, 17-5455
map, 17-5455
**Ant-eater,** animal, 4-1016, 1017, 1018
*see also* Echidna
**Antelopes,** 2-411, 412
hunting with cheetah for, 20-6244
**Anthicus, Walking,** insect, 10-3194 (plate)
**Anthony, Susan B.,** and woman suffrage, 10-3121
**Anthrax,** Pasteur discovers microbe of, 20-6364
**Anticosti, Island of,** Cartier reaches, 2-554
**Antietam,** battle of, 7-2048
**Antigone,** sacrifice of, 2-476
**Antigonus,** king of Macedonia, 16-5209
**Antigua,** British possession, 6-1933
**Antilles, Greater,** 19-6041
**Lesser,** 19-6041
**Antimony,** uses, matches, 8-2428
type-metal, 9-2680
**Antiochus,** king of Syria, 1-127; 20-6332
**Antipater,** Idumæan ruler of Judæa, 20-6332
**Antipodes Islands,** 5-1486
**Antiquary,** by Scott, 6-1667
**Antivari,** port of Montenegro, 10-3244
**Ant-lion,** insect, 11-3301, 3305
**Antofagasta,** Chile occupies, 17-5366
**Antonello,** Italian artist, 4-1174
**Antonines,** Roman emperors, 2-541
**Antoninus Pius,** emperor of Rome, 2-541

**Antonio of the Bridge,** 4-1170
**Antonius, Marcus,** *see* Antony, Mark
**Antony, Mark,** and Cleopatra, 18-5786, 5787, 5788, 5790-91
Roman general, 2-441, 442, 535
speech of, Shakespeare, 9-2931
**Antrim, Ireland,** foot-bridge at, 1-37
**Ants,** as pets, 13-3962
communication of, 18-5813
cows of, 10-2971, 2973
enemies of boll-weevil, 11-3300
★The life of the ant world, 10-2965
sight, 12-3778; 14-4262
slaves of, 18-5813-14
*see also* Termites
**Antwerp,** city of Belgium, 11-3538
early printing in, 12-3611
in Great War, 19-6148
**Anundsen, H.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Anyox, British Columbia,** smelter at, 19-6091
**Apaches,** Indian tribe, 1-16
**Apelles,** Greek painter, 15-4589, 4626
**Apennines,** mountains of Italy, 10-3074
**Apes,** ★The animals most like men, 2-625
Barbary, 2-629, 632
disappearing, 10-3131
food of, 11-3272
hunting, 20-6244
young of, 18-5663, 5664
**Aphides,** cows of ants, 10-2969, 2971, 2973
enemies of, 11-3299, 3300
**Apistus, Red-finned,** fish, 8-2600 (plate)
**Apollo,** god of the sun, and Cyparissus, 18-5775
and Marpessa, 5-1526
frieze from Temple of, 13-4171
**Apollodorus,** architect of Trajan Column, 16-5041
**Apostle to the Indians,** John Eliot called, 19-6114
**Apostles,** travels of, 8-2351
**Appetite,** as guide to food, 10-3099
effect of worry and fear on, 10-3180
**Apple-blossom,** 12-3815
member of rose family, 13-4134
state flower of Arkansas, 18-5816
**Apple-picker,** 19-6084
**Apples,** 2-649, 657, 658
Burbank's experiments, 11-3564
how to draw, 1-267, 268
insect-enemies, 10-3204, 3206
questions about,
Does an apple make itself? 4-1159
What is an apple made of? 4-1159
Where does an apple come from? 4-1159
Why brown when bitten? 18-5723
water in, 4-1193
when to gather, 14-4388
**Appliqué work,** table-cover of, 16-5030
**Appomattox Court House,** Lee's surrender at, 3-787, 789; 7-2054, 2056; 11-3493; 14-4466
**Apricots,** where grown, 2-649
**Apteryx,** or kiwi bird, 1-54; 5-1508, 1509
*see also* Kiwi
**Aquamarine,** precious stone, 20-6380
**Aqua regia,** acid mixture, 5-1317
**Aquarii,** Roman, firemen, 18-5756
**Aquarium,** for gold-fish, 6-1739
salt-water, 14-4492
**Aqua vitæ,** name for alcohol, 18-5726
**Aqueducts,** of Carthage, 10-3127
★A river under a city (New York), 16-5193
**Aquitania,** ship, 1-83
**Arabia,** description, 12-3857-58
history, Caliphs as rulers, 12-3858, 3860
rule of Turks, 12-3860, 3862
tribes become independent (1916), 12-3855, 3862
location, 12-3855
map, 12-3857
Mohammed in, 12-3856, 3858
*see also* Mohammed
ostrich from, 5-1504
products, coffee, 13-4127
*see also* Arabs
**Arabis,** plant, 17-5228
**Arabs,** Abd-el-Kader, of Algeria, 13-4025
"Arab's farewell to his steed," poem by Mrs. Norton, 3-710, 714
education, 19-6103, 6182
horses of, 1-286; 19-6066
in Africa, 1-298; 14-4297
influence on Venetians, 4-1168
manners and customs, 12-3861; 19-6098, 6101, 6102, 6103, 6105, 6182
★The peoples of the desert, 19-6097
*see also* Bedouins; Saracens
**Aragon,** former kingdom in Spain, 11-3339, 3340
**Aral Sea,** Asia, 13-3924, 3933
**Aram, Eugene,** 7-2128
"The dream of Eugene Aram," poem by Hood, 7-2129
**Aramaic language,** 4-1287
**Arany,** Hungarian poet, 18-5656
**Ararat, Mount,** 12-3855
**Araucanians,** early inhabitants of South America, 14-4506, 4512, 4513
fused with Spanish, 17-5366
**Arawaks,** Indian tribe, 6-1933, 1934; 14-4506; 19-6041, 6042
**Arbela,** battle of, 5-1323, 1326; 16-5149, 5154
**Arbitration,** 10-3233
**Arblay, Madame d',** *see* Burney, Fanny
**Arbor Day,** 14-4462, 4469-70
**Arbuthnot, John,** originates name "John Bull," 8-2352
**Arbutus, Trailing,** 9-2878; 14-4557, 4561
**Arcadia,** land in Roman mythology, 11-3374
**Arcas,** son of Jupiter, 11-3374
**Archægosaurus,** prehistoric animal, 1-50
**Archæology,** exhibits in Museum of Natural History, 17-5326
**Archæopteryx,** prehistoric bird, 1-53; 3-801
**Archangel,** name for dead-nettle, 14-4354
*see also* Dead-nettle
**Archangel,** port of Russia, 12-3805
**Archangel Michael, Cathedral of,** Moscow, 12-3802
**Archer, J. W.,** Twopeny and, 18-5630
**Arches,** Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile, Paris, 16-5048; 17-5538
Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel, Paris, 16-5041; 17-5536
arch at temple of Karnak, 16-5042
Arch of Constantine, Rome, 16-5048
Arch of Titus, Rome, 16-5041, 5048
Burton's arch, 16-5039
flat arch in Panama, 7-2159
invention of, 2-610
natural rock, 2-424
Norman, 2-590
Roman, 2-612
strength, 8-2350; 15-4694
**Archimedes,** Greek mathematician, 5-1320
discovers law of floating object, 10-3150
**Architects,** ★The builders of Florence, 9-2787
★Great builders of London, 4-1253
★The makers of Venice, 4-1167
**Arcite,** Palamon and, 2-497
**Arc-lamp,** *see* Lamps, electric
**Arcola,** battle of, 14-4365
**Arcot,** battle of, 6-1718
**Arctic Ocean,** islands of, 6-1920
**Arctic regions,**
animals, Arctic fox, 18-5576
musk-ox, 2-407, 408
polar bear, 1-161
reindeer, 1-293, 295
seal, 4-1075
whale, 4-1074
*see also* Dogs, Eskimo; names of animals
birds, raven, 6-1902
description of North Sweden, 12-3660-61
★Little known Canada, 6-1915
map, 17-5455
of Russia, 12-3797
★The search for the Poles, 17-5455
*see also* Alaska
**Arcturus,** star, 9-2642
**Arden, Mary,** mother of Shakespeare, 18-5579
**Ardennes,** highlands of Belgium, 11-3539
**Area,** how measured, 17-5290
**Arethusa,** nymph, 10-3063
**Arethusa,** orchid, 10-3063
**Argali,** mountain sheep, 2-408
**Argall, Samuel,** expedition against Acadia, 2-558
**Argand, Aimé,** invents lamp, 3-669
**Argentina,** agriculture, 17-5363, 5365
flag, 6-1658 (plate)
Germans in, 9-2771
history, Confederation formed, 17-5362
revolt from Spain, 14-4514; 17-5361
Iguassu Falls, 14-4511
industries, 17-5365
people, 17-5362, 5364
products, wool, 9-2678
*see also* Argentina, agriculture
★The Republics of South America, 17-5361
**Argo,** constellation, nebula in, 9-2845, 2847
**Argo,** Jason's ship, 1-204

**Argon,** element, **3**-957; **4**-1319, 1447
**Argus,** companion of Jason, **1**-203
**Argus,** Ulysses' dog, **14**-4280
**Arica,** ceded to Chile by Peru, **17**-5366
**Aristides the Just,** **16**-5203
**Aristippus,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320
**Aristotle,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320, 1327, 1328
and law of gravitation, **1**-318; **6**-1679; **11**-3591
**Arithmetic,** counting rhymes, **2**-458
easy way to multiply, **17**-5524
lessons, addition, **6**-1726, 1947
counting, **1**-262; **2**-457; **3**-988
division, **11**-3378, 3467
figures, **3**-742
multiplication, **8**-2371; **9**-2693, 2923; **10**-3169
numbers from 10 to 19, **4**-1236
numbers from 20 to 99, **5**-1467
subtraction, **7**-2230; **11**-3332
multiplying by ninety-nine, **2**-623
Roman numerals, **11**-3467
**Arizona,** Grand Cañon, **3**-851 (plate)
history, admitted as state, **11**-3495
former Mexican territory, **6**-1844; **11**-3492
irrigation projects, **9**-2710; **17**-5416, 5418
products, copper, **9**-2678
state flower, **18**-5816
**Arizona Desert,** **19**-6097
★An American desert and its inhabitants, **12**-3625
Indian hut, **19**-6099
Painted Desert, **12**-3624
petrified forest, **10**-3127
**Arizona,** battleship, **20**-6205
**Arkansas,** description, **19**-5962
history, admitted as state, **6**-1840; **11**-3491
secedes, **7**-2046; **11**-3492; **19**-5957
slavery in, **7**-2044
state flower, **18**-5816
**Arlandes, Marquis d',** ascent in balloon, **18**-5810
**Arlington,** Lee's home, national cemetery, **6**-1692; **19**-5959
radio sets at, **13**-4073
**Armada, Spanish,** destruction of, **3**-862, 863; **11**-3546; **18**-5850
Raleigh and, **17**-5411
"The Spanish Armada," poem by Macaulay, **14**-4515
**Armadillo,** animal, **1**-50; **4**-1016, 1018
**Armageddon,** poem by Arnold, **13**-3990
**Armenia,** costume, **11**-3434 (plate), 3437
history, conquered by Turks, **12**-3860, 3862
part annexed by Russia, **12**-3862
Russian Armenia asserts independence, **12**-3804
national hymn, **18**-5821
**Arminius,** *see* Hermann
**Armor,** why not worn now, **1**-167
**Arms,** exercises, **15**-4829
why swing arms when walking, **8**-2471
**Army, German,** **9**-2762
**Army, U. S.,** appointment of officers, **5**-1436
powers of Congress concerning, **5**-1435
training, *see* West Point
**Arno,** river of Italy, **10**-3074
**Arnold, Benedict,** general in Revolutionary War, **4**-1000, 1002, 1004
invasion of Canada, **3**-756
treason of, **4**-1008; **12**-3920; **15**-4735
**Arnold, Sir Edwin,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Arnold, Matthew,** life and work, **19**-6038
on Shakespeare, **18**-5590
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Arnold, Samuel J.,** song writer, **12**-3768
**Arnold, Dr. Thomas,** headmaster of Rugby, **13**-4142
**Arnold, Fort,** **15**-4735
**Arnolfo di Cambio,** Italian architect, **9**-2788
**Arouet, François Marie,** *see* Voltaire
**Arpád,** Magyar leader, **9**-2898; **18**-5652
**Arras, Cathedral of,** Raphael's work for, **16**-5106
**Arrian,** pupil of Epictetus, **9**-2939
**Arrow,** why an arrow flies, **15**-4583
**Arrow-muzzlet,** sea animal, **8**-2404 (plate)
**Arrowhead,** plant, **16**-4946, 4948
**Arrowrock Dam,** Idaho, **9**-2710
*see also* Boisé River, dam
**Arrowroot,** food value, **10**-2950
**Arsenic,** element, **5**-1318
poison, **15**-4691
**Art,** ★The builders of Florence, **9**-2787
Gothic, **13**-4173
★A little talk on sculpture, **13**-4171
★The makers of Venice, **4**-1167
**Art** (*continued*),
★Modern painters of United States, **14**-4247
New Birth of Art, **10**-3192
*see also* Renaissance
★Painters of the United States, **13**-4215
★Sculpture in America, **15**-4665
★A talk about pictures, **15**-4589
★Twelve great painters, **3**-761
*see also* Architects; Music; Painters; Sculpture
**Artabanus,** Parthian ruler, **16**-5155
**Artaxerxes (or Ardashir),** king of Persia, son of Xerxes, **16**-5152
succeeds Artabanus, **16**-5155
**Artaxerxes II,** king of Persia, war with Cyrus, **16**-5114
**Artaxerxes III,** king of Persia, **16**-5154
**Artemis,** Greek goddess of purity, **10**-3210
**Artemisia,** erects tomb of Mausolus, **16**-5207
**Arteries,** ★The bones and arteries of our body, **13**-4200
*see also* Bleeding; Blood, circulation of; Pulse
**Arthur,** king of England, Caxton saves story of, **13**-3941
legend of, **7**-1995
Round Table, stories of, **3**-881; **4**-1199; **7**-1988; **11**-3282, 3371
*see also* Myths and legends, King Arthur
**Arthur,** prince, son of Henry VII, **3**-856
**Arthur, Chester A.,** president of United States, **8**-2378, 2382
administration, **11**-3493
**Articles of Confederation,** **5**-1390
**Artigas, José,** leader in Uruguay, **17**-5370
**Artists,** *see* Architects; Painters; Sculptors
**Aruba,** island of Dutch West Indies, **19**-6048
**Arum,** plant, **8**-2582
**Aryans,** in India, **6**-1713
in Western Asia, **16**-5145
**Asama-yama,** mountain of Japan, **2**-348
**Asbestos,** quarry in Quebec, **19**-6095
"salamander's wool," **4**-1215
why it does not burn, **3**-918
**Ascension Island,** British possession, **6**-1932
**Asgard,** home of Norse gods, **12**-3622
**Ash-tree,** **10**-3264; **17**-5339, 5340
*see also* Mountain ash
**Ashantees,** negro tribe, **6**-1784
**Ashes,** composition of, **8**-2538
source of potash, **13**-4144
**Asheville, N. C.,** mountain resort, **19**-5958
**Ashley, Anthony, Lord,** lord proprietor in Carolina, **2**-531
**Ashokan Reservoir,** **16**-5193, 5195
**Ashtoreth,** heathen god, **20**-6332
**Ashur,** god of Assyria, **16**-4962, 4966-67
**Ashur-bani-pal,** king of Assyria, **16**-4957, 4966, 4967
**Ashur-nazir-pal,** king of Assyria, **16**-4961, 4964, 4967
**Asia,**
animals, fat-tailed sheep, **2**-407, 408, 410
horses, **19**-6063
hyrax, **4**-1012
jerboa, **3**-682
lion, **1**-152
marmot, **3**-682
pangolin, **4**-1017, 1018
wild camel, **1**-294
yak, **1**-295
*see also* names of animals
birds, pheasant, **5**-1559
sea-eagle, **6**-1893
explorers seek short route to, **1**-272, 281
*see also* Northwest Passage
French possessions in, **8**-2425
★The heart of Asia, **13**-3923
maps, Central Asia, **13**-3926
showing forests and deserts, **10**-3128
people of Central, **13**-3931
★Persia and Asiatic Turkey, **12**-3855
Russian Empire in, **12**-3802, 3804
*see also* names of countries
**Asia Minor,** description, **12**-3856
history, Alexander conquers, **5**-1326
Greeks in, **16**-5148
under Turkey, **12**-3862
part of Asiatic Turkey, **12**-3855
**Askew, Anne,** martyr, **16**-5094
Margaret Fell a descendant of, **19**-5935
**Asoka,** ruler of Hindustan, **6**-1714
**Asp, Egyptian,** **5**-1382
**Aspen-tree,** Why do leaves shake? **15**-4694-95
**Asphalt,** in Trinidad, **6**-1934; **19**-6047
**Assaye,** battle of, **14**-4366

**Baker, Sir Samuel,** African explorer, **1**-302; **14**-4577
**Baker Island,** possession of United States, **7**-2147
**Bakery,** **4**-1140, 1141
**Baking powder,** **11**-3386
**Baku,** oil at, **12**-3804
seized by Peter the Great, **12**-3726
**Balaclava,** charge at, **12**-3729
*see also* Charge of the Light Brigade
**Balance,** clever balancing feats, **18**-5737
dependence upon eyes, **6**-1654; **13**-3998
kinds of equilibrium, **12**-3675
machine invented by Galileo, **6**-1678
organs of, **12**-3599; **13**-3998-99
reason for loss of, **6**-1886
tricks, **1**-106
**Balaton, Lake,** Hungary, **18**-5651, 5660
**Balboa, Vasco Nuñez de,** discovers Pacific Ocean, **1**-272, 275
**Baldness,** cause of, **7**-2082
**Baldwin I,** king of Jerusalem, **5**-1552-53
**Baldwin II,** king of Jerusalem, **5**-1552-53
**Baldwin III,** king of Jerusalem, **5**-1553
**Baldwin, Matthias,** builds locomotives, **2**-605
**Baldwin of Boulogne,** **5**-1551
*see also* Baldwin I, king of Jerusalem
**Baldwin of Flanders,** emperor of Constantinople, **10**-3190
**Balearic Islands,** **11**-3338
**Balfe, Michael William,** composer, **11**-3294; **12**-3771
**Balkan Mountains,** **10**-3185
**Balkan Peninsula,** map, **10**-3184
★Rise and decline of Turkey, **10**-3185
*see also* Balkans
**Balkan War (1912),** **10**-3247
**Balkans,** Albania joins the, **1**-132
costume, **10**-3245
settlement after Great War, **10**-3247
★Turkey and the Balkans, **10**-3239
**Ball, Sir Robert,** English astronomer, on conditions on the moon, **7**-2210
on number of stars, **7**-1968
on size of nebula of Orion, **9**-2847
**Ball, Thomas,** American sculptor, **15**-4668
**Ball,** curves in pitching, **8**-2474
gravitation and, **11**-3430
how to make magic, **3**-734
wool, **4**-1247
how to measure diameter of, **19**-6009
questions about,
If we throw ball up, why does it move forward? **7**-2008
What makes a ball stop bouncing? **16**-5019
Where does all the energy go after a football match? **19**-5892
Why does a ball bounce? **16**-5019
Why does a cannon-ball bounce out of sea before it sinks? **19**-5895-96
Why will not a ball bounce when burst? **16**-5019-20
*see also* Ball-games
**Ball-bearings,** use of, **15**-4695
**Ball-games,** Catch-ball, **5**-1603
Cricket, **15**-4624
Cross-ball, **5**-1603
Egg hat, **5**-1603
Fives, **5**-1603
Nine holes, **5**-1603
Post-ball, **19**-6081
Stool-ball, **13**-4043
Throwing the baseball, **5**-1603
Trap-ball, **5**-1603
value of, **14**-4527
*see also* Baseball; Football; Hockey; Lacrosse
**Ballads,** early form of poetry, **13**-3936, 3940
"The bailiff's daughter," **17**-5498
"Ballad of Agincourt," **9**-2743
"The Douglas tragedy," **19**-6088
"The happiest land," Longfellow, **6**-1800
"Jock of Hazeldean," Scott, **6**-1874
"John Gilpin," Cowper, **9**-2657
"Kilmeny: a fairy legend," Hogg, **14**-4417
"The king and the abbot," **8**-2447
"King Lear and his three daughters," **9**-2661
"Lord Ullin's daughter," Campbell, **3**-825
"Lucy Gray," Wordsworth, **6**-1872
"The Revenge," Tennyson, **13**-4183
"The sands of Dee," Kingsley, **2**-478
"The wreck of the Hesperus," Longfellow, **1**-105
"Young Lochinvar," Scott, **15**-4771
**Ballarat, Australia,** largest gold nugget found at, **17**-5322
**Ballast plants,** **14**-4352
**Balleny,** antarctic explorer, **17**-5464
**Balliol, John,** king of Scotland, **1**-128
**Balloon,** above the clouds, **12**-3681
Arctic expedition, **17**-5460
ascent explained, **2**-421, 422, 423; **3**-914, 916; **12**-3828
equilibrium of, **12**-3886
history, **1**-173; **18**-5810
how to make hot-air, **11**-3557
questions about,
Could a balloon pass beyond gravity? **5**-1591
How does a balloon keep up? **3**-914
If we went up in a balloon above the air, should we be able to hear? **12**-3909
Should we see the world go round from a balloon? **10**-3226
What makes the balloon go? **3**-916
sound experiment with, **15**-4582
*see also* Aeroplanes; Airships; Flying-machines
**Ballybunnion, Ireland,** mono-railway at, **1**-99
**Balmaceda, José Manuel,** president of Chile, **17**-5366
**Balsam (Touch-me-not),** **15**-4762
belongs to geranium family, **13**-4135
**Baltic,** battle of the, **14**-4364
"Battle of the Baltic," poem by Campbell, **6**-1872
**Baltic Sea,** freshness of water, **12**-3661
herrings in, **8**-2604
"Mediterranean of the North," **12**-3651
**Baltimore, George Calvert, 1st Lord,** and Maryland, **2**-528
portrait, **2**-527
**Baltimore, 2d Lord,** and Maryland, **2**-528
**Baltimore, 4th Lord,** and Maryland, **2**-529
**Baltimore,** bombardment of, **5**-1399
gas-lights in, **3**-667
in Washington's time, **5**-1392
Union troops mobbed in, **7**-2046
**Baltimore oriole,** *see* Orioles
**Ban,** legendary king of Gaul, **3**-883
**Bananas,** **2**-650, 653; **7**-2151
**Bancroft, George,** secretary of Navy, and naval training, **15**-4737, 4741
**Bandages,** *see* First aid
**Bandicoot,** animal, **3**-878, 879
**Baneberries,** **9**-2883
**Banff, Alberta,** mountain resort, **1**-232, 234
view from, **19**-5943
**Bangkok, Siam,** Buddha statues at, **10**-3022
**Bank, United States,** *see* United States Bank
**Bank-swallow,** **11**-3461
**Bank-voles,** *see* Water-voles
**Banks, George L.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Banks, Sir Joseph,** comment on steam engine, **8**-2490
**Banks, General N. P.,** in Shenandoah campaign, **7**-2048
**Bannockburn,** battle at, **3**-770; **10**-3138
"Bannockburn," poem by Burns, **3**-826
**Bantams,** fowls, **5**-1557
**Baptist Church,** division in, **7**-2043
**Baptistery,** of Florence, gates of, **9**-2786, 2790
**Bar,** How does a bar stay in place? **2**-608
What makes heat travel along an iron bar? **4**-1085
**Barbadoes earth,** **8**-2410
**Barbados,** British possession in West Indies, **6**-1934; **19**-6047
**Barbary States,** origin of name, **14**-4306-07
piracy, **13**-4090; **14**-4306-07
*see also* Tripolitan War
**Barbarossa,** *see* Frederick Barbarossa
**Barbauld, Mrs. Anna Letitia,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Barbel,** fish, **9**-2705, 2706
**Barberry,** shrub, **14**-4559, 4560, 4562
**Barcelona, Spain,** **11**-3337, 3338, 3339, 3347-48
**Barclay, Captain R. H.,** British officer at battle of Lake Erie, **3**-759; **10**-3009
**Barents, Willem,** Arctic voyage of, **17**-5458
**Barents Land,** **17**-5458
**Barge,** ice, **12**-3760
**Baring-Gould, Sabine,** hymn-writer, **7**-2018
hymn, *see* Poetry Index
**Bark,** as food, **17**-5345
insects which resemble, **11**-3451
reason for bark on tree, **3**-919
trees identified by, **17**-5429
**Bark,** kind of sailing ship, **13**-3960
**Barkantine,** kind of sailing ship, **13**-3960, 3961
**Barlass, Kate,** story of, **1**-257
**Barley,** alcohol made from, **6**-1890
as food, **10**-2950

**Barley-sugar,** how to make, **11**-3552
**Barlowe, Arthur,** commands ship for Raleigh, **20**-6271
**Barn,** *see* Dairy barn
**Barnaby Rudge,** by Dickens, **9**-2777
**Barnacle-goose,** **5**-1563, 1566
**Barnard, George Gray,** American sculptor, **13**-4174; **15**-4672
"Two natures in man," **15**-4673
**Barnard College,** **14**-4570
**Barnegat light,** **3**-668
**Barney, Commodore,** Jerome Bonaparte guest of, **16**-4942
**Barn-owl,** **6**-1901
*see also* Owls
**Barometer,** aneroid, **13**-3977, 3982
how to make, **7**-2135; **10**-2993; **17**-5443
floral, **13**-3968
measuring a mountain by, **3**-812; **13**-3981, 3982
relation to weather, **13**-3982
seaweed as, **16**-5174
siphon, **13**-3979
**Barr, Amelia E.,** American writer, **7**-2095, 2100
**Barr, Matthias,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Barras,** and Napoleon, **14**-4360
**Barren Lands,** in Canada, **6**-1918
**Barrie, J. M.,** English author, **5**-1483
"Peter Pan," **9**-2887
**Barrows,** grave-mounds in England, **1**-208
**Barry, Sir Charles,** English architect, **4**-1260
**Barry, John,** American naval officer, **10**-3006
**Barry, Sir John Wolfe,** son of Sir Charles, **4**-1262
**Bartholdy, Felix Mendelssohn,** *see* Mendelssohn
**Bartholomew, St.,** travels of, **8**-2351
*see also* St. Bartholomew's Day
**Bartlett, Paul Wayland,** American sculptor, **15**-4672
"Bear tamer," **15**-4667
**Bartlett, Captain Robert A.,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5462
**Bartolommeo, Fra,** Italian artist, **9**-2797; **13**-4038
**Barton, Clara,** and Red Cross, **10**-3122, 3123
**Bartsia,** plant, **16**-5214
**Baseball,** ★America's national game, **17**-5247
in Philippines, **7**-2155
leagues, **17**-5247
*see also* Ball-games
**Baseball bat,** how to mend, **14**-4294
**Bases,** *see* Alkalies
**Basil II,** emperor of the East, **10**-3190
**Basilica,** of Pompeii, **20**-6225
of Trèves, **9**-2768
**Basilisk,** imaginary reptile, **1**-216
**Basilisk,** kind of lizard, **4**-1211
**Baskets,** fern basket, **18**-5643
raffia, **17**-5448
willow, **1**-96
work-basket, **19**-6165
**Bass, George,** Australian explorer, **2**-365
**Bass,** fish, **9**-2701, 2709
**Bassano, Alberta,** dam at, **1**-232; **17**-5418
**Basswood (American linden),** **10**-3261
flowers of, **9**-2877
used for matches, **8**-2429
**Baste the bear,** game, **4**-1096
**Bastille,** prison in Paris, **7**-2076
capture in French Revolution, **8**-2282; **13**-4101
**Basutoland, British possession in Africa,** **6**-1784
**Basutos,** natives of Africa, **6**-1780, 1782, 1786
**Bat,** baseball, *see* Baseball; Baseball bat
**Batavia,** Dutch town of Java, **11**-3546
**Batavian Republic,** **11**-3547
**Batavians,** Teutonic tribe in the Netherlands, **11**-3541
**Bates, David,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bates, Edward,** attorney-general, **7**-2040
**Bates, Katherine L.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bath, England,** founded by Romans, **1**-212
**Bathing-suit,** how to make, **13**-3967
**Baths, Public,** New York City, **10**-3224
Roman, **17**-5270
**Bathurst,** the man who disappeared, **4**-1150
**Baton Rouge, Louisiana,** **19**-5960
**Bats,** **3**-801-02, 803
flying of, **11**-3568
fruit-eating, **3**-802, 803
in daytime, **1**-168
in Mammoth Cave, **4**-1305, 1308
like some extinct animals, **1**-56
winter sleep of, **20**-6373-74, 6375
**Batteries, Electric,** how to make, **4**-1099
Voltaic cell, **7**-2167
**Battery Park, New York City,** **16**-5009
Aquarium in, **16**-5014
statue of Verrazano in, **1**-279
**"Battle above the Clouds,"** *see* Lookout Mountain
**Battledore,** mending torn, **14**-4294
**Battledore and shuttlecock,** game, **11**-3556
**Battleships,** *see* Ships
**Bavaria,** history, **8**-2594-95
*see also* Munich
**Baxter, Richard,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bay Colony,** *see* Massachusetts Bay Colony
**Bay Psalm Book,** **10**-3049; **19**-6115
**Baya,** nest of, **18**-5752
**Bayard, Pierre du Terrail, Chevalier de,** heroism of, **1**-137
**Bayazid,** sultan of Turkey, mosque built by, **10**-3243
**Bayberry,** **16**-5215, 5216
**Bayley, Ada Ellen,** *see* Lyall, Edna
**Bayly, Thomas Haynes,** song-writer, **12**-3765, 3768-69
**Bazaine, Marshal,** in Mexico, **14**-4396
**Beachy Head,** lighthouse at, **3**-750, 751, 752
**Beaconsfield, Benjamin Disraeli, Lord,** **20**-6336
comment on Grant, **3**-789
portrait, **20**-6335
*see also* Disraeli
**Beads,** how to make belt of, **9**-2870
what to do with, **7**-2033
**Beagle,** ship, **3**-870
**Bean Setting,** *see* Morris Dances
**Beans,** Burbank's experiments, **11**-3565
cultivation, **10**-3217; **11**-3325
growth of seed, **12**-3814
insect enemies, **11**-3325
jumping, **8**-2474-75
preserving for winter use, **14**-4387
when to plant Lima, **11**-3554
wild, **9**-2884
**Bear Tamer,** statue by Bartlett, **15**-4667
**Bear-weed,** *see* Skunk-cabbage
**Bearberry,** **16**-5215, 5219
**Beard, Dan,** and boys' organizations, **19**-6135
on aim of Boy Scout movement, **19**-6140
**Beard, Thomas,** *see* Baird
**Bears,** Australian, **3**-876
black, **15**-4833
brown, **1**-158
furs from, **16**-5074
Polar, **1**-158, 161; **11**-3446, 3448; **18**-5803
winter sleep of, **20**-6371
young of, **18**-5666
winter sleep of, **20**-6376
**Beatrice,** Christian martyr, **3**-982
**Beaufort, Margaret,** mother of Henry VII, **3**-855
**Beauharnais, Joséphine de,** *see* Joséphine, empress
**Beaujeu, Captain,** defeats Braddock, **3**-896
**Beaumont, Francis,** English dramatist, **17**-5488
**Beauregard, General P. G. T.,** at battle of Shiloh, **7**-2047
**Beauty,** Can we make ourselves beautiful? **17**-5395
definition of, **7**-2011
**Beauty and the beast,** **9**-2749
**Beaux, Cecilia,** American painter, **14**-4252, 4255
**Beaver,** **3**-676, 677-78
fur from, **16**-5072, 5076
home and dam of, **3**-676; **15**-4831; **18**-5573-74
skin as unit of trade, **15**-4834
young of, **18**-5664-65
**Bébé est malade,** French play, **4**-1300
**Bechuanaland,** British possession in Africa, **6**-1784
**Becker, Charlotte,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Becket, Thomas à,** archbishop of Canterbury, **2**-592, 593; **15**-4796
pilgrimage to shrine of, **2**-492
**Beckwith, J. Carroll,** American painter, **14**-4252
**Becquerel, Monsieur,** and radium, **2**-648
**Bed,** danger from sleeping in damp, **11**-3384
**Beddoes, Thomas Lovell,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bede, The Venerable,** English scholar, **2**-466
painting by Penrose, **14**-4451
story of, **14**-4452
writings, **11**-3482; **13**-3935; **15**-4791
**Bedford, Duke of,** brother of Henry V, **1**-130
**Bedivere, Sir,** knight of Round Table, **11**-3372
**Bedouins,** nomadic Arab tribes, **19**-6097, 6098
**Bedstraws,** plants of madder family, **15**-4660

**Bee-killer,** *see* Kingbird
**Bee-moth,** 9-2858; 10-3021
**Bee-orchis,** 14-4478, 4479
**Beech tree,** 10-3259
early blossoming, 9-2878
flowers growing under, 13-4015
habit of growth, 17-5438
**Beechdrop,** flower, 10-3068; 13-4015
**Beecher, Henry Ward,** brother of Mrs. Stowe, 7-2043
**Beecher, Rev. Lyman,** father of Mrs. Stowe, 7-2096
**Bees,** battle of the, 17-5394
★The bees and wasps, 9-2849
colors distinguished by, 14-4262
eye of, 8-2337
flowers fertilized by, 13-4210
*see also* Flowers, fertilization
how to treat sting of, 11-3440
"The little busy bee," poem by Watts, 2-546
questions about,
Can insects communicate with each other? 18-5813
What makes a bee hum? 3-911
When bees take honey, do flowers get another supply? 15-4878
Why do bees sting? 3-816
Why does a bee die when its sting comes out? 13-4020
**Beethoven, Ludwig van,** German composer, 11-3284, 3291-92
instruments used by, 4-1088
**Beetles,** bombardier, 11-3454
Colorado, 10-3195
"death-tick," 10-3200
that imitate surroundings, 11-3449, 3453
useful, 11-3303, 3306-07
varieties, 10-3194 (plate)
why does one fear beetles? 14-4275
**Beets,** cultivation, 10-3217
harvesting, 14-4387
sugar, *see* Sugar-beets
**Begbie, Harold,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Beggar-tick,** marsh plant, 16-5092
**"Beggars,"** patriots of Holland, 11-3544
**Behistun, Rock of,** key to ancient languages, 11-3484; 16-4958, 5148
**Behrend, John,** builds piano, 4-1088
**Behring,** Danish explorer, *see* Bering
**Behring Strait,** named, 12-3726
**Bel,** temple of, at Babylon, 16-4961
**Belcher, Sir Edward,** British explorer, 17-5457
**Belfort, France,** 8-2420
**Belgæ,** early inhabitants of Belgium, 11-3541
**Belgium,** Congo colony of, 11-3550; 14-4299, 4308
flag, 6-1658 (plate)
government, 11-3550
★Holland and Belgium, 11-3539
industries, 11-3550
map, 11-3547
national song, 18-5821
writer of, 12-3772
**Belgrade,** capital of Serbia, 10-3238, 3242; 18-5658
**Belgrano, General Manuel,** Argentine patriot, 17-5361
**Belisarius,** Roman soldier, 9-2940; 10-3188, 3189
**Bēlit,** Babylonian god, 16-4966
**Belize,** port of British Honduras, 19-6047
**Bell, Alexander Graham,** and talking-machine, 18-5602
and telephone, 2-336; 14-4446
**Bell, Alexander Melville,** father of Alexander G., 14-4447
**Bell, Chichester,** and talking-machine, 18-5602
**Bell, Henry,** steamship of, 8-2486, 2487, 2490
**Bell, John,** candidate for presidency, 7-2044
**Bell-bird,** 6-1757, 1764
**Bell Rock lighthouse,** 3-750
**Belladonna,** effect on eyes, 11-3510
effect on heart, 19-6107
source of, 15-4656
**Belladonna lily,** member of amaryllis family, 17-5230
**Bellevue Hospital,** New York City, 15-4629
**Bellflower family** of plants, 13-4136
*see also* Campanulas
**Bellini, Vincenzo,** Italian composer, 11-3294
**Bellini Family (Gentile, Giovanni and Jacopo),** Venetian artists, 4-1174, 1176
**Bells,** "The bells," poem by Poe, 9-2821
"Big Ben," 5-1545
electric, fitting an, 8-2585
**Bells,** electric (*continued*),
invention of, 7-2167
why it rings, 10-3229
"Great Paul," 5-1545
**Bellwort,** flower, 9-2881, 2882
**Beloochis,** race in Central Asia, 13-3931
**Belshazzar,** king of Babylon, 16-4970; 5146
**Belt,**
how to make, 4-1298
bead, 9-2870
**Beluga,** white whale, 4-1074
**Benedict, St.,** story of, 4-1028
**Bengal,** province of India, British gain possession, 6-1718
sugar first produced in, 3-703
**Ben Hur,** by Wallace, 17-5257
**Benjamin, Judah P.,** 20-6335, 6338
**Bennett, William Cox,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bennington,** battle of, 4-1004
**Benson, F. W.,** paintings in Library of Congress, 6-1688
**Bentham, Jeremy,** 13-4156
**Benton, Thomas Hart,** American statesman, 8-2442
portrait, 8-2441
story of Jackson, 3-784
**Benzene,** chemical formula, 6-1891
coal tar product, 2-416
*see also* Benzol
**Benzine,** coal-tar product, 2-416
**Benzol,** coal-tar product, 2-416
Edison manufactures, 20-6351
*see also* Benzene
**Beothuks,** early inhabitants of Newfoundland, 20-6293
**Beowulf,** first English poem, 13-3935
story of, 11-3502
**Béranger, Pierre Jean de,** French song-writer, 5-1511
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Berbers,** inhabitants of northern Africa, 14-4307
**Berengaria, Queen,** mother of Ferdinand III of Castile, 15-4745
**Bergen, Norway,** 12-3662
**Bering, Vitus (or Behring),** Danish explorer, 12-3726; 13-4165; 17-5458
**Berkeley, Lord,** and New Jersey, 2-529
**Berkeley, Sir William,** governor of Virginia, 2-530, 533
**Berkeley,** University of California at, 14-4574
**Berlin,** capital of Prussia, 8-2592, 2596
description, 9-2761-62
destroyed by fire (1405), 18-5756
"Unter den Linden" in, 8-2597
**Berlin Decrees,** 8-2593
**Berlin, Treaty of,** 10-3242, 3244
**Berlioz, Hector,** French composer, 11-3293
**Bermuda Islands,** British possession, 6-1933
description, 6-1934; 19-6043
**Bernadotte,** crown prince of Sweden, 12-3656
becomes Charles XIV of Sweden, 12-3658
**Bernard, St.,** and second Crusade, 5-155 ; 13-4029, 4032, 4037
hymn-writer, 7-2013
**Bernard of Clairvaux,** *see* Bernard, St.
**Berne,** capital of Switzerland, 10-2985, 2986; 18-5841
**Bernhardt, Sarah,** in moving pictures, 16-5138, 5144
Jewish actress, 20-6336
**Bernini, Giovanni L.,** Italian sculptor, 13-4173
**Beryl,** precious stone, 20-6376 (plate)
**Bessemer, Sir Henry,** invents process for steel, 18-5690, 5698
**Best Friend,** locomotive, 2-605
**Bethlehem,** birthplace of Jesus, 17-5280
**Betrothed, The,** by Scott, 5-1495-96
**Bhils,** people of India, 13-4081
**Bible,** beauty of language, 8-2351
first printing of, 12-3609
Old Testament stories, 20-6329-30
popularized in Shakespeare's time, 17-5484, 5485
stars mentioned in, 9-2645
translations,
Eliot's translation for Indians, 19-6115
King James version, 13-3942
Luther's, 8-2555
Tyndale's, 13-3942
Wyclif's, 3-773, 856
**Bicycle,** earliest, 19-6055
how to clean, 14-4494
invention of, 9-2718
rubber tires invented, 18-5794

**Bicycle** (*continued*),
why bicycle keeps upright, **9**-2910
why wheel goes round, **3**-693
**Bierstadt, Albert,** American painter, **13**-4220
**"Big Ben,"** bell of Westminster clock, **5**-1545
**"Big Ben,"** clock of Westminster, **5**-1538, 1544
**Bilberry, 15**-4760, 4763
member of heath family, **13**-4136
**Bile,** product of liver, **8**-2365, 2366-67; **19**-6015
**Billings, William,** song-writer, **10**-3049
**Bindweed (field convolvulus), 13**-4212, 4213
**Bingen on the Rhine, 9**-2765
national monument near, **9**-2768
**Bingo,** game, **8**-2590
**Biot, J. B.,** French chemist, **20**-6364
**Biplanes, 1**-176
*see also* Aeroplanes
**Birch tree, 9**-2877; **10**-3258; **17**-5436, 5438
legend of rings of, **18**-5775
**"Birchlegs,"** army of Sverre, **12**-3654
**Bird of paradise, 6**-1752 (plate), 1753-54, 1758
**Birds,** ★The birds of beauty, **6**-1753
birds of prey, **8**-2342
★Nature's winged huntsmen, **6**-1893
★Birds that cannot fly, **5**-1503
★Birds that serve us, **5**-1557
★Birds that swim and climb, **7**-1971
*see also* Birds, water
brain, **12**-3687
Christmas-tree for, **7**-2263
colors of, **6**-1752 (plate)
common, **11**-3454 (plate)
★Common land birds of Canada, **10**-3151; **11**-3455
★Familiar bird friends, **7**-2213
digestion of, **8**-2363
eggs, **6**-1756 (plate), 1760, 1760 (plate), 1796
exhibits in Museum of National History, **17**-5327, 5330
extinct, **1**-53; **5**-1502
eyes of, **14**-4263
feathers, casting of, **8**-2350
collecting, **15**-4708
flying of, **3**-918; **5**-1503; **9**-2736; **11**-3568; **12**-3887
geographical distribution, **8**-2339-40
gizzard, **8**-2363
imaginary, **1**-217
★Interesting American birds, **8**-2339
killed for plumage, **6**-1764; **7**-1970, 1974; **8**-2338, 2341
length of life of, **8**-2350
mating of, **13**-4113
migration, **2**-516, 518; **7**-2214
nesting-boxes, **17**-5517
nests, **3**-917; **6**-1762
★The homes of the birds, **18**-5745
origin, **3**-674
poems about,
"Answer to a child's question," Coleridge, **2**-480
"Birds," Stoddard, **13**-3991
"Birds in summer," Howitt, **13**-4188
"The faithful bird," Cowper, **10**-3177
"Song of birds," Longfellow, **14**-4519
"To a waterfowl," Bryant, **9**-2820
questions about,
Do birds always sing the same song? **15**-4693
Do birds talk to one another? **18**-5813
How do birds find their way? **2**-518
How do birds know how to build their nests? **3**-917
How is it that a bird can fly when it is heavier than air? **11**-3568
What use are the different colors of birds' eggs? **6**-1796
What wakes up the birds? **11**-3511
Which is the bird with the longest tail? **20**-6217-18
Why are birds' eggs of different colors? **6**-1796
Why cannot a bird fly from a balloon three miles high? **10**-3229
Why can we not fly like birds? **9**-2736
Why do birds cast their feathers? **8**-2350
Why do birds not fall to the ground? **3**-918
Why does a bird forsake its nest if its eggs are touched? **18**-5639
Why must claws of caged birds be cut? **16**-5176
seeds carried by, **12**-3890
sense of balance, **13**-3999
song, ★Some singing birds, **7**-2105
**Birds** (*continued*),
song of, **7**-2105; **15**-4693
talk of, **4**-1287; **18**-5813
tracks, **6**-1854
tropical, **14**-4406
*see also* Birds of beauty
water, of the South, **8**-2338
★The birds of the ocean, **6**-1639
*see also* Birds that swim and climb
*see also* names of birds; Poultry
**Bird's-eye,** *see* Germander speedwell
**Bird's-nest orchis, 14**-4479
**Birgus latro,** kind of crab, **9**-2614
**Birkenhead,** British troopship, wreck of, **6**-1818, 1820
**Birmingham, Alabama, 19**-5960
**Birmingham, England,** manufacturing town, **4**-1043
**Birs Nimroud,** on site of Tower of Babel, **16**-4969, 4970
**Birthright,** meaning of, **12**-3781
**Birthstones, 20**-6377-78
**Biscay, Bay of,** climate on coast of, **11**-3338
**Biscoe,** English navigator, **17**-5464
**Bisharin,** desert tribesmen, **19**-6099
**Bishop, Sir Henry,** composer, **12**-3769

**Bishops,** clergy ruled by, **15**-4789
power in Holland, **11**-3542
**Bishop's cap (miterwort), 9**-2883
**Bismarck, Prince, Otto E. L. von,** chancellor of Germany, **8**-2597
colonial policy, **9**-2770-71
Franco-Prussian War and, **8**-2290, 2595, 2598, 2599
William II and, **9**-2771-72
**Bismarck Island,** native houses, **5**-1493
**Bison, 1**-15, 287
in Yellowstone Park, **2**-586
Indians and, **19**-6144
*see also* Buffalos, American
**Bito (or Biton),** Greek hero, **5**-1321; **8**-2315
**Bitter, Karl,** American sculptor, **15**-4675
**Bitter-root,** state flower of Montana, **18**-5816
**Bitterling,** fish, **9**-2706, 2707
**Bittern,** bird, **7**-1973, 1974; **8**-2341
**Bittersweet,** non-poisonous vine, **14**-4563, 4564
**Bittersweet (woody nightshade),** poisonous vine, **14**-4350, 4353
**Bivalves, 9**-2616
*see also* Oysters
**Biwa, Lake,** in Japan, **2**-350
**Bizet, Georges A. C. L.,** French composer, **11**-3294
**Bjerregaard, H. A.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Björnson, Björnstjerne,** Norwegian writer, **17**-5314-15
**Black-cock,** bird, **5**-1561, 1562
**"Black Death,"** *see* Plagues
**Black dwarf,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**Black Eagles,** Cuban organization, **19**-6046
**Black Forest,** Germany, **9**-2765, 2768, 2769
**Black-game, 5**-1561
*see also* Black-cock
**Black George,** Serbian patriot, **10**-3242
**Black Hawk War,** Lincoln in, **3**-786
**Black Hole of Calcutta, 6**-1718
**Black Prince,** Edward, son of Edward III, **3**-772, 773; **9**-2816
**Black Sea,** location, **10**-3185
Russian control of, **10**-3194; **12**-3728
**Blackbeard,** name for Edward Teach, **2**-532
**Blackberries, 2**-660; **15**-4763; **16**-5084
crossing of white, **11**-3565
**Blackbirds,** description, **7**-2109, 2112, 2113; **10**-3156
egg, **6**-1756 (plate), 1760
length of life, **8**-2350
nest, **18**-5746
red-winged, **10**-3156; **11**-3459
rusty, **10**-3156
*see also* Grackle
**Blackcap,** bird, **7**-2107, 2108
egg, **6**-1760
**Blackfeet (or Blackfoot),** Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
in Canada, **8**-2577; **9**-2785
Mounted Police and, **6**-1771
**Blacking-box,** how to make, **8**-2517
**Blackthorn,** game, **4**-1096
**Blackthorn,** plant, **11**-3534
member of rose family, **13**-4134
**Blackwell, Elizabeth,** physician, **10**-3123
**Bladder-wrack,** kind of seaweed, **5**-1421

**Bladdernut,** 15-4759
**Blair, Frank P.,** sent to General Lee, 14-4466
**Blair, Montgomery,** postmaster-general, 7-2040
**Blake, Robert,** English admiral, 4-1040-41
11-3547
**Blake, William,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Blakelock, Ralph A.,** American landscape painter, 14-4250
**Blanc, Mont,** in Alps, 8-2416; 10-2981
**Blanchard,** French aeronaut, 18-5810
**Blanchard, Thomas,** invents copying lathe, 9-2718
**Blanche Nef (or White Ship),** wreck of, 8-2507
**Blanco, Guzman,** *see* Guzman Blanco
**Blashfield, E. H.,** American painter, 14-4258
**Blaxland,** Australian explorer, 2-365
**Bleaberry,** *see* Bilberry
**Bleak,** fish, 9-2707, 2708
**Bleak House,** by Dickens, 8-2459-60
**Bleeding,** 15-4880
how to stop, 5-1596; 13-4201; 15-4616; 16-4928
of the nose, 12-3440
**Blenheim,** battle of, 8-2560
"The Battle of Blenheim," poem by Southey, 2-545
**Blenny, Eyed,** fish, 8-2600 (plate)
**Bleriot, Louis,** flies across English Channel, 1-176
monoplane of, 1-180
**Blewett, Jean,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Blind,** hearing of, 12-3909-10
sense of touch, 17-5516
taught to read, 7-1994
**"Blind-alley" occupations,** 20-6217
**Blind partners,** game, 16-5035
**Blind-worm,** 4-1211, 1218
**Blindman's breakfast,** game, 16-5035
**Blindman's buff,** game, 8-2589
**Blindman's stab,** game, 16-5035
**Block game,** with dominoes, 13-4044
**Blockade,** as cause of War of 1812, 3-758; 5-1398
of European coast by England, 3-758; 5-1397
of Southern ports in Civil War, 7-2047, 2052
**Blois, Charles, Count of,** enemy of John of Montfort, 8-2508
**Blondel,** finds Richard of the Lion's Heart, 19-6193
**Blood,**
cells,
★The red cells of the blood, 5-1429
★White cells of the blood, 5-1459
circulation, discovery of, 15-4631
★The heart,— the living pump, 5-1593
★Jack's wonderful pump, 19-6107
coloring matter, 5-1430-31
digestion and, 8-2367
*see also* Digestion
hunger and, 10-3182
questions about,
Is the blood alive? 19-5891
When we feel cold, is our blood cold? 15-4587
Why are veins blue when blood is red? 10-3144
specific gravity, 12-3828, 3829
uses of, 13-4233; 18-5622-23; 20-6309
*see also* Arteries; Bleeding; Veins
**Bloodhound,** 2-509; 20-6326, 6326 (plate)
**Bloodroot,** 9-2879, 2881
**Bloodstone,** 20-6379-80
birthstone for March, 20-6377
**Blossoms,** painting by Moore, 16-frontis.
**Blotter,** how to make, 14-4291
**Blotting-paper,** why it absorbs ink, 7-2082
**Blowfly,** *see* Bluebottle
**Blücher, Gebhard L. von,** Prussian general, at Waterloo, 8-2289; 14-4365, 4368
called Marshal "Forwards," 8-2593-94
**Blue Bird,** by Maeterlinck, 18-5835
**Blue Birds,** *see* Camp Fire Girls
**Blue Boy, The,** painting by Gainsborough, 4-frontis.
**Blue-eyed grass,** 10-3064
**Blue jay,** 7-2213; 8-2340 (plate), 2344; 11-3456, 3459
nest, 6-1762
**Blue Mountains, Australia,** 2-365; 5-1368
**Blue Nile River,** Bruce discovers source of, 1-299
*see also* Nile River
**Blue-stocking,** name of derision, 10-3120
**Blue-tit,** bird, 6-1752 (plate); 18-5745
**Blue-weed (viper's bugloss),** 14-4352
*see also* Bugloss
**Bluebells,** for rock-gardens, 7-2039
**Bluebells** (*continued*),
of England, 15-4658
of Scotland, 15-4655, 4658
**Blueberries,** 2-652, 655; 14-4558
**Bluebird,** 11-3454 (plate), 3464
egg, 6-1756 (plate)
nest, 18-5751
**Bluebonnet,** state flower of Texas, 18-5816
**Bluebottle,** fly, 10-3201, 3204
**Bluecoat Boys,** dress of, 3-859
**Bluecoat School,** founded, 3-859
**Blueing,** how to remove stains, 18-5644
**Blumenfeld,** on Boy Scout movement, 19-6140
**Blushing,** cause of, 19-6109
**Boa-constrictor,** 5-1378, 1380, 1387
**Boadicea,** queen of England, 1-210, 211
"Boadicea," poem by Cowper, 2-478
**Boar,** wild, 2-413, 414
**Boatbill,** bird, 7-1973, 1975
**Boats,** flying, 1-183
*see also* Hydroplanes
laws of balance applied to, 12-3886
of Central Asia, 13-3929
on Mississippi, 19-6073
*see also* Ships; Toys, boats
**"Bobbies,"** name for London police, 17-5397
**Bobolink,** bird, 8-2342 (plate), 2345
"Robert of Lincoln," poem by Bryant, 8-2511
**Bobwhite,** *see* Quail
**Boccaccio, Giovanni,** Italian writer, 17-5307, 5310
**Body,** heat produced by, 3-692; 13-4110
★How your body is built up, 8-2463
Jack's house,
★The great corridor, 19-5903
★The house that Jack has, 18-5621
★Jack's fresh air supply, 20-6231
★Jack's wireless telephone, 20-6353
★Jack's wonderful pump, 19-6107
★Kitchen of Jack's house, 19-6013
★The wonderful river of air, 20-6307
★The making of the body, 3-671
★The master of the body (mind), 15-4747
power compared with mind, 2-648
questions about,
Are our bodies hollow inside? 7-2245-46
Do we change our bodies every seven years? 19-5895
temperature, 7-2088
upright position of, 12-3884
*see also* Anatomy; Physiology, parts of the body
**Boer War,** *see* South African War
**Boerhaave, Hermann,** Dutch physician, 15-4631
**Boers,** in South Africa, 6-1780, 1785-86
**Bœotia,** state of Greece, 16-5202
**Boethius,** Chaucer translates work of, 13-3941
**Bog-bean,** *see* Luck-bean
**Bog-myrtle,** 16-5091
**Bogota,** capital of Colombia, 15-4604
**Bogs,** *see* Marshes
**Bohemia,** Christianity in, 9-2902; 11-3482
description, 8-2594; 9-2900, 2902
history, forms part of Czecho-Slovakia, 9-2906
founding of kingdom, 9-2900, 2902
Hapsburg rule, 9-2896, 2904
province of Austria, 9-2906
Reformation in, 9-2902-03
struggle for freedom, 9-2905
Thirty Years' War, 8-2558
**Bohemund of Tarentum,** 5-1551, 1552
**Boiling,** effect on potatoes and eggs, 17-5513
questions about,
When water is boiling, why can it not be made hotter? 11-3390
Where does water go when it boils away? 2-519
**Bois de Boulogne,** Paris, 17-5538
**Boise River,** dam, 9-2710; 17-5418
**Boker, George Henry,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bokhara,** native of, 13-3931
**Bolan Pass,** 13-3925
railway through, 13-3926
**Boleslav I,** king of Poland, 9-2902, 2904
**Boletus,** edible, 15-4882 (plate)
Fiery (poisonous), 15-4880 (plate)
**Boleyn, Anne,** wife of Henry VIII, 3-858
**Bolingbroke, Henry,** becomes Henry IV, 3-768
*see also* Henry IV, king of England
**Bolivar, Simon,** Bolivia named in honor of, 15-4606
"Liberator" of South American republics, 14-4514
Peru helped by, 15-4608
president of Colombia, 15-4603

**Bolivia,** boundary disputes, **15**-4606; **17**-5364
education, **15**-4608
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history and description, **15**-4606, 4608
natives, **14**-4509; **15**-4608
population, **15**-4608
products, minerals, **15**-4606
rubber, **15**-4606; **18**-5793
**Boll-weevil, 10**-3205
insect enemies of, **11**-3300
**Boll-worm,** *see* Cotton boll-worm
**Bologna, Giovanni,** Italian sculptor, **13**-4173
**Bologna,** city of Italy, **10**-3080
**Bologna, University of,** medical school of, **15**-4630
**Bolsheviki,** govern Russia, **12**-3806
**Bolton, Gambier,** photograph of lion by, 17-frontis.
**Bombardier beetle, 11**-3454
**Bombay,** port of India, granted to Charles II of England, **5**-1634; **6**-1716; **11**-3344; **13**-4078
**Bombs,** depth, **18**-5860
**Bombyx mori,** silkworm, **6**-1826
**Bonaparte, Charles Joseph,** grandson of Jerome, **16**-4945
**Bonaparte, Francis Joseph Charles,** son of Napoleon, **2**-360
**Bonaparte, Jerome,** carries away Velasquez' Water-Seller, **3**-764
husband of Elizabeth Patterson, **16**-4941
**Bonaparte, Jerome Napoleon,** grandson of Jerome, **16**-4945
**Bonaparte, Joseph,** king of Spain, **6**-1953; **11**-3341, 3346; **14**-4366, 4368
**Bonaparte, Louis,** made king of Batavia, **11**-3547
**Bonaparte, Napoleon,** *see* Napoleon I
**Bonar, Dr. Horatius,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bonavista,** town of, Newfoundland, **20**-6296
**Bonds,** definition, **19**-5996
**Bone,** uses, fertilizer, **2**-406; **3**-868; **13**-4144
fuel, **13**-4045
handles for cutlery, **15**-4805
in porcelain, **14**-4540, 4541
pins, **16**-5001
**Bones of the human body,** ★The bones and arteries of our body, **13**-4200
broken, treatment for, **11**-3440; **14**-4288, 4382
★The head and the limbs, **8**-2569
★How your body is built up, **8**-2463
marrow, **5**-1430
why we have bones, **11**-3572-73
**Boneset,** climbing, **16**-5092
hairy, **16**-5086, 5087
**Bonheur, Marie Rosa,** "The horse fair," 14-frontis.
**Bon Homme Richard,** ship, **10**-3004
**Boniface, St., 13**-4031, 4032
**Bonn,** German town, **9**-2768
**Bonner, Robert,** Mrs. Southworth and, **7**-2095-96
**Bonnet, Daniel,** Huguenot refugee, **6**-1744
**Bonneville, Captain,** discovers Great Salt Lake, **6**-1840
**Bonnie Prince Charlie,** *see* Stuart, Charles Edward
**Booby,** tropic bird, **8**-2340
**Book-binding, 3**-954
**Book of Common Prayer,** compiled, **3**-859; **13**-3942
**Book of Knowledge,** why easier than lesson-books, **3**-815
**Book of the Dead, 15**-4846, 4848, 4850
**Bookcase,** how to make, **9**-2723
*see also* Bookshelves
**Books,** Babylonian and Assyrian cylinders, **16**-4958, 4960, 4965
chained, **12**-3607; **13**-3935
Egyptian papyri, **15**-4846
first, **1**-73
American, **10**-3049
English, **12**-3612, 3613
Who wrote first books? **12**-3909
how to cover with paper, **18**-5647
mending worn, **14**-4294
printing of, **12**-3615
★The wonder of a book, **3**-943
**Bookshelves,** how to make, **20**-6279
*see also* Bookcase
**Boomerang,** Australian weapon, **2**-364
Why a boomerang comes back, **11**-3514
**Boone, Daniel,** explores Kentucky, **6**-1832
pioneer, **20**-6248
★Two American pioneers, **20**-6249
**Boonesborough,** fort at, **20**-6251, 6253
siege of, **20**-6254
**Booth, John Wilkes,** assassinates Lincoln, **3**-787; **7**-2054; **11**-3493
**Boots,** *see* Shoes
**Borage family** of plants, **13**-4136
**Bordeaux,** city of France, **8**-2423
government moved to, **8**-2290
**Borden, Robert L.,** premier of Canada, **4**-1281
**Boreas,** god of north wind, **9**-2638
**Borglum, Gutzon,** American sculptor, **15**-4674
and head of Lincoln, **15**-4664
"Mares of Diomedes," **15**-4675
**Borglum, Solon,** American sculptor, **15**-4674
**Bori, Madame Lucrezia,** opera singer, and radio **13**-4071
**Boris,** czar of Russia, **12**-3724
**Borneo,**
animals, orang-utan, **2**-627, 628
proboscis monkey, **2**-630
reptiles, gavial, **4**-1213
snakes, cobra, **5**-1382
**Borromeo, Cardinal Carlo,** heroism of, **4**-1207
**Bors,** legendary king of Gaul, **3**-883
**Borzoi,** Russian wolfhound, **20**-6326
*see also* Wolfhound
**Boscawen, Admiral Edward,** commands British fleet at Louisbourg, **3**-898
**Bosnia,** Archduke of Austria killed in, **9**-2906; **10**-3242
history and description, **10**-3186, 3192, 3242-43
people, **9**-2895; **10**-3245
**Bosphorus, Straits of, 10**-3185
ferry-boats on, **10**-3244
Golden Horn arm of, **10**-3241, 3244
**Boston,** Faneuil Hall, **10**-3002
fire, **18**-5757
history and description, **17**-5399
evacuated by British in Revolution, **4**-1000
in Washington's time, **5**-1392
"Hub of the Universe," **17**-5399
**Boston Massacre, 4**-996, 998
**Boston Tea Party, 4**-998
**Bostwick, Helen B.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Boswell, James,** and Johnson, **15**-4727, 4729
**Bosworth Field,** battle of, **3**-776, 855
**Bot-flies, 11**-3299, 3304-05
**Botany,** Linnæus founder of modern, **3**-866
parts of a flower, **12**-3816; **13**-4134
*see also* Flowers; Fungi; Plants; Trees; Weeds
**Botany Bay,** convict settlement, **2**-365; **5**-1368
**Botha, General Louis,** prime minister of South Africa, **4**-1120
**Bothnia, Gulf of,** head of Baltic, **12**-3652
**Bothwell, Earl of,** marries Mary, Queen of Scots, **10**-3142
**Botocudo Indians,** of Brazil, **14**-4509
**Botta, Paul E.,** French explorer in Assyria, **16**-4964
**Böttger, Johann F.,** discovers clay for porcelain, **14**-4540
**Botticelli, Sandro,** fellow-student of Leonardo da Vinci, **15**-4590
life and work, **16**-5102
Madonna by, **15**-4593
portrait, **16**-5097
**Bottles,** how to clean, **14**-4494
how to remove glass stopper, **18**-5647
lavender, **6**-1941
making glass, **4**-1266, 1269
musical bells made of, **17**-5444
questions about,
What makes water gurgle when it comes out of a bottle? **12**-3774
Why does bottle full of hot water keep hot longer than one half full? **11**-3506
specific gravity bottle, **12**-3827
**Bouch, Sir Thomas,** bridge-builder, **1**-24
**Boucicault, Dion,** song written by, **12**-3771
**Bougainville, Louis A. de,** discovers Samoan Islands, **7**-2156
**Boughton, G. H.,** paintings by, **2**-525; **11**-3545; **18**-5672, 5675
**Boulton, Matthew,** partner of James Watt, **2**-600
**Boulton and Watt,** firm of, **3**-665; **8**-2490
**Bounce about,** game, **4**-1096
**Bouncing,** cause of, **18**-5895-96
*see also* Balls, questions about; Elasticity
**Boundaries,** Babylonian boundary stones, **16**-4962
between United States and Canada, **1**-13; **6**-1842; **8**-2442; **11**-3491
between United States and Mexico, **1**-13
of France, **8**-2416
Panama and Costa Rica dispute, **14**-4406
South American disputes, **15**-4603, 4604, 4606; **17**-5362, 5364

**Boundary tug,** game, **16**-5122
**Bourdillon, Francis William,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bourgoyne, Jehan de,** author of "Travels of Sir John Mandeville," **13**-3940
**Bournville, England,** garden city, **9**-2909
**Bourseul, Charles,** and the telephone, **2**-336
**Bowdoin College,** founded, **14**-4568
**Bowell, Sir Mackenzie,** premier of Canada, **4**-1281
**Bowels,** **8**-2365-66; **19**-5902, 5906
**Bower-bird,** **6**-1758; 1760
arbor of, **3**-677; **6**-1760; **18**-5748, 5752
**Bowers, Lieutenant,** on Scott expedition, **17**-5466
**Bowfin,** *see* Mud-fish
**Bowles, Miss,** portrait by Reynolds, **15**-4596
**Bowles, William Lisle,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bowling Green,** park in New York, **3**-965; **16**-5008
**Bowls,** game, **4**-1096
Drake plays, **3**-862, 863; **8**-2523
**Bowring, Sir John,** hymn-writer, **7**-2017, 2018
**Bow River,** Bassano dam on, **1**-232
**Box,** shrub, when to trim, **3**-931
**Box furniture,** *see* Boxes, furniture
**Boxer,** ship, **10**-3008
**Boxer rising in China (1900),** history of, **1**-122
Japan and, **2**-346
**Boxes,** drawing, **6**-1729-30; **10**-3173; **19**-6162
furniture made of, **7**-2035; **8**-2359, 2516; **9**-2721
how to make box that makes whirlwind, **4**-1304
box to draw voice pictures, **17**-5254
flashing-box for messages, **17**-5518
flower-box, **4**-1102
match-boxes, **8**-2432
nesting-box for birds, **17**-5517
paper, **1**-250
tool-box, **2**-383
vortex-box, for smoke rings, **15**-4713
work-box, **2**-487
**Boy Pioneers of America,** **19**-6135
**Boy Scouts,** ★Boy Scouts of America, **19**-6135
information for,
hints for awkward situations, **13**-4045
splicing a stick, **13**-4202
*see also* First Aid
**Boyars,** nobles of Russia, **12**-3724
**Boyle, Robert,** law of compressed gas, **13**-3984
life and work, **7**-2162
portrait, **7**-2161
**Boyne,** battle of the, **4**-1041, 1043; **12**-3766; **18**-5556
**Boys,** and radio, **13**-4076
organizations, **19**-6135
*see also* Boy Scouts
poems about,
"The man who is twelve years old," Smiley, **18**-5633
"Only a boy," **17**-5498
questions about,
Why are boys stronger than girls? **8**-2472
Why does boy's voice break? **15**-4879
**Boz,** pseudonym of Dickens, **8**-2327
**Bozzaris, Marcos,** Greek patriot, **10**-3239
"Marco Bozzaris," poem by Halleck, **18**-5633
**Brabant, Dukes of,** nobles of the Netherlands, **11**-3542
**Bracco, Roberto,** Italian writer, **17**-5315
**Bracelet,** Henry VI. crowned with, **3**-774
**Bracket,** how to make fretwork, **17**-5253
**Braddock, General Edward,** defeat, **2**-559; **3**-896; **20**-6252
**Bradford, Sir Edward,** and tiger, **18**-5802
**Bradford, William,** governor of Plymouth Colony, **2**-526
comment on Christmas, **3**-964
**Bradley, James,** English astronomer, **6**-1675, 1682
**Bradshaw, John,** regicide, **6**-1866
revenge of Charles II on, **15**-4686
speech to Cromwell quoted, **4**-1040
**Brady, Nicholas,** hymn-writer, **7**-2015
**Bragg, General Braxton,** at Chickamauga, **7**-2050
**Bragi,** god of poetry, **12**-3622
**Braham, John,** song-writer, **12**-3768
**Brahe, Tycho,** Danish astronomer, **6**-1675, 1677
**Brahmanism,** religion, **10**-3023
**Brahmins (or Brahmans),** Indian caste, **5**-1638; **6**-1713
stories about, **19**-6133
**Brahms, Johannes,** and Bach, **11**-3288
music of, **11**-3294
**Brain,** alcohol, effect of, **14**-4376; **17**-5440-41
as part of nervous system, **12**-3597, 3598-99
backboneless animals lack, **3**-671
caffeine, effect of, **7**-3414
development of, **18**-5722
diagrams of, **12**-3686, 3687
digestion controlled by, **10**-3179-80
during sleep, **5**-1411
eye as part of, **11**-3570; **14**-4427, 4523
*see also* Optic nerve
fatigue poisons, **4**-1162
food for, **4**-1163; **9**-2829-30
heart controlled by, **5**-1597-98
independent working of halves, **18**-5811
Jackson's law, **17**-5441
memory and, **15**-4856
★The mystery of the brain, **12**-3687
★The parts of the brain, **12**-3817
questions about,
Can our brains ever be filled up? **15**-4690
Could we see without the brain? **11**-3570
Does the brain need food? **4**-1163
Does the shape of the brain mean anything? **14**-4488
Do our brains work while we are asleep? **11**-3385
How does alcohol affect the brain? **14**-4376
Is a clever man's brain larger than a stupid man's? **15**-4690-91
Is there a sign of a lost eye on our brain? **13**-4021
Why do we think we have seen something before, when we have not? **18**-5811
skull development, **8**-2569
work of, **18**-5623
*see also* Mind; Thought
**Brake,** *see* Air-brake; names of machines
**Bramante, Donato,** Italian artist, **16**-5097, 5102
**Bramble,** member of rose family, **13**-4134
**Brambling (mountain finch),** **7**-2112
**Bran,** food value of, **10**-2948-49
**Brandeis, Louis D.,** Justice of Supreme Court of U. S., **20**-6337, 6338
**Brandenburg,** province, **8**-2596
elector aids Gustavus Adolphus, **8**-2558
Great Elector, **8**-2560; **9**-2762
**Brandon, Manitoba,** **18**-5610, 5613
experimental farm near, **7**-2275
**Brandy-bottle,** name for yellow water-lily, **16**-4946
**Brandywine,** battle of, **4**-1004
**Bras d'Or,** lake on Cape Breton, **17**-5544, 5547
**Brass,** alloy, **6**-1888
uses, cable, **15**-4698
pens, **11**-3484
utensils, **5**-1633
Why warm when rubbed? **8**-2540
**Braun, Ferdinand,** and wireless, **14**-4448
**Brazil,** education, **17**-5371
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
Germans in, **9**-2771
history, becomes an empire, **17**-5370
becomes a republic, **17**-5370
boundary disputes, **15**-4603, 4606
Declaration of Independence, **17**-5369
discovery, **17**-5368
Portugal and, **1**-282; **11**-3342, 3346
Uruguay and, **15**-4610
Vespucius explores, **1**-272
immigration, **17**-5371
Jews in, **20**-6338
population, **17**-5371
products, **17**-5369, 5370-71
coffee, **13**-4127-28, 4131
gems, **20**-6380, 6382, 6383
rubber, **18**-5795
★The republics of South America, **17**-5361
**Brazil nuts,** **7**-1998, 1999
**Bread,** aerated, **6**-1890
bakery, **4**-1140, 1141
★The bread by which we live, **10**-2947
crumb seen through microscope, **8**-2330
food value, **9**-2727; **18**-5726
questions about,
Why does the price of bread change? **16**-5178
Why does yeast make bread rise? **10**-3233
Why is bread called "staff of life"? **7**-2085; **18**-5726
Why is bread such valuable food? **18**-5726
water content of, **4**-1193, 1194
★The world's bread and butter, **4**-1131
**Break-spectacles,** name for cornflower, **14**-4348
*see also* Cornflower

**Breakspear, Nicholas,** becomes Pope Adrian IV, **15**-4796
**Bream,** fish, **9**-2706, 2707
**Breath,**
questions about,
Where does the breath that we breathe out go? **14**-4486
Why does breath rise in the air? **7**-2248
Why do I get out of breath when I run? **4**-1162
Why do we not see our breath on warm day? **1**-164
yawn a deep, **3**-814
**Breathing,** action upon blood in, **5**-1431
brain controls, **6**-1652; **12**-3599
effect of poisons on, **15**-4691
exercises, **15**-4829
★Fresh air and healthy lives, **6**-1803
★Jack's fresh air supply, **20**-6231
★Life and the lungs, **6**-1647
of plants, **1**-243
process of, **5**-1463
products of, **1**-243-44
questions about,
Do seeds breathe? **3**-914
Does a worm breathe under ground? **3**-914
What happens when we breathe? **19**-5892
Why cannot we breathe under water? **12**-3781
*see also* Breath; Lungs
**Breccia,** form of rock, **17**-5350
**Breckinridge, John C.,** candidate for presidency, **7**-2044
**Breed's Hill,** *see* Bunker Hill
**Brehm, Alfred E.,** story of baboons, **17**-5505-06
**Brehon Laws,** of Ireland, **18**-5551, 5554
**Brehons,** judges in Ireland, **18**-5551
**Bremen,** city of Germany, **9**-2764, 2772
**Bremen,** ship, burning of, **18**-5760
**Bremerhaven,** port of Bremen, **9**-2772
**Brennan, Louis,** and the monorail, **1**-97, 98
**Brescia,** Bayard at, **1**-137, 138
**Breslau,** German port, **9**-2766
**Brest,** French port, **8**-2423
**Bret Harte, Francis,** *see* Harte
**Breton, Jules Adolphe,** painting by, **10**-frontis.
**Brett, Jacob,** and cable, **8**-2494; **15**-4697
portrait, **8**-2487
**Brett, John Watkins,** and cable, **8**-2494; **15**-4697
**Brewer, Ebenezer Cobham,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Brewster, Sir David,** and microscope, **8**-2332
invents kaleidoscope, **19**-6082
**Brian Boroihme (or Boru or Boruma),** king of Ireland, **18**-5552
**Bricks,** how to blow a brick over, **14**-4495
how to see through, **13**-4046
**Bride of Lammermoor,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**Bridge-board,** game, **8**-2590
**Bridge of Nations,** Isthmus of Suez called, **15**-4848
**Bridge of Sighs,** Venice, **4**-1166, 1170
**Bridges,**
at Buda-Pesth, **9**-2899
Chicago, **18**-5829
Coblenz, **1**-36
Cologne, **9**-2763
Hamburg, **1**-34
Ottawa, **7**-2272
Pekin, **1**-36
Sringar, India, **1**-37
building of, **1**-26-30
cantilever, **1**-26
concrete, **13**-4244, 4245
famous bridges,
Britannia Bridge, **1**-23-24
Broadway Bridge, Portland, **8**-2383
Brooklyn Bridge, **1**-25, 30, 31
Caribou Bridge over Fraser, **18**-5781
Clifton Bridge, **1**-31
Forth Bridge, **1**-24, 26-30
Galata Bridge, Constantinople, **10**-3241
Hell Gate Railway Bridge, **1**-22
Iwakuni Bridge, **1**-37
Quebec Bridge, **1**-24, 25, 33
Thomond Bridge, **18**-5559
Tower Bridge, London, **1**-32
Victoria Bridge over St. Lawrence, **4**-1275; **7**-2273; **19**-6124
foot-bridges, **1**-37
★Footpaths in the air, **1**-23
of boats, **5**-1631
Xerxes uses, **16**-5153
**Bridges** (*continued*),
over Austrian Tyrol, **1**-36
Grand Falls, New Brunswick, **1**-36
Hawkesbury River, **1**-33
Reversible Falls, **17**-5549
Seine, **17**-5541
Susquehanna River, **1**-33
Tagus River, **11**-3338
Tunkhannock Creek, **1**-35
Zambesi River, **1**-24, 29
questions about,
Does a bridge shrink in the sun? **9**-2653
How can a few iron rods bear the weight of suspension bridge? **12**-3685
Why does a bridge go up in the middle? **8**-2350
Why does a bridge sway? **15**-4812
railway, **1**-22, 34, 35, 310
Siberian Railway, **12**-3804
suspension, **1**-31; **12**-3685
**Bridgetown, Barbados,** **6**-1934
**Brienz, Lake,** Switzerland, **10**-2982; **18**-5844
**Brig,** kind of sailing ship, **13**-3960, 3961
**Brigantine,** kind of sailing ship, **13**-3960, 3961
**Brigham, Louise,** and box furniture, **7**-2035
**Bright, Sir Charles Tilston,** and cable, **8**-2487, 2494, 2496
**Brigue, Switzerland,** end of Simplon tunnel, **20**-6260, 6270
**Brindley,** improves steam engine, **8**-2488
**Brine,** *see* Salt
**Brisbane,** city of Queensland, **5**-1372
**Britain,** *see* England; Great Britain
**British,** *see* English
**British Columbia,**
description, **1**-232
★The Canadian Rockies and beyond, **18**-5777
education, **17**-5401
forests, **12**-3731, 3734
glaciers, **1**-15
history, **4**-1280
becomes province of Dominion, **7**-2276; **15**-4834
settlement of Oregon question and, **6**-1842
industries, **18**-5780
products, coal, **19**-6092
copper, **19**-6092
fox skins, **16**-5078
gold, **19**-6092
lumber, **12**-3734
salmon, **1**-233; **9**-2703; **13**-3953-54
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454
views, **18**-5783
woman suffrage in, **5**-1454
**British Columbia, University of,** **17**-5402
**British East India Company,** **11**-3546
**British Empire,** *see* Great Britain
**British Guiana,** British possession, **6**-1933, 1934
history, **15**-4603; **19**-6047
Venezuela boundary dispute, **11**-3494
**British Honduras,** British possession, **6**-1933, 1934
history, **19**-6047-48
**British Isles,** climate, **14**-4313
*see also* England; Great Britain; Ireland; Scotland; Wales
**British Museum,** building of, **4**-1255, 1258
**Britons,** early inhabitants of Great Britain, **1**-208, 210
in Brittany, **8**-2423
in Wales, **1**-128; **3**-769
**Brittany, Joan, Countess of,** bravery of, **8**-2508
**Brittany,** French province, **8**-2423
language, **8**-2424
people, **8**-2419
"Religious procession," painting by Breton, **10**-frontis.
**Brittle-star,** *see* Starfish
**Brittleness,** cause of, **19**-5891
**Broadcasting stations,** for radio, **13**-4072, 4075
**Broadtail,** fur, **16**-5078
**Broca,** discovered speech center of brain, **12**-3821
**Brock, Sir Isaac,** British commander in War of 1812, **3**-759; **5**-1399
Brockville named for, **19**-6123
governor of Canada, **4**-1281
**Broke, Captain P. V.,** of the Shannon, **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Broken Hill, Australia,** silver-mine at, **5**-1374
**Bromine,** liquid element, **5**-1314
**Bronchi,** tubes of the lungs, **6**-1650
**Bronck,** Dutch settler in New York, **16**-5007
**Brontë, Anne,** English novelist, **9**-2621, 2625

**Brontë, Charlotte,** English novelist, **9**-2621, 2624
**Brontë, Emily,** English novelist, **9**-2621, 2625
**Brontosaurus,** prehistoric animal, **1**-50, 54; **19**-5999
**Bronx, The,** borough of New York City, **16**-5007
**Bronze,** alloy, **6**-1888
antique statue of, **7**-frontis.
uses, coins, **12**-3646
cutlery, **15**-4805
pins, **16**-5001
tools, **1**-16; **7**-2067
**Bronze Age,** **5**-1316; **16**-5001
**Brook-trout,** **9**-2701
**Brooke, Lt. J. M.,** device for sea-sounding, **16**-5175
**Brooke, Sir William O'Shaughnessy,** and cable, **8**-2494
**Brooklime,** plant, **12**-3893; **16**-4954
**Brooklyn,** borough of New York City, **16**-5007
water-supply, **16**-5198
**Brooklyn Bridge,** *see* Bridges
**Brooks, Thomas,** paintings by, **18**-5583, 5586
**Brooks,** "The laughing brook," poem by Scantlebury, **15**-4899
**Broom,** flower, **15**-4659
member of pea family, **13**-4135
*see also* Butcher's broom
**Broom-rapes,** parasite plants, **12**-3892
**Brougham, Lord,** tribute to Gibbon, **15**-4730
**Brown, Alice,** American writer, **7**-2101
**Brown, Lieutenant Arthur W.,** transatlantic flight, **1**-179, 182
**Brown, F. C.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Brown, Ford Madox,**
paintings, "Chaucer," **13**-3934
"Cromwell," **6**-1860
Rossetti and, **19**-6039
**Brown, George,** Canadian statesman, **4**-1270
**Brown, Henry Kirke,** American sculptor, **15**-4670
**Brown, General Jacob,** in War of 1812, **3**-759; **5**-1399
**Brown, John,** raid at Harper's Ferry, **7**-2044; **11**-3492
Thoreau defends, **5**-1618
**Brown, Dr. John,** on use of brain, **12**-3822
**Brown University,** founded, **14**-4568
**Browne, Frances,** Irish author, **5**-1481
stories from "Granny's wonderful chair," **4**-1045; **5**-1481; **6**-1903; **8**-2398; **14**-4411
for titles *see* Fairy tales
**Browning, Elizabeth Barrett,** English poet, **19**-6038
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Browning, John M.,** machine-gun, **9**-2712, 2713
**Browning, Robert,** English poet, **19**-6038
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Brownlow, E. B.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bruce, James,** African explorer, **1**-298
**Bruce, Robert,** king of Scotland, **10**-3135, 3136, 3138
at Bannockburn, **3**-770
"King Bruce and the spider," poem by Cook, **8**-2509
**Bruises,** reason for color of, **4**-1164
treatment for, **11**-3440; **14**-4383
**Brumidi,** fresco in Capitol by, **6**-1686
**Brunel, Isambard Kingdom,** bridge and tunnel-builder, **1**-57; **2**-605
builds steamship, **1**-80; **8**-2492
portrait, **8**-2487
**Brunel, Sir Marc Isambard,** tunnel-builder, **2**-605
**Brunelleschi, Filippo,** Italian artist, **9**-2787, 2794, 2796
**Bruno, Giordano,** Italian astronomer, **6**-1680; **7**-1963-64
opinion that stars are suns, **9**-2637; **16**-5079
**Brush, George de Forest,** American artist, **14**-4252
"In the garden," **14**-4258
**Brush-turkey,** **5**-1366, 1563, 1564
**Brussels,** capital of Belgium, **11**-3538, 3540 3549
mono-railway at, **1**-99
**Brussels sprouts,** cultivation, **10**-2995; **11**-3325
**Brutus, Lucius Junius,** Roman noble, **2**-435, 437
**Brutus, Marcus,** kills Julius Cæsar, **2**-442
"The noblest Roman," Shakespeare, **9**-2933
**Bryan, Rebecca,** wife of Boone, **20**-6252
**Bryan, William J.,** candidate for presidency, **8**-2378
**Bryant, William Cullen,** American poet, **5**-1609, 1612
poems, *see* Poetry Index
statue, **17**-5262
**Bryant's Minstrels,** **10**-3051
**Bryn Mawr College,** **14**-4570
**Bryony, Black,** plant, **15**-4659
**Buade, Louis de,** governor of New France, **2**-558
*see also* Frontenac
**Buccaneers,** in Haiti, **19**-6044
**Buchanan, George,** teacher of Montaigne, **17**-5311
**Buchanan, James,** president of United States, **7**-2043
administration, **11**-3492
opinion of secession, **7**-2044, 2046
portrait, **11**-3488
**Bucharest,** capital of Rumania, **10**-3240
**Buck-bean,** **9**-2884; **16**-5084, 5086
member of gentian family, **13**-4136
**Buckingham, George Villiers, Duke of,** Charles I and, **6**-1857
**Buckland, Frank,** English naturalist, and eagle, **6**-1896
experience with cobra, **5**-1380
experiment with toads, **4**-1216
**Buckland, William,** English scientist, **3**-868
**Budapest (or Buda-Pesth),** capital of Hungary, **8**-2594; **18**-5654
views, **9**-2899; **18**-5651
**Buddha,** fables of, **14**-4285
founder of religion, **6**-1714; **10**-3024
images of, **2**-348, 349; **10**-3022
*see also* Buddhism
**Buddhism,** history of, **10**-3024
in China, **1**-118, 124
India, **6**-1936
Japan, **2**-342
Tibet, **13**-3930, 3932
*see also* Buddha
**Buen Aire,** in Dutch West Indies, **19**-6048
**Buena Vista,** battle of, **6**-1844
**Buenos Ayres,** capital of Argentina,
history, **17**-5362
Argentine revolution begun in, **17**-5361
founded, **14**-4512, 4513
view, **15**-4609; **17**-5361
**Buenos Ayres, University of,** **17**-5362
**Buffaloes,**
American, **1**-15
hunt, **6**-1843
*see also* Bison
as domestic animals, **1**-287, 295; **7**-2153
attack man, **18**-5801, 5807
leather from, **9**-2834
prehistoric, **1**-14
*see also* Carabao
**Buff with a wand,** game, **16**-5035
**Buffon, George L. L.,** opinion of origin of life, **2**-376
**Bugle,** plant, **14**-4350
**Bugloss,** member of borage family, **13**-4136
vipers, **14**-4348, 4352
**Buildings,** first, **2**-610
steel skeleton of, **2**-611
What holds a building up? **2**-607
*see also* Architects
**Bulbs,** bulbous plants, **17**-5230
how to grow, **5**-1602; **6**-1738, 1852
importance of growing leaves, **2**-617
**Bulbul,** song-bird, **7**-2113
**Bulfinch, Charles,** architect of State House, Boston, **17**-5399
**Bulgaria,** education, **10**-3245
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history, **10**-3240, 3242
Balkan disputes, **10**-3247
loses territory after Great War, **10**-3247
Russia invades, **10**-3190
settlement by Bulgars, **10**-3186
map, **10**-3184
people, **10**-3245
products, **10**-3242
★Turkey and the Balkans, **10**-3239
**Bull, John,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Bull, John,** name for England, *see* John Bull
**Bull,** why red irritates, **9**-2802
**Bull,** of Pope, *see* Papal Line of Demarcation
**Bull-fighting,** **11**-3345, 3348
Queen Isabella and, **8**-2445
**Bull-head,** fish, **9**-2707, 2709
**Bull Run,** first battle, **7**-2047
second battle, **7**-2048
**Bull-trout,** **9**-2704
**Bullbat,** name for whip-poor-will, **8**-2343
*see also* Whip-poor-will
**Bullen, Frank,** and flying-fish, **8**-2607
describes battle of whale and squid, **8**-2484

**Buller, Charles,** secretary to Lord Durham, 4-1272
**Bullfinch,** bird, 7-2104, 2111-12
nest, 6-1760 (plate)
**Bullock, William,** and printing-press, 12-3615
**Bulrush,** 12-3895
**Bulwer-Lytton,** *see* Lytton, Lord
**Bumble-bee,** 9-2850; 10-3194 (plate)
**Bumps,**
on the head, 8-2572; 12-3688
Is phrenology true? 14-4488
Why does bump come when we knock our heads? 18-5724-25
**Bunch-berry,** 10-3064, 3067
**Bundy, Edgar,** painting by, 12-3712
**Bung the bucket,** game, 4-1096
**Bunker Hill,** battle of, 4-1000
**Bunker Hill Monument,** 17-5399
Why it does not fall, 19-5894-95
**Buntings,** birds, 7-2104, 2111; 8-2345-46
egg, 6-1760 (plate)
**Bunyan, John,** English writer, 4-1042
life and writings, 6-1745-46, 1747
"The pilgrim's progress," 4-1125, 1181
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, 6-1745
**Bur-reed,** plant, 16-4949
**Burbank, Luther,** portrait, 11-3560
★A wonder worker in plants, 11-3561
**Burdock,** weed, 13-4208, 4209
**Burghley, Lord,** grows first tobacco in England, 17-5411
**Burgos, Spain,** cathedral at, 11-3345
**Burgoyne, General John,** British officer in Revolution, 4-1004, 1006
portrait, 4-997
**Burgundians,** German tribe, 8-2550
in Switzerland, 10-2984
**Burgundy, Duchess of,** grandmother of Charles V, 9-2898
**Burgundy, Duke of,** Holland under, 11-3542
*see also* Charles the Bold
**Burgundy, duchy of,** Philip II succeeds to, 18-5850
**Burke and Wills expedition** in Australia, 2-367
**Burke, Edmund,** British statesman, 13-4158, 4159, 4160; 15-4734
friend of Dr. Burney, 9-2619
portrait, 13-4155
**Burleigh, William Cecil, Lord,** adviser of Queen Elizabeth, 3-860
**Burma,** included in Further India, 6-1930, 1936
gems from, 20-6382-83
**Burna-buriash,** writer of Tel-el-Amarna tablets, 16-4970
**Burnap,** American clockmaker, 5-1540
**Burne-Jones, Sir Edward,** painting of King Arthur by, 3-880
William Morris and, 19-6039, 6040
**Burnett, Frances Hodgson,** American writer, 7-2100
**Burney, Dr. Charles,** 9-2619; 13-4157
**Burney, Fanny,** English novelist, 9-2619-20
**Burning-glass,** 9-2912; 12-3679; 13-4231
ice used as, 13-4229
**Burns, James Drummond,** hymn-writer, 7-2018
hymn, *see* Poetry Index
**Burns, Robert,** Scotch poet, birthplace, 19-6029
life and writings, 19-6032-33
portrait, 19-6033
use of Scottish dialect, 4-1055
**Burns,** removal of clothing from, 13-3964
treatment for, 16-5032
**Burnside,** fresco in Capitol by, 6-1686
**Burnside, General A. E.,** at Fredericksburg, 7-2050
**Burr, Aaron,** candidate for presidency, 11-3490
Hamilton and, 5-1397; 8-2436
treason of, 5-1397
vice-president of United States, 5-1397
**Burrhus,** Roman soldier, 2-538
**Burro,** *see* Donkey
**Burroughs, John,** on Mammoth Cave, 4-1308-09
suggests name for Adder's Tongue, 9-2880
**Burrow-duck,** name for sheldrake, 5-1563
**Burrs,** Bathurst, 12-3895
**Burton, Decimus,** arch of Albert Memorial by, 16-5040
**Bus,** *see* Omnibus
**Busby, Dr.,** schoolmaster, 19-6029
**Bushmen,** natives of South Africa, 6-1784
**Bushnell, David,** battle of the kegs, 10-3052
invents submarine, 18-5857
**Bussell, Grace,** heroism of, 13-4089
**Bust,** definition, 13-4171
**Butcher-bird (northern shrike),** 6-1902; 11-3462
**Butcher's broom,** plant, 15-4654, 4657
**Buthus,** scorpion, 11-3361
**Butter,** Canova's lion of, 17-5383
food-value, 9-2829
making of, 4-1142, 1143
microbes that help make, 3-821, 906
★The world's bread and butter, 4-1131
**Butter-and-eggs,** name for toad-flax, 13-4204, 4210
**Buttercup family** of plants, 13-4134; 17-5228
**Buttercups,** flowers, 12-3815; 13-4210, 4211
**Buttercups and bees,** game, 11-3556
**Butterflies,** ★Butterflies and moths, 10-3011
invertebrate, 8-2463
life of, 20-6371, 6375
poems about,
"The butterfly and the snail," Gay, 12-3701
"The butterfly's ball," Roscoe, 4-1058
"The butterfly's funeral," 8-2451
"To a butterfly," Wordsworth, 13-4065
"To a butterfly," Wordsworth, 18-5729
tongue, 8-2337
well-known, 10-3010 (plate)
**Butterfly orchis,** 14-4477, 4478
**Butternut tree,** 7-2003; 17-5342, 5344
**Butterscotch,** recipe, 1-255
**Butterwort,** plant, 16-5084
**Butti, E. A.,** Italian writer, 17-5315
**Buttonholes,** how to make, 18-5647
stitch, 2-490
**Buttons,** how to sew on, 3-730
made from shoe-lace, 17-5351
**Buttonwood tree,** 17-5432, 5437
*see also* Plane-tree
**Buz,** game, 1-253
**Buzzards,** birds, 6-1898, 1899
**Byng of Vimy, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, 5-1451, 1455
**Byrom, John,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Byron, George Gordon, Lord,** life and writing, 19-6035
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, 19-6033
**Byzantine Empire,** 2-542
and Crusades, 5-1549, 1551-52, 1554
*see also* Byzantium
**Byzantium,** capital of Roman Empire, 2-542; 10-3074, 3186
*see also* Constantinople

C

**Cabbage,** cultivation, 10-2995; 11-3325; 12-3903
member of cross-bearer family, 13-4134
wild, 13-4132
**Cabeza de Vaca, Alvar Nuñez,** *see* Vaca, Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de
**Cabinet,** *see* under names of countries
**Cabinet-makers,** *see* Furniture, makers of
**Cable, George W.,** American author, 5-1621
**Cable, Submarine,** How a fault may be found, 15-4588
instruments invented, 14-4445-46
laying the Atlantic, 8-2493, 2494, 2496
mileage in use, 11-3577
★The wire that runs under the sea, 15-4697-4703
**Cables,** suspension bridge, 1-25
telephone, 2-340
**Cabot, John,** explores North America for England, 1-272, 279; 2-553; 3-854
**Cabot, Sebastian,** English explorer, 3-854
patent granted, 2-553
**Cabot,** United States brig, 10-3004
**Cabral, Pedro Alvarez,** Portuguese explorer, 1-282; 17-5368
**Cabs,** first use of, 19-6051-52
hansom, 19-6053, 6058
**Cacao-tree,** chocolate from, 7-2253
**Cachalot,** sperm-whale, 4-1069, 1071-72
**Cactus,** Arizona state flower, 18-5816
Burbank's thornless, 11-3564-65
plant of the desert, 12-3625; 13-4013
varieties, 13-4012
**Caddis-fly,** 11-3301, 3305
**Cadiz,** city of Spain, 11-3343, 3348
founded by Phœnicians, 16-5200
**Cadoudal, Georges,** aids Napoleon, 14-4284
**Cædmon,** first English poet, 2-466, 468, 477
**Cædwalla,** Welsh leader, 18-5815-16
**Cæsalpinus, Andreas,** Italian physician, 15-4631
**Cæsar Augustus,** *see* Augustus Cæsar

**Cæsar, Julius,** Cleopatra and, **18**-5786
Florence and, **9**-2787
in Britain, **1**-210; **4**-1254
July named for, **14**-4534, 4535
life, **2**-434, 440, 442; **17**-5278, 5280
Mark Antony's speech, Shakespeare, **9**-2931
**Cæsars, Palace of the,** **19**-5924
**Caffeine,** in tea and coffee, **11**-3414
**Cagliari (or Caliara),** *see* Veronese, Paul
**Cagnetta, Cesarina,** translator of story from "Cuore," **16**-4992
**Caille aerolite,** **8**-2546
**Cairo,** capital of Egypt, **14**-4301; **19**-6179
people, **14**-4303; **19**-6181
views, **14**-4301; **19**-6179, 6181
**Cairo, Illinois,** **19**-6072
**Caissons,** used in bridge-building, **1**-26, 27
used in lighthouse building, **3**-749
**Caius, John,** college founded by, **15**-4630
**Cakes,** recipes for, **11**-3328
**Calabria,** province of Italy, **10**-3074
**Calah,** palace-city of Assyria, **16**-4961, 4964
**Calais,** town of France, **17**-5533
England loses, **3**-860; **7**-2072
Queen Philippa saves men of, **3**-772
"Citizens of Calais," by Rodin, **13**-4181
**Calceolarias,** cultivation of, **5**-1363; **6**-1853
**Calcium,** children's need of, **9**-2732
compounds, **5**-1583-84; **6**-1697, 1814, 1816; **17**-5292
salt of, **5**-1588
**Calculating machines,** **18**-5722
**Calcutta,** Black Hole of, **6**-1718
city of India, **5**-1634
Jain temple, **7**-2242
**Caldecott, Randolph,** drawings of John Gilpin, **9**-2657-61
**Calderon, W. Frank,** painting by, **19**-6060
**Calf, Golden,** worship of, **15**-4850
**Calgary, Alberta,** **1**-232; **18**-5612; **19**-5940
views, **7**-2277; **18**-5613
**Calhoun, John C.,** American statesman, **8**-2434, 2438
life, **8**-2440
nullification and, **11**-3491
**Caliara (or Cagliari),** *see* Veronese, Paul
**Calicut, king of,** and Vasco da Gama, **1**-65
**California,**
history, admitted as state, **6**-1846; **11**-3492
compromise of 1850, **7**-2042
gold discovered, **6**-1846; **11**-3492
Mexico refuses to sell, **6**-1842
United States acquires, **6**-1844
irrigation, **17**-5418
ostrich farms, **5**-1506
products, almonds, **7**-1997, 2004
fruit, **2**-650, 651, 652; **8**-2386; **9**-2687; **11**-3302; **18**-5710, 5714, 5718
gems, *see* Precious Stones, **20**-6377
gold, **9**-2678; **17**-5320
hemp, **13**-4003
mercury, **9**-2680
petroleum, **9**-2680; **13**-4058; **18**-5714
state flower, **18**-5816
trees, **3**-915; **17**-5432, 5433
view, **18**-5710
**California, University of,** **14**-4574
**Caligula,** emperor of Rome, **2**-537; **16**-5098
floating palace of, **18**-5789
**Caliphs,** successors to Mohammed, **12**-3858, 3860
**Calisto,** mother of Arcas in Roman mythology, **11**-3374
**Callao,** port of Lima, **15**-4608
**Calloway, Colonel,** companion of Daniel Boone, **20**-6253
**Calmar Union,** of Scandinavia, **12**-3654, 3658
**Calopogon,** orchid, **10**-3063
**Calories,** definition, **19**-5996
**Calorimeter,** instrument to measure heat, **14**-4501, 4502
**Calvert,** *see* Baltimore, 1st Lord
**Calvin, John,** religious reformer, **8**-2556; **11**-3544
**Calypso borealis,** orchid, **9**-2885
**Cambridge, Mass.,** settlement as Newtown, **2**-532
**Cambridge University,** Caius College, **15**-4630
King's College founded, **3**-776
**Cambyses,** king of Persia, **16**-5146
**Camden, William,** Ben Jonson and, **17**-5489
**Camden,** battle of, **4**-1008
**Camels,** Arabian, **1**-291, 294
Bactrian, **1**-291, 294; **18**-5665
desert caravans, **19**-6101, 6105
length of life, **8**-2350
**Camels** (*continued*),
ship of the desert, **1**-291, 294; **19**-6104
wild, **1**-294
**Cameos,** **20**-6381
**Cameras,** *see* Moving pictures; Photography
**Cameroon (or Kamerun),** France controls, **14**-4299
**Camillus, Marcus Furius,** Roman general, **2**-436; **11**-3594
**Camososuu, Fort,** Victoria, Vancouver Island, **18**-5780
**Camouflage,** **11**-3508
**Campania,** province of Italy, **10**-3074
**Campanile of St. Mark's,** Venice, **4**-1167, 1169, 1170
**Campanulas,** cultivation of, **6**-1852
for rock-gardens, **7**-2039
member of bellflower family, **13**-4136; **15**-4658
**Campbell, Vice-Admiral,** **13**-4026
**Campbell, Sir Colin,** in Indian Mutiny, **6**-1720
**Campbell, Thomas,** song-writer, **12**-3765, 3766
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Campbell, William,** in Alaska, **7**-2149
★**Camp Fire Girls,** **12**-3751
Blue Birds, **12**-3752
**Camphor,** Why moths are kept away by, **13**-4117
**Camping,** Boy Scouts, **19**-6137, 6139, 6142
Camp Fire Girls, **12**-3753, 3754
an easy-made shelter, **19**-6009
hints for awkward situations, **13**-4045
**Campion, Edmund,** martyr, **16**-5093
**Campion,** flower, **13**-4013
member of pink family, **13**-4135
*see also* Moss-campion
**Canaanites,** ancient Asiatic people, **16**-4960
**Canada,** area, **18**-5607
birds, ★Common land birds of Canada, **10**-3151; **11**-3455
boundary, **1**-13; **6**-1842; **8**-2442; **11**-3491
cabinet, **5**-1452
canals, **4**-1272
climate, **18**-5607
description,
★Canada the wonderland, **1**-223
★The Canadian Rockies and beyond, **18**-5777
★Little known Canada, **6**-1915
Dominion of, *see* Canada, history
education, colleges, **17**-5402
★Education in Canada, **17**-5401
French Canadians, **17**-5296
public schools, **4**-1274
universities, **17**-5400, 5402
explorers, **1**-275, 276
*see also* Cartier; Champlain; Mackenzie
fires, **18**-5757
fisheries, *see* Canada, industries; Canada, resources
flag, **6**-1660
flowers, ★Wild flowers of Canada, **9**-2877; **10**-3063
forest, *see* Canada, resources
★The French in Canada, **17**-5295
furs, *see* Canada, resources
government, **4**-1274, 1276; **20**-6346
★How Canada is governed, **5**-1451
governor-general, office, **5**-1451-52
present, **5**-1455
history, **20**-6345-46
Act of Union, **3**-759
and Revolutionary War, **3**-756; **4**-1000
becomes British colony, **4**-1114; **13**-4078-79
★Canada as a nation, **4**-1271
★Canada as an English colony, **3**-755
Dominion formed, **4**-1270, 1276
★French Canada before the conquest, **2**-553
Great War, **4**-1281; **7**-2278
Rebellion of 1837, **3**-759; **4**-1271
Riel Rebellion, **4**-1278
Seventy-two resolutions, **4**-1270, 1276
United Province, **4**-1272, 1276
War of 1812, **3**-758; **5**-1398, 1399
holidays, **14**-4463
immigration,
★The Canadian immigrant, **19**-5941
French, **17**-5295
★Indians of Canada, **8**-2575; **9**-2781
industries, **1**-226, 229, 233
fisheries, **8**-2602; **12**-3841
*see also* Canada, resources
Jews in, **20**-6338
laws, immigration, **13**-5942
lieutenant-governor, **5**-1457
Lower, **3**-758, 759; **4**-1271, 1272; **20**-6346
manufactures, shoes, **10**-3103

**Canada** (*continued*),
mint, **12**-3645
name, meaning of, **2**-554
national anthem, **8**-2506
*see also* Canada, patriotic poems
national emblem, **8**-2499-2500; **17**-5337; **18**-5816
national song-bird, **11**-3460
Parliament, **5**-1452, 1453, 1456
patriotic poems,
"The colors of the flag," Scott, **17**-5390
"A hymn of Empire," Scott, **17**-5391
"Our Norland," Sangster, **15**-4647
patriotic song,
"The maple leaf forever," **8**-2506
poems about,
"A Canadian boat-song," Moore, **15**-4649
"The Red River voyageur," Whittier, **15**-4650
prime minister, office, **5**-1452
present, **5**-1455
products, fish, **12**-3841
fruit, **2**-649
furs, ★**15**-4831; **16**-5072
lumber, **1**-226, 229, 233
oil, **13**-4060
wheat, **4**-1132, 1133; **18**-5608
wood-pulp, **12**-3734
*see also* Canada, resources
provinces,
★The Maritime Provinces, **17**-5543
★The Prairie Provinces, **18**-5607
provincial governments, **5**-1457
railroads, **4**-1280; **18**-5608
★Railways in Canada, **7**-2273
reciprocity with United States, **4**-1274, 1281
resources, **4**-1281; **20**-6347
★Canada and the fur trade, **15**-4831
★Canadian forests and their wealth, **12**-3731
★The mineral resources of Canada, **19**-6091
★The ocean wealth of Canada, **13**-3953
rivers and lakes,
★The Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence, **19**-6119
★Royal Canadian Mounted Police, **6**-1769
★The spirit of Canada, **20**-6345
sports,
★Some favorite games, **15**-4621
★Winter sports in Canada, **16**-5221
tariff, **4**-1280
Upper, **3**-758, 759; **4**-1271, 1272; **20**-6346
wages, **9**-2711
**"Canada for the Canadians,"** **4**-1280
**Canadian National Railways,** **7**-2278
**Canadian Northern Railway,** **7**-2276, 2278; **18**-5608
elevator at Port Arthur, **18**-5614
**Canadian Pacific Railway,** **18**-5608
bridge at Mountain Creek, **1**-34
building of, **4**-1280; **7**-2276
locomotive of, **1**-315
scenes along, **7**-2275
steamers of, **7**-2276
**Canadian Railway War Board,** **7**-2278
**Canal Zone,** United States possession, **7**-2147, 2158; **14**-4406; **18**-5594
*see also* Panama Canal
**Canals,** Canada, **4**-1272
Corinth, **10**-3248
of England, Duke of Bridgewater's, **4**-1116
of France, **8**-2418
of Germany, **9**-2762
of Holland, **11**-3539, 3540
of India, **17**-5416
of United States, **9**-2688
Arizona, **17**-5418
Erie, *see* Erie Canal
Panama, *see* Panama Canal
on Mars, **8**-2388, 2392; **11**-3512
**Canaries,** **7**-2104, 2106, 2112
length of life, **8**-2350
**Cancer-root,** *see* Beechdrop
**Candles,** bayberry, **16**-5219
burning away of, **3**-852
questions about,
Is a lighted candle in front of mirror equal to two candles? **18**-5724
Is box in which candle has burned lighter than box and candle? **18**-5871
Why can we put out candle by blowing? **12**-3681
telling time by, **5**-1541
used for lighting, **3**-662, 665, 668
**Candlestick,** glass of water as, **19**-6168
**Candy,** Easter eggs, **11**-3324
making chocolate, **7**-2255-59
recipes, **1**-255; **4**-1251; **7**-2145; **11**-3552, 3558
**Cannæ,** battle of, **17**-5276
**Cannibals,** derivation of word, **6**-1933
**Canning, Sir Samuel,** and Atlantic cable, **8**-2496
**Cannon-ball,** What happens if irresistible cannon-ball hits immovable post? **8**-2354
What keeps a cannon-ball from falling to the ground? **16**-5173
Why does cannon-ball bounce out of the sea before it sinks? **19**-5895-96
**Canoe-race,** **9**-2726
**Canoes, Indian,** **1**-20; **4**-1107
in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5328
paddles, **17**-5340
**Canopus,** star, **14**-4482
**Canova, Antonio,** Italian sculptor, **13**-4174; **16**-5097, 5108
lion of, **17**-5381
tomb of, **16**-5043
**Canso, Strait of,** Nova Scotia, **17**-5544
**Cant,** meaning of, **13**-4094
**Cantabrian Mountains,** **11**-3338
**Cantaloupes,** *see* Melons
**Canterbury,** pilgrimages to, **2**-466, 492, 493
Thomas à Becket killed at, **2**-592
**Canterbury,** district of New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Canterbury-bells,** cultivation, **3**-732; **6**-1738; **11**-3338
member of bellflower family, **13**-4136
**Canterbury Cathedral,** **2**-592
**Canterbury Tales,** by Chaucer, **2**-493
for titles of stories *see* under Stories, Canterbury Tales
**Canton, John,** electrical discoveries, **7**-2161, 2166
**Canton, China,** **1**-124
**Canute,** king of England, **2**-472, 590; **12**-3654
**Cape, The,** *see* Cape Colony
**Cape Breton Island,** **17**-5546, 5547
Cabot on, **1**-272
Louisbourg on, **3**-895
*see also* Louisbourg
part of Nova Scotia, **1**-224; **17**-5543
**Cape Colony,** British possession, **1**-302; **4**-1120
Dutch found, **6**-1781, 1784-85
**Cape of Good Hope,** *see* Cape Colony
**Cape-pigeon,** **6**-1640, 1641
**Cape Town,** British capture, **6**-1785
Dutch found, **6**-1784
view of, **6**-1783
**Capella,** star, **9**-2911
**Capercailzie,** grouse, **5**-1562
**Capet, Hugh,** king of France, **7**-2070; **8**-2284
**Capet, Louis,** *see* Louis XVI, king of France
**Capillaries,** *see* Blood, circulation
**Capillarity,** **15**-4876-77
**Capitol, United States,** description, **6**-1685-86
views of, **6**-1687; **8**-2435
Whispering Gallery, **15**-4582
why one can hear whisper in, **13**-4021
**Capitols,** *see also* under names of states
**Capitoline Hill,** Rome, **11**-3594; **17**-5271, 5272
**Capitoline Museum,** Rome, **19**-5926
**Captains courageous,** by Kipling, **17**-5373
**Capybara,** rodent, **3**-679, 681
**Car,** for mono-rail, **1**-98, 99
*see also* Railroads
**Carabao,** buffalo of Philippines, **7**-2153
**Caracalla,** bath of, **17**-5270
**Caracaras,** hawks of South America, **6**-1900, 1901
**Caracas,** capital of Venezuela, **15**-4609
**Caractacus,** early British chief, **1**-210, 211
**Caracul,** fur, **16**-5078
**Caramels,** recipe, **11**-3552
**Carat,** unit of weight, **20**-6379
**Carbohydrates,** as source of alcohol, **6**-1890
digestion of, **8**-2365
foods, **9**-2730
**Carbolic acid,** **8**-2539; **20**-6365
**Carbon,** amount in steel, **19**-5697
chemistry of carbon compounds (organic chemistry), **6**-1887-91
color in fire, **19**-5892
element, **5**-1313-14
forms of, **3**-853; **5**-1313-14; **15**-4814-15
*see also* Coal; Diamonds; Graphite
in blood, **5**-1430
in electric lamps, **3**-668
in food, *see* Carbohydrates
in protoplasm, **4**-1197
volatilized, **10**-3147
*see also* Smoke

**Carbon dioxide,** chemical formula, **5**-1314; **6**-1814
effect on rocks, **9**-2654
food for plants, **1**-283, 284
formed by burning carbon, **5**-1314
freezing of, **13**-4086
in sugar-making, **3**-706
product of our bodies, **5**-1462
breathed out by living things, **1**-244
how the body gets rid of, **5**-1462
questions about,
What happens to the carbon dioxide that we breathe out? **10**-3144
Where does all the bad air go? **15**-4588
Where does the breath that we breathe out go? **14**-4486
**Carbonear,** town of Newfoundland, **20**-6296
**Carbonic acid gas,** *see* Carbon-dioxide
**Carbuncle,** gem, **20**-6379
**Carcassonne,** city of France, **8**-2422; **12**-3772
**Carden, Captain J. S.,** of the Macedonian, **10**-3007
**Cardinal,** bird, **7**-2109, 2114; **8**-2345; **18**-5746
**Cardinal flower,** **10**-3068
**Cards,** tricks with, *see* Tricks
**Carex,** marsh, **16**-4954
**Carey, Lady Elizabeth,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Carey, Henry,** song-writer, **12**-3765, 3769, 3771
song by, *see* Poetry Index
**Carey, Lucius,** *see* Falkland
**Caribbean Sea,** islands of, **6**-1933
**Caribou,** deer, **2**-412
**Caribou Mountains,** North America, **18**-5778
**Caribs,** natives of West Indies, **6**-1930, 1933; **14**-4506; **19**-6041, 6042, 6043
**Carinthia,** province of Austria, **9**-2896
**Carleton, Sir Guy,** governor of Quebec, **3**-755, 756
**Carlina,** flower, **5**-1519
**Carlotta,** empress of Mexico, **14**-4402
**Carlton House,** portico used for National Gallery, **4**-1262
**Carlyle, Thomas,** British philosopher, **15**-4734
Emerson and, **5**-1613
life and writings, **13**-4162
portraits, **13**-4154, 4155
**Carman, Bliss,** student at University of New Brunswick, **17**-5407
**Carmencita,** painting by Chase, **14**-4253
**Carnatic,** district of India, **5**-1632
French and British in, **6**-1718, 1720
**Carnation,** **17**-5228, 5232
cultivation, **4**-1249, 1297
member of pink family, **13**-4135
propagation by "layering," **12**-3903
state flower of Indiana and Ohio, **18**-5816
**Carnegie, Andrew,** Palace of Peace built by, **20**-6298
**Carnelian,** birthstone for August, **20**-6377
**Carniola,** province of Austria, **9**-2896
**Carnot, Lazare H. M., Comte de,** leader in French Revolution, **13**-4099
Napoleon and, **14**-4360
**Carolina,** royal grant, **2**-531; **3**-895
*see also* North Carolina; South Carolina
**Carolina, Fort,** massacre at, **1**-276
**Caroline,** wife of George IV, **15**-4688
**Caroline Islands,** German possession, **9**-2771
**Carp,** fish, **9**-2705, 2706
*see also* Gold-fish
**Carpaccio, Vittore,** Italian artist, **4**-1176, 1178
painting by, **5**-frontis.
**Carpathian Mountains,** **18**-5651-52, 5657
**Carpenter, F. B.,** painting by, **7**-2040
**Carpenter-bee,** **9**-2850
**Carpenter-moth,** *see* Goat-moth
**Carpentry,** bird-houses **17**-5517
bookshelves, **20**-6279
box furniture, **7**-2037; **8**-2359, 2516; **9**-2721
cabinet from cigar-boxes, **16**-4924
clock case, **15**-4824
fretwork bracket, **17**-5253
garden seat, **10**-3215
joints, **5**-1359, 1520
picture-frame, **6**-1939
rustic, **14**-4381
sled, **8**-2355
stilts, **16**-4927
stool, **9**-2875
summer-house, **15**-4613
table made from cheese-box, **15**-4707
wheelbarrow, **10**-3115
*see also* Furniture
**Carpet,** how to remove stains from, **18**-5644
**Carpetbaggers,** **7**-2057
**Carranza, Venustiano,** president of Mexico, **14**-4404
**Carrara,** marble of, **10**-3085
**Carrel, Dr. Alexis,** **20**-6368-69
**Carrington, Yates,** painting by, **17**-5511
**Carrion-crow,** **6**-1901, 1902; **8**-2342
egg, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Carroll, Dr. James,** yellow-fever investigations, **10**-3235, 3236
**Carroll, Lewis,**
"Alice in Wonderland," **10**-2953, 3089, 3157
origin of, **5**-1476, 1482
pseudonym of Dodgson, **5**-1482
poems, *see* Poetry Index
*see also* Dodgson, Charles
**Carrot,** cultivation, **10**-2995, 3217
member of parsley family, **13**-4136
storage, **14**-4387
wild, **13**-4204, 4210
**Cartagena,** city of Spain, **11**-3343
**Carteret, Sir George,** and New Jersey, **2**-529
**Carthage,** aqueducts of, **10**-3127
colony of Phœnicia, **16**-5200
Regulus captive of, **18**-5707
war with Rome, **2**-436; **17**-5274, 5275, 5276
**Cartier, Jacques,** explores Canada, **1**-276; **2**-553-55
"Jacques Cartier," poem by McGee, **15**-4648
portrait, **1**-275
**Cartwright, Dr. Edmund,** invents rope-spinning machine, **13**-4008
**Carver, John,** governor of Plymouth, **2**-526
**Cary, Alice,** American writer, **7**-2095, 2096
*see also* Cary sisters
**Cary, Jennie,** sings "My Maryland," **10**-3054
**Cary, Phœbe,** American writer, **7**-2095, 2096
poem, *see* Poetry Index
*see also* Cary sisters
**Cary sisters,** hymn-writers, **10**-3054
*see also* Cary, Alice; Cary, Phœbe
**Casabianca, Giacomo Jocante,** story of, **12**-3695
"Casabianca," poem by Hemans, **4**-1294
**Case,** for gloves and handkerchiefs, **4**-1250
for night-dress, **17**-5255
for silks, **19**-6166
**Case,** in grammar, **7**-2227-28
**Cashaw,** species of mesquite, **17**-5435
**Caspian Sea,** **10**-3126; **12**-3721
**Cassatt, Mary,** American artist, **14**-4252, 4255
**Cassava,** tapioca made from, **14**-4506
**Cassine (or yaupon),** shrub, **14**-4565
**Cassiopeia,** constellation, **9**-2640
legend of, **11**-3373-74
**Cassites,** ancient Asiatic people, **16**-4960, 4962
**Cassowary,** bird, **5**-1507, 1508
**Castigini,** fresco in Capitol, **6**-1686
**Castile,** province of Spain, **11**-3339, 3340
**Castor,** star, **9**-2642
**Castriot, George,** against the Turks, **1**-132
**Catacombs,** **19**-5928, 5930, 5931
**Catalonia,** province of Spain, **11**-3339
**Catalpa,** tree, **17**-5437, 5438
**Cataract,** blindness caused by, **14**-4334
**Catbird,** **11**-3459, 3462-63
member of wren family, **8**-2346
**Catch-ball,** game, **5**-1603
**Catchfly,** flower, member of pink family, **13**-4135
**Catch the salmon,** game, **4**-1096
**Caterpillars,** ★Butterflies and moths, **10**-3011
destructive, **10**-3203
insect enemies of, **10**-3017-18; **11**-3299, 3300
of silkworm moth, **6**-1823
protective devices, **11**-3449, 3451, 3454
why turn into butterflies, **14**-4277
**Catesby,** Guy Fawkes and, **6**-1807
**Catfish,** **9**-2709
**Catharina of Schwartzburg, Countess,** heroism of, **17**-5239
**Catharine of Würtemberg,** married Jerome Bonaparte, **16**-4944
**Cathcart, Earl,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1274
**Cathedrals,**
Cuba, Havana, **19**-6049
England,
Canterbury, **2**-592
Rochester, **4**-1254
St. Paul's, London, **4**-1256-58
*see also* Great Paul; St. Paul, **Cathedral** of
Salisbury, **15**-4597
*see also* Westminster Abbey
France, **8**-2422; **13**-4173
Albi, **8**-2422

**Cathedrals,** France (*continued*),
Notre Dame, Paris, **17**-5534, 5535
Rheims, **17**-5378
Germany, Aix-la-Chapelle, **9**-2766
Berlin, **8**-2592
Cologne, **9**-2766; **13**-4235, 4240
Hungary, Gran, **18**-5652
Ireland, Queenstown, **18**-5555
Italy, Florence, **9**-2789, 2794, 2796
Milan, **2**-609; **10**-3078
St. Mark's, Venice, *see* St. Mark's Cathedral
St. Peter's Rome, *see* St. Peter, Church of
Mexico, Mexico City, **14**-4403
Russia, **12**-3800
Moscow, **12**-3801, 3802
Petrograd, **12**-3798
South America, Lima, **15**-4602
Spain, Santo Domingo, Burgos, **11**-3345
**Catherine, St.,** story of, **4**-1026-27
**Catherine I,** czarina of Russia, **12**-3726
**Catherine II, the Great,** czarina of Russia, **12**-3726, 3728
**Catherine de Medici,** **7**-2072, 2074, 2075
**Catherine of Aragon,** wife of Henry VIII, **3**-856, 858, 860; **11**-3342
**Catherine of Braganza,** wife of Charles II, **5**-1634; **11**-3344
**Catherine of Sienna,** tomb, **19**-5933
**Catherine,** fishing schooner, **17**-5372
**Catholics,** *see* Roman Catholics
**Cato, Marcus Porcius,** Censor of Rome, **2**-438; **17**-5278
**Cats,** **2**-512, 513
hair stands on end, **7**-1982
foretell weather, **7**-2034
fur from, **16**-5074
intelligence, **17**-5507
length of life, **8**-2350
Manx, **2**-513
Persian, **2**-513
poems and rhymes about,
"The cat's tea-party," **6**-1802
"The kitten and falling leaves," Wordsworth, **11**-3476
"The retired cat," Cowper, **6**-1800
questions about,
Do cats and dogs ever cry? **17**-5397
What makes a cat purr? **4**-1161
Why can tigers and cats see in dark? **1**-163
Why does a cat always fall on its feet? **5**-1587
Why does a cat arch its back? **19**-5889
wild, **2**-510, 513
wild members of cat family, **1**-156
*see also* Lion; Tiger
**Cat's-tail (or reed-mace),** **16**-4950, 4952
**Cattle,** ★Animals that feed and clothe us, **2**-405
breeds originating in Great Britain, **2**-404 (plate)
diseases, **11**-3364; **20**-6364, 6366, 6368
in America, **2**-405, 407
brought from Europe, **1**-16
Indian, **2**-407, 408
of South America, **15**-4607
uses, **2**-406
wild, **2**-404, 405
**Cattle-tick,** **11**-3364; **20**-6368
**Cauliflower,** when to plant, **10**-2995
**Causation,** meaning of, **17**-5290
**Cave-dwellers,** **1**-206; **2**-610; **12**-3627
exhibits in Natural History Museum, **17**-5330
of Africa, **19**-6000
**Cave-men,** *see* Cave-dwellers
**Cavendish, Henry,** English scientist, **7**-2166
**Caves,** Australia, **5**-1377; **17**-5472
Cave of Dogs, **6**-1803
Dobsina ice-cave, **18**-5657, 5660
rock formation in, **2**-427, 432; **17**-5332
*see also* Mammoth Cave
**Caviare,** **8**-2601
**Cavour, Count C. B. di,** Italian statesman, **10**-3086; **17**-5416
**Cawnpore,** massacre of, **4**-1118-19; **6**-1720
**Caxton, William,** first English printer, **3**-776; **12**-3610, 3613; **13**-3938
Margaret Beaufort and, **3**-855
prints Chaucer's works, **13**-3940
prints King Arthur legends, **3**-881; **13**-3941
**Cayenne,** *see* French Guiana
**Cayugas,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, **1**-21
**Cecilia, St.,** story of, **4**-1030
**Cedar,** tree, **12**-3750; **17**-5429, 5436
frost on, **16**-4939, 4940
**Cedar waxwing,** bird, **11**-3462
**Celandine,** flower, **9**-2884
member of poppy family, **13**-4134
**Celery,** cultivation, **10**-3217; **12**-3786; **14**-4387
member of parsley family, **13**-4136
**Celestine V,** pope, **2**-502
**Cellini, Benvenuto,** Italian artist, **13**-4173; **16**-5099, 5106; **18**-5852
★Life of Benvenuto Cellini, **18**-5853
portrait, **16**-5097
story of salamander and, **4**-1215
**Cells, Electric,** **4**-1100; **7**-2167
**Cells, living,** appearance of, **4**-1122
made of protoplasm, **4**-1123, 1195
*see also* Protoplasm
pigment, **14**-4261, 4429
unit of life, **3**-818, 819; **4**-1019, 1020
★Where life really is, **4**-1121
*see also* Blood, cells; Nerves, cells
**Celluloid,** why burns readily, **15**-4875
**Cellulose,** **4**-1020, 1195
**Celts,** early inhabitants of Great Britain, **2**-477
in France, **8**-2550
in Ireland, **18**-5551
in Spain, **11**-3338
in Switzerland, **10**-2984
**Cement,** ★How man may make stone, **13**-4241
**Cenis, Mont,** tunnel, **8**-2416
**Censorship of press,** **12**-3614
**Census, U. S.,** curious information, **9**-2686
Department of Commerce in charge of, **5**-1437
**Centaury,** flower, **14**-4475, 4480
member of gentian family, **13**-4136
**Centennial Exposition, Philadelphia,** **11**-3493
influence on art, **13**-4221
telephone at, **2**-336
**Centigrade scale,** for measuring temperature, **12**-3673
*see also* Thermometer, centigrade
**Centipede,** **11**-3355, 3357
**Central America,**
animals, **14**-4406
armadillo, **4**-1018
peccaries, **2**-414
birds, **14**-4406
flamingoes, **7**-1978
quetzal, **3**-1757
turkey-buzzard, **6**-1898
climate, **14**-4406
crustaceans, prawns, **9**-2615
insects, fire-flies, **11**-3298
map, **14**-4399
★Mexico and Central America, **14**-4397
products, **14**-4406
coffee, **13**-4127
fruit, **2**-650
rubber, **18**-5795
reptiles, iguana, **4**-1211
Spain and, **3**-900
states of, **14**-4406
**Centrifugal force,** **12**-3676, 3825
**Cepheus,** constellation, legend of, **11**-3373-74
**Ceramics,** *see* Pottery
**Cerberus,** dog of the underworld, **16**-5186
**Cereals,** foods, **10**-2948
**Cerebellum,** **12**-3599, 3686, 3687
**Cerebrum,** **12**-3686, 3687
**Ceres,** small planet, **8**-2392
**Cerro de Pasco, Peru,** **15**-4605, 4611
**Cerro Gordo,** battle of, **6**-1844
**Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de,** Spanish writer, **11**-3344
"Adventures of Don Quixote," **3**-901, 967
life and writings, **17**-5311
portrait, **17**-5307
**Cervera, Admiral,** in Spanish-American War, **7**-2154
**Ceteosaurus,** prehistoric monster, **1**-54
**Cetewayo,** Zulu king, **6**-1786
**Cettinje,** capital of Montenegro, **10**-3238, 3244
**Ceuta,** Prince Fernando and, **13**-4027
Spain owns, **14**-4308
**Cevennes,** mountains of France, **8**-2416
**Ceylon,** British possession, **6**-1936
products, **6**-1936
coir rope, **13**-4005
gems, **20**-6379, 6381
rubber, **11**-3569; **18**-5792, 5795, 5798, 5799
tea, **19**-5971, 5974, 5979
**Chad, Lake,** Africa, **14**-4308
**Chadwick, John White,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Chæronea,** battle of, **16**-5209
**Chafers,** beetles, **11**-3303
*see also* Cockchafer; Rose-chafer
**Chaffinch,** bird, **7**-2104, 2111; **18**-5716

**Chain-viper,** of India, **5**-1386
**Chair,** how to make rustic, **14**-4381
of ancient Egypt, **15**-4847
*see also* Furniture; Sedan-chair
**Chalcis-flies (or chalcid-flies), 11**-3300, 3302
**Chaldæa, 16**-4960
**Chalgrove Field,** battle of, **6**-1864
**Chalk,** Where does chalk come from? **9**-2651
**Chalk cliffs,** formation, **2**-429
**Châlons,** battle of, **8**-2550
**Chameleon, 4**-1213, 1219; **8**-2473
**Chamlee, Mario,** opera singer, and radio, **13**-4071
**Chamois, 2**-411, 412
**Chamomile,** plant, **14**-4472, 4473
**Chamounix, Switzerland,** glacier at, **8**-2531
**Champagne, La,** district of France, **8**-2420
**Champlain, Samuel de,** French explorer in New World, **1**-276; **2**-556
founder of New France, **2**-555
names Vermont, **6**-1831-32
portrait, **1**-275
statue at Quebec, **1**-222
surrenders to English, **2**-557
**Champlain, Lake,** Champlain on, **1**-278; **2**-556
Macdonough's victory on, **10**-3010
**Champollion, Jean François,** deciphers hieroglyphics, **11**-3482
**Chancas,** Indian tribe, **14**-4508
**Chancel,** invents match, **3**-811
**Chancellor, Richard,** opens trade with Russia, **3**-859; **17**-5456
**Chancellorsville,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Chandernagore, India,** French at, **6**-1716
**Chantrey, Sir Francis L.,** English sculptor, **13**-4174
**Chanute, Octave,** makes gliders, **1**-174
**Chapel Hill,** University of North Carolina at, **14**-4568; **19**-5958
**Chapin, James P.,** African expedition, **4**-1016
**Chapman, Frank,** on birds, **8**-2345
**Chapultepec,** battle of, **6**-1844; **14**-4402
palace of, **14**-4403
**Character,** face an index to, **6**-1922
**Character game, 14**-4384, 4500
**Charades, 14**-4385; **17**-5451, 5523
Christmas charade, **7**-2265
**Charcoal,** form of carbon, **5**-1313
**Charing Cross,** London, **3**-770
statue of Charles I at, **4**-1039
**Charlemagne,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, **10**-3076
against Hungary, **9**-2898
against Moors, **11**-3340
Church of Rome and, **8**-2552
dominions of, **8**-2552
establishes East Mark, **9**-2896
founds cathedral at Aix-la-Chapelle, **9**-2766
Hamburg founded by, **8**-2592
hero-king of France, **7**-2068, 2070, 2071
Holland under, **11**-3542
in Switzerland, **10**-2986
Lombardy overthrown by, **10**-3078
statues, Paris, **17**-5534
Rheims, **17**-5378
**Charles I,** emperor of Austria, **9**-2895; **18**-5652
abdicates, **9**-2906
ancestry, **9**-2904
portrait, **9**-2906
**Charles Francis,** emperor of Austria, **18**-5654
*see also* Charles I, emperor of Austria
**Charles I,** king of England, **4**-1034, 1036
Baltimore and, **2**-528
Carolina grants, **2**-531
children of, **4**-1038; **6**-1856
Ireland under, **18**-5556
★Men of the Great Rebellion, **6**-1857
Nova Scotia and, **2**-558
portraits, **6**-1866
by Van Dyck, **6**-1861
statue, **16**-5047
trial of, **4**-1034, 1039
Van Dyck and, **3**-764; **15**-4591
**Charles II,** king of England, **4**-1040, 1041
Bombay granted to, **5**-1634; **6**-1716; **13**-4078
Carolina grants, **2**-531
coffee houses opposed by, **13**-4127
Cromwell and, **4**-1039
Hudson's Bay Company and, **15**-4832
invited to be king of Virginia, **2**-533
Ireland under, **18**-5556
Marvell and, **15**-4599
Penn and, **2**-529
portrait as child, **6**-1856
**Charles II** (*continued*),
religious persecutions, **6**-1747
Covenanters, **18**-5625
Quakers, **19**-5934
revenge on Cromwell, **15**-4686-87
Wren and, **4**-1258
**Charles V,** king of France, and Du Guesclin, **9**-2816
**Charles VII,** king of France, **7**-2072
**Charles IX,** king of France, **7**-2072
**Charles X,** king of France, **8**-2289; **13**-4106
**Charles Martel,** king of the Franks, **7**-2068; **11**-3339
**Charles of the Hammer,** king of the Franks, **11**-3339
*see also* Charles Martel
**Charles the Simple,** king of France, **7**-2069
**Charles IV,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire and king of Bohemia, **9**-2902
**Charles V,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire,
abdicates, **8**-2556
ancestry, **11**-3544
Austria and, **9**-2898
dominions, **11**-3342
Netherlands and, **11**-3544
Pizarro and, **7**-2222
Reformation and, **8**-2555, 2556
reign of, **8**-2555
Rome stormed by, **10**-3082
Titian and, **3**-762; **4**-1175
**Charles VI,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, and Pragmatic Sanction, **9**-2904
death, **14**-4553
**Charles VII,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, **8**-2561; **14**-4554
**Charles the Great,** *see* Charlemagne
**Charles,** king of Rumania, **10**-3240
**Charles I,** king of Spain, *see* Charles V, emperor of Holy Roman Empire
**Charles IX,** king of Sweden, **12**-3660
**Charles XI,** king of Sweden, **12**-3656
**Charles XII,** king of Sweden, **12**-3656, 3660, 3724
**Charles XIV,** king of Sweden, **12**-3658
*see also* Bernadotte
**Charles the Bold,** duke of Burgundy, and Switzerland, **10**-2988
war with France, **11**-3544
**Charles,** French inventor of balloon, **18**-5810
**Charles Doggett,** ship, **17**-5494
**Charles O'Malley,** by Lever, **10**-2975
**Charleston, S. C.,** college at, **14**-4570
description, **19**-5958
in Revolutionary War, **4**-998, 1002, 1008; **5**-1389
in Washington's time, **5**-1392
view, **19**-5963
*see also* Sumter, Fort
**Charlock,** wild mustard, **13**-4211, 4212
**Charlotte, Queen,** and Fanny Burney, **9**-2620
**Charlotte, N. C., 19**-5958
**Charlotte Amalie,** town on St. Thomas, **7**-2146, 2157, 2158; **19**-6048
**Charlottesville, Va., 19**-5957
University of Virginia at, **14**-4569
**Charlottetown,** Prince Edward Island, **17**-5546
**Charybdis,** whirlpool, **1**-76; **15**-4811
**Chase, Salmon P.,** secretary of Treasury, **7**-2040
**Chase, William M.,** American artist, **14**-4252, 4253
portrait by Sargent, **14**-4255
**Château Clique,** in Lower Canada, **3**-759
**Châteauguay,** defeat of, **3**-759
**Chattanooga, Tenn., 19**-5962
battles at, **3**-789; **7**-2050; **19**-5969
view, **19**-5969
**Chatterers,** family of birds, **6**-1763, 1764
**Chaucer, Geoffrey,** English poet, **1**-102; **3**-773; **13**-3934
"Canterbury Tales," **2**-493
plan of, **13**-3938-40
extracts from, *see* Poetry Index
father of English poetry, **2**-477
life and writings, **13**-3936-41
**Chauliac, Guy de,** physician, **15**-4630
**Chavez,** flies over Alps, **1**-177
**Chebec,** least flycatcher, bird, **11**-3457
**Checkerberry,** *see* Wintergreen
**Checkers,** how to play, **14**-4497
**Cheese,** food value, **9**-2829
microbes that help make, **3**-821, 906
**Cheetah,** used for hunting, **1**-156, 160; **20**-6242
**Chemicals,** why names are in Latin, **14**-4[illegible]

**Chemistry,** Can chemistry build up life? **13**-4116
★Changes always going on, **6**-1887
compounds, **3**-956
★The making of compounds, **6**-1693
★Three kinds of compounds, **6**-1815
★What water is made of, **4**-1031
*see also* Compounds
elements,
★The making of the elements, **5**-1447
★The most important elements, **5**-1313
*see also* Atoms; Elements
Liebig's contribution to, **3**-868
of the body,
blood and lungs, **5**-1431-32, 1461-64, 1598; **6**-1647, 1803
digestive fluids, action of, **8**-2364-67
saliva, action of, **7**-2172
organic, **6**-1887
★The soil and its uses, **11**-3349
**Chemulpo,** chief port of Korea, **2**-346
**Chenab Canal,** India, **17**-5416
**Chepman, Walter,** printer, **12**-3612
**Cherbourg, France,** **8**-2423
**Cherokees,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, **1**-21
**Cherries,** **2**-660
Why do cherries and plums have stones? **14**-4376
wild, **13**-4133; **14**-4560
**Cherry, Andrew,** song-writer, **12**-3768
**Cherry-bird,** cedar waxwing, **11**-3462
**Cherubs,** painting by Sir Joshua Reynolds, 6-frontis.
**Chesapeake,** United States frigate, **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Chester, England,** old houses of, **18**-5630
Roman camp at, **1**-210
**Chestnut tree,** **12**-3744; **17**-5341, 5345
Burbank's, **11**-3565
**Chestnuts,** as food, **7**-1998, 2002
**Chetodon,** fish, **8**-2600 (plate)
**Chevré, Paul,** statue of Champlain by, **1**-222
**Chew,** heroism of, **18**-5708
**Cheyennes,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
**Chibchas,** Indians of South America, **14**-4506, 4512
**Chicago,** ★Chicago, the wonder city, **18**-5825
fire, **18**-5757
population, **8**-2384
stockyards, **9**-2679
World's Columbian Exposition, **8**-2378; **11**-3494
**Chicago, University of,** **14**-4570; **18**-5830
**Chichimacs,** natives of Mexico, **14**-4400
**Chickadee,** bird, **7**-2220; **8**-2346; **10**-3155-56; **18**-5751
**Chickamauga,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Chickasaws,** tribe of Maskoki Indians, **1**-21
**Chicken-hawks,** *see* Hawks
**Chickens,** ★Birds that serve us, **5**-1557
development in egg, **10**-3234
introduced into America, **1**-16
little chicks, **5**-1556
*see also* Eggs; Mother Carey's chickens; Pharaoh's chickens
**Chickering, James,** piano of, **4**-1088
**Chickweed,** **13**-4212, 4213
member of pink family, **13**-4135
**Chicory,** **13**-4206, 4207
member of composite family, **13**-4136
**Chilblains,** cause of, **7**-2083
*see also* Frostbite
**Child, Mrs. Lydia Maria,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Child Roland,** legend of, **16**-5119
**Child-singers,** sculpture of, 13-frontis.
**Child with a kid,** painting by Lawrence, 1-frontis.
**Childeric,** Frankish leader, **8**-2348
**Children,** alcohol and, **17**-5440
★Child life in colonial days, **3**-959
children's crusade, **5**-1554
food for, **11**-3274, 3275
hospital for, **15**-4627
immigrants in Canada, **19**-5946
Museum of Natural History, classes for, **17**-5331, 5334
nation's strength in, **17**-5306
poems about,
"All the children," **16**-5067
"Be patient with the children," **13**-4066
"The children's hour," Longfellow, **11**-3475
poetry about, **3**-923
questions about,
Why are some things good for grown-ups and not for children? **15**-4879
**Children,** questions about (*continued*),
Will the children rule the world? **9**-2907
sleep of, **11**-3385; **13**-4021
voice-training, **13**-4095
★What a great city does for its children (New York), **10**-3219
*see also* Babies; Boys; Camp Fire Girls; Education
**Chile,** boundary disputes, **15**-4606; **17**-5364, 5366, 5371
climate, **18**-5874
education, **17**-5368
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
geography, **17**-5366
history, **14**-4514; **17**-5364, 5366, 5367
people, **14**-4513; **17**-5366, 5368
products, **17**-5366
Spain acquires, **11**-3342
Germans in, **9**-2771
**Chillon,** Castle of, **10**-2980
**Chilodactyle,** fish, **8**-2600 (plate)
**Chimera,** fish, **8**-2479, 2480
**Chimera,** imaginary monster, **1**-218; **8**-2479, 2480
**Chimes, The,** by Dickens, **8**-2299
**Chimney-swift,** bird, **11**-3461-62
**Chimneys,** fire in, **10**-3113
lamp, **3**-669; **17**-5292
smoking of, **16**-5174
ventilation by, **6**-1804
why factories have tall, **10**-3234
**Chimpanzee,** man-like ape, **2**-626, 627; **10**-3130, 3131
**China,** ★Chinese Republic, **1**-113
cities, **1**-121, 122, 123, 124
European powers in, **1**-120
examinations, **1**-123
Great Wall, **1**-118, 125
map, **1**-115
Marco Polo in, **1**-60
mountains, **1**-114
products, cotton, **15**-4885
tea, **19**-5971, 5976, 5979
religions, **1**-116, 118; **10**-3026, 3028
republic established, **1**-124
rivers, **1**-114
routes of travel to, **1**-122
soil, **1**-114
women's shoes in, **10**-3112
*see also* Chinese
**China (porcelain),** how to mend, **14**-4294
*see also* Porcelain
**"China's Sorrow,"** name for Hwang-ho, **1**-114
**Chinch bug,** **10**-3205
**Chinchilla,** animal, **3**-682, 683; **16**-5072, 5077
**Chinese,** in Canada, **19**-5942
in Hawaii, **7**-2150
in South Africa, **6**-1784
manners and customs, **1**-119, 124
silk and, **6**-1823
writing of, **11**-3484
*see also* China
**Chinquapin,** nut, **7**-1998
**Chipmunk,** legend of, **4**-1110
winter sleep of, **20**-6376
**Chippendale, Thomas,** cabinet-maker, **19**-6171, 6174, 6175
**Chippewa,** battle of, **3**-759; **5**-1399
**Chippeway Indians,** in Canada, **9**-2785
**Chipping-sparrow,** **11**-3460, 3460 (plate)
nest, **18**-5751
**Chippy, winter,** tree-sparrow, **11**-3460
**Chorine,** compounds, **6**-1813, 1889; **14**-4017; *see also* Sa
gaseous element, **5**-1314
**Chloroform,** effect of, **4**-1021
history of use, **15**-4633
making of, **6**-1888-89
why chloroform sends us to sleep, **10**-3228
**Chlorophyll,** in insects, **11**-3456
in plants, **9**-2909; **13**-4114; **17**-5292
*see also* Plants, "green stuff"
**Chocolate,** as food, **11**-3415-16
how to remove stains of, **2**-488
★A stick of chocolate, **7**-2253
**Chocolate creams,** recipe, **11**-3552
**Choctaws,** tribe of Maskoki Indians, **1**-21
**Chokeberry,** **16**-5088, 5090
**Chokecherry,** **14**-4560; **17**-5342
**Choking,** cause, **20**-6307-08
how to relieve, **6**-1649
**Cholera,** microbes which cause, **3**-821
**Cholos,** race in Peru, **15**-4611
**Chomedey, Paul de,** *see* Maisonneuve
**Chopin, Frederic,** composer, **11**-3285, 3292

**Chopsticks,** use in China, **1**-119
use in Japan, **2**-345
**Choragic Monument** of Lysicrates, **16**-5040, 5043
**Chosroes,** kings of Persia, **16**-5155
**Christ,** *see* Jesus
**Christchurch, New Zealand,** **5**-1490
**Christian IX,** king of Denmark, monument to, **12**-3658
**Christian X,** king of Denmark, **12**-3660
**Christian IV,** king of Norway and Denmark, **8**-2558; **12**-3655, 3656
Danish national song and, **12**-3772
tomb, **12**-3660
**Christian Science,** **10**-3121-22
**Christiania,** capital of Norway, **12**-3655, 3662
**Christianity,** birth in Asia, **12**-3856
branches of Christian Church, **10**-3188
compared with Buddhism, **10**-3024
Constantine and, **2**-534, 542; **17**-5384
★Early leaders of the Church, **15**-4789
introduced into Denmark, **11**-3654
Egypt, **14**-4302
England, **2**-466, 467, 470
France, **7**-2067-68
Ireland, **18**-5552
Moravia and Bohemia, **9**-2902
Norway, **11**-3654
Russia, **12**-3722
Spain, **11**-3338
Jews and, **20**-6334
Mohammed and, **10**-3030, 3188
spread over Europe, **10**-3186
*see also* Christians; Crusades; names of saints; names of sects
**Christians,** in Rome, **16**-5097-98; **19**-5928, 5930, 5931
**Christiansand,** port of Norway, **12**-3656
**Christina,** queen of Sweden, and colony of New Sweden, **2**-529
**Christmas,**
carols and hymns,
"The birth of Christ," **7**-2190
"Christians, awake," Byron, **7**-2188
"Christmas carol," Holland, **11**-3475
"Christmas hymn," Domett, **16**-4976
"The first Nowell," **16**-4976
"God rest you, merry gentlemen," **7**-2187
"Hymn on the Nativity," Jonson, **7**-2189
"Once in Royal David's city," **7**-2190
charade, **7**-2265
holiday, **14**-4470
in New Zealand, **5**-1486
in old New England, **3**-964
party, **7**-2264; **19**-5919
poems and verses,
"Christmas morning," Waugh, **7**-2189
"A daisy at Christmas," Montgomery, **16**-4978
"Dame, get up and bake your pies," **7**-2194
"His mother's joy," Chadwick, **14**-4517
"I saw three ships," **7**-2192
"Little children, wake and listen," **7**-2190
"Old Christmas," Howitt, **16**-5066
"Old Christmas," Scott, **7**-2188
"The three kings," Longfellow, **16**-4975
"'Twas the night before Christmas," Moore, **7**-2240
"Wassail! Wassail all over the town," **14**-4341
presents, how to choose, **16**-4926
stories,
"Christmas carol," Dickens, **7**-2197
"The chrysanthemum," **6**-1705
"The discontented fir-tree," **12**-3617
"A tale of Christmas Eve," **7**-2180
"A true story of Father Christmas," **7**-2184
**Christmas carol,** by Dickens, **7**-2197
**Christmas rose,** **14**-4348; **17**-5228
**Christmas-tree,** for the birds, **7**-2263
how to trim, **19**-5920
spruce tree used for, **12**-3749
**Christofori,** makes first piano, **4**-1088
**Christopher, St.,** ★The giant who carried the poor, **4**-1024
**Christopher, Friar,** Robin Hood and, **9**-2632
**Christy Minstrels,** **10**-3051
**Chromids,** fish, **9**-2709
**Chromium,** alloy in steel, **6**-1888
**Chrysanthemums,** **12**-3809
cultivation, **2**-617; **5**-1519
legend, **6**-1705
member of composite family, **13**-4136
**Chrysler's Farm,** battle of, **3**-759
**Chrysochroa,** insect, **10**-3194 (plate)
**Chrysolite,** precious stone, **20**-6382
**Chub,** fish, **9**-2705
**Chuck-will's-widow,** bird, **6**-1764; **8**-2343
**Church, F. E.,** American artist, **13**-4220
"The heart of the Andes," **14**-4249
**Churchill, Lord Randolph,** and lions, **18**-5802
**Churubusco,** battle of, **6**-1844
**Cibber, Colley,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Cicada,** insect, **10**-3196, 3197
**Cicero,** Roman orator, **2**-441, 442; **17**-5278
**Cid,** Spanish hero, **11**-3340
**Cimabué, Giovanni,** Italian artist, **4**-1178; **9**-2788
Giotto and, **9**-2788, 2791; **15**-4590
portrait, **9**-2787
**Cimbri,** tribe conquered by Rome, **17**-5278
**Cinchona-tree,** discovery of healing properties, **18**-5775
**Cincinnati,** settlement of, **6**-1834
**Cincinnati, College of,** **14**-4570
**Cincinnatus,** story of, **17**-5273
**Cinderella and the glass slipper,** **3**-798
writer of, **5**-1478
**Cineraria,** cultivation of, **11**-3554
**Cinquefoil, Marsh,** **16**-5089, 5092
member of rose family, **13**-4134
**Cipango,** old name for Japan, **2**-344
**Ciphers,** How to keep a secret in writing, **13**-4195
**Circe,** sorceress, **1**-76
**Circus Maximus,** Rome, **17**-5273
**Cisco,** lake herring, **9**-2704
**Cities,** healthfulness of, **9**-2908
**Citizens of Calais,** sculpture by Rodin, **13**-4181
**"City of Perfection,"** name for Canton, **1**-124
**"City of the Seven Hills,"** name for Rome, **2**-435
**Civet,** animal, **1**-157, 160
**Civil War, American,** ★The brothers' war, **7**-2041
causes, **7**-2041-46
Clara Barton's work in, **10**-3123
Grant and, **3**-788-89
Great Britain and, **7**-2274
Lincoln and, **3**-787
poems about,
"The Blue and the Gray," **8**-2450
"Farragut," Meredith, **8**-2450
United States Sanitary Commission, **10**-3122
**Civil War, English,** **4**-1034, 1038
★Men of the Great Rebellion, **6**-1857
stories of,
The gallant defence of Lathom House, **15**-4746
The heroine of Nottingham Castle, **12**-3693
When did you last see your father? **15**-4868
**Clams,** **9**-2616, 2618
**Clapperton, Hugh,** African explorer, **1**-300, 301
**Clare, John,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Clarence, Lionel, Duke of,** in Ireland, **3**-773
**Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of,** on side of Charles I, **6**-1858
portrait, **2**-527
proprietor in Carolina, **2**-531
**Clark, William,** of Lewis and Clark expedition, **5**-1397
**Clarke, James Freeman,** **10**-3053
**Claude Lorraine,** French artist, **16**-5097, 5106
**Claudius,** emperor of Rome, **2**-537
**Clavichord,** musical instrument, **4**-1087, 1088
**Clay, Henry,** American statesman, **8**-2434
and Nullification, **11**-3491
Compromise of 1850 introduced by, **7**-2042; **11**-3492
life, **8**-2438, 2440
portrait, **8**-2441
**Clay modeling,** **19**-6004
**Clayton, Dr.,** experiments with coal-gas, **3**-665
**Clayton,** resort on St. Lawrence, **19**-6122
**Claytonia,** spring beauty, **9**-2879
**Cleaning,**
questions about,
How does soap take dirt out? **7**-2251
Why does ammonia clean things? **7**-2251
Why does hot water clean better than cold? **14**-4272
The right way to clean things, **14**-4494
**Clematis,** flowering vine, **17**-5227, 5228, 5234
**Clemens, Samuel Langhorne (Mark Twain),** American author, **5**-1608, 1620
**Clement VII, Pope,** and Cellini, **16**-5099; **18**-5853
**Cleobis,** dutiful son in Greek mythology, **5**-1321; **8**-2315
**Cleopatra,** queen of Egypt, **15**-4853
Antony and, **2**-442
★Cleopatra of the Nile, **18**-5785
**Cleopatra's Needles,** **11**-3481; **15**-4848; **16**-5039

**Clerk Maxwell, James,** Scotch electrician and mathematician, **7**-2170
and pressure of light, **6**-1791; **16**-5164
color-printing suggested by, **12**-3615
studies of light-waves, **16**-5166
**Clermont,** Fulton's steamboat, **1**-80; **5**-1397; **9**-2712
**Clethra,** shrub, **15**-4756, 4763
**Cleveland, Esther,** first child born in White House, **2**-403
**Cleveland, Frances Folsom,** wife of Grover Cleveland, **2**-399, 403
**Cleveland, Grover,** president of United States, administration, **3**-2378; **11**-3494
portrait, **11**-3488
**Cliff dwellers, 12**-3627
**Clifton, England,** suspension bridge at, **1**-24, 31
**Climate,** of islands and continents, **6**-1878; **14**-4313
questions about,
Is the cold of winter due to the sun's greater distance from the earth? **10**-3232
Why does it rain more in winter than in summer in most countries? **10**-3232
Why is it cold in winter? **10**-3044
Why is it hot at the equator? **10**-3045
Why is it warm in summer? **10**-3044
*see also* under names of countries; Cold; Heat; Temperature; Weather
**Clinton, De Witt,** and Erie Canal, **6**-1838; **15**-4766
portrait, **5**-1388
**Clinton, Sir Henry,** British general in Revolution, **4**-997, 1002, 1008; **12**-3920
**Clintonia borealis,** plant, **9**-2883
**Clisthenes,** Greek legend of, **8**-2315
**Clive, Robert,** in India, **4**-1114; **6**-1718
**Clock case, 15**-4824
**Clocks,** how to tell time, **5**-1546
"The old clock on the stairs," poem by Longfellow, **10**-3176
Sheraton, **19**-6175
★The story of the clock, **5**-1537
**Clodion,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
**Clontarf,** battle of, **18**-5554
**Closet for shirt-waists,** how to make, **9**-2722
**Clot-bur,** weed, **16**-5214, 5216
**Cloth,** ★How cotton becomes cloth, **15**-4885
**Clothes pin race, 4**-1303
**Clothing,** affects amount of food needed, **9**-2732
darning, patching and mending, **11**-3555
harmful to wear tight, **6**-1651-52; **7**-2082-83
how to clean, **14**-4494
questions about,
How do clothes keep in our warmth? **3**-692
How does a coat keep us warm? **3**-692
How does a mackintosh keep us dry? **3**-693
Why are dark things warmer than light things? **11**-3387
Why are some clothes warmer than others? **3**-692
Why is white worn in summer and black in winter? **14**-4372
Why should clothes be loose? **7**-2082-83
*see also* Shoes
**Cloud burst, 19**-5991
**Clouds,** formation of, **2**-428; **3**-919; **16**-5024
forms of, **12**-3682
poems about,
"The cloud," Shelley, **17**-5263
"My menagerie," Elder, **7**-2239
questions about,
Are new clouds always being made? **16**-5024
Are the clouds part of the earth, and do they go round with it? **15**-4585
How do clouds stop sunlight if they are pure water? **11**-3391
If clouds are soft, why do they make noise when it thunders? **5**-1589; *see also* Thunder
What are clouds made of? **3**-919
What is it like above the clouds? **12**-3681
What makes the shadows that go up and down hills? **6**-1880
Where are the clouds when the sky is clear? **15**-4878
Why does a cloud fall as rain instead of in a lump? **14**-4371
Why does the sun shine during showers of rain? **15**-4587
Why has every cloud a silver lining? **6**-1790-91
Why is the sky dull when a storm is coming on? **7**-2007
Why is the world light when the sun is behind dark clouds? **5**-1587
**Clough, Arthur Hugh,** Arnold's elegy, **19**-6039
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Clover,** member of pea family, **13**-4135
red, state flower of Vermont, **18**-5816
white, **13**-4132
*see also* Stone-clover
**Clovis I,** king of France, **7**-2068, 2069
son of Childeric, **8**-2348
**Clovis II,** king of France, **7**-2069
**Clumps,** game, **7**-2143
**Clyde, River,** first steamship on, **1**-80; **8**-2492
**Coaita,** red-faced spider monkey, **2**-629, 630
**Coal,** beginning of use, **4**-1042
composition, **4**-1189; **8**-2538
energy in, **14**-4391
formation, **1**-13, 55, 188; **9**-2800-01, 2919; **11**-3569
★How we dig up sunshine, **3**-829
plants which formed, **3**-frontis.
questions about,
How did men find that there is coal in the earth? **14**-4484
How did the forests that turned to coal come to be buried? **9**-2800-01
How did the gas get into the coal? **8**-2538
What makes coal burn? **8**-2538
What makes colors in the fire? **19**-5892
What makes the firelight dance? **15**-4874
What makes trees turn into coal? **11**-3569
Why are not lead, coals and diamonds all the same price? **15**-4814-15
Why does coal burn and not a stone? **3**-917-18
Why is coal the best thing for fire? **12**-3775
**Coal-box,** how to make, **8**-2516
**Coal-gas,** Can coal-gas escape from gravity? **19**-5893
discovery of use, **3**-665-66
*see also* Gas
**Coal-mines, 3**-830-40
heat in, **2**-647; **3**-812
lighting of, **14**-4309
*see also* Safety-lamp
ventilation of, **14**-4375
**Coal-tar,** uses of, **8**-2538-39; **9**-2686
**Coalition party,** Canada, **5**-1457
**Coast Indians,** squaws of, **9**-2783
**Coast Range,** mountains of North America, **18**-5778, 5780
**Coastal Plain,** United States, **1**-10
**Coasting, 16**-5221
how to make sled for, **8**-2355
*see also* Tobogganing
**Cobalt,** rare metal, **17**-5319
**Cobbler and the elves,** fairy-tale, **3**-725
**Coblenz, Germany, 9**-2763, 2768
bridge at, **1**-36
**Cobnuts, 7**-1997, 2001
**Cobras,** snakes, **5**-1380, 1381-82, 1384, 1631
**Cochrane, Lord,** commands Chile's navy, **15**-4608; **17**-5367
**Cochrane, Sir John,** rescue of, **9**-2813
**Cock-fighting, 5**-1558; **7**-2155
**Cock-of-the-rock,** bird, **6**-1757, 1764
**Cock-of-the-woods,** a woodpecker, **10**-3155
**Cockburn, Admiral,** British commander against Fort McHenry, **10**-3052
**Cockchafer, 10**-3194 (plate); **11**-3303
**Cockroaches, 10**-3198, 3204
**Cocoa,** beans, **7**-2252, 2253, 2255; **11**-3413
drink for children, **11**-3415
food-value, **10**-3183
**Cocoanut candy,** recipes, **11**-3552, 3558
**Cocoanuts, 7**-1998, 2000
in Philippines, **7**-2153
milk of, **7**-2009
rope made from shells, **13**-4005
**Code,** cipher, **13**-4195
Morse telegraphic, **11**-3577
**Codfish, 8**-2602, 2603
in Newfoundland, **20**-6294
**Codlin-moth (or codling-moth), 10**-3204, 3206
**Cody, Colonel William,** aeroplane of, **1**-180
**Coffee,** blossom and fruit, **13**-4129
★How coffee comes to us, **13**-4127
not a food, **10**-3183
★Tea, coffee and tobacco, **11**-3413
ways of serving, **13**-4143
**Coffee houses,** in Europe, **13**-4127
**Coffee-pot,** why it should be polished, **19**-5996
**Coffer-fish, 8**-2609, 2610
**Cohesion,** causes Bunker Hill Monument to stand, **19**-5894-95
definition, **2**-607

**Cohesion** (*continued*),
questions about,
How does a bar stay in its place? **2**-608
How will a hammer break a stone, but a piece of wood will not? **9**-2912
Why can't we make a rope of sand? **2**-607
Why does a stick hold together? **2**-607
Why doesn't the earth pull a bar down? **2**-608
Why does water run? **2**-607-08
Why do some things bend and others break? **19**-5891
**Coins,** reason for milled edges, **10**-3045-46
why made of gold, **14**-4374
why we cannot make, **10**-3045
*see also* Money; Tricks, coin
**Coir,** cocoanut fibre for rope, **13**-4005
**Coke,** manufacture of, **18**-5689
**Colchester, England,** founded by Romans, **1**-212
**Cold,** absence of heat, **6**-1790
★Hot things and cold things, **13**-4083
numbness caused by, **14**-4375
questions about,
Is the cold of winter due to the sun's greater distance from the earth? **10**-3232
What makes our teeth chatter when we are cold? **14**-4483-84
When we feel cold, is our blood cold? **15**-4587
Which travels quicker—heat or cold? **6**-1790
Why are some things colder than others? **3**-693
Why does cold make our hands blue? **19**-5889
Why do we shiver when we are very cold? **7**-2247
Why is it cold in winter? **10**-3044
*see also* Climate; Temperature; Weather
**Cold (ailment),** deafness caused by, **12**-3916
effect on breathing apparatus, **20**-6233-34
microbe causes, **8**-2540
questions about,
How do we give one another colds? **8**-2540
How is it that we lose sense of smell when we have a cold? **10**-3232
Where does a cold come from and where does it go? **8**-2540
Why do we get hoarse when we have a cold? **8**-2471
**Cold Harbor,** battle of, **7**-2053
**Cold storage,** **12**-3764
**Cole, Thomas,** American painter, **13**-4220, 4222
**Cole-tit,** bird, **7**-2212
**Coleman,** editor of Post, and Payne, **10**-3050
**Coleridge, Hartley,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Coleridge, Samuel Taylor,** English poet, **19**-6033, 6034-35
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Colic,** cause of, **8**-2366
**Coliseum,** *see* Colosseum
**Collar,** how to embroider, **18**-5645
**Collecting,** The boy's home museum, **12**-3641
feathers, **15**-4708
rocks, **14**-4290
seaweeds, **16**-4921
shells, **15**-4827
woods, **17**-5352
**Colleen Bawn,** rock, **18**-5553
**Colleges,** ★American colleges and universities, **14**-4567
of Canada, **17**-5402
songs, **10**-3054
*see also* names of institutions; Universities
**Colleoni, Bartolommeo,** statue of, **4**-1172, 1174; **13**-4173, 4177
**Cologne, Germany,** **9**-2763
cathedral of, **9**-2766; **13**-4235
architect unknown, **9**-2769; **13**-4240
**Colombia,**
history, **15**-4604
Bolivar frees from Spain, **14**-4514
Panama and, **14**-4406; **18**-5594
Peru and, **15**-4608
republic formed, **15**-4603
products, **15**-4604
emeralds, **20**-6380
**Colombo,** harbor of Ceylon, **6**-1936
**Colon,** city of Panama, **7**-2158, **18**-5594
**Colonies,** use to mother country, **4**-993
*see also* under names of countries
**Colonies, American,** ★Child life in colonial days, **3**-959
Constitution adopted by, **5**-1392
history of, **3**-893
★Revolutionary War, **4**-993
settlement of, **2**-521
**Colonies, American** (*continued*),
trade with Europe, **4**-994
*see also* United States
**Colonna, Vittoria,** and Michael Angelo, **16**-5099
**Color,** associated sensations of, **15**-4875
★Colors and how to use them, **9**-2696
insects and, **14**-4262
moving pictures in color, **16**-5140, 5142
questions about,
Have things any color at night? **13**-4022
How does color get into a bud? **14**-4486
How does the seed make the colors of a plant? **14**-4486
Is there a color that our eyes cannot see? **12**-3776, 3778
What makes colors in the fire? **19**-5892
What makes the bright colors we see when we shut our eyes? **10**-3046
Why are dark things warmer than light things? **11**-3387
Why do dark things look smaller than light things? **11**-3388
Why do hills look blue at a distance? **11**-3387
Why do some colors appear different in gas-light and in daylight? **14**-4371-72
Why is white clothing worn in summer and black in winter? **14**-4372
seeing, **14**-4428, 4429
★Seeing colors, **14**-4523
★The wonderful keyboard (waves of light and color), **17**-5241
*see also* Fading; Painting; Spectrum
**Color-blindness,** reason for, **1**-166
**Colorado,** admitted as state, **11**-3493
irrigation, **17**-5416, 5418
products, coal, **9**-2680
gold, **9**-2678
lead, **9**-2680
marble, **17**-5349
state flower, **18**-5816
territory purchased by United States, **6**-1844; **11**-3492
**Colorado Desert,** California, salt deposits, **1**-237
**Colosseum,** Rome, building of, **17**-5282
description, **19**-5928
The last fight at the Coliseum, **2**-634
views, **2**-635; **17**-5277; **19**-5929
**Colossus of Rhodes,** **3**-910
**Colt, Samuel,** revolver of, **9**-2712-13
**Coltsfoot,** wild-flower, **9**-2878-79; **15**-4652, 4658
member of composite family, **13**-4136
**Columba, St.,** missionary to Great Britain, **2**-468; **15**-4788, 4790; **18**-5552
**Columbia, South Carolina,** **19**-5958
burned, **7**-2054
**Columbia River,** named, **5**-1397
**Columbia River highway,** **18**-5719
**Columbia University,** founded, **14**-4568
**Columbine,** flower, **9**-2883; **15**-4758; **17**-5228
member of buttercup family, **13**-4134
state flower of Colorado, **18**-5816
**Columbus, Christopher,** "Columbus," poem by Miller, **2**-547
★The friend of Columbus (Queen Isabella), **8**-2445
★The man who found America, **1**-62
monument, **11**-3348
names Indians, **1**-16; **8**-2575
paintings of, **1**-58, 63, 64
story of, **14**-4463-64
takes cocoa-beans to Europe, **7**-2253
**Columbus,** ship, **10**-3004
**Columbus Day,** **14**-4463-64
**Coman, Charlotte B.,** American artist, **14**-4258
**Comedies,** definition of, **2**-443
**Comedy of errors,** by Shakespeare, **2**-638
**Comet,** steamship, **8**-2486, 2492
**Comets,** ★Comets, meteors and sky dust, **8**-2541
meteorites from, **1**-143; **6**-1882
path around sun, **1**-148, 149; **7**-1968
**Comfrey,** flower, **16**-4956
member of borage family, **13**-4136
**Cominius, Pontius,** Roman hero, **11**-3594
**Commandments, Ten,** and Book of the Dead, **15**-4850
**Commerce,** *see* Trade
**Commerce and Labor, United States Department of,** **5**-1437
**Commodus,** son of Marcus Aurelius, **2**-541
**Commons, House of,** *see* Parliament
**Como, Lake,** Italy, **10**-3074
**Company,** meaning of word, **1**-245
**Compass,** effect of electricity on, **7**-2167

**Compass** (*continued*),
how to read mariner's, **17**-5252
magnetic, **17**-5355, 5527
watch used as, **15**-4826
Why does compass point to the North? **14**-4482-83
**Compasses,** drawing instrument, **2**-379
**Complexion,** reason for dark or fair, **1**-167
why black men are black, **1**-48
**Composers,** ★Great composers of music, **11**-3285
**Composite family** of plants, **13**-4132, 4136
**Compounds,** definition, **3**-956
★The making of compounds, **6**-1693
protoplasm, **4**-1197
★Three kinds of compounds, **6**-1813
water, **3**-958; **4**-1032-33
**Compromise of 1850,** **6**-1846; **7**-2042; **8**-2434, 2442; **11**-3492
**Comte, Auguste,** French philosopher, **17**-5291
**Comus,** by Milton, **18**-5674
**Comyn, Red,** Bruce and, **10**-3136, 3138
**Conan,** British chief, **19**-5912
**Concept,** meaning of, **16**-5080
**Concord,** battle of, **4**-999
**Concord, Massachusetts,** statue of Minute Man in, **15**-4669
**Concord Hymn,** by Emerson, text of, **17**-5500
writing of, **10**-3050
**Concrete,** ★How man may make stone, **13**-4241
**Condé, Prince of,** Huguenot leader, **1**-334; **12**-3695
**Condiments,** **11**-3413
**Condor,** bird, **6**-1895, 1897
**Conduction,** of electricity, **5**-1317-18; **19**-5889
of heat, **4**-1085-86; **5**-1317; **13**-4233
**Coney (hyrax),** fur-bearing animal, **4**-1011
**Coney,** rabbit-fur, **16**-5074
**Confederate States of America,** end of, **7**-2054
leaders in, **7**-2045
organized, **7**-2044; **19**-5966
states forming, **19**-5957
**Confederation, Articles of,** *see* Articles of Confederation
**Confederation, Canada,** *see* Canada, history, Canada as a nation
**Confucius,** influence in China, **1**-116
Jên-tsung and, **1**-120
life and teachings, **10**-3026
statue, **10**-3023
temple to, **10**-3025
**Conger-eel,** **8**-2481, 2483
gold-fish compared with, **9**-2706
**Congo,** Belgian colony, **11**-3550
children of, **14**-4305
forests of, **10**-3127, 3130
**Congo River,** Africa, **14**-4300
Stanley explores, **1**-302
**Congo State,** **14**-4308
**Congress, Continental,** **3**-756; **4**-998; **5**-1390
Second, **4**-1000
Naval Commission, **10**-3003
Third, flag adopted by, **17**-5493
**Congress, United States,** powers, **5**-1435
under Articles of Confederation, **5**-1390-91
under the Constitution, **5**-1434-35
**"Congress Colors,"** first American flag, **17**-5492, 5493
**Connaught, Duke of,** and Sir Richard Owen, **3**-869
governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Connaught,** division of Ireland, **18**-5551
**Connecticut,**
history, claims, **6**-1834
colony founded, **2**-532
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
grant to, **3**-895
manufactures, brassware, **9**-2686
clocks, **9**-2686
cutlery, **15**-4802
iron, **18**-5688
products, aquamarine, **20**-6380
brown sandstone, **17**-5349
state flower, **18**-5816
**Connecticut River,** painting by Cole, **13**-4222
**Conquers,** game, **4**-1096
**Conquest of Peru,** by Prescott, story from, **7**-2223
**Conrad of Montferrat,** **5**-1553, 1554
**Consequences,** game, **7**-2143
**Conservation of energy,** law of, **11**-3429, 3592; **14**-4390
and radium, **14**-4312
*see also* Energy
**Conservation policy,** United States, **17**-5418
**Conservative party,** Canada, **5**-1457
**Constable, John,** English artist, **15**-4591
painting by, **15**-4597
**Constance, Council of,** Huss before, **9**-2903
**Constance, Lake,** Switzerland, **10**-2982
**Constantine XI,** Byzantine emperor, **10**-3192; **12**-3723
**Constantine,** king of Greece, and Great War, **10**-3247
**Constantine the Great,** emperor of Rome, **2**-534, 542; **10**-3186; **17**-5282
mother of, **17**-5383
**Constantinople,** capital of Roman or Byzantine Empire, **2**-534, 542; **10**-3074, 3186; **17**-5282
description, **10**-3244
in Great War, **10**-3247
name, **2**-542
Turks capture, **10**-3190, 3191, 3192; **12**-3862
views, **10**-3241, 3243
**Constantius Chlorus,** father of Constantine the Great, **17**-5383
**Constellation,** United States frigate, **10**-3006
figure-head for, **15**-4665
**Constellations,** maps showing, **9**-2639, 2641, 2643, 2645
What is a constellation? **8**-2539
*see also* names of constellations; Myths and legends, star; Stars
**Constitution,** *see* under names of countries
**Constitution,** frigate (Old Ironsides), **5**-1398; **10**-3006
and Guerrière, **10**-3007
and Java, **10**-3007-08
**Constitution Island,** in Hudson River, **15**-4538
**Constitutional Act (1791),** **3**-758
**Constitutional Convention,** United States, **5**-1391
**Constitutional Union party,** United States, **7**-2044
**Consuls,** appointment of, **5**-1436
**Contentment,** "My mind to me a kingdom is," poem by Dyer, **7**-2023
"O sweet content," poem by Dekker, **7**-2023
Why are we never satisfied? **16**-5178
**Conti, Prince de,** Molière and, **17**-5312
**Continental Congress,** *see* Congress, Continental
**Continents,** **10**-3032, 3035
**Contreras,** battle of, **6**-1844
**Conundrums,** **17**-5524
*see also* Riddles
**Convection,** of heat, **4**-1085; **13**-4231
**Convolvulus,** climbing plant, **12**-3894
field, **13**-4213
for the garden, **1**-249
seaside, **16**-5212, 5217
**Cook, Eliza,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Cook, Captain James,** explores Australia, **5**-1368
explores South Seas, **2**-362, 364; **17**-5458, 5464
in Hawaii, **7**-2150
in New Zealand, **5**-1484, 1488
portrait, **17**-5457
**Cook Island,** part of dominion of New Zealand, **5**-1492
**Cook, Mount,** New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Cooke, Robert I.,** and yellow fever, **10**-3237
**Cooke, Sir William Fothergill,** and telegraph, **14**-4444
**Cooking,** measures, **1**-111
reasons for, **10**-3100
Why do we cook our food? **4**-1082
*see also* Recipes
**Cookstown, Australia,** **5**-1492
**Coolgardie, Australia,** gold from, **17**-5319
**Coolidge, Calvin,** vice-president and president of United States, **8**-2380, 2382; **11**-3488, 3495
portrait, **20**-6386
**Coon,** *see* Raccoon
**Cooper, George,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Cooper, James Fenimore,** American author, **5**-1609, 1610, 1611, 1612
"Last of the Mohicans," **1**-195
**Cooper, Peter,** Cooper Union, **16**-5015, 5017
engine of, **2**-603, 605
statue, **16**-5015
**Cooper Hewitt lights,** for moving pictures, **16**-5138
**Coot,** bird, **7**-1970, 1972; **8**-2341; **18**-5746, 5747
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Copenhagen,** battle of, song describes, **12**-3766
capital of Denmark, **12**-3658
view, **12**-3655
**Copernicus, Nicholas,** Polish astronomer, **6**-1675, 1676; **7**-1962, 1963
**Cophetua, King,** and the beggar-maid, **3**-822
poem, **3**-824
**Copley, John Singleton,** American painter, **13**-4215
portrait by, **13**-4217

**Copper,** Anaconda works, **9**-2685
as conductor of electricity, **5**-1318
**Copperhead,** snake, **5**-1383
**Copts,** Egyptian Christians, **14**-4302
**Copying lathe,** **9**-2718
**Coral,** formation, **3**-921; **8**-2406, 2408, 2411
insects, **8**-2411, 2413
**Coral snake,** **5**-1383, 1384
**Corcoran, W. W.,** brings home body of Payne, **10**-3051
**Corday, Charlotte,** kills Marat, **8**-2286; **13**-4107, 4108
**Cordilleran Highland,** **1**-10
**Cordova,** city of Spain, **11**-3338, 3347
**Corelli, Marie,** adopted by Mackay, **12**-3768
**Corinth,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Corinth, Isthmus of,** Greece, **10**-3186
*see also* Corinth Canal
**Corinth Canal,** **10**-3248
**Coriolanus,** Roman, **17**-5273
**Cork,** city of Ireland, **18**-5555
**Cork,** specific gravity of, **12**-3828
**Cormon, Ferdinand,** painting by, **16**-5203
**Cormorant,** bird, **5**-1566
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
in Southern United States, **8**-2340
**Corn,** English name for grain, **14**-4356
**Corn, Indian (or maize),** American plant, **1**-16; **18**-5754
cultivation, **10**-3217
food value, **10**-2950
Indians' use of, **1**-17
machinery for production of, **9**-2714
United States production of, **8**-2384
Why does ear of corn have a silk tassel? **18**-5874
**Corn-law Rhymer,** *see* Elliott, Ebenezer
**Corn Laws,** English, abolished, **4**-1153
**Corn-worm,** **10**-3203
**Corncockle,** weed, **13**-4212, 4213
member of pink family, **13**-4135
**Corncrake,** bird, **7**-1978
**Cornelia,** mother of the Gracchi, **2**-438; **9**-2668
**Cornell, Ezra,** and cable, **8**-2494
**Cornell University,** **14**-4570
**Cornflower,** **14**-4348, 4356
cultivation, **5**-1363
emblem of Germany, **6**-1705; **18**-5816
**Corns,** cause of, **13**-4019
**Cornstarch,** food value, **10**-2950
**Cornwall, Barry,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Cornwall,** radium collected in, **2**-646
**Cornwallis, General Charles,** portrait, **4**-997
surrender at Yorktown, **3**-782; **4**-1008, 1009; **5**-1389
**Corona Borealis,** constellation, **9**-2638
**Coronado, Francisco V. de,** Spanish explorer, **1**-274
**Coronium,** element in sun, **7**-2094; **16**-5025
**Corophium,** sea animal, **9**-2615
**Correggio, Antonio A. da,** Italian painter, **3**-762, 763
"Holy Night," **3**-760
**Corsica, Island of,** French possession, **8**-2422; **14**-4359
**Cort, Henry,** invents iron process, **18**-5689
**Corte-Real, Gaspar,** Portuguese navigator, **1**-272, 282
slave-trader in Labrador, **2**-553
**Cortes, Hernando,** Spanish explorer in Mexico, **1**-274, 275, 287; **14**-4396, 4398
**Coruna,** battle of, Sir John Moore and, **3**-713; **11**-3346
**Cory, William,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Cossacks,** **12**-3724, 3727
country of, **12**-3802
skirmish with, painting by Detaille, **15**-frontis.
**Costa Rica,** Central American republic, **14**-4406, 4407
products, **14**-4406
bananas, **2**-650
coffee, **13**-4129
**Coster, Laurens Janszoon,** and printing, **12**-3608
**Costume,** Balkan, **10**-3245
Central Asia, **13**-3931
Chinese, **1**-117
Colonial, **3**-961
★Dolls of many nations, **11**-3434
Dutch, **11**-3543, 3545
early English, **3**-773
Eskimo, **17**-5461
for fancy dress party, **17**-5346, 5347
French peasant, **8**-2419
Hungarian, **18**-5659
**Cotinga,** bird, **6**-1757
**Cottage industries,** **15**-4802
**Cotton, John,** Anne Hutchinson and, **10**-3119
**Cotton, Major Powell,** among the pigmies, **19**-6000
**Cotton,** ★How cotton becomes cloth, **15**-4885-94
manufacture in U. S., **9**-2684
piece under microscope, **8**-2336
price during Civil War, **7**-2052
production of, **8**-2384
in South, **19**-5958, 5961
Why is Lancashire a cotton county? **8**-2350
**Cotton boll-weevil,** **10**-3205
**Cotton boll-worm,** **10**-3203
**Cotton-gin,** invention of, **6**-1837; **9**-2711-12
picture of, **15**-4887
**Cotton-grass,** **16**-5091
**Cotton-seed,** uses of, **8**-2384, 2386
**Cottonian manuscripts,** **4**-1258
**Cougars,** stories of, **18**-5808; **19**-6131
*see also* Puma
**Cough,** use of, **20**-6308
**Count of Monte Cristo,** by Dumas, **14**-4315, 4431
**Counterfeiting money,** **10**-3045
trial by Supreme Court for, **5**-1437
**Countess of Scarborough,** British man-of-war, **10**-3004
**Counting,** *see* Arithmetic
**Counting out rhymes,** **5**-1604
**Counting rhyme,** **2**-458
**Country,** ★Along a country road, **13**-3943
healthfulness of, **9**-2908
★The life of the earth, **13**-4143
**Couplet,** kind of verse, **2**-369
**Courelles, Madame de,** teacher of Frederick the Great, **14**-4549
**Coureurs des bois,** **15**-4831
**"Court of the North,"** Peking called, **1**-120, 122
**"Court of the South,"** Nanking called, **1**-123
**Cousin, Jean,** French sculptor, **13**-4173-74
**Covenant, Scotch,** Charles I and, **6**-1858-59
Charles II and, **18**-5625
*see also* Heart of Midlothian
**Coverdale, Miles,** translates Bible, **13**-3942
**Cow-vetch,** *see* Vetch
**Cow-wheat,** root parasite, **12**-3892
**Cowbird,** **7**-1980
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1762
**Cowboy costume,** **17**-5347
**Cowpens,** battle of the, **4**-1007, 1008
**Cowper, William,** hymns of, **7**-2018
life and writings, **19**-6031-32
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **7**-2017; **19**-6033
**Cowries,** shells, **5**-1427
**Cows,** amount of milk from, **2**-406
dairy, **2**-408 (plate)
driven home from pasture, **13**-3943
how a cow gets up, **13**-3945
how milk is made by, **5**-1587
length of life, **8**-2350
method of digesting food, **2**-406
sacred, **5**-1638
*see also* Cattle; Milk
**Cowslip,** flower, **15**-4652, 4658
member of primrose family, **13**-4136
name for marsh marigold, **9**-2882
**Cox, James M.,** candidate for presidency, **11**-3495
**Cox, Kenyon,** American artist, **14**-4258
**Coxe, Bishop A. C.,** **10**-3054
**Coyote,** prairie wolf, **1**-161
**Coypu,** animal, **3**-676, 680
nutria fur from, **16**-5072
**Crab-apple,** **11**-3529
**Crabs,** **5**-1421, 1426; **9**-2611-12, 2614
in aquarium, **14**-4492
*see also* Hermit-crab
**Cracow,** Austria takes, **9**-2905
**Craddock, Charles Egbert,** pseudonym of Mary N. Murfree, **7**-2101
**"Cradle of American Liberty,"** Faneuil Hall, **10**-3002.
**Cradle songs,** *see* Lullabies
**Craig, Frank,** painting by, **19**-5934
**Craik, Mrs. Dinah M. Mulock,** English writer, **9**-2627
"John Halifax, Gentleman," **13**-3969
portrait, **9**-2621
**Cramp,** cause of, **13**-4018; **14**-4484
**Cranberry,** **2**-652; **16**-5092
**Cranes,** birds, **7**-1977, 1978
length of life, **8**-2350
**Cranmer, Thomas,** Archbishop of Canterbury, **3**-859; **16**-5095, 5096

**Crassus,** associate of Cæsar, **2**-440; **17**-5278, 5280
**Crawford, Mrs.,** song-writer, **12**-3771
**Crawford, F. Marion,** son of Thomas, **15**-4666
**Crawford, Thomas,** American sculptor, **15**-4666
**Crawford Notch,** view, **2**-520
**Crayfish,** **9**-2613, 2614
care of young, **18**-5663
**Cream,** food value, **9**-2829
What causes cream to form on milk? **14**-4372
**Cream of tartar,** **11**-3386
**Crécy,** battle of, guns used at, **4**-1164
*see also* Cressy, battle of
**Creeks,** tribe of Maskoki Indians, **1**-21
houses of, **4**-1107
uprising in Alabama, **3**-785; **5**-1399
**Creeper, Brown,** bird, **10**-3156
**Crees,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
in Canada, **9**-2785
Mounted Police and, **6**-1770-71
**Creoles,** Americans of French or Spanish descent, **5**-1621; **14**-4514
**Creon,** king of Thebes, **2**-476, 497
**Creosote,** wood preserved by, **7**-2008
**"Crescent City,"** name for New Orleans, **19**-6074
**Cress,** cultivation, **1**-250; **3**-936; **10**-2995; **11**-3325
family of plants, **9**-2884
growing on sponge, **8**-2582
member of cross-bearer family, **13**-4134
**Cressy,** battle of, **3**-772; **7**-2072
*see also* Crécy, battle of
**Crete,** history, ancient civilization, **15**-4626; **16**-5200
under Venice, **10**-3190
**Cricket,** game, **15**-4624
**Cricket,** insect, **10**-3197, 3198
**Cricket on the hearth,** by Dickens, **8**-2302
**Crilley, Frank,** diver, **20**-6312
**Crimea,** **12**-3728
**Crimean War,** **4**-1118; **8**-2290; **12**-3728-29
Captain Peel's heroism, **12**-3823
Florence Nightingale and, **2**-569
**Crimmer,** fur-bearing sheep, **16**-5078
**Crinkle-root,** name for toothwort, **9**-2884
*see also* Toothwort
**Crispin, St.,** story of, **4**-1029
**Cristobal,** steamer, trial trip through Panama Canal, **1**-84
**Crochet,** how to make purse, **13**-4042
scarf, **5**-1364
shawl, **16**-5128
**Crocodile,** **4**-1213-14, 1221
leather from, **9**-2833, 2834
length of life, **8**-2349
man's fight with, **18**-5808
origin, **1**-55
summer sleep of, **20**-6376
use, **1**-57
**Crocus,** flower, **17**-5230
"The crocus," poem, **15**-4772
*see also* Bulbs
**Crœsus,** king of Lydia, Æsop at court of, **9**-2938
Cyrus and, **18**-5567
Solon and, **5**-1321
wealth of, **16**-5146
**Crofts, Ernest,** painting by, **11**-3501
**Croker, Thomas Crofton,** Irish author, **5**-1481
**Crolius, Edwin A.,** heroism of, **9**-2815
**Cromwell, Oliver,** Charles II's revenge on, **15**-4686-87
children of Charles I and, **6**-1856
coal, **3**-832
granddaughter of, **14**-4452
in Civil War, **4**-1034, 1037, 1038
★Men of the Great Rebellion, **6**-1857
Ireland under, **18**-5556
Maryland restored by, **2**-529
Milton and, **18**-5679
plans sailing to America, **2**-523
portrait, **6**-1860
Protector of the Commonwealth, **4**-1037, 1040
statue by Thornycroft, **13**-4180
watch of, **16**-5173
**Cromwell, Richard,** son of Oliver, **4**-1040; **6**-1862
**Cromwell, Thomas,** favorite of Henry VIII, **3**-858, 859
**Crookes, Sir William,** and English wheat problem, **10**-2947
**Crops,** rotation of, **3**-905
*see also* Gardening; Land; Soil
**Croquet,** game, **14**-4489-91
**Crosby, Frances Jane,** hymn-writer, **7**-2016
**Cross,** on Union Jack, *see* England, flag
Red, *see* Red Cross
**Cross-ball,** game, **5**-1603
**Cross-bearer family** of plants, **13**-4134
**Cross-stitch,** how to make, **18**-5648
**Crossfish,** kind of starfish, **8**-2412
*see also* Starfish
**Croton water bug,** **10**-3200
**Crouch, F. N.,** music by, **12**-3771
**Crow,** **6**-1901, 1902; **8**-2344; **10**-3156
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
*see also* Carrion-crow
**Crow-blackbird,** *see* Grackle
**Crowe, Eyre,** painting by, **6**-1681
**Crowfoot,** Indian chief, **6**-1771
**Crowfoot, water,** **16**-4946, 4947
**Crown Point,** captured, **4**-1000
**Crowther, Samuel,** negro bishop, **9**-2942
**Croya, fortress,** siezed by Castriot, **1**-132
**Cruisers,** *see* Ships
**Crusades,** cause, **12**-3860
Constantinople taken, **10**-3190, 3191
France and, **7**-2070
Richard I and, **2**-594
St. Bernard and, **13**-4032
★The men of the Crusades, **5**-1549
*see also* Myths and legends
**Crusoe, Robinson,** the real, **2**-364
*see also* Robinson Crusoe
**Crust of bread,** why we should eat, **10**-2949
**Crustaceans,** development, **12**-3665
★Sea animals in armor, **9**-2611
*see also* Wood-lice
**Crying,** of animals, **17**-5397
reason for, **2**-390; **17**-5442
value of, **15**-4814
Why does a lump rise in my throat when I cry? **15**-4696
*see also* Tears
**Crystals,** metals composed of, **5**-1317
snow, **8**-2524
**Csorba, Lake,** Hungary, **18**-5660
**Ctesiphon,** Persian city, **16**-5155
**Cuba,** area, **19**-6041
government, **19**-6046
history, **19**-6046
discovered, **1**-64
in Spanish-American War, **7**-2154; **11**-3494
Spain and, **3**-900; **11**-3346
United States relations with, **7**-2154, 2156; **8**-2380; **11**-3495
Humboldt's explorations in, **3**-867
population, **19**-6046
products, **19**-6046
cigars, **6**-1933
fruit, **2**-650
sugar, **3**-708, 709; **8**-2386
yellow-fever research in, **10**-3235
**Cuckoo,** **7**-1978, 1980; **11**-3454 (plate), 3455-56
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
"To the cuckoo," poem by Wordsworth, **6**-1927
**Cuckoo-flower,** **15**-4652, 4658
**"Cuckoo meat,"** name for wood sorrel, **10**-3066
*see also* Wood-sorrel
**Cuckoo-pint,** flower, **15**-4652, 4653
**Cuckoo-spit,** insect, **10**-3195
**Cucumber-root,** plant, **10**-3068
**Cucumbers,** cultivation, **11**-3325
water content of, **4**-1192, 1193
**Cudgel,** game, **12**-3642
**Culebra Cut,** for Panama Canal, **14**-4405; **18**-5594
**Cumberland, England,** Roman wall in, **1**-215
**Cummins, Maria Susanna,** American writer, **7**-2098
**Cunæus,** monk, **7**-2163
**Cunaxa,** battle of, **16**-5114, 5152
**Cuneiform,** writing of Assyria, **16**-4958, 4960
**Cunningham,** Australian explorer, **2**-366
**Cunningham, Allan,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Cuore,** by Amicis, story from, **16**-4992
**Cup and ball,** home-made, **19**-6170
**Cupid and Psyche,** story of, **6**-1908, 1909
**Cups,** ★How china cups and saucers are made, **14**-4539
how to make paper cups, **17**-5526
water on outside of, **10**-3150
**Curaçao,** island of, **19**-6048
**Curchod, Suzanne,** Gibbon and, **15**-4728
**Curculio,** insect, **10**-3205
**Curfew,** **10**-3037
**Curie, Pierre,** finds radium, **2**-648
**Curiosity,** instinct of, **16**-5188-89
**Curlew,** bird, **7**-1978, 1979
**Curling,** game, **15**-4622
played in Canada, **16**-5222

**Currants,** fruit, **2**-650, 660
member of saxifrage family, **13**-4136
**Curtains,** how to make, **17**-5350
**Curtis, Dr. M. A.,** study of mushrooms, **15**-4882
**Curtiss, Glenn H.,** American aviator, **1**-176, 179, 183
**Curtius, Marcus,** sacrifice of, **8**-2315
**Curzon, Lord,** and the tiger, **1**-159
**Cuscus,** animal, **3**-876
**Cushion-cover,** how to make, **11**-3441
**Cusi,** becomes Inca of Peru, **14**-4508
**Custer, General G. A.,** massacre, **11**-3493
**Custis, Martha,** marries George Washington, **3**-780
*see also* Washington, Martha
**Customs union, 8**-2597
**Cuthbert,** English monk, **15**-4794
and Bede, **14**-4452
**Cutlery,** steel for, **18**-5690
★A tale of a knife and fork, **15**-4801
**Cuttings,** how to pot, **5**-1363
**Cuttle-fish, 8**-2484, 2485
**Cuvier, Leopold C. F. D.,** French scientist, **3**-865, 866, 872
**Cuxhaven,** German port, **9**-2764
**Cuzco,** Inca capital, **14**-4508, 4512
**Cyane,** British frigate, **10**-3007
**Cyaxares,** king of the Medes, **16**-5145
**Cyclones,** cause of, **8**-2536-37
*see also* Whirlwind
**Cyclops,** one-eyed giants, **1**-75
gate of, **16**-5040
**Cydnus River,** Cleopatra's voyage on, **18**-5788
**Cymric,** language of Celts, **2**-477
**Cynic,** definition of, **20**-6217
**Cypress,** Byron on, **11**-3524
legend of, **18**-5775
**Cyprus,** island of, British possession, **6**-1932
locust scourge, **10**-3198
Spartan settlement in, **16**-5202
**Cyril,** Greek monk, **9**-2902
makes Slav alphabet, **11**-3482
**Cyrus the Great,** king of Persia, **16**-5145, 5153
conquers Jerusalem, **20**-6332
Crœsus and, **18**-5567
**Cyrus, the Younger,** king of Persia, defeated by Greeks, **16**-5114, 5152
**Czar,** title assumed by Russian ruler, **12**-3723
**Czecho-Slovakia,** republic formed, **9**-2906
**Czechs,** people of Bohemia, **9**-2900

**D**

**Dace,** kind of carp, **9**-2705
**Dacres, Captain John,** of the Guerrière, **10**-3007
**Daffodil family** of plants, **13**-4136
**Daffodils, 15**-4654, 4657
cultivation of, **1**-250; **5**-1602; **6**-1738
poems about,
"The daffodils," Wordsworth, **1**-104
"Fair daffodils," Herrick, **7**-2131
*see also* Bulbs
**Dagger-moth, 11**-3451
**Daguerre, Louis J. M.,** and photography, **16**-5135
**Dagyr, John Adam,** shoemaker, **10**-3102
**Dahlia,** cultivation of, **3**-844; **6**-1853; **12**-3786
insect enemies, **5**-1519
member of composite family, **13**-4136
**Daingerfield, Elliott,** American artist, **14**-4258
**Dairy barn,** model, **4**-1142
**Daisy,** European, **13**-4132
flower of, **13**-4016
member of composite family, **13**-4132, 4136
ox-eye, **13**-4204, 4208
sleep of, **4**-1282
state flower of North Carolina, **18**-5816
"To a mountain daisy," poem by Burns, **14**-4516
**Dakin, Dr. H. D.,** discovers antiseptic, **20**-6369
**Dakota (or Sioux) Indians,** Winnebagoes branch of, **6**-1841
**Dalai Lama,** Buddhist high priest, **13**-3927, 3932
**Dale, Sir Thomas,** governor of Virginia, **2**-522
**Dalecarlia,** district of Sweden, **12**-3660
**Dalhousie, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **3**-759
**Dalhousie University,** Halifax, **17**-5402
**Dallas, Texas,** view of, **19**-5968
**Dallenwil,** town of Switzerland, **18**-5847
**Dalmatia,** added to Austria, **9**-2896
**Dalou, Jules,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
**Dalton, John,** English chemist, discoveries, **5**-1418, 1447; **6**-1694
**Dame's violet, 17**-5238
**Damien, Father Joseph,** and lepers, **7**-2150
★Sacrifice of Father Damien, **1**-71
**Damon and Pythias, 2**-634
**Dampier, William,** Australian explorer, **2**-364; **5**-1367
**Dampness,** effect on persons, **11**-3384; **15**-4689-90
effect on wood, **12**-3911
**Dams,** Arrowrock Dam, **9**-2710
Assouan Dam, **17**-5415, 5419-27
Bassano, Alberta, **1**-232; **17**-5418
Gatun Dam, **18**-5592
Kensico Dam, **16**-5194
Keokuk, Iowa, **19**-6070, 6072
Roosevelt Dam, **9**-2710
Sweetwater Dam, **17**-5418
water reservoir formed by, **7**-2119
*see also* Beavers; Irrigation
**Dana, Richard Henry,** "Two years before the mast," **20**-6235
**Danaë,** mother of Perseus, **4**-1051
**Dances,** Bean Setting, **11**-3323
Laudnum Bunches, **11**-3322
Morris Dances, **9**-2805
**Dandelion,** description of, **13**-4206, 4207
flowers of, **13**-4016
member of composite family, **13**-4136
seeds of, **12**-3891
**Danes,** in England, **2**-464, 468, 472; **12**-3652
Nelson's victory over, **14**-4364
*see also* Denmark
**Daniel,** story of, **16**-4969, 4970
**Danish West India Company, 19**-6048
**Dante Alighieri,** Italian poet, **10**-3080
Giotto and, **9**-2788
life and writings, **17**-5308, 5310
portrait, **17**-5307
**Danton, Georges Jacques,** leader in French Revolution, **13**-4099, 4108
**Danube River, 9**-2769, 2896; **10**-3186; **18**-5652, 5658
**Danzig,** port of Germany, **9**-2764
**Dardanus,** founder of Troy, **11**-3374
**Dare, Virginia,** first English child born in America, **3**-959; **20**-6274
**Darius the Great,** king of Persia, **16**-5146, 5148
at Marathon, **6**-1819; **16**-5150
palace of, **16**-5151
**Darius II,** king of Persia, **16**-5152
**Darius III,** king of Persia, Alexander defeats, **5**-1323, 1326; **16**-5147, 5149, 5154
**Dark,** Why are we afraid in dark? **9**-2736
Why can tigers and cats see in dark? **1**-163
Why can we sleep better in dark? **4**-1284-85
Why can't we see in dark? **1**-163
Why is it dark at night? **2**-612-13
Why is it darkest just before dawn? **14**-4277
**"Dark Continent,"** name for Africa, **1**-297
**Darling, Grace,** death of, **6**-1804
heroism of, **6**-1742, 1743
**Darling River,** discovered, **2**-366
**Darning,** lesson in, **11**-3555
**Darnley, Lord,** husband of Mary Queen of Scots, **3**-860, 862; **10**-3132, 3142
**Darters,** birds, **7**-1970, 1971
on Gulf of Mexico, **8**-2340
**Dartmouth College, 14**-4568
**Darwin, Charles Robert,** English scientist, **3**-864, 865
life and teachings, **3**-870
opinion of speech development, **13**-4093
Owen and, **3**-869
power of observation, **14**-4527
purpose of, **16**-5083
quoted, **10**-3250
seed experiment, **7**-2214; **12**-3890
study of worms, **11**-3297
**Darwin, Francis,** and root-growth, **12**-3906
**Darwin, Sir George,** English astronomer, **8**-2294
opinion of earth's rotation, **15**-4874
son of Charles, **14**-4374
studies of the moon, **7**-2211
**Daskam, Josephine Dodge,** *see* Bacon
**Dasyure,** animal, **3**-876, 879
**Dates, 2**-652, 656
food of Arabs, **19**-6102
stuffed, recipe for, **4**-1251
with fondant, recipe for, **4**-1251
**Daturas,** thorn-apples, **14**-4565
**Daudet, Alphonse,** French writer, **17**-5316
"Tartarin of Tarascon," **15**-4639
**David,** king of Israel, **20**-6330
and Hiram, **16**-5202
and Jonathan, **20**-6284
and Rizpah, **19**-5915

**David I,** king of Scotland, **10**-3134
**David II,** king of Scotland, **10**-3138
**David Copperfield,** by Dickens, **9**-2861
**Da Vinci, Leonardo,** *see* Vinci
**Davis, Jefferson,** president of Confederacy, **7**-2044
arrest, **7**-2054
celebration of birthday, **14**-4467
home of, **19**-5959
portrait, **7**-2045
**Davis, John,** English explorer, **1**-281; **17**-5458
**Davison,** Queen Elizabeth and, **9**-frontis.
**Davy, Sir Humphry,** and Faraday, **7**-2167-68
discovers laughing-gas, **4**-1246; **15**-4632
experiments with light, **3**-664, 667; **7**-2167
helps telegraphy, **14**-4442
portrait, **14**-4441
safety-lamp, **6**-1889; **14**-4309; **18**-5809
**Dawlish, England,** legend of, **7**-1995
**Dawson,** runs first Thames steamer, **8**-2492
**Dawson City, Canada,** Mounted Police post, **6**-1769, 1770
**Daye, Stephen,** prints psalm book, **10**-3049
**Day-fly,** *see* May-fly
**Days,** explanation of day and night, **1**-86, 87; **2**-612
length of, **1**-43
lengthening of, **8**-2295
origin of names, **1**-91; **2**-466
questions about,
Are there two days at once? **3**-687-88
How can we tell how many days in year of planet? **12**-3780
Where does the day begin? **3**-687
★Story of the days, **1**-91
**Dead-nettle, 12**-3893; **14**-4354, 4356
**Dead Sea, 12**-3856
why fish cannot live in **18**-5815
why it is impossible to sink in, **18**-5814
**Deaf and dumb alphabet, 17**-5251
**Deafness,** caused by noise, **8**-2473
how ear-trumpet helps, **12**-3910
**Deák, Francis,** Hungarian statesman, **18**-5356
**Dearborn, General Henry,** invasion of Canada, **3**-759
**Dearborn, Fort,** Chicago on site of, **18**-5825
**Death,** cause of, **9**-2654-55
fear of, **15**-4813
**Death-tick (or death-watch),** insect, **10**-3200, 3204
**Debreczin,** town of Hungary, **18**-5658
**Debt,** national, **9**-2653
**Decatur, Stephen,** American naval officer, **10**-3005, 3006, 3007
**Deccan,** district of India, **5**-1632
**Decimal system,** why used, **7**-2005
**Declaration of Independence, American, 3**-782, 783; **4**-1002, 1003; **14**-4468
**Declaration of Independence, Dutch, 11**-3546
**Declaration of Rights, 4**-998
**Decoration Day, 14**-4465, 4469
**Decoys,** in duck-shooting, **5**-1564
**Deer, 2**-411, 412
eagles and, **6**-1894
**Deerfield massacre, 3**-894
**Defoe, Daniel,** life and writings, **6**-1746-47, 1749
portrait, **6**-1745
"Robinson Crusoe," **4**-1223
"The tale of Bob Singleton," **15**-4784
**Dekker, Thomas,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Deland, Margaret,** American writer, **7**-2102
**Delaware,** colony founded, **2**-529
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
in Civil War, **7**-2046
name, **2**-522
Penn secures, **2**-531
slavery in, **7**-2044
state flower of, **18**-5816
**Delaware River,**
Washington crosses, **4**-1004
painting by Leutze, **4**-1005
**Delawares,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
in Canada, **9**-2785
**De la Warr, Thomas West, Lord,** in America, **2**-522
**Del Cano, Sebastian,** first to sail around world, **1**-66
**Delhi,** capital of India, **5**-1634, 1636
**Delphi, Oracle of, 2**-435
**Delta,** How is delta made? **15**-4878-79
**Demeter,** Greek goddess of agriculture, **16**-5204
**Democracy,** form of government, **5**-1434
meaning of, **20**-6387
**Democratic party,** presidential candidates (1860), **7**-2044
under Cleveland, **8**-2378
**Democratic-Republican party, 6**-1838
*see also* Republican party
**Democritus,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320
**Demosthenes,** Greek orator, **5**-1324; **16**-5209
**Dendera,** temple of Hathor at, **15**-4851
column of, **15**-4849
**Denmark,** flag, **6**-1658, 1658 (plate)
maps, **12**-3661, 3662
national song, **18**-5820
writer of, **12**-3772
★Norway, Sweden and Denmark, **12**-3651
products, **12**-3658
butter, **4**-1132
sells Virgin Islands to United States, **7**-2158; **8**-2380; **12**-3658
war with Prussia, **8**-2597
**Dennison, Aaron,** clock manufacturer, **5**-1540
**Denny, William,** steamship-builder, **8**-2492
**Density,** explained, **2**-566; **3**-695, 914
**Densmore, James,** and typewriter, **9**-2718
**Dent, Julia,** marries U. S. Grant, **3**-788
**Dentatus, Curius,** Roman statesman, **7**-2020
**Depth-bomb,** for submarines, **18**-5860; **20**-6204
**De Quincey, Thomas,** English writer, **15**-4723, 4732
**Derby, Charlotte, Lady,** heroism of, **15**-4744, 4746
**Dermod MacMurrough,** king of Leinster, **18**-5554
**De Ruyter,** Dutch admiral, **11**-3547
**Dervish, 13**-3931
**Desert, Ship of the,** camel called, **1**-291, 294
**Deserts,** "Afar in the desert," poem by Pringle, **6**-1929
Atacama, **15**-4606
Australian, **2**-366; **5**-1372
★Forests and deserts, **10**-3125
irrigation, **8**-2379
★Making the desert blossom, **17**-5415
mirage, **10**-3144-45; **19**-6076, 6101, 6105
oasis, **19**-6185
Painted Desert of Arizona, **1**-12; **12**-3624
★An American desert and its inhabitants, **12**-3625
★The peoples of the desert, **19**-6097
Persian, **12**-3856
tombs in, **12**-3859
Sahara Desert, **1**-298; **14**-4298
views of sand, **2**-430; **13**-4118-21
**Designing,** designs from circles, **11**-3470
geometrical drawing card for, **17**-5446
pattern-making, **7**-2232
plants as pattern-makers, **13**-4012
with flowers, **11**-3380
patterns for cross-stitch, **8**-2520
simple ways of making designs, **13**-3965
**Desman,** animal, **3**-685, 686; **18**-5573
**Desmodus,** kind of bat, **3**-802
**De Soto, Hernando,** *see* Soto
**Dessalines, General,** negro ruler of Haiti, **19**-6044
**Destouy, Auguste,** invents machine for shoe-making, **10**-3105
**Destroyers,** *see* Ships
**Detaille, J. B. E.,** painting by, **15**-frontis.
**Detroit,** capture in War of 1812, **3**-759; **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Detroit,** British ship, **10**-3009
**Deutchland,** German submarine, **18**-5861
**Deutzia,** as pot plant, **12**-3786
**Devil-fish, 8**-2484
**Devil's-bit,** *see* Scabious, field
**Devil's coach-horse,** *see* Rove-beetle
**Devil's-eye** *see* Henbane
**Devil's Island, 19**-6048
**Devonshire, Duke of,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Dew,** cause of, **1**-318, 320
**Dew-berries, 15**-4763
**Dewar, Sir James,** English chemist, and low-temperature chemistry, **4**-1244; **13**-4086
**Dewey, Commodore George,** capture of Manila, **7**-2152, 2154
**Dewey dock,** taken to Philippines, **8**-2498
**Dewing, Thomas W.,** American painter, **14**-4252
"The letter," **14**-4257
**DeWitt Clinton,** locomotive, **2**-605
**Diamonds,** birthstone for April, **20**-6377
cutting of, **20**-6378
famous, **20**-6384-85
form of carbon, **3**-852, 853; **5**-1313
precious stone, **20**-6380
questions about,
Are diamonds really valuable? **5**-1584
Why are diamonds costly? **5**-1584

**Diamonds,** questions about (*continued*),
Why are not lead, coals and diamonds the same price? **15**-4814-15
Why does a diamond cut glass? **10**-3230
Why do people wear diamonds? **5**-1584
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Diana,** goddess of the moon and of hunting, **1**-92
Arethusa and, **10**-3063
sacred stag of, **16**-5185
**Dianthus,** garden plant, **6**-1853
for rock-garden, **7**-2039
**Diaphragm,** part of body, **6**-1647-48, 1651; **9**-2654; **20**-6310
**Diatoms,** animalcules, **8**-2410
**Diaz, Bartholomew,** sails around Cape of Good Hope, **1**-65; **6**-1784
**Diaz, Felix,** revolt against Madero, **14**-4404
**Diaz, Porfirio,** president of Mexico, **14**-4402, 4404
**Dibdin, Charles,** English song-writer, **12**-3765, 3766
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Dibdin, Thomas J.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Dickens, Charles,** English novelist, life and writings, **8**-2320, 2326-27
poem, *see* Poetry Index
portraits, **8**-2320, 2321
son in Royal Canadian Mounted Police, **6**-1769
★The stories of Dickens, **8**-2457
"Barnaby Rudge," **9**-2777
"The chimes," **8**-2299
"Christmas carol," **7**-2197
"The cricket on the hearth," **8**-2302
"David Copperfield," **9**-2861
"Dombey and Son," **8**-2566
"Martin Chuzzlewit," **9**-2673
"Nicholas Nickleby," **9**-2669
"The old curiosity shop," **9**-2773
"Oliver Twist," **8**-2563
**Dickinson, Mary Lowe,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Dicky show a light,** game, **4**-1096
**Dictaphone,** **18**-5605
**Dictating machines,** **18**-5605, 5606
Edison and, **20**-6351
**Diderot, Denis,** and French Revolution, **13**-4099, 4100
**Dido,** queen of Carthage, **1**-78
**Dielman, Frederick,** American painter, **14**-4258
**Diervilla,** bush-honeysuckle, **15**-4763
**Diesel, Rudolph,** engine of, **8**-2498
**Diet,** ★Food and its uses, **9**-2727
★How and when to eat, **10**-3097
★The real value of foods, **10**-3179
*see also* Food; names of foods
**Dietrichstein, Count,** and Napoleon's son, **2**-360
**Digby Gut, Nova Scotia,** view of, **17**-5386
**Digestion,** happiness an aid to, **15**-4814
★How to eat and be healthy, **8**-2363
★The kitchen of Jack's house, **19**-6013
★The mouth and eating, **7**-2171
★The real value of foods, **10**-3179
**Digger-wasp,** **9**-2860
**Dignity and Impudence,** picture by Landseer, **20**-6327
**Dimples,** cause of, **9**-2735
**"Dingan's Day,"** in South Africa, **6**-1785
**Dingoes,** Australian wild dogs, **2**-508; **20**-6320
**Dinoceras,** prehistoric animal, **1**-50
**Dinornis,** extinct bird, **3**-869
**Dinosaurs,** prehistoric lizards, **1**-54
**Dinwiddie, Robert,** governor of Virginia, **3**-780, 896
**Diocletian,** emperor of Rome, **2**-541
**Diogenes,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320
**Diomedes, man-eating horses of,** **16**-5186
statue by Borglum, **15**-4675
**Dionysius,** tyrant of Syracuse, **2**-634; **18**-5567
**Dionysius,** *see* Bacchus
**Diphtheria,** disease, **6**-1650; **20**-6308
**Dipper,** constellation, **1**-144, 149; **9**-2640
**Dirge,** "Dirge for a soldier," Boker, **4**-1056
**Dirigibles,** *see* Balloons
**Discovery,** ship in Arctic expedition, **17**-5460
**Discovery,** ship of Jamestown colonists, **2**-522
**Diseases,**
causes, **9**-2655
insects, **10**-3201
rats, **3**-805
sleeping in damp bed, **11**-3384-85
work with phosphorus, **8**-2428, 2433
germs, **3**-817
questions about,
Are we creating new diseases? **9**-2801
Do diseases ever disappear? **9**-2801
Why are some diseases infectious and not others? **13**-4018
**Diseases,** questions about (*continued*),
Why are there some illnesses that we cannot get twice? **8**-2470-71
recovery from, **5**-1460
*see also* names of diseases; Physicians
**Dislocations,** first aid for, **14**-4382-83
**Disraeli, Benjamin,** *see* Beaconsfield
**Distance,** how to judge, **6**-1653
measuring, **12**-3672
What is smallest distance we can measure? **18**-5814
*see also* Perspective
**District of Columbia,** Labor Day legal holiday in, **14**-4470
slavery forbidden in, **7**-2042; **11**-3492
**Divers,** ★Down in the deep, deep sea, **20**-6311
pearl, **1**-190, 191, 192
questions about,
How can we tell what is at the bottom of the sea? **12**-3773
Why does diver need lead on his boots? **12**-3778
sponge, **14**-4268
*see also* Diving
**Diving,** how to swim and dive, **12**-3897
When we dive why do we rise to the surface? **14**-4276
*see also* Divers
**Division,** *see* Arithmetic
**Dizziness,** reason for feeling of, **7**-2247
**Dnieper River,** Russia, **12**-3721
**Dobsina,** ice cave of, **18**-5657, 5660
**Dock,** plant, **16**-4950, 4952
**Doctor of Burton Port, The,** **2**-476
**Doctors,** *see* Physicians
**Dodder,** plant parasite, **12**-3892, 3894
**Dodge, Mary Mapes,** American writer, **7**-2099-2100
verses by, *see* Poetry Index
**Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge (Lewis Carroll),** author of "Alice in Wonderland," **5**-1482
*see also* Carroll, Lewis
**Dodo,** extinct bird, **1**-53; **5**-1502, 1508
**Dog-fish,** **8**-2479, 2480
**Dog Rib Indians,** in Canada, **9**-2785
**Dog star,** **11**-3373
**Dog-tooth violet,** *see* Adder's tongue
**Dogs,** as draft animals, **9**-2767; **20**-6324
*see also* Dogs, Eskimo
bite of, how to treat, **11**-3440
Eskimo, **2**-508, 511; **7**-2149; **13**-4169-70; **14**-4327; **17**-5463; **20**-6318, 6319
hunting, **2**-509, 511; **20**-6326, 6326 (plate)
in America, **1**-16
intelligence, **16**-4996; **17**-5511-12
kennel for, **16**-5127
kinds of, **20**-6318 (plate), 6320 (plate), 6325, 6326 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
Mounted Police and, **6**-1768
Newfoundland, **2**-506, 508; **20**-6294
★Our animal friends, **2**-507
poems about,
"The dog and the water-lily," Cowper, **7**-2132
"Fidelity," Wordsworth, **12**-3602
"The Irish harper," **8**-2449
"Poor Dog Tray," Campbell, **11**-3316
puma and, **1**-160
questions about,
Can a dog reason? **18**-5812
Do cats and dogs ever cry? **17**-5397
How does a dog know a stranger? **4**-1163-64
Why does a dog turn round before it lies down? **15**-4690
St. Bernard, **2**-506, 508; **17**-5505; **20**-6318, 6318 (plate), 6322
shepherds', **2**-510, 511; **20**-6321-22, 6323
★The story of your dog, **20**-6319
wild, **1**-157, 162; **2**-508
**Dogwood,** **14**-4556, 4560; **17**-5438
**Doily,** of hairpin work, **14**-4496
**Dollman, J. C.,** painting by, **18**-5684
**Dolls,** broken head, mending of, **14**-4294
clothes, how to make, **2**-621; **3**-730, 848, 939; **4**-1101; **13**-4199
★Dolls of many nations, **11**-3434
feast of dolls in Japan, **2**-352
furniture for, **6**-1733, 1850
hamper for, **7**-2137
filling, **7**-2269
house, **7**-2031
jewelry for, **7**-2033
"The lost doll," poem by Kingsley, **14**-4517

**Dolls** (*continued*),
made of clothes-pins, **14**-4495
cork, **2**-486
elder pith, **10**-3116
peanuts, **2**-486
potatoes, **4**-1103
straw, **16**-5124
wax matches, **2**-490
Red Riding Hood, how to make, **2**-387
why children are fond of, **16**-5191; **20**-6216
*see also* Toys
**Dolphin,** sea animal, **4**-1073, 1074
**Dombey and son,** by Dickens, **8**-2566
**Domesday Book,** **2**-473
**Domett, Alfred,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Dominic, St.,** **13**-4029, 4034
**Dominica,** island of West Indies, **19**-6043
**Dominican Republic,** Spanish colony becomes, **19**-6044
**Dominion Day,** Canadian holiday, **14**-4463
**Dominoes,** games to play with, **13**-4044
**Domitian,** emperor of Rome, **2**-539
**Don John,** *see* John of Austria
**Don Quixote,** by Cervantes, **3**-901, 967
**Don River,** Russia, **12**-3721
**Donatello,** Italian sculptor, equestrian statue by, **13**-4176
life and work, **4**-1172; **9**-2790, 2796-97; **13**-4173
statue of, **9**-2787
statue of St. George by, **13**-4179
**Donelson, John,** pioneer of Tennessee, **20**-6257
**Donelson, Fort,** capture of, **3**-789; **7**-2047
**Donizetti,** composer, **11**-3294
**Donkey,** **1**-289, 290; **19**-6066
why thistles do not hurt mouth of, **8**-2473
**Donkey's tail,** putting on, game, **16**-5035
**Donnacona,** Indian chief, **2**-554
**Donne, John,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Dorcas,** story of, **14**-4450
**Doré, Paul G.,** pictures by, **16**-5153; **18**-5677
**Dorians,** Greek people, **16**-5202
**Dormice,** **3**-806, 807
winter sleep of, **20**-6375
**Dostoyevsky, Mikhaylovitch,** Russian writer, **17**-5314
**Double-eye,** fish, **9**-2707, 2708

**Doublets,** word game, **10**-2994
**Doudney, Sarah,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Dougherty, Paul,** American painter, **14**-4258
**Doughty, Thomas,** American painter, **13**-4219, 4220
**Doughty, Thomas,** invents periscope, **18**-5860
**Douglas, Edwin,** painting by, **19**-6065
**Douglas, Lord James,** and Bruce's heart, **10**-3138
**Douglas, Katherine,** *see* Barlass, Kate
**Douglas, Stephen A.,** candidate for presidency, **7**-2044
Kansas-Nebraska Bill and, **11**-3492
life, **8**-2443
Lincoln debates, **3**-786
portrait, **8**-2441
**Doukhobors,** in Canada, **19**-5944
**Doulton, Henry,** English potter, **14**-4540
**Douro River,** Spain and Portugal, **11**-3343
**Dover,** harbor works, **13**-4246
**Doves,** **7**-2217, 2218, 2219
mourning, **8**-2342
nest of, **6**-1762
**Downie, Captain George,** British officer at Lake Champlain, **10**-3010
**Drachenfels,** legend of, **13**-4235
ruins of, **13**-4239
**Dragon-fly,** **10**-3194 (plate); **11**-3299, 3302
eye of, **14**-4262
**Dragonet,** fish, **8**-2600 (plate)
**Dragons,** flying, **1**-52; **4**-1212
imaginary monsters, **1**-216
*see also* George, St.; Myths and legends
**Drake, Edwin L.,** and oil, **3**-669; **13**-4058, 4059
**Drake, Sir Francis,** English navigator, **1**-280
at Roanoke, **20**-6272
California visited by, **6**-1846
in South Seas, **17**-5464
portrait, **1**-275
raids Spanish settlements, **14**-4512; **19**-6043
Spanish Armada and, **3**-862, 863
**Drake, Joseph Rodman,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Drake,** British sloop of war, **10**-3004
**Draper, Herbert,** painting by, **12**-3696
**Draper, John W.,** and photography, **16**-5135
**Draughts,** *see* Checkers
**Drawing,** cat with two coins, **11**-3554

**Drawing** (*continued*),
Drawing the things we see, **19**-6161
How to draw hundreds of faces, **16**-5131
How to look at what you draw, **19**-6007
lessons, **1**-266; **2**-460; **3**-744; **4**-1239; **5**-1471; **6**-1729, 1950; **7**-2232; **8**-2375; **9**-2926; **10**-3172; **11**-3334, 3380, 3470
optical drawings, **17**-5519
owl and frog made from circles, **5**-1607
pictures built up from squares, **4**-1097
pictures with 12 lines and dot, **17**-5450
railway train from squares, **6**-1855
simple way to draw cow, **18**-5741
dog, **7**-2034
horse, **12**-3786
three rabbits with three ears, **19**-6084
*see also* Designing; Painting
**Drawn-thread work,** **8**-2357
**Drayton, Michael,** English poet, **17**-5488
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Dreams,** cause of, **5**-1590; **9**-2733
questions about,
Do animals dream as we do? **14**-4488
Do we see ourselves in dreams? **17**-5397
How do we know we have dreamed when we are awake? **11**-3386
What is a nightmare? **9**-2733
When we dream we are falling should we fall if not in bed? **18**-5811
Where do we go in our sleep? **2**-389
Why do we dream? **9**-2733
Why do we dream we can do things that we cannot do? **9**-2733-34
**Dred Scott Decision,** **7**-2043; **11**-3492
**Dresden,** capital of Saxony, **8**-2596; **9**-2763, 2764
Napoleon's victory at, **14**-4368
**Dresden china,** made at Meissen, **9**-2763, 2764; **14**-4540
**Dress,** *see* Clothing; Costume
**Dreyfus, Alfred,** on Devil's Island, **19**-6048
**Drift men,** **1**-206
**Drinker-moth,** **10**-3015
**Dritzehn, Andrew,** Gutenberg and, **12**-3608, 3609
**Driver, Captain Stephen,** and "Old Glory," **17**-5494
**Driver-ants,** **10**-2974
**Dromedaries,** **1**-294
**Dropwort,** plant, **16**-4951, 4952
**Drowning,** Do people rise three times before they drown? **7**-2250
Life saving in the water, **5**-1362
What to do in cases of drowning, **16**-5125
**Drug-habits,** **17**-5291
**Druids,** **1**-210; **18**-5551
**Drum,** how to mend broken, **14**-4294
**Drummond, William Henry,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Dryden, John,** English poet, **19**-6029
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Drygalski, Professor von,** Antarctic explorer, **17**-5459
**Dublin,** Bank of Ireland, **18**-5556
Dublin Castle, **18**-5551
gas used in, **3**-667
view, **18**-5557
**Dubois, Paul,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
**Du Chaillu, Paul B.,** African traveler, **6**-1782; **10**-3131
**Duck-mole,** **3**-873
*see also* Platypus
**Duck under the water,** game, **8**-2589
**Duckbill,** *see* Platypus
**Ducks,** **5**-1563, 1564
nest, **18**-5752
reason for not getting wet, **1**-165
swimming an instinct, **4**-1161
*see also* Eider-duck; Wood-duck
**Du Fay, F. C. de C.,** French scientist, **7**-2163
**Dufferin, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-12~1
viceroy of India, **6**-1936
**Dugong,** sea-cow, **1**-221; **4**-1073, 1074
**Du Guesclin, Bertrand,** constable of France, **9**-2816
**Dulcimer,** early musical instrument, **4**-1087
**Duma,** elective council in Russia, **12**-3806
**Dumas, Alexandre,** "Count of Monte Cristo," **14**-4315, 4431
life, **17**-5313
portrait, **17**-5307
**Dumas, J. B. A.,** French scientist, **15**-4633
Pasteur and, **20**-6364
**Dumb-bells,** exercises with, **4**-1301
**Dumbness,** cause of, **8**-2472-73

**Dunbar,** battle of, **4**-1037
**Duncan,** king of Scotland, **10**-3133
**Duncan, Mrs. Mary Lundie,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Dunce costume,** **17**-5346
**Dundas, Lord,** steamboat built for, **8**-2486, 2490
**Dunedin, New Zealand,** **5**-1486, 1490
**Dungi,** king of Babylon, **16**-4970
**Dunkirk,** sold by Charles II, **4**-1042
**Dunlop, J. B.,** bicycle tire of, **18**-5794
**Dunstan, St.,** archbishop of Canterbury, **15**-4791, 4796
**Dupleix, François,** in India, **6**-1718
**Duquesne, Fort,** **3**-896, 899
**Duran, Carolus,** Sargent studies under, **14**-4250
**Durand, A. B.,** American painter, **13**-4220
painting by, **13**-4222
**Duras,** ship, renamed Bon Homme Richard, **10**-3004
**Durenstein, Castle of,** King Richard imprisoned in, **19**-6194, 6195
**Dürer, Albert,** **4**-1176, 1177
**Durham, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **3**-759; **4**-1271
**Dust,** "The dust," poem by Hall, **5**-1575
how to dislodge from eye, **11**-3440
questions about,
Where does all the dust go? **10**-3046
Where does dust come from? **13**-4109
Why does a locked house become dusty? **15**-4815
sky or cosmic, **13**-4086
★Comets, meteors, and sky dust, **8**-2541
under microscope, **8**-2330
**Dustin, Mrs. Hannah,** captured by Indians, **3**-894
**Dutch,** and Ceylon, **6**-1936
in China, **1**-120
in North America, **1**-282; **2**-528, 529; **13**-4078
in South Africa, **6**-1784; **13**-4080
*see also* Boers
in West Indies, **19**-6043, 6048
sight Australia, **2**-363; **5**-1367
trade with East Indies, **6**-1716, 1935
*see also* Dutch East India Company
trade with Japan, **2**-344
*see also* Dutch Guiana; Netherlands
**Dutch East India Company,** **11**-3546
Hudson and, **1**-281
in Africa, **6**-1785
**Dutch Guiana,** **15**-4603
**Dutch West India Company,** **19**-6043
**Dutchman's breeches,** flower, **9**-2876, 2879
**Duties,** *see* Tariff
**Dwina River,** discovery of, **17**-5456
**Dyce, William,** painting by, **7**-2015
**Dyer, Sir Edward,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Dyes,** coal-tar product, **2**-416; **8**-2539
cream of tartar used in dye works, **11**-3386
fading of, **15**-4586
**Dykes,** Holland, **11**-3540

**E**

**Eagle,** ship, attacked by submarine, **18**-5857
**Eagle-owl,** **6**-1901, 1902
**Eagle Rock,** Yellowstone Park, **2**-586
**Eagles,** **6**-1892, 1893-94, 1896-97; **10**-3153
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
in South, **8**-2342
length of life, **8**-2349, 2350
**Eakins, Thomas,** American painter, **14**-4252
**Ear,** balance dependent on, **6**-1886
bleeding from, first aid, **16**-4929
dislodging something from, **11**-3440
★The marvel of hearing, **12**-3913
semi-circular canals, **6**-1886; **13**-3999-4000
structure of, **12**-3912, 3915-17
*see also* Hearing
**Ear-trumpet,** **12**-3910; **15**-4582
**Earache,** cause of, **1**-167
**Earl, Maud,** painting by, **20**-6319
**Earl's Court wheel,** **9**-2803
**Ear-rings,** no effect on eyes, **12**-3780
**Early, General Jubal A.,** in Civil War, **7**-2054
**Earth,**
as seen from moon and planets, **7**-2209, 2211
Does this earth look like a star to other planets? **9**-2802
Is our earth a moon to other worlds? **10**-3044
Would the earth seem to be in the sky if we were on moon? **14**-4377
atmosphere, **5**-1586-87
Does the earth make the air that we breathe? **12**-3681
**Earth,** atmosphere (*continued*),
What keeps the air round the earth? **16**-5026
*see also* Air
center of, **4**-1084
Could we see to read by the light of fire inside earth? **4**-1084
How can the fire in the center of the earth burn without air? **11**-3383
If the earth's center is a ball of fire, why does it not burn up everything? **11**-3507
Is the earth hollow inside? **7**-2245
*see also* Volcanoes
changes in, **8**-2294
★The earth's changing face, **10**-3031
Is the stuff in earth and air always changing places? **4**-1160
Will our world ever burn out like the moon? **5**-1413
Will the earth ever be cool right through? **5**-1416
*see also* Earth, shrinkage
composition, **2**-568
★Air, fire and water, **3**-955
★What the earth is made of, **3**-851
*see also* Elements; Water
crust, **2**-567
★The crust of a hot earth, **10**-3249
★The earth's crumbling crust, **9**-2913
*see also* Soil
density, **2**-567
description,
★The big ball we live on, **1**-1
★The earth as it is to-day, **2**-565
distance from sun,
Was the earth always 93,000,000 miles from the sun? **19**-5891-92
earthquakes, effect of, **12**-3781
falling off the,
Can we fall off the earth? **4**-1086
If we could go on traveling upward, where should we end? **18**-5639
Where should we go if we fell off the earth? **4**-1086
formation of, **1**-142, 144, 146, 147
★How the earth was made, **1**-321
What was there in place of the earth before it was formed? **11**-3508
Why did not the earth burn up when it was a ball of fire? **5**-1417
life on,
How did man conquer the earth? **2**-613
★How life began on the earth, **1**-185
How long has life existed on earth? **15**-4812
*see also* Life
light of,
How can the earth reflect light when surface is dull? **6**-1656
Why has the earth no light of its own like the sun? **11**-3384
movement, **1**-43; **2**-433
Are things in mid-air affected by movement of earth? **5**-1586-87
beginning of, **1**-142
Did the earth go round faster before it cooled? **15**-4873-74
Do the people at the Poles spin round like a top? **16**-5175
★The earth is always moving, **1**-85
How do we know that the earth is in motion? **8**-2539
Should we see the world go round if we stood still in a balloon in the sky? **10**-3226
three kinds of motion, **11**-3429
What difference would it make if the world went the other way round? **14**-4377
What keeps the earth floating in space? **4**-1161-62
What makes the earth go round the sun? **5**-1591-92
Why cannot we feel the earth going round? **5**-1592
Why does not the earth get in the way of other worlds? **10**-3149
Will the earth ever stop spinning? **13**-4116
Will the earth go on moving at the same rate forever? **1**-43
wobble on axis, **8**-2293
position of, **2**-433
As part of the world faces down, why does not the sea fall out? **18**-5873
satellite of sun, **10**-3044

**Earth** (*continued*),
shape, **10**-3034
proof that earth is round, **1**-5-7
★The shaping of the earth, **2**-425
Why are all worlds round? **4**-1162
Why could not the earth's shape be always understood from an eclipse? **11**-3507
shrinkage,
If the earth is shrinking, shall we ever be toppled off? **11**-3568
Is the earth growing smaller? **15**-4586
Will the earth ever shrink to nothing? **11**-3573
size, **2**-433, 565, 613; **7**-2087
How big is the world? **2**-613
weight,
Is the world always the same weight? **4**-1160
*see also* Gravitation; Planets; World
**Earth-hog,** *see* Aardvark
**Earth-worm,** **11**-3297, 3299
**Earthquakes,** **1**-85
cause of, **7**-2247; **9**-2920; **10**-3252, 3253
Japan, **2**-348
questions about,
Does an earthquake travel through the earth? **12**-3781
If the earth is a ball, why does an earthquake shake only part of it? **12**-3781
What causes an earthquake? **7**-2247
Why are there no earthquakes in England? **15**-4694
San Francisco, **11**-3495
South America, **15**-4609; **17**-5366
studies of, **10**-3254
West Indies, **6**-1934
**Earwig,** insect, **10**-3200, 3204
pincers under microscope, **8**-2337
**Easter,** chocolate eggs for, **7**-2257
date of, **19**-5896
How to make Easter eggs, **11**-3324
**East Florida,** **6**-1836
*see also* Florida
**East India Company,** *see* British East India Company; Dutch East India Company
**East Indies,** Holland's possessions in, **11**-3548
**East Jersey,** **2**-529
*see also* New Jersey
**East River,** Hell Gate in, **10**-3210
**Eastman, George,** and photography, **16**-5136
**Eating,** ★How and when to eat, **10**-3097
★How to eat and be healthy, **8**-2363
★The mouth and eating, **7**-2171
Why have we different tastes in eating? **10**-3230
*see also* Appetite; Diet; Digestion; Food; Hunger
**Eaton, Wyatt,** American painter, **14**-4252
**Eaves-swallow,** **11**-3461
nest of, **6**-1762; **7**-2216
**Ebernberg,** story of, **13**-4236
**Ebers, Georg,** "An Egyptian princess," **19**-5951
**Ebony,** wood, **16**-5034
**Ebro River,** Spain, **11**-3337
**Ecbatana,** ancient city of the Medes, **16**-5148
**Echidna,** animal, **3**-874, 875; **4**-1016
home, **18**-5577
**Echo River,** in Mammoth Cave, **4**-1307, 1308
**Echoes,** cause of, **4**-1083; **15**-4581-82
in Mammoth Cave, **4**-1308
**Eclipses,** explanation of, **6**-1883
questions about,
What is the biggest shadow that we can see? **6**-1880
What makes an eclipse of the sun? **6**-1881
Why could not the earth's shape be always understood from an eclipse? **11**-3507
*see also* Moon, eclipse; Sun, eclipse
**Ecuador,** climate, **15**-4606
education, **15**-4605, 4606
government, **15**-4606
history, freed from Spain, **14**-4514
revolutions, **15**-4604
population, **15**-4606
products, cocoa, **7**-2252; **15**-4605
**Eddy, Asa Gilbert,** husband of Mary Baker Eddy, **10**-3122
**Eddy, Mary Baker,** founder of Christian Science, **10**-3121
**Eddystone lighthouse,** **3**-750
**Edentates,** group of animals, **12**-3668
**Edgar the Peaceable,** king of England, **2**-472; **15**-4789, 4791
**Edgar,** king of Scotland, **10**-3134
**Edgar the Atheling,** **10**-3133
**Edgar, Sir James,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Edgeworth, Lady,** heroism of, **4**-1065
**Edgeworth, Maria,** English writer, **9**-2620-21
**Edict of Nantes,** **7**-2074
**Edinburgh, founded,** **2**-466
Robert Bruce charters, **10**-3135
Scott monument, **16**-5047
**Ediphone, dictating machine,** **18**-5606
**Edison, Thomas A.,** American inventor, **9**-2717-18
electric lamp of, **3**-668
kinetoscope, **16**-5136, 5140
★A modern wizard, **20**-6349
phonograph, **18**-5602
portraits, **14**-4441; **20**-6348
telephone improvements, **2**-336
type of mind, **16**-4998-99
**Edmonton,** capital of Alberta, **1**-232; **18**-5612
climate at, **18**-5607, 5612
fur market, **15**-4836
Parliament Building, **18**-5611; **19**-5940
view, **7**-2273
**Education,** ★American colleges and universities, **14**-4567
beginning of child's, **15**-4748-49
★Education in Canada, **17**-5401
for control of muscles, **9**-2650
for individual, **17**-5306
in New York City, **10**-3219
Jews and, **20**-6338
Ragged School movement, **12**-3824
★The School Republic, **20**-6387
*see also* under names of countries
**Edward I,** king of England, coronation of, **15**-4682-83
Crusades and, **3**-769; **5**-1555
reign of, **3**-769-70, 771
Scotland and, **1**-126, 128, 133; **10**-3136
son of Henry III, **2**-596
Westminster clock installed by, **5**-1538
**Edward II,** king of England, coal, use of, **3**-832
reign of, **3**-770, 771
Scotland and, **10**-3138
treasure stolen from Abbey, **15**-4685
**Edward III,** king of England, Chaucer and, **13**-3934
guns used by, **4**-1164
reign of, **3**-770, 771
St. George as war-cry used by, **8**-2354
**Edward IV,** king of England, **3**-776
Caxton and, **12**-3613
sons of, **7**-1992; **15**-4684-85
**Edward V,** king of England, **7**-1992, 1993; **15**-4684-85
**Edward VI,** king of England, **3**-859
A gallant deed of a boy king, **11**-3296
**Edward VII,** king of England, **4**-1120
and Canadian Mounted Police, **6**-1769
visit to India, **6**-1715
**Edward the Confessor,** king of England, **2**-472
builds Westminster Abbey, **4**-1253; **15**-4681
tomb of, **2**-595-96
**Edward, the Black Prince,** **3**-772, 773; **9**-2816
**Edwards, William,** bridge-builder, **1**-23
**Edwin,** king of England, **2**-466
**Edwin Drood,** by Dickens, **8**-2462
**Eels,** **8**-2481, 2483
*see also* Electric-eel
**Egbert,** king of England, **2**-466, 468; **7**-2068
**Egeus,** father of Theseus, **2**-498
**Egfrid,** king of Northumberland, **15**-4794
**Egg Hat,** game, **5**-1603
**Eggs,** birds, *see* Birds, eggs
Easter, **11**-3324
food value, **9**-2829; **11**-3275
questions about,
Is the white of egg part of the chicken? **10**-3234
Of what does the hen make her eggs? **6**-1885
Which is the mother — the hen that lays the egg or the hen that hatches it? **7**-2245
Why cannot we break an egg if we hold it lengthways? **15**-4694
Why does a bad egg float? **6**-1885
Why does an egg get hard when boiled? **5**-1588
Why does boiling make eggs hard? **17**-5513-14
uses of, **5**-1558
water-content, **4**-1193, 1194
**Eglantine, Fabre d',** *see* Fabre
**Egmont, Count Lamoral,** patriot of the Netherlands, **16**-5225

**Egret,** bird, **7**-1970, 1974; **8**-2338, 2339, 2341
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Egypt (ancient),**
history, **14**-4300, 4302
early civilization, **1**-297
★Egypt's wonderful story, **15**-4841
children of Israel in, **9**-2938; **20**-6330
Joseph in, **9**-2938
slave dynasty, **9**-2940
leather in, **9**-2833
monuments, **16**-5038, 5039, 5042, 5044
*see also* Egypt, sculpture
musical instruments, **4**-1087
people, **15**-4847
sculpture, **13**-4171-72, 4175
*see also* Egypt, monuments
writing of, **11**-3479, 3481
*see also* Cleopatra; Egypt (modern); Pyramids
**Egypt (modern),**
description, **14**-4300
★The great sights of Egypt, **19**-6179
Great Britain and, **6**-1781
history, **14**-4302, 4304
Napoleon in, **8**-2286; **14**-4302, 4304, 4362, 4364
★How Africa has been divided, **14**-4297
products, cotton, **8**-2384; **14**-4304; **15**-4885
dates, **2**-652
**Egyptian princess, An,** by Ebers, **19**-5951
**Eider-ducks,** **5**-1563, 1566
nest of, **18**-5752
**Eidophone,** **13**-4092
**Eiffel Tower,** Paris, **17**-5540, 5541
**Elaine,** Lily Maid of Astolat, **4**-1199
**Eland,** kind of antelope, **2**-412
**Elastic,** stretching of, **19**-5995
**Elasticity,** Why do some things bend and others break? **19**-5891
**Elba,** Napoleon banished to, **8**-2289; **14**-4368
Napoleon's return from, **3**-792
**Elbe River,** Germany, **9**-2764, 2900, 2902
bridge at Hamburg over, **1**-34
**Elburz, Mount,** peak of Caucasus, **12**-3802
**Elburz Mountains,** Asia, **12**-3856; **13**-3924
**Elder, Mrs. Lilla T.,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Elder tree,** **11**-3535
flower of, **13**-4016
*see also* Marsh-elder
**Eleanor,** queen of England, wife of Edward I, **3**-769, 770; **15**-4682
**Eleanor,** queen of England, wife of Henry II, **2**-592
**Election Day,** holiday, **14**-4469
**Electoral Commission,** settles Tilden-Hayes dispute, **8**-2378; **11**-3493
**Electric-eel,** **8**-2481, 2482-83, 2600 (plate)
**Electric lights,** **3**-664, 667-68; **19**-5994
What makes an electric lamp glow? **12**-3678
**Electric shock,** treatment for, **16**-5126
**Electricity,** battery, how to make, **4**-1099
conductors of, **5**-1317-18; **19**-5889
currents of, **5**-1449, 1450
effect on senses, **9**-2800
experiments, **7**-2141
generation of power, **20**-6352
★Marvels of electricity and magnetism, **17**-5355
★Men who found electricity, **7**-2161
*see also* Edison
name, **3**-688; **5**-1449; **7**-2162
negative and positive, **5**-1569-70; **7**-2163
questions about,
Can plants be grown by electricity? **12**-3679
Is light a kind of electricity? **9**-2799-2800
What makes new electric lamps so bright? **19**-5994
Where does electricity of the Aurora Borealis come from? **17**-5294
Why cannot electricity pass through glass? **19**-5889
sun and, **7**-2094
*see also* Electric lights; Radio; Telegraph; Telephone
**Electro-magnet,** **7**-2168, 2169
**Electro-magnetism,** discovery of, **7**-2167, 2168
theory of, **7**-2170; **17**-5244
**Electro-plating,** **15**-4807
**Electrons,** atoms formed of, **4**-1020; **5**-1450, 1568
electrical power of, **17**-5357
negative and positive, **5**-1569
questions about,
Is it possible to see the smallest thing? **15**-4880
**Electrons,** questions about (*continued*),
Where does the electricity of the Aurora Borealis come from? **17**-5294
size, **5**-1568
**Elegy,** form of lyric poetry, **2**-369
"Gray's Elegy," **7**-2021
**Elements,** definition, **3**-853; **5**-1417-18
★The making of the elements, **5**-1447
★The most important elements, **5**-1313
necessary to life, **4**-1197
non-metallic, **5**-1314
radio-active, **14**-4312
★Three wonderful gases, **4**-1243
*see also* Compounds; names of elements
**Elephant-tick,** **11**-3357
**Elephants,** **1**-290, 292, 293
Hannibal's use of, **17**-5274, 5275
hunting wild, **18**-5800, 5805, 5806; **20**-6241, 6243, 6245, 6246
intelligence, **17**-5508-09
length of life, **8**-2349, 2350
prehistoric, **1**-50, 56
tame in India, **6**-1712, 1719
tusks of, **12**-3667
**Elevators,** **9**-2716
★How elevators go up and down, **19**-6197
**Elevators, grain,** **18**-5614, 5715; **19**-6118
**Elgar, Sir Edward,** composer, **11**-3294
**Elgin, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1274, 1281
**Elgin Marbles,** **2**-610
**Eliot, George,** English novelist, **9**-2621, 2626
**Eliot, Henrietta Robins,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Eliot, John,** ★Apostle to the Indians, **19**-6114
**Eliot, Sir John,** imprisonment and death, **6**-1862
portrait, **6**-1866
speech in Parliament, **4**-1038; **6**-1862
**Elizabeth,** queen of the Belgians, **11**-3548
**Elizabeth,** queen of England, coal in reign of, **3**-832
Drake and, **1**-280
East India Company founded by, **11**-3546
letters to Swiss, **10**-2988
Mary Queen of Scots and, **9**-frontis.; **10**-3142
Philip II of Spain and, **18**-5850
Raleigh and, **1**-281; **17**-5408, 5410; **20**-6271
receiving French ambassador, **3**-857
reign of, **3**-860-62
rescued by brother, **11**-3296
Roman Catholics under, **16**-5093
Russia and, **12**-3724
Shakespeare and, **18**-5583, 5586
William the Silent and, **1**-134
**Elizabeth,** queen of England, wife of Edward IV, **15**-4684
**Elizabeth,** queen of England, wife of Henry VII, **3**-855
**Elizabeth,** queen of Rumania, **10**-3240
**Elizabeth,** czarina of Russia, **12**-3726
**Elizabeth of Valois,** queen of Spain, wife of Philip II, **18**-5850
**Elizabeth, Princess,** daughter of James I, **8**-2558
**Elizabeth of Brunswick-Bevern, Princess,** **14**-4552
**Elk,** kind of deer, **2**-412
**Ellerton, John,** hymn-writer, **7**-2015
**Elliott, Charlotte,** hymn-writer, **7**-2016
**Elliott, Ebenezer,** "Corn Law rhymer," **4**-1153
**Ellis Island,** immigrant children at, **10**-3221
**Elm,** American, **17**-5336
English, **10**-3260
flowers of, **9**-2877-78
**Elmore, Alfred,** painting by, **13**-4103
**Elsie (boat) to the rescue,** **6**-1954
**Elyot, Sir Thomas,** "Governour," stories from, **18**-5567
**Elysian Fields,** **1**-78
**Emancipation Proclamation,** **3**-787; **7**-2040, 2050
**Embargo Act** (1807), **11**-3490
**Embarkation for the Isle of Cythera,** painting by Watteau, **15**-4598
**Embroidery,** case for silks, **19**-6166
English, **18**-5645
initial for handkerchief, **19**-6006
nightdress-case, **17**-5255
sampler, **18**-5648
tablecloth, **17**-5525
window-curtain, **17**-5350
**Emerald,** birthstone for May, **20**-6377
precious stone, **20**-6380
**Emerald Lake,** British Columbia, **18**-5776
**Emergencies,** fire, **10**-3113
★When the fire alarm rings, **18**-5755
what to do in trouble, **11**-3440
*see also* First aid

**Emerson, Ralph Waldo,** bust by French, **15**-4667
"Concord hymn," **10**-3050; **17**-5500
life and teachings, **5**-1612; **13**-4163
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **13**-4159
**Emetic,** **16**-5033
**Emilius of Hesse Darmstadt, Prince,** **13**-4026
**Emin Pasha,** Stanley rescues, **1**-302
**Emma,** queen of England, wife of Ethelred the Unready, **2**-472
**Emma Willard School,** Troy, N. Y., **10**-3118, 3120
**Emmanuel,** king of Portugal, and Vasco da Gama, **1**-65
**Emmerson, Henry H.,** painting by, **20**-6323
**Emmett, Daniel Decatur,** song-writer, **10**-3051
**Emmett, Lydia F.,** American painter, **14**-4258
**Emotions,** ★Why we do things, **16**-5187
**Empire Day,** Canadian holiday, **14**-4463
**Emu,** bird, **1**-56; **5**-1376, 1507, 1508
**Emulsion,** definition, **7**-2251
**Encyclopædia,** Chinese, **1**-120
meaning of word, **3**-815
**Endeavor,** ship, **5**-1484, 1486, 1492
**Ender, Eduard,** painting by, **18**-5583
**Endicott, John,** governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, **2**-526
**End of material things,** **17**-5289
**Energy,** conservation of, **11**-3429, 3592; **14**-4312, 4390
dissipation of, **14**-4392
kinetic, **11**-3592
potential, **11**-3592; **12**-3776
questions about,
Do we use more energy walking uphill than on the level? **11**-3513
Where does energy go after football match? **19**-5892-93
**Engelberg,** town of Switzerland, **18**-5847
**Engines,** automobile, **14**-4453, 4460
battleship, **20**-6210
Diesel, **8**-2498
turbine, **8**-2495
*see also* Fire engines; Locomotives; Steam-engines
**England,** called John Bull, **8**-2351
changes in coast, **2**-426
China and, **1**-122, 124
claims in North America, **1**-282
climate, **14**-4313
colonial policy, **4**-994
establishes colonies in America, **2**-521
*see also* Great Britain, Empire
coronation chair, **3**-770
earthquakes, **15**-4694
explorations in North America, **1**-280-81
*see also* Raleigh
flags, **6**-1657
*see also* Great Britain, flag
gold in, **13**-4111
history,
★The end of a long struggle, **4**-1113
★England in the long ago, **1**-205
★Fighting for the crown, **3**-769
★The founding of the nation, **2**-465
Gibraltar taken, **11**-3346
★The times of the Stuarts, **4**-1035
★The times of the Tudors, **3**-855
undiscovered parts of, **13**-4111-12
*see also* England, wars
industries, **4**-1042
name, **2**-465; **14**-4370
national anthem, **17**-5267
national flower, **18**-5816
Netherlands and, **11**-3547
Parliament, **4**-1042, 1120
*see also* Parliament, British
patriotic songs, **12**-3766
"God save the king," **17**-5267
patron saint, **3**-978
Petition of Right, **6**-1862
poems about,
"The homes of England," Hemans, **3**-925
"Home-thoughts from abroad," Browning, **8**-2448
"In praise of England," Shakespeare, **9**-2933
"Ye mariners of England," Campbell, **3**-715
poetry of, **2**-477
Reformation in, **16**-5093
religion, **2**-470, 524
*see also* Christianity
towns, meaning of names, **1**-210, 212; **2**-465, 470
United States and, **5**-1394, 1397
Alabama claims paid, **7**-2052
**England,** United States and (*continued*),
Jay's treaty with, **5**-1396
Trent affair, **7**-2048
*see also* England, wars
wars, American Revolution, ★**4**-993; **10**-3003, 3004
Civil War, **4**-1034, 1038; ★**6**-1857; *see also* Civil War, English
Great War, **8**-2426; **13**-4081; *see also* Great War
Hundred Years' War, **3**-772, 774; **7**-2071-73
Napoleonic, **8**-2288; **14**-4366
War of 1812, **3**-758; **5**-1398-1400; **10**-3006-10; **11**-3490
War of Spanish Succession, **8**-2559-60; **11**-3344, 3346
Wars of the Roses, **3**-775, 776, 855
wars with France, **3**-857; **5**-1394, 1396; *see also* Hundred Years' War
West Indies settlements, **19**-6043
*see also* Great Britain
**English, Thomas Dunn,** song-writer, **10**-3054; **12**-3768
**English Channel,** aeroplane flight over, **1**-176
balloon flight over, **18**-5810
formation of, **1**-208; **7**-2076
non-existent in early times, **1**-206
Webb swims across, **14**-4314
**English language,** Latin as aid to study of, **10**-3231
lessons in word-building, **2**-451; **3**-787, 983; **4**-1231; **8**-2369
★Men who first wrote English, **13**-3935
words, different words for same thing, **10**-3231
from other languages, **10**-3231
new, **4**-1287
number of, **8**-2351
why foreigner speaks imperfectly, **13**-4097
*see also* Grammar
**Enid,** Geraint and, **7**-1988
**Entente Cordiale,** **8**-2426
**Enterprise,** ship, **10**-3008
**Enver Bey,** heads Young Turk movement, **10**-3246
**Eohippus,** prehistoric horse, **19**-6062
**Eole, William,** paintings by, **10**-3135
**Epaminondas,** Theban leader, **5**-1324; **16**-5209
**Epaphroditus,** **9**-2939
**Epictetus,** Greek philosopher, **9**-2939
saying of, **4**-1289
**Epicurus,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320
**Epidermis,** **6**-1922
**Epiglottis,** **6**-1649; **13**-3997
**Epimetheus,** Pandora and, **16**-5116
**Equations,** chemical, **6**-1697-98
**Equator,** **2**-432
cause of heat at, **10**-3045
gravitation at, **12**-3825-26
motion of earth at, **16**-5175
**Equilibrium,** kinds of, **12**-3671, 3675, 3885-86
*see also* Balance
**Erasers,** **10**-3149
**Erasmus, Desiderius,** Dutch scholar, **10**-3192; **11**-3540
**Erdèly, Transylvania,** **18**-5658
**Erebus,** ship, **17**-5458, 5464
**Erebus, Mount,** Antarctic volcano, **17**-5464
crater, **17**-5454 (plate)
**Eric the Red,** founds colony in Greenland, **1**-271
**Ericson, Leif,** early explorer, **1**-16, 271, 273; **12**-3654
**Ericsson, John,** builder of Monitor, **7**-2048, 2051
**Erie Canal,** building of, **6**-1838; **11**-3491
effect on wealth, **6**-1838
★The Erie Canal, **15**-4765
passenger boat, **15**-4764
**Erie, Lake,** battle of, **3**-759; **5**-1398; **10**-3008-10
**Eries,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, **1**-21
**Erik,** king of Norway, father of Maid of Norway, **10**-3136
**Eritrea,** Italian colony in Africa, **14**-4308
**Ermine,** fur, **16**-5074
**Eros,** servant to Mark Antony, **18**-5790
**Errázuriz,** president of Chile, **17**-5371
**Esarhaddon,** king of Assyria, **16**-4966, 4967
**Esau,** son of Isaac, **20**-6330
**Esbjerb,** port of Denmark, **12**-3658
**Escorial Palace (or Escurial),** **11**-3344; **18**-5860
**Eskimos,** Arctic natives, **17**-5456
costume, **11**-3437
boots, **10**-3106
exhibits in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5328, 5456
food, **10**-3231
in Northern Canada, **6**-1918, 1920

**Eskimos** (*continued*),
manners and customs, **17**-5461
*see also* Dogs, Eskimo
**Esnambuc,** French corsair, **19**-6043
**Esneh,** temple at, **19**-6186
**Esperanto,** artificial language, **14**-4483
**Essex,** ship, **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Esterhazy,** Haydn and, **11**-3288
**Esterzcom,** *see* Gran
**Esther, Queen,** story of, **20**-6333
**Esthonia,** **12**-3802
costume, **12**-3799
**Etah,** Arctic village, **17**-5462
**Eteocles,** ruler of Thebes, **2**-476
**Eternal City,** name for Rome, **19**-5925
**Ethelbert,** king of England, St. Augustine and, **2**-467; **15**-4792
**Ethelred the Unready,** king of England, **2**-472
**Ether,** **8**-2297; **9**-2847
electric waves in, **7**-2170
*see also* Radio
ether-waves, **12**-3677-78
heat-waves of, **13**-4230
in vacuum, **7**-2010
light-waves of, **12**-3780
What is the ether? **9**-2800
*see also* Heat; Light; Sound
**Ether, liquid,** **9**-2800
as anæsthetic, **15**-4632, 4633
specific gravity of, **12**-3828
**Ethers,** chemical substances, **6**-1891
**Etna, Mount,** volcano, **10**-3074, 3251
**Eton,** school founded, **3**-776
**Etrich,** Austrian aviator, **1**-177
**Etruria,** ancient kingdom in Italy, **5**-1403; **17**-5272
**Etruscans,** people of Etruria, and Rome, **12**-3694; **17**-5271-72, 5273-74
**Ettrick Shepherd,** name for James Hogg, **12**-3770
**Eucalyptus,** tree, **5**-1376
**Eugene of Savoy, Prince,** in War of Spanish Succession, **8**-2560
**Euphrates River,** **16**-4957
**Eurasia,** **12**-3721
**Eureka,** meaning of, **10**-3150
**Europe,**
animals,
badger, **18**-5574
barbary ape, **2**-629
beaver, **3**-678
fox, **18**-5574
jerboa, **3**-682
marmots, **20**-6375
porcupine, **3**-681
prehistoric, **1**-55; **4**-1011, 1012; **12**-3667
rabbit, **2**-414
seal, **4**-1075
*see also* names of animals
birds, **18**-5745
bittern, **7**-1973
coot, **7**-1972
cuckoo, **7**-1978
ducks, **5**-1564
hoopoe, **6**-1764
kingfisher, **6**-1763
partridges, **5**-1564
stork, **7**-1975
turkey, **5**-1564
water hen, **7**-1972
*see also* names of birds
insects, ants, **10**-2972
cicada, **10**-3196
mantis, **11**-3306
May-fly, **11**-3305
*see also* names of insects
map showing forests and deserts, **10**-3128
reptiles, lizards, **4**-1218, 1219
newt, **4**-1215
spiders, tarantula, **11**-3361
*see also* names of countries
**Eurystheus,** king of Argolis, Hercules and, **16**-5185
**Eustace of Boulogne,** **5**-1551
**Eustachio, Bartolommeo (Eustachius),** Italian physician, **15**-4630; **20**-6234
**Evangeline,** country of, **1**-223; **3**-898
*see also* Acadia
**Evans,** companion of Scott, **17**-5466
**Evans, Augusta,** American writer, **7**-2098
**Evaporation,** **8**-2537
**Everest, Mount,** **12**-3683
**Everglades,** Florida swamp-land, **1**-12; **19**-5960
**Evolution,** theory of, animal ladder of life, **3**-670, 674
**Evolution** (*continued*),
★How life came out of the sea, **2**-375
★Nature's great family, **12**-3663
★Nature's wonderful family, **1**-51
**Ewald, Carl,** Danish writer, **5**-1483
**Ewing, Mrs.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Excalibur,** sword of King Arthur, **3**-885; **11**-3372
**Exercise,** dumb-bell, **4**-1301
home exercises, **15**-4829
reason for getting out of breath, **4**-1162
**Expansion,** caused by heat, **15**-4584
**Expansion of U. S. territory,** J. Q. Adams and, **6**-1838
Polk and, **6**-1842
*see also* United States, possessions
**Experiments,** air pressure, **18**-5738; **19**-5921
balancing feats, **18**-5737
electricity, **7**-2141
physics, **3**-733
*see also* Tricks
**Explorers,**
Arctic, difficulties of, **6**-1915
★The search for the Poles, **17**-5455
Australian, **5**-1486
★The men who found Australia, **2**-363
★Explorers of Africa, **1**-297
★Explorers of North America, **1**-271
★Men who made the world known, **1**-59
**Eyam, England,** a village of heroes, **2**-633
**Eyck, Hubert and Jan van,** Flemish artists, **4**-1174
**Eyebrows,** use of, **3**-815; **14**-4264
**Eyelids,** light and, **4**-1284-85
of fishes and snakes, **4**-1290
use of, **14**-4264
**Eyes,** balance dependent upon, **6**-1654; **13**-3998
camera compared with, **1**-45, 47
color, **14**-4330
deception of our, **2**-518
*see also* Optical illusions
dust or grit from, how to remove, **11**-3440
★The light in our eyes, **14**-4425
"pineal eye," **4**-1210; **13**-4021
questions about,
Are pictures of the things we see printed on the eyes? **15**-4586
Can our eyes shut out all light? **4**-1285
Do a horse's eyes magnify? **17**-5395
Do ear-rings affect eyes? **12**-3780
Do our eyes magnify? **19**-5995
Is it true that there is the sign of a lost eye on our brain? **13**-4021
Of what are our eyes made? **13**-4022
What is the good of having two eyes? **8**-2475
What makes our eyes blink? **8**-2469
What makes the pupil grow larger or smaller? **11**-3510
What makes us see lights when we get a blow on eye? **9**-2800
Why can we see so much out of one small window? **6**-1654
Why cannot we sleep with our eyes open? **4**-1299
Why cannot we walk straight when we shut our eyes? **6**-1654
Why did baby's eyes change color? **19**-5888-89
Why do eyes sparkle? **16**-5176
Why do we see only one thing when we look at it with both eyes? **11**-3570
Why does light seem red when we shut our eyes? **2**-392
reason for squint, **11**-3571
★The story of the eye, **14**-4259
structure, **14**-4259, 4263
★The parts of the eye, **14**-4329
use of two, **6**-1654; **8**-2475; **11**-3570
*see also* Sight
**Eyre, Edward John,** explorer of Australia, **2**-366, 367
**Ezra,** Biblical character, **20**-6332

**F**

**Faber, Frederick William,** extract, *see* Poetry Index
**Fables,**
Æsop's,
The angler and the little fish, **12**-3879
The ant and the grass-hopper, **7**-2179
The ass in the lion's skin, **12**-3879
Belling the cat, **2**-504
The boy who cried "Wolf," **11**-3370
The boys and the frogs, **8**-2317

**Fables,** Æsop's (*continued*),
The cat and the mice, **14**-4346
The cat, the eagle and the sow, **15**-4867
The crab and her mother, **10**-3096
The crow and the pitcher, **11**-3504
The dog and the ass, **9**-2893
The dog and the shadow, **2**-580
The dog and the wolf, **7**-1991
The dog in the manger, **17**-5288
The donkey's wish, **8**-2404
The dove and the ant, **17**-5288
The farmer and his sons, **8**-2317
The farmer and the stork, **10**-2963
The fir-tree and the bramble, **14**-4346
The fowl and the jewel, **2**-580
The fox and the boar, **12**-3878
The fox and the crow, **2**-504
The fox and the frog, **13**-4056
The fox and the goat, **11**-3370
The fox and the grapes, **2**-580
The fox and the lion, **11**-3370
The fox and the mask, **8**-2317
The fox and the wolf, **8**-2404
The fox in the well, **2**-504
The frogs and the bulls, **15**-4866
The frogs who wanted a king, **2**-503
The goat and the lion, **11**-3504
The goddess and the tree, **15**-4866
The goose with the golden eggs, **12**-3878
The hare and the tortoise, **2**-503
The hen and the fox, **13**-4056
The horse and the ass, **9**-2893
The horse and the groom, **6**-1809
The jackdaw and the pigeons, **12**-3878
Jupiter and the ass, **11**-3370
The lark and her young ones, **8**-2404
The lawyer and the pears, **9**-2893
The lion and the four bulls, **11**-3504
The lion and the mouse, in verse, **4**-1157
The lion in love, **15**-4866
The man and his negro servant, **15**-4867
Mercury and the wood-man, **10**-2963
The old hound, **10**-3166
The old man and his sons, **10**-3096
The peacock and Juno, **13**-4056
The proud frog, **3**-891
The snake and the file, **6**-1809
The stag in the ox-stall, **15**-4867
The stag looking into the water, **10**-2963
The thief and the dog, **12**-3878
The tortoise and the eagle, **10**-3096
The town mouse and the country mouse, **10**-3166
The travelers and the bear, **14**-4346
The two frogs, **11**-3504
The two loaded asses, **7**-2179
The vain jackdaw, **3**-891
The villager and the viper, **11**-3370
The wind and the sun, **12**-3879
The wolf and the crane, **2**-580; **3**-891
The wolf and the kid, **7**-2179; **10**-2963
The wolf and the lamb, **6**-1809
The wolf in sheep's clothing, **2**-504; **8**-2317
The woman and the empty cask, **12**-3879
Æsop's, in French,
L'avocat et les poires, **15**-4798
Le cerf se mirant dans l'eau, **15**-4854
Le cheval et l'âne, **15**-4798
Le chien et l'âne, **15**-4798
L'enfant qui criait "Au loup," **17**-5532
Le fermier et la cigogne, **15**-4854
Le geai vaniteux, **14**-4347
La grenouille orgueilleuse, **14**-4347
Jupiter et l'âne, **17**-5532
Le loup et le chevreau, **15**-4854
Le loup et la cigogne, **14**-4347
Le renard et la chèvre, **17**-5532
Le renard et le lion, **17**-5532
Le villageois et la vipère, **17**-5532
Buddha,
The crane and crab, **14**-4286
The strongest thing, **14**-4285
The wise and foolish fairies, **14**-4285
East Indian,
The ape and the wedge, **19**-6133
The blue jackal, **20**-6292
The Brahman and the goat, **19**-6133
The Brahman and the pots, **19**-6133
The crows and the anklet, **20**-6292
The elephants and the moon, **20**-6292
The lion and the cat, **19**-6133
The tiger and the traveler, **19**-6133
The traveler and the heron, **20**-6292

**Fables** (*continued*),
miscellaneous,
"The butterfly and the snail," verses by Gay, **12**-3701
"The council of horses," poem by Gay, **10**-3177
The fox and the faithful horse, **3**-975
The hungry fox and the kitten, **5**-1525
The lord of the lions, **9**-2636
"Rose and root," verse by Platt, **13**-3990
**Fabre, Philippe François (Fabre d'Eglantine),** French poet, **12**-3772
**Fabriano, Gentile da,** Italian artist, **16**-5097, 5100
Bellini pupil of, **4**-1174
**Fabricius of Acquapendente,** physician, **15**-4631
**Face,** index to character, **6**-1922
questions about,
Why does my face turn white when I am frightened? **10**-3228
Why does the color rush from the face when we are frightened? **19**-5993
Why does the face change when we think hard? **4**-1285-86
Why do our faces keep warm without clothes? **8**-2537
*see also* Head
**Fading,**
Why does sun make carpets fade and not flowers? **15**-4586
Why do things fade in the sun? **10**-3227-28
**Faed, J.,** painting by, **10**-3135
**Fahrenheit, Gabriel Daniel,** thermometer of, **6**-1937; **12**-3910
**Fainting,** cause, **19**-6108
questions about,
What happens when anyone faints? **4**-1163
What makes people faint? **19**-5993
Why do we sometimes faint at very sudden news? **8**-2469-70
treatment for, **16**-5033
**Fair maid of Perth,** by Scott, **5**-1496
**Fair Oaks,** battle of, **7**-2048
**Fairfax, Lord,** Washington and, **3**-779
**Fairfax, George,** Washington and, **3**-779
**Fairfax, Sir Thomas,** at Lathom House, **15**-4746
**Fairies,** The court of fairyland, **2**-frontis.
piano, *see* Music, lessons
poems about,
"Fairies," Allingham, **2**-547
"Fairy life," from Shakespeare, **9**-2929
"Fairy lullaby," from Shakespeare, **9**-2929
"Fairy song," Keats, **3**-712
"Fairy tempter," Lover, **11**-3404
"Queen Mab," Hood, **4**-1156
"Queen Mab and her fairies," **12**-3700
*see also* Fairy tales
**Fairy ring,** fungus, **15**-4689, 4881, 4882 (plate)
**Fairy tales,**
Aladdin and the wonderful lamp, **1**-89
Ali Baba and the forty thieves, **1**-201
"Alice's adventures in Wonderland," Carroll, **10**-2953, 3089, 3157
Beauty and the beast, **9**-2749
The bird-girl with the golden wings, **6**-1812
"The blue bird," Maeterlinck, **18**-5835
The boy at the giant's castle, **3**-726
The bride of the wandering prince, **4**-1204
Catching a thief, **7**-2181
Cinderella and the glass slipper, **3**-798
The cobbler and the elves, **3**-725
The eagle-girl of the mountains, **3**-724
The elfin hill, **14**-4529
The emperor's nightingale, **11**-3277
The enchanted horse, **3**-973
The fairies and the hunchbacks, **4**-1146
The fairies of St. David, **9**-2636
The fairy maid of Van Lake, **8**-2316
in French, **13**-4126
The fairy's revenge, **5**-1526
The forbidden room, **6**-1699
The giant with three golden hairs, **4**-1077
The giant's plaything, **17**-5473
The goblins in the gold-mine, **2**-357
The golden bird in the king's garden, **3**-888
"Granny's wonderful chair," Browne,
The cobblers and the cuckoo, **8**-2311
The greedy shepherd, **4**-1048
Lords of the Gray and White Castles, **6**-1903
The merry cobbler and his coat, **8**-2398
Merrymind, the little fiddler, **14**-4411
The story of Child Charity, **4**-1045
Hansel and Grethel, **11**-3365
Hop-O'-My-Thumb, **7**-1985
In the days when men were good, **7**-2062

**Fairy Tales** (*continued*),
Jack and the bean-stalk, **10**-3207
Jack the giant killer, **6**-1810
King of the Golden Mountain, **14**-4282
"The king of the Golden River," Ruskin, **5**-1439, 1527
The land of the red daisies, **3**-721
The land of youth, **7**-2061
Little Claus and Big Claus, **2**-393
The little man by the secret shore, **16**-4984
The little pixies of Land's End, **6**-1812
Little Red Riding Hood, **7**-2178
Little Tiny Thumbeline, **11**-3497
The magic boy fiddler of Sicily, **2**-578
The magic pen of truth, **7**-2062
The magic tinder-box, **13**-4123
The music of the willing heart, **17**-5380
Olaf of Orchard Farm, **19**-5907
The old couple at the mill, **9**-2943
oldest, **16**-4967
A pair of magic slippers, **9**-2634
"Peter Pan," Barrie, **9**-2887
The prince who was poor, **8**-2395
The prince's five servants, **14**-4343
The princess and King Grisly-beard, **4**-1203
Princess Florina, **11**-3280
The princess of the Ivory Castle, **7**-2062
The princess who became a goose-girl, **9**-2944
The princess's golden ball, **5**-1353
Puss in boots, **4**-1145
The raid of the witches, **3**-795
Rapunzel's golden ladder, **8**-2319
The rose maiden, **4**-1152
Rum-pel-stilt-skin, **2**-575
Scramblepipe tries to understand, **12**-3708
The search for the real princess, **2**-394
The shepherd maid and the sweep, **15**-4679
The silent princess, **15**-4859
Sindbad the sailor, **3**-791
Snowdrop and the dwarfs, **7**-2059
A son of a gun, **12**-3874
The story of Fairyfoot, **13**-4049
The story of Faithful John, **15**-4677
Story of the magic carpet, **6**-1710
Story of the Sleeping Beauty, **6**-1708
The tale of Jenny Martin, **19**-6129
The three bears, **4**-1201
Three nights in the enchanted castle, **2**-579
Tom Thumb, **3**-719
Twelve dancing princesses, **2**-355
The unhappy king of Persia, **3**-796
The water of life, **14**-4409
When Betty lost her way, **19**-6132
The wind sings down the chimney, **17**-5474
The wishing table, **6**-1910
The witch of the forest tree, **3**-723
The witch's ring, **2**-505
The wizard's castle in the air, **4**-1148
★Writers of the fairy books, **5**-1477
The yellow dwarf, **4**-1052
*see also* Fables; Myths and legends; Stories
**Faith,** concrete ship, **13**-4243
**Falcon,** bird, **6**-1899, 1900
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Falcon,** ship, **8**-2492
**Falconer, E.,** song-writer, **12**-3771
**Falconet, Etienne M.,** French sculptor, **13**-4174

**Falkirk,** battle of, **1**-128, 130
**Falkland, Lucius Carey, Lord,** and English Civil War, **6**-1866
**Fallopius,** physician, **15**-4630
**Family Compact,** of Upper Canada, **3**-759
**Famines,** Ireland (1847), **18**-5558
Russia, **12**-3797
**Fancy-dress,** *see* Costume
**Faneuil Hall,** Boston, **10**-3002
**Fan-palm,** **17**-5432
**Fantail,** pigeon, **7**-2217, 2219
**Faraday, Michael,** life and work, **7**-2167-68, 2169; **14**-4442; **15**-4632
portrait, **7**-2161
**Farewell, Cape,** **5**-1486
**Farm machinery,** *see* Agricultural machinery
**Farman,** English aviator, **1**-176
**Farming,** *see* Agriculture
**Farne Islands,** Grace Darling on, **6**-1742
**Farragut, Admiral David G.,** "Farragut," poem by Meredith, **8**-2450
in Civil War, **7**-2048, 2051, 2052
statue by St. Gaudens, **15**-4671
**Fatalism,** **17**-5515
**Father of English poetry,** Chaucer called, **2**-477; **13**-3934
**Father of New France,** name for Champlain, **1**-222, 276
**Father of Modern Painting,** Cimabue called, **9**-2788
**Fathers of Confederation,** and Quebec conference, **4**-1270, 1276
**Fatigue,** effect on digestion, **10**-3180, 3181
of metals, **13**-4022-23; **17**-5516
questions about,
What is it that happens when we get tired? **6**-1879
What is the best cure for tiredness? **6**-1879
Why do we get tired? **4**-1162; **6**-1879
**Fats,** difference between oil and, **9**-2804
digestion of, **8**-2365
foods, **9**-2730
**Faustinus,** Christian martyr, **3**-982
**Fawkes, Guy,** ★Guy Fawkes and his plot, **6**-1807
treason of, **4**-1036; **6**-1806
**Fay, Dean,** and radio, **13**-4071
**Fear,** effect on appetite, **10**-3180
emotion of, **16**-5188
noise and, **9**-2736; **15**-4871
questions about,
What makes our teeth chatter when we are frightened? **14**-4483
Why are we afraid in the dark? **9**-2736
Why are we afraid of loud noises? **9**-2736
Why do we fear beetles or spiders? **14**-4275
Why does my face turn white when I am frightened? **10**-3228
Why does the hair stand on end with fright? **14**-4275
Why have we the feeling of fear when we do not want to be afraid? **9**-2735
**Feather and fans,** game, **8**-2590
**Feather-stitch,** how to make, **3**-730
**Feathers,** collection of, **15**-4708
questions about,
If feather is lighter than air why does it settle? **12**-3908
Why do birds cast their feathers? **8**-2350
under microscope, **8**-2335
**Februa,** Roman festival, **14**-4532
**Federalist party,** United States, **5**-1996; **6**-1838
**Feelings,** *see* Emotions
**Feet,** bones of, **13**-4201
exercises, **15**-4829
Why do our feet not wear away? **8**-2472
*see also* Shoes
★**Fell, Margaret, the Quaker,** **19**-5934
**Femme Osage,** Boone at, **20**-6251
**Fences,** rail, **17**-5299
**Fenris,** wolf-spirit of Norse mythology, **1**-93
**Ferdinand V,** king of Aragon, and Isabella, reign of, **11**-3340, 3341, 3342
Columbus and, **1**-62, 63, 282; **8**-2445; **14**-4464
grandfather of Charles V, **11**-3544
**Ferdinand I,** king of Bohemia and Hungary, **9**-2903; **18**-5652
succeeds Charles V as Emperor, **8**-2556; **9**-2898; **18**-5850
**Ferdinand II,** king of Bohemia, **8**-2558
**Ferdinand,** tsar of Bulgaria, **10**-3242
**Ferdinand III,** king of Castile and Leon, **15**-4745
**Ferdinand III,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, defeats Bohemians, **9**-2904
**Ferdinand VII,** king of Spain, deposed by Napoleon, **14**-4514
**Ferguson, Major Patrick,** at King's Mountain, **4**-1007, 1008; **6**-1834
**Fernando,** prince of Portugal, **13**-4027
**Ferns,** age of giant, **1**-188
coal-forming, **3**-frontis., 829
"The fern and the moss," poem by Cook, **15**-4897
repotting of, **1**-250
section under microscope, **8**-2333
**Ferrar, Robert,** martyr, **16**-5094
**Ferrara, Renée, Duchess of,** **12**-3695
**Ferrero, Guglielmo,** Italian writer, **17**-5315
**Ferret,** animal, **1**-157, 160
**Ferris Wheel,** at World's Fair, **9**-2803
**Fertilizers,** bone meal, **2**-406
discovery of artificial, **3**-868
from cod, **20**-6294
from cotton-seed, **15**-4886
leaf-mold, **14**-4499
plant needs in, **13**-4144
spreading manure, **13**-4145
why manure makes plants grow, **13**-4019
**Fessenden, R. A.,** and radio, **13**-4072; **14**-4448

**Feudal system,** 2-473
in Germany, 8-2554
**Fever,** action of pulse in, 13-4018
*see also* Typhoid fever; Yellow fever
**Fickett, Francis,** builds ship, 8-2492
**Field, Cyrus West,** and Atlantic cable, 8-2487, 2494
**Field, Eugene,** American poet, 5-1621
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Field-golf,** game, 3-735
**Field of the Cloth of Gold,** 3-857; 7-2072
**Field-scabious,** *see* Scabious
**Field-voles,** 3-807, 808
**Fieldfare,** bird, 7-2109, 2112
**Fielding, Henry,** English novelist, 6-1745, 1750
**Fiesole, Fra Angelico,** name for Fra Angelico, 13-4035
*see also* Angelico
**Fiesole, Italy,** Florence and, 9-2787
**"Fifty-four forty or fight,"** 6-1842
**Fighting Téméraire, The,** painting by Turner, 15-4598
**Figs,** fruit, 2-652, 656; 11-3302
**Figure-cards,** for guessing numbers, 18-5738
**Figures,** Roman numerals, 11-3467
verses made with, 18-5742
writing lesson for, 11-3331
**Figurines, Tanagra,** 16-5206
**Figwort,** plant, 16-4954, 4956
**Fiji Islands,** British possession, 5-1492
natives, 5-1491, 1493
**Filberts,** nuts, 7-1997
**File-fish,** 8-2610
**Filipinos,** people of the Philippines, 7-2152, 2154, 2155
**Filling the gap,** game, 2-618
**Fillmore, Millard,** president of United States, 7-2043; 8-2382
administration, 11-3492
portrait, 11-3488
vice president, 8-2434
**Filter,** how to make, 18-5739
**Finch, Francis Miles,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Finches,** birds, 7-2104, 2111-12; 11-3460
purple finch, 11-3458, 3459
*see also* Canary; Chaffinch; Goldfinch; Grosbeaks
**Finger-nails,** ★The hair and the nails, 7-1981
use of, 1-166; 7-2006
white marks on, 14-4274
**Finger-prints,** use of, 6-1882
**Fingers,** difference in length of, 7-2006
why we have ten, 7-2005
**Finisterre, Cape,** 11-3339
**Finland,** description, 12-3805
history, 12-3726
independence recognized, 12-3802
national song, 18-5820
**Finlay, Dr. Carlos,** and mosquitoes, 10-3236
**Finley, John,** Boone and, 6-1832
**Finns,** descendants in northern Scandinavia, 12-3652, 3661
in Russia, 12-3721, 3722
**Fiords,** 12-3661-62
**Fire,** ★Air, fire and water, 3-955
how to light outdoor, 13-4045
origin of, 3-663; 8-2427
questions about,
How can the fire in the center of the earth burn without air? 11-3383
Why do houses seem crooked when we look above a street fire? 7-2246
Why does the fire go out? 11-3383
Why does water quench fire? 6-1791
Why is a spark made when steel is knocked by a hard stone? 4-1085
Why is fire hot? 4-1084-85
water formed by, 4-1190
ways of making, 3-663, 810, 811; 4-1085; 8-2427
*see also* Flame
**Fire (accidental),** Chicago, 18-5825
What to do in case of fire, 10-3113
★When the fire alarm rings, 18-5755
**Fire (in grate),**
poems about,
Armies in the fire, Stevenson, 1-103
Pictures in the fire, Proctor, 3-826
questions about,
Can a fire light itself? 12-3679
What makes colors in the fire? 19-5892
What makes the firelight dance? 15-4874
Why does a newspaper stretched across a grate make the fire burn? 13-4113
**Fire (in grate),** questions about *(continued)*,
Why is coal the best thing for making a fire? 12-3775
Why is the fire hot? 12-3776
**Fire-boats,** 18-5759-60, 5764, 5769
**Fire-damp,** *see* Marsh-gas
**Fire-engines,** 18-5761, 5763
**Fire-flies,** 11-3297, 3298
**Fire prevention,** 18-5762
**Firearms,** inventions and improvements, 9-2712-13
**Firelight,** dancing of, 15-4874
**First aid,** accidents, 16-5032-33
bandages, 13-3963-64
carrying an injured person, 13-3964
lesson on bones and arteries, 13-4200
treatment for bleeding, 5-1595-96; 15-4616-17, 16-4928
for broken bones, 14-4288
for drowning, 16-5125-26
for fractures, dislocations and sprains, 14-4382
wounded arteries and veins, 16-4928
*see also* Emergencies
**Fish,**
as food, 10-3182-83; 11-3275
food-value, 9-2727
balancing of, 13-3999
blind in caves, 9-2707, 2708
brain of, 12-3687
breathing of, 6-1886; 8-2410; 12-3781; 13-4000
colored, 8-2600 (plate)
eggs, 8-2601
flat, 8-2606
fresh-water, 4-1290
★Big fish of sea and river, 8-2477
★Fish of the rivers and lakes, 9-2699
of Canada, 13-3956, 3958
hatcheries, 13-3957
origin of, 1-55
poisonous, 8-2609, 2610
questions about,
Can a fish hear? 6-1885
Can a fish see and hear us? 9-2912
Does a fish drink? 19-5994
Do fishes shut their eyes, 4-1290
Do fishes sleep under water? 4-1290
Have fishes any feeling? 14-4272
How do fish live in a frozen pond? 14-4271-72
How is it that fishes are not salt when caught? 10-3234
How is it that fishes do not drown? 6-1886
On what do fishes feed? 15-4876
Where are the fishes that lived in the shells we find? 15-4878
Why are some fish caught in rivers and not in the sea? 4-1290
Why cannot fishes live on land? 3-917
Why do fish die, though kept in water? 8-2471
Why does not sea-water make fishes thirsty? 14-4375
Will frogs and fishes turn into animals like horses? 8-2470
salt water,
★Big fish of sea and river, 8-2477
★Smaller fishes of the sea, 8-2601
vertebrates, oldest, 3-670, 672
★The world in the waters, 8-2405
*see also* Animals, aquatic; Fisheries
**Fish-hawk (osprey),** 6-1897; 10-3153
in South, 8-2342
nest of, 6-1762
*see also* Osprey
**Fisher, Bishop,** execution of, 16-5093
**Fisher, Fort,** capture of, 7-2051, 2052
**Fisheries,** ★How fish and oysters are taken, 12-3841
Newfoundland, 20-6293-94, 6295
★The ocean wealth of Canada, 13-3953
salmon, 9-2703
**Fishermen,**
poems about,
"The fisherman," Cornwall, 4-1294
"The three fishers," Kingsley, 8-2510
**Fishing-frogs,** *see* Angler-fish
**Fitch, John,** steamboat of, 8-2488, 2490
**Fits,** treatment for, 16-5033
**Fitzball, Edward,** song-writer, 12-3769
**Fitzgerald, Edward,** English poet, 19-6038
**Fitzgerald, Maurice,** baron, 18-5554
**Fiume,** port on Adriatic, 18-5651, 5657
**Five Forks,** battle of, 7-2054

**Five Nations,** Iroquois Indians, **1**-21, 278; **3**-894, 899
*see also* Six Nations
**Fives,** game, **5**-1603
**Fives and threes,** domino game, **13**-4044
**Flaccus, Quintus Horatius,** *see* Horace
**Flag,** flower, **10**-3064
*see also* Fleur-de-lis; Iris
**Flag Raising Day, 14**-4467
"Flag Day," poem by Irving, **18**-5732
**Flag-wagging,** *see* Signaling
**Flags,** ★The flags of all nations, **6**-1657
The makers of the flag, **17**-5490
poems about,
"The American flag," **6**-1661
"The flag," **18**-5732
*see also* Star Spangled Banner
★The story of the American flag, **17**-5491
*see also* under names of countries
**Flags,** game, **2**-618
**Flame,** cannot pass through wire gauze, **18**-5809
questions about,
Why does anything put above a flame attract it? **13**-4020
Why is it that flames never go down? **7**-2248
what it is, **3**-957
**Flame-flower, 17**-5237
**Flamingo,** bird, **7**-1978, 1979
**Flamsteed, John,** English astronomer, **6**-1675, 1682
**Flatstone Land,** early name for Newfoundland or Labrador, **1**-271
**Flavian emperors of Rome, 2**-539
**Flax,** linseed oil from, **8**-2386
**Flaxman, John,** English sculptor, **13**-4174
**Fleabane,** plant, **16**-5214
**Fleas, sand,** *see* Sand-fleas
**Fletcher, John,** English dramatist, **17**-5489
**Fleur-de-lis,** emblem of France, **6**-1658; **18**-5816
*see also* Flag; Iris
**Flexner, Dr. Simon, 20**-6368
**Flicker,** a woodpecker, **10**-3155
**Flies,** as carriers of disease, **14**-4262; **10**-3200, 3201
bluebottle, **10**-3201, 3205
eyes, **14**-4261
house, **11**-3304; **14**-4262; **16**-3200
questions about,
Can a fly see all ways at once? **16**-5022
Can flies hear? **16**-5023
Do flies lay eggs? **1**-49
How do flies walk on the ceiling? **3**-916
Is a fly, in comparison with a man, the stronger of the two? **14**-4273
Where do flies go in winter? **1**-49
Where do next year's flies come from? **1**-49
tongue under microscope, **8**-2337
wing under microscope, **8**-2335
**Flinders, Matthew,** explorer in Australia, **2**-365, 367
**Flitter-mice,** name for bats, **3**-805
**Floating,**
questions about,
Why do small things floating on water move toward large things? **12**-3911
Why does an iceberg float? **14**-4271
Why should anything lighter than water float? **10**-3150
**Flodden Field,** battle of, **3**-860; **10**-3139, 3140
**Flood, Henry,** and Irish parliament, **18**-5557
**Floods,** Babylonian history of, **16**-4967-68
Mississippi River, **19**-6072
train running through, **1**-311
**Florence, Italy,** ★The builders of Florence, **9**-2787
in Middle Ages, **10**-3080
Renaissance in, **10**-3192
**Florida,** description, **19**-5960
history, admitted as state, **11**-3491
discovery, **1**-272
early settlements, **1**-276
England takes, **3**-900
purchase by United States, **6**-1836; **11**-3346
secession, **7**-2044; **11**-3492
Seminole War, **11**-3491
Spain and, **5**-1389, 1391; **6**-1836
products, **19**-5960
fruit, **2**-650, 651, 652, 654; **8**-2386
slavery in, **6**-1840
state flower, **18**-5816
**Florida,** ship, **7**-2052
**Flour-mill,** *see* Roller-mill
**Flower-box,**
how to make, **7**-2037; **14**-4381
hanging, **8**-2359
**Flower-pot,** how to make, **6**-1736
**Flower-stand,** how to make, **9**-2721; **14**-4381
**Flowers,** arrangement of, **2**-622
beauty of, **12**-3808, 3809
★Flowers of British authors, **15**-4653
★Flowers of rocky places, **15**-4757
★Flowers of the garden, **17**-5227
★Flowers of the marshes, **16**-5085
★Flowers of the seaside, **16**-5211
★Flowers of the stream, **16**-4947
★The habits of flowers, **13**-4013
★How a flower is born, **12**-3811
insects attracted by, **12**-3814, 3815
★Little known British flowers, **14**-4473
national, **18**-5815-16
odor, **1**-44; **6**-1878
of grasses, **5**-1340; **7**-2085
of trees, **7**-2084
origin of, **1**-188
paper, how to make, **13**-4198
perfume from, **5**-1515
poem,
"Flower in the crannied wall," Tennyson, **4**-1195
preservation of, **11**-3551
questions about,
Are flowers hurt when we pick them? **14**-4369
Can flowers see? **9**-2799
Can flowers talk? **4**-1283
Did flowers once all grow wild? **3**-913
Do flowers sleep at night? **4**-1283
Do flowers wake in the night? **4**-1283
Does lawn grass have a flower? **7**-2085
How do big flowers come out of small seeds? **4**-1165
How does a flower grow? **14**-4369
How does color get into a bud before it is opened? **14**-4486
Is chlorophyll the coloring matter in red flowers? **13**-4114
What good does smell do for flowers? **1**-44
When bees take honey, do flowers get another supply? **15**-4878
Where do flowers go in winter? **2**-391
Where does a flower get its smell? **1**-44
Why are there no green flowers? **13**-4114
Why do flowers die so soon? **18**-5812
Why do flowers droop in heated room? **18**-5723
Why do flowers smell sweeter after rain? **6**-1878
Why do flowers vary in color? **10**-3143
Why do not all flowers smell sweet? **1**-44
Why do some trees flower and others not? **7**-2084
Why does not snow freeze up flowers? **10**-3148
Why does the same flower have different colors? **19**-5894
Why is it bad to sleep with flowers in the room? **5**-1416
Why should we have state or national flowers? **18**-5815-16
sleep of, **4**-1282, 1283
state, **18**-5815-16
stories about, *see* Myths and legends, flower
★Wild flowers of Canada, **9**-2877; **10**-3063
*see also* Botany; names of flowers; Plants
**Fluids,** definition, **13**-3977
**Fluorine,** gaseous element, **5**-1314
**Fly the garter,** game, **13**-3966
**Flycatchers,** birds, **7**-2212, 2221; **8**-2344; **11**-3457
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1760 (plate)
nest of, **18**-5746, 5751
**Flying,** why men cannot fly, **9**-2736
*see also* Aviation; Birds, flying; Flying-machines
**Flying-fish, 8**-2607
**Flying-fox, 3**-802
*see also* Fruit-bat
**Flying-machines,** "Darius Green and his flying machine," poem by Trowbridge, **19**-6085
how to make a simple, **6**-1849
Who first attempted to make a flying-machine? **18**-5810
*see also* Aviation
**Flying-mouse, 3**-804
**Foam,** reason for whiteness, **4**-1164
**Foam-flower, 9**-2883

**Fog,** cause of, **3**-920
clearing of, **10**-3144
sound deadened by, **13**-4019
*see also* Mist
**Foley,** English sculptor, **16**-5040
**Folk-dances,** *see* Dances
**Folk-songs,** German, **10**-3039-40
**Folklore,** *see* Fairy tales; Myths
**Follen, Eliza Lee,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Follow my leader,** game, **2**-618
**Fondant,** recipes, **1**-255; **11**-3552
**Food,** amount needed, **9**-2732
★The bread by which we live, **10**-2947
calories, **19**-5996
cost, **10**-3183; **17**-5290
★Food and its uses, **9**-2727
for Arctic expeditions, **17**-5462
★How and when to eat, **10**-3097
importance of variety, **10**-3098
★Nature's wonderful food (milk), **9**-2827
questions about,
What did the first living thing eat? **13**-4110-11
Will the world's food supply ever run short? **6**-1656
★The real value of foods, **10**-3179
reason for cooking, **4**-1082; **10**-3100
★The value of meat as food, **11**-3271
*see also* Digestion; names of foods
**Fools, court,** **14**-4347
**Fools' parsley,** **14**-4350, 4353
**Football,** how to play, **20**-6277
**Foote, Commodore A. H.,** in Civil War, **7**-2047
**Footprints,** how to follow a trail, **6**-1854
**Footstool,** how to make, **8**-2361
**Forbidden City,** name for Peking, **1**-123
**Ford, Onslow,** English sculptor, **13**-4174
statue of Gordon, **13**-4182
**Fordham Hospital,** New York, **15**-4629
**Fordham University,** **14**-4572
**Forefathers' Day,** **14**-4470
**Foreign words and phrases,** **18**-5865
**Forest, Lee de,** and wireless, **13**-4072; **14**-4448
**Forest team,** painting by N. H. J. Baird, **19**-6061
**Forests,** ★Canadian forests and their wealth, **12**-3731
coal formed from, **3**-frontis.; **9**-2800-01
disappearance of, **3**-942
★Forests and deserts, **10**-3125
how to find way in, **5**-1605
picture of, **2**-430
results of deforestation, **12**-3742
service to man, **12**-3742
*see also* Lumbering; Trees
**Forfeits,** for use in games, **6**-1855
**Forget-me-not,** **16**-4956
cultivation of, **6**-1738; **11**-3325
legend of, **10**-3210
member of borage family, **13**-4136
**Forgiveness,** **16**-5026
**Forks,** ★A tale of a knife and fork, **15**-4801
**Formalin,** **6**-1891
**Formosa,** one of the islands of Japan, **2**-341, 346
**Formulæ, chemical,** **6**-1695, 1814
**Fort William, Canada,** **19**-6120
**Forth Bridge,** **1**-23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 30; **2**-612
**Fortune-telling,** **17**-5293
**Fortunes of Nigel,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**Forum,** of Rome, **10**-3075; **19**-5927, 5932
**Fossils,** Cuvier and, **3**-866
Darwin and mastodon, **3**-864
exhibit of, **17**-5332
knowledge gained from, **9**-2915-20
**Foster, Stephen Collins,** song-writer, **10**-3051
songs, *see* Poetry Index
**Fountain,** cause of playing, **3**-689
"The fountain," poem by Lowell, **3**-713
**Fountain-pens,** how to clean, **14**-4494
★What lies behind your pen, **19**-5875
**Four Cantons, Lake of the,** name for Lake of Lucerne, **10**-2986
**Fourth of July,** **14**-4468, 4471
**Fowl,** breeds, **5**-1556 (plate), 1562 (plate)
*see also* Game; Poultry
**Fowler, Sir John,** designs Forth Bridge, **1**-24
**Fox, Charles James,** British statesman, **4**-1120
**Fox, George,** founder of the Quakers, **19**-5934, 5936-37
**Fox, Gilbert,** actor, **10**-3052
**Fox,** animal, **1**-154, 161
Arctic, **11**-3446, 3448
home of, **18**-5576
homes of, **18**-5572, 5574
**Fox** (*continued*),
silver, farms, **16**-5078
fur, **15**-4837; **16**-5070
*see also* Flying-fox
**Fox in the hole,** game, **13**-3966
**Foxglove,** flower, **12**-3889, 3896; **15**-4657, 4660
**Fractures,** first aid for, **14**-4288, 4382-83
**Fram,** ship, **17**-5460, 5464
**Framheim,** in Antarctic, **17**-5466
**France,** American Revolution and, **4**-993, 1004, 1006
*see also* Lafayette
boundaries, **8**-2416
canals, **8**-2418
cities, **8**-2422-23
colonies, **8**-2425-26; **14**-4299, 4308; **19**-6048
education, **8**-2423
taken over by state, **8**-2426
England, relations with,
England claims France, **6**-1657
England loses French possessions, **3**-860
in India, **4**-1114; **6**-1718
explorations in America, **2**-553
flag, **6**-1658, 1658 (plate)
geography, **8**-2415-16, 2418
government, **8**-2424-25
history,
★The beginnings of France, **7**-2067
★France in modern times, **8**-2415
loses American possessions, **3**-892, 900
monarchy restored, **8**-2289
Napoleon and, **8**-2286-89; *see also* Napoleon
Paris Commune, **8**-2290-91
republic formed, **8**-2291
*see also* France, Revolution; France, wars
Holland and, **11**-3547
industries, **8**-2420
oyster farms, **12**-3852, 3853
map, **8**-2414
mountains, **8**-2416
national flower, **18**-5816
nursery rhymes, *see* Poetry Index under France
Panama Canal undertaken by, **18**-5593
patriotic songs,
The Marseillaise, **15**-4772; writer of, **12**-3765-66
peasants, **8**-2419, 2424
population, does not increase, **6**-1656
products, **8**-2420, 2422
Revolution, **4**-1115
★France in the Revolution, **8**-2279
★The French Revolutionists, **13**-4099
Marie Antoinette's last sacrifice, **4**-1187
rivers, **8**-2418
sculpture, **13**-4173-74
songs, **12**-3772
Three Estates, **13**-4100
United States, relations with, **5**-1389, 1394, 1397
Louisiana purchased from, **5**-1396
naval war, **10**-3006
ship given Paul Jones, **10**-3004
*see also* France, American Revolution and wars,
Crimean War, **4**-1118; **8**-2290; **12**-3728; *see also* Crimean War
Franco-Prussian War, **8**-2290, 2595, 2598, 2600
Great War, **8**-2426
Hundred Years' War (1339-1453), **3**-772, 774; **7**-2071-73
Seven Years' War (1756-63), **2**-559; **3**-898; **14**-4554-55; *see also* French and Indian War
Spanish Succession (1701-14), **4**-1043; **8**-2559-60
with Algiers, **8**-2289
with Austria (1859), **8**-2290
with England, **4**-1113, 1114, 1115; **6**-1718
*see also* Napoleon
*see also* French
**Franche Comté,** added to France, **8**-2559
part of duchy of Burgundy, **18**-5850
**Francia, José,** dictator in Paraguay, **15**-4610
**Francis, St.,** **4**-1022
"Death of St. Francis," painting by Giotto, **15**-4592
★The Little Poor Man of Assisi, **4**-1023
**Francis Xavier, St.,** hymn-writer, **7**-2013
life, **13**-4038
mission to Japan, **2**-344
portrait, **13**-4029
**Francis II,** emperor of Austria, end of Holy Roman Empire under, **8**-2561
**Francis Joseph,** emperor of Austria, **9**-2895, 2905; **18**-5652, 5654

**Francis I,** king of France, and explorations in America, **2**-553, 554
Charles V at war with, **8**-2556
court of, **7**-2072
encourages art, **13**-4173
knighted by Bayard, **1**-138
on Field of the Cloth of Gold, **3**-857
**Francis II,** king of France, husband of Mary Queen of Scots, **7**-2072; **10**-3132
**Francis I,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, **8**-2561
**Franco-Prussian War** (1870-71), **8**-2290, 2595, 2598
settlement, **8**-2600
**Frankfort-on-the-Main,** town of Germany, **9**-2768
**Frankfort, Treaty of,** **8**-2600
**Franklin, Benjamin,** at Constitutional Convention, **5**-1391, 1392
Declaration of Independence and, **4**-1003
electrical discoveries, **7**-2164, 2165
fire chief in Philadelphia, **18**-5757
inventor, **9**-2711
life, **7**-2164; **8**-2435-36
minister to France, **8**-2444
portrait, **8**-2439
warns Braddock, **3**-896
**Franklin, Sir John,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5457, 5458
**Franklin,** district of Canada, **4**-1281
**Franklin,** state of, **6**-1834
**Franklin, Tenn.,** battle of, **7**-2053
**Franks,** Teutonic tribes, early inhabitants of France, **2**-472; **7**-2068
in Belgium, **11**-3541
**Franz Ferdinand, Archduke,** assassination of, **9**-2906
**Franz Josef Land,** Jackson's expedition in, **17**-5460
**Franzoni,** clock in Capitol designed by, **6**-1686
**Fraser, Simon,** fur-trader, **15**-4831
**Fraser River,** discovery, **15**-4831
view, **18**-5781
**Fraunces' Tavern,** New York City, **16**-5014
Washington at, **5**-1390
**Fréchette, Louis,** French Canadian poet, **17**-5296
**Freckles,** cause of, **13**-4020
**Frederick III,** emperor of Austria, defeated by Matthias, **9**-2898
**Frederick IV,** king of Denmark, **12**-3656
**Frederick VII,** king of Denmark, **12**-3658
**Frederick,** emperor of Germany, son of William I, **8**-2599, 2600; **9**-2772
**Frederick I, Barbarossa,** king of Germany and Holy Roman emperor, **8**-2553
and Crusades, **5**-1553-54
destroys Venice, **10**-3078
**Frederick II,** emperor of Germany (1215-50), Crusades and, **5**-1555
**Frederick I,** king of Prussia, **8**-2557, 2560-61
**Frederick II, the Great,** king of Prussia, and Bach, **11**-3286
equestrian statue, **9**-2762
portrait, **14**-4554
reign of, **8**-2557, 2561
stories about,
How the bad news reached the king, **14**-4345
The king's three questions, **19**-6196
★The story of Frederick the Great, **14**-4549
**Frederick William I,** king of Prussia, father of Frederick the Great, **14**-4549
**Frederick William II,** king of Prussia, alliance with Austria, **8**-2561
**Frederick,** count of Hohenzollern, **8**-2560
**Frederick,** burgrave of Nuremberg, **8**-2560
**Frederick V,** elector of Palatinate, as king of Bohemia, **9**-2904
**Frederick William I, the Great Elector,** of Brandenburg, plans Berlin, **9**-2761
reign of, **8**-2560
**Fredericksburg,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Free Soil party,** **7**-2043
**Freeman, Mary Wilkins,** American writer, **7**-2102
portrait, **7**-2095
**Frémont, John C.,** candidate for presidency, **7**-2043
explorations, **6**-1842
in California, **6**-1844
**French, Daniel Chester,** American sculptor, **15**-4670
bust of Emerson, **15**-4667
"Minute Man," **15**-4669
**French,** as colonists, **3**-893
claims in North America, **1**-282
in America, **13**-4078
in Canada, **2**-553
★The French in Canada, **17**-5295
fur-trade of, **15**-4831
*see also* French-Canadians; Habitants
in North Carolina, **2**-531
in Ohio Valley, **3**-780
in Pennsylvania, **2**-531
in West Indies, **19**-6043, 6044, 6048
relations with Indians, **1**-278; **3**-894
Statue of Liberty presented by, **11**-3494
**French and Indian War,** **2**-559; **3**-898; **4**-995
Boone in, **20**-6252
Indians and, **9**-2784
*see also* Seven Years' War
**French-Canadians,** **17**-5295
customs, **17**-5298
in Lower Canada, **3**-758
Quebec Act and, **3**-756
*see also* Habitants
**French Guiana,** **15**-4603
**French language,**
Bébé est malade, play, **4**-1300
court language in England, **2**-589
dialects, **8**-2424
fables,
L'avocat et les poires, **15**-4798
Le cerf se mirant dans l'eau, **15**-4854
Le cheval et l'âne, **15**-4798
Le chien et l'âne, **15**-4798
L'enfant qui criait "Au loup," **17**-5532
Le fermier et la cigogne, **15**-4854
Le geai vaniteux, **14**-4347
La grenouille orgueilleuse, **14**-4347
Jupiter et l'âne, **17**-5532
Le loup et le chevreau, **15**-4854
Le loup et la cigogne, **14**-4347
Le renard et la chèvre, **17**-5532
Le renard et le lion, **17**-5532
Le villageois et la vipère, **17**-5532
foreign words and phrases, **18**-5865
lessons, in, **1**-269; **2**-462; **3**-747, 991; **4**-1240; **5**-1474; **6**-1731, 1952; **7**-2234; **8**-2376; **9**-2697, 2928; **10**-3174; **11**-3336, 3382, 3471; **12**-3738; **13**-4082; **14**-4296, 4358, 4576; **15**-4714
nursery rhymes, **13**-4190; **14**-4423, 4522; **16**-5162
for titles *see* Poetry Index under France
picture lessons, **11**-3472; **16**-4930, 5134; **17**-5392
stories,
La chatte et le perroquet, **16**-4972
Comment Gotham acquit une mauvaise réputation, **15**-4787
Les enfants dans la forêt, **16**-5192
La jeune fée du Lac Van, **13**-4126
Le malin fermier et le nain, **17**-5385
Les oies qui gardaient Rome, **12**-3881
La plus sage fille du Wessex, **13**-4055
Le roi, le noble et le paysan, **13**-4056
story-dictionary, **19**-6011, 6169
use in Canada, **17**-5296, 5301
**French Revolution,** *see* France, Revolution
**Fretwork,** **17**-5253
**Freya,** goddess of peace and plenty, **1**-94, 95; **2**-466
**Freytag, Gustav,** German writer, **11**-3399
**Friars,** *see* Monks
**Fribourg,** town of Switzerland, **10**-2986
**Friction,**
questions about,
What makes brass warm when we rub it against wood? **8**-2540
Why do our feet not wear away as our shoes do? **8**-2472
Why does a pin grow hot if rubbed against a stone? **10**-3148
Why does a wheel stop? **3**-693-94
**Friday,** origin of name, **1**-95
**Friedland,** battle of, **8**-2288
**Friends,** *see* Quakers
**Frigate bird,** **6**-1644, 1645
**Frigga,** goddess in Norse mythology, **1**-95
**Fringillidæ,** family of birds, **8**-2345
**Frith, John,** **16**-5094
**Fritillary,** plant, **16**-4949, 4952
**Frobisher, Martin,** English explorer, **1**-281; **17**-5457
**Frog-hopper,** **10**-3195
**Frog-spit,** **10**-3195
**Frog'bit,** plant, **16**-4948
**Frogs,** **3**-673; **4**-1209, 1215, 1220
after a storm, **1**-165
ears of, **1**-165

**Frogs** (*continued*),
intelligence, **17**-5510
scarlet-coated, **11**-3453-54
superstitions about, **1**-215
Will frogs some day turn into animals like horses? **8**-2470
winter sleep of, **20**-6374
**Frolic,** British sloop of war, **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Frontenac, Louis de Buade, Count de,** governor of New France, **2**-558
**Frontenac, Fort,** **2**-558; **3**-754
taken by English, **3**-899
**Frost,** ★Master Jack Frost, artist, **16**-4933
poems about,
"The frost looked forth," **16**-5156
"Jealous Jack Frost," Weatherly, **7**-2190
Why do so many pipes burst during frosty weather? **12**-3684
★Winter's white diamonds, **8**-2525-28
**Frostbite,** treatment for, **16**-5032
*see also* Chilblains
**Froth-fly,** **10**-3195
**Froth-hopper,** **10**-3195
**Fruit,** insect enemies, **10**-3204, 3205, 3206
marking name on, **20**-6281
preservation of, **12**-3901
questions about,
How do stones get inside fruit? **7**-2083
What is the difference between a fruit and a vegetable? **19**-5992
Why do ripe fruits taste sweet and unripe fruits sour? **15**-4815
Why should we not eat the skin of a plum? **19**-5890
stains, how to remove, **18**-5644
★Where the fruit comes from, **2**-649
**Fruit-bats,** **3**-803
*see also* Bats, fruit-eating
**Fry, Elizabeth,** prison-reformer, **5**-1329
**Fuad,** sultan of Egypt, **14**-4304
**Fuchsia,** flower, **17**-5229, 5235
**Fudge,** recipes, **4**-1251
**Fuentes d'Onora,** battle of, **14**-4368
**Fugitive Slave Law,** in United States, **7**-2042-43; **11**-3492
**Fuji-yama,** Japanese mountain, **2**-348
**Fulk of Anjou,** **5**-1553
**Fuller, George,** American painter, **14**-4250
**Fuller, Margaret,** American writer, **7**-2096
**Fulton, Robert,** and submarine, **18**-5857
builds Clermont, **1**-80; **5**-1397; **8**-2486
life, **8**-2488, 2489, 2490
**Fulton's Folly,** **8**-2490
**Fundamental Constitutions,** **2**-531
**Fundy, Bay of,** tides on, **1**-225
**Fungi,** grow from insects, **12**-3894
★Mushrooms, edible and poisonous, **15**-4881
poisonous, **15**-4880 (plate)
What makes a fairy ring? **15**-4689
**"Funny-bone,"** **9**-2649
**Furniss, Harry,** illustrator of "Alice in Wonderland," **10**-2953
**Furniture,** dolls', **6**-1733, 1850
★Makers of beautiful things, **19**-6171
Why does furniture crack or make noises at night? **15**-4817
*see also* Boxes, furniture; Carpentry
**Fur-trade,** beginnings of, **2**-528, 555
★Canada and the fur-trade, **15**-4831
**Furs,** from Alaska, **13**-4168
★Where do all the furs come from? **16**-5071
*see also* Fur-trade
**Further India,** *see* India, Further
**Fury, Sergeant,** at Golden riot, **6**-1771
**Furze,** **13**-4132
member of pea family, **13**-4135
**Fust, John,** and Gutenberg, **12**-3609
**Future,** knowledge of, **17**-5514

**G**

**Gad-fly,** *see* Bot-flies
**Gads Hill,** home of Dickens, **8**-2327
**Gadsden flag,** **17**-5492
**Gadsden Purchase,** **11**-3492
**Gaelic,** language of Celts, **2**-477
**Gage, General Thomas,** British commander in Revolutionary War, **4**-998, 999
**Gainsborough, Thomas,** English artist, **3**-763, 766
"Blue Boy," **4**-frontis.
"A girl," **3**-767
**Galahad, Sir,** knight of the Round Table, **3**-885
"Sir Galahad," poem by Tennyson, **4**-1056
**Galata,** district of Constantinople, **10**-3241
**Galatea,** Pygmalion and, **3**-980
**Galba, Servius Sulpicius,** emperor of Rome, **2**-538, 539
**Galen,** Greek physician, **5**-1593; **15**-4625, 4628
**Galicia,** Austrian possession, **9**-2904
people, **9**-2895
**Galicia,** province of Spain, **11**-3339
**Galileo,** Italian astronomer, and pendulum, **11**-3589
discoveries, **7**-1963
moons of Jupiter, **1**-145
rings of Saturn, **8**-2394
sun-spots, **7**-2089; **19**-5995
law of falling bodies, **1**-318; **11**-3591
life and work, **6**-1678-80
makes first thermometer, **14**-4395
Milton visits, **18**-5676
**Gallatin, Albert,** American statesman, **8**-2437
portrait, **8**-2439
**Gallinules,** birds, **8**-2341
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Galls,** on oak trees, **8**-2475
**Galton, Sir Francis,** and hearing of animals, **15**-4872
**Galvani, Luigi,** electrical discoveries, **7**-2166
portrait, **7**-2161
**Galveston, Texas,** **18**-5713
medical school at, **14**-4572
**Gama, Vasco da,** Portuguese navigator, **1**-65, 298; **6**-1784
**Game birds,** **8**-2341
★Birds that serve us, **5**-1557
**Game Cock,** nickname for Sumter, **4**-1006
**Games,**
ball, **5**-1603
★America's national game, **17**-5247
cricket, **15**-4624
football, **20**-6277
post-ball, **19**-6081
stool-ball, **13**-4043
blindfold, **16**-5035
card, Snap, **15**-4712
checkers, Hunting fox and geese, **15**-4712
counting-out rhymes, **5**-1604
dominoes, **13**-4044
fireside, **1**-253; **7**-2143; **16**-4931
adjective letter, **17**-5348
character game, **14**-4384
game of thinking, **18**-5564
game with atlas, **11**-3321
judging sounds, **12**-3915
plant puzzle game, **16**-5129
proverb games, **17**-5354
rhyme-making, **17**-5444
What is it? **8**-2523; **17**-5449
What is its name? **9**-2812
Where is it? **8**-2362
Why is it? **8**-2588
word game, **10**-2994
forfeits in, **6**-1855
game of skill with corks, **19**-6163
nursery, **8**-2589-91
outdoor, **2**-618; **3**-735; **4**-1096; **5**-1603; **11**-3556; **12**-3642; **13**-3966
beach, **16**-5121
boys', **16**-5122
golf for boys and girls, **10**-3211-14
hayfield, **13**-4203
hockey, **16**-5027, 5028
hoops, **13**-4040
how to hide in open country, **4**-1299
lacrosse, **15**-4623
lawn-tennis, **14**-4378-80
marbles, **16**-5132
stickerchief, **11**-3553
*see also* Games, ball; Games, winter sports
paper-chase, **19**-6077
house, **8**-2590
on horseback, **10**-2996, 2997
party, **4**-1303; **6**-1938; **7**-2144, 2264
Christmas party, **19**-5919
encyclopædia party, **14**-4293
garden party, **14**-4292
Hallowe'en, **19**-5923
magic music, **10**-3117
oranges and lemons, **17**-5348
What is wrong? **17**-5252
*see also* Games, blindfold
swimming, **9**-2726
to play on train, **10**-2995; **19**-6078
winter sports,
curling, **15**-4622
ice-hockey, **15**-4621

**Games,** winter sports (*continued*),
★Winter sports in Canada, **16**-5221
word game with skittles, **19**-6168
*see also* names of games; Puzzles; Toys; Tricks
**Ganges River,** India, **5**-1631, 1632, 1635
irrigation from, **17**-5416
**Gannets,** birds, **6**-1645, 1646
**Gar,** fish, **9**-2701
**Garcia, Manuel,** invents laryngoscope, **20**-6355
**Garden cities,** **9**-2908-09
**Garden gate,** game, **8**-2589
**Garden of the Loves,** painting by Titian, **15**-4594
**Garden seat,** how to make, **10**-3215
**Gardening, flower,** April, **1**-249; **2**-616
May, **3**-732, 844
June, **3**-931; **4**-1098
July, **4**-1249, 1297
August, **5**-1363, 1519
September, **5**-1602; **6**-1738
October, **6**-1852, 1853
November, **6**-1944; **7**-2039
December, **7**-2140, 2266
how to transplant, **3**-844; **12**-3644
**Gardening, vegetable,** March, **10**-2995
April, **10**-3217
May, **11**-3325, 3442
June, **11**-3554; **12**-3644
July, **12**-3786, 3903
August, **13**-3968
September, **14**-4387
October, **14**-4429
cultivation of mustard and cress, **3**-936
**Gardens,** Camp Fire Girls, **12**-3755
garden grown on a wall, **19**-6010
hanging gardens of Babylon, **16**-4969
little gardens for invalids, **19**-6080
*see also* Gardening, flower; Gardening, vegetable; Rock gardens
**Garfield, James A.,** president of United States, **7**-2378, 2382; **11**-3493
portrait, **11**-3488
**Garibaldi, Joseph,** Italian patriot, **1**-134, 135; **10**-3086
**Garnet,** precious stone, **20**-6379
birthstone for January, **20**-6377
**Garonne River,** France, **8**-2418
**Garrick, David,** English actor, couplet on Goldsmith, **6**-1752
friend of Burney, **9**-2619
Johnson and, **13**-4157; **15**-4726, 4727
song-writer, **12**-3766
**Garrison, William Lloyd,** abolitionist, **7**-2043; **11**-3491
**Garry, Fort,** port of Hudson's Bay Company, **1**-230
Riel convention at, **4**-1278
Winnipeg on site of, **7**-2277; **18**-5608
**Gary, Blasco de,** steamboat of, **8**-2488
**Gas (illuminating),** poison effect of, **5**-1432
questions about,
Why do some colors appear different in gaslight and daylight? **14**-4371-72
Why does a shade move when hung over the gas? **15**-4693
Why is center of a gas-flame blue and the outside yellow? **6**-1878-79
use for lighting, **3**-665-67
★Where the gaslight comes from, **2**-415
*see also* Coal-gas; Gases
**Gascoigne, Judge,** The judge who imprisoned a prince, **15**-4662
**Gascons,** people of France, **8**-2423
**Gases,** as elements, **5**-1318
in blood, **5**-1461-62
kinetic theory, **11**-3427-28
questions about,
Is there any use in the way hot gases rise? **7**-2248
Why do we sometimes say "gas" and sometimes "vapor"? **11**-3390
smell of, **15**-4636
specific gravity of, **12**-3828
★Three wonderful gases, **4**-1243
*see also* Carbon dioxide; Coal-gas; Gas; Hydrogen; Marsh-gas; Nitrogen; Oxygen
**Gaskell, Mrs.,** English writer, **9**-2621, 2623
**Gasoline,** danger from fumes, **18**-5762
petroleum product, **13**-4061
use in automobiles, **6**-1787
**Gates, Ellen M. H.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Gates, Horatio,** American general in Revolution, **4**-1000, 1001, 1004, 1006, 1008
**Gates,** Gate of Lions, at Mycene, **16**-5040, 5043
Ghiberti's, **9**-2786, 2790, 2794
Teheran, Persia, **12**-3859
**"Gateway of the West,"** **18**-5712
**Gatling, Richard,** machine gun of, **9**-2713
**Gattamelata, General,** equestrian statue, **13**-4176
**Gatun Dam,** **18**-5592
**Gauge,** standard railway, **8**-2475
**Gaul, St.,** Irish missionary, **18**-5552
**Gaul,** old name for France, **7**-2067; **8**-2415
**Gauls,**
Romans and, **17**-5273-74
story of, **11**-3594
**Gauss,** von Drygalski's vessel, **17**-5459
**Gautama,** founder of Buddhism, **10**-3023
**Gautier, Théophile,** French writer,
story by, **9**-2646
in French, **16**-4972
**Gaveston, Piers,** Edward II and, **3**-771
**Gavial,** reptile, **4**-1213
**Gay, John,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Gebel-Tarik,** Gibraltar named for, **11**-3339
**Gecko,** **4**-1211
flying, **4**-1212
**Geese,** **5**-1565, 1566
length of life, **8**-2350
*see also* Barnacle-geese; Eider-ducks
**Geese who kept guard of Rome,** **2**-576
**Geiranger Fiord,** Norway, **12**-3659
**Geismar,** sacred oak of, **13**-4031
**Gellée, Claude,** *see* Claude Lorraine
**Gellert, St.,** **18**-5654
**Gemini,** constellation, **9**-2642
**Gems,** **20**-6376 (plate)
collections of, **20**-6386
★The precious stones, **20**-6377
**Generators of electricity,** **20**-6352
**Generators of gas,** **2**-418
**Geneva, Switzerland,** **10**-2992
**Geneva, Lake,** Switzerland, **10**-2980, 2982
**Geneviève, St.,** story of, **8**-2347
**Genoa,** city of Italy, **10**-3078, 3086, 3087
**Genteel lady,** game, **8**-2591
**Gentian,** family of plants, **13**-4136
flower, **16**-5090
"To the fringed gentian," poem by Bryant, **15**-4899
**Geography,** beginning of, **2**-613
★How the maps are made, **6**-1765
*see also* names of countries
**Geography games,** **8**-2362; **11**-3321
**Geology,** ★The crust of a hot earth, **10**-3249
debt to other sciences, **9**-2914-15
derivation of word, **7**-2249
★The earth's crumbling crust, **9**-2913
exhibits in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5332
How to know the rocks, **17**-5349
**Geometrical drawing card,** **17**-5446
**Geophilus,** centipede, **11**-3357
**George, St.,** and the dragon, **1**-219; **3**-978
cross,
directions for drawing, **4**-1239; **6**-1951
on Union Jack, **4**-1043, 1116; **8**-2354
Donatello's statue of, **13**-4179
head of, **9**-2787
Michael Angelo and, **9**-2796
Red Cross Knight in "Faery Queen," **3**-698, 701
**George I,** king of England, **4**-1113-14
as elector of Hanover, **8**-2560
nephew of Rupert of the Rhine, **6**-1865
**George II,** king of England, **4**-1114
Georgia named for, **2**-532
**George III,** king of England, and American colonies, **4**-995, 998, 1114; **5**-1389
and Captain Cook, **5**-1485
and Frederick the Great, **14**-4555
statue destroyed, **4**-1002
watch of, **16**-5173
**George IV,** king of England, **4**-1115
and his queen, **15**-4688
**George V,** king of England, **4**-1120
ancestry, **10**-3133
in India, **6**-1712, 1715
**George I,** king of Greece, son of Christian IX of Denmark, **12**-3660
**George Peabody College for Teachers,** Nashville, Tenn., **19**-5962
**Georgia,** claims of, **6**-1836
history,
colony founded, **2**-532
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
in Revolutionary War, **4**-1006; **5**-1389
included in Carolina grant, **2**-531
military rule in, **8**-2377
secedes, **7**-2044
manufactures, cotton, **9**-2684

**Georgia** (*continued*),
products, **19**-5958
building stone, **9**-2680
Sherman's march through, **7**-2053, 2055
**Georgia,** Russian territory in Asia, **12**-3728, 3804
**Georgia,** ship, **7**-2052
**Georgian Bay,** journey through region of, **19**-6120
**Geraint and Enid,** **7**-1988
**Geraniums,** **17**-5228, 5233
family of plants, **13**-4135
treatment of, **2**-617; **3**-844; **5**-1363, 1602; **11**-3554
wild, **10**-3066
*see also* Herb-robert
**German East Africa,** becomes Tanganyika territory, **14**-4299
**German Empire,** *see* Germany
**German South-West Africa,** Union of South Africa governs, **14**-4299
**German silver,** alloy, **6**-1888
**Germander speedwell,** flower, **14**-4351, 4356
**Germania,** figure on national monument, **9**-2768
**Germanicus,** nephew of Tiberius, **2**-536
**Germans,** in North Carolina, **2**-531
in Pennsylvania, **2**-531; **6**-1832
for Germans in other countries, *see* names of countries under immigration
**Germantown,** battle of, **4**-1004
**Germany,** army, **9**-2762
canals, **9**-2762
children, **9**-2767
cities, **9**-2764, 2768, 2769
colonies, **9**-2770-71
loses African colonies, **14**-4308
Samoa, **7**-2156
description,
★Germany as it is to-day, **9**-2761
education, **9**-2767, 2770
★Famous German writers, **11**-3393
flag, **6**-1658, 1658 (plate)
folk-songs, *see* Poetry Index under Germany
forests, **9**-2765, 2768-69
government, **8**-2600
history,
becomes republic (1918), **9**-2772
★The beginnings of Germany, **8**-2549
★Germany as it is to-day, **9**-2761
★The making of Germany, **8**-2593
industries, **9**-2766
maps, **9**-2760
mountains, **9**-2766
national flower, **14**-4348; **18**-5816
national songs, **12**-3772
Die wacht am Rhein, **18**-5822
navy, **9**-2764, 2771
peasant costume, **11**-3434
pensions, **9**-2770
people, **9**-2770
Reformation in, **8**-2555-56
religion, **9**-2770
rivers, **9**-2764
*see also* Rhine
temple of fame, **9**-2769
wars,
Franco-Prussian War, **8**-2595, 2598, 2599, 2600
Great War, **9**-2772
Napoleonic wars, **8**-2561, 2593-94
Seven Weeks' War (1866) with Austria, **8**-2597
Seven Years' War, **8**-2561
Thirty Years' War, **8**-2558
War of Austrian Succession, **8**-2561
War of Spanish Succession, **8**-2559-60
War of the Palatinate (1688-97), **8**-2559
war with Denmark (1864), **8**-2597
wars with Louis XIV, **8**-2559
*see also* names of wars
**Germs,** disease, **3**-817; **13**-4018
malaria, **10**-3199
*see also* Microbes
**Gerome, I. L.,** painting by, **19**-5929
**Geronimo,** Algerian slave, **19**-6022
**Gersau,** town of Switzerland, **18**-5847
**Geryon,** giant whom Hercules defeats, **16**-5186
**Gesner, Dr. Abraham,** and kerosene, **3**-669; **13**-4058
**Gesta Romanorum,** stories from, **18**-5565
**"Get the Man,"** motto of Mounted Police, **6**-1772
**Gettysburg,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Geysers,** **10**-3254
of Yellowstone Park, **2**-582, 584, 585
views of Waimanger Geyser, New Zealand, **14**-4485
**Ghent, Treaty of,** ends War of 1812, **3**-759; **5**-1400; **11**-3490
Gallatin as peace commissioner, **8**-2437
**Ghibellines,** party in Italy, **9**-2787; **10**-3080
**Ghiberti, Lorenzo,** Italian sculptor, **13**-4173
gates of Baptistery, **9**-2786, 2790, 2794
portrait, **9**-2787
**Ghost writing,** **19**-5923
**Ghosts,** Are there such things as ghosts? **10**-3225-26
**Ghurkas,** people of India, **6**-1720; **13**-4081
**Giacosa, Giuseppe,** Italian writer, **17**-5315
**Giant Mountains,** Bohemia, **8**-2594; **9**-2766
**Giants' Causeway,** **15**-4873
**Gibbon, Edward,** English historian, **15**-4725, 4728, 4730
portrait, **15**-4723
**Gibbon,** man-like ape, **2**-627, 628
**Gibraltar,** British possession, **6**-1931, 1935, 1936; **11**-3346
European Pillar of Hercules, **14**-4307
height, **11**-3337
name, **11**-3339
**Gibson, John,** English sculptor, **13**-4174
**Giddiness,** reason for feeling of, **6**-1886
Why are we giddy when looking down from great height? **11**-3513
*see also* Balance
**Gilbert, Sir Humphrey,** attempts to colonize Newfoundland, **1**-281
Raleigh and, **17**-5409; **20**-6271
**Gilbert, William,** and electricity, **7**-2161
**Gilder, Richard Watson,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Gilgamesh,** Assyrian hero, **16**-4967
**Giliaks,** people of Siberia, **12**-3803
**Gill, Wilson L.,** and school republics, **20**-6390
**Gill-run-over-the-ground,** name for ground-ivy, **14**-4355, 4356
**Gillot, Joseph,** improves steel pens, **11**-3484
**Gilman, Samuel,** song-writer, **10**-3054
**Ginger, wild,** plant, **9**-2882
**Giocondo, Fra Giovanni,** Venetian architect, **4**-1170
**Giorgione,** Italian artist, **4**-1178
**Giotto,** Italian artist, **9**-2788, 2790, 2791; **15**-4590
"Death of St. Francis," **15**-4592
statue of, **9**-2787
**Gipsies,** of Hungary, **18**-5660
**Gipsy moth,** **10**-3195, 3206
enemy of, **11**-3307
**Gipsywort,** plant, **16**-4955, 4956
**Giraffe,** **4**-1013, 1014-15
capturing, **20**-6244
strength of kick, **1**-152
young of, **18**-5666
**Giralda,** Moofish tower, **11**-3342, 3347
**Girardon,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
**Girardot, Georges,** painting by, **15**-4788
**Girls,** *see* Camp-Fire Girls
**Girondins,** political party in France, **13**-4105, 4106, 4108
**Gisborne, Thomas,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Gjoa,** Amundsen's ship, **17**-5460
**Glaciers,** **10**-3250; **12**-3905
Asulkan, **18**-5779
Chamounix, Switzerland, **8**-2531
Grindelwald, Switzerland, **18**-5845
Illecillewaet, **18**-5778
Jostedal glacier, Norway, **12**-3659
of Alps, **10**-2982
New Zealand, **5**-1487, 1490
North America, **1**-14
Norway, **12**-3659
Takou glacier, Alaska, **13**-4167
views of, **2**-431; **8**-2531
**Gladiolus,** flower, **17**-5230, 5237
cultivation, **5**-1519; **6**-1853
**Glafey, Annetto von,** **12**-3772
**Glands,** adrenal, **19**-6014
ductless, **19**-6014
for digestive fluids, **8**-2364, 2366
kidneys, **19**-6014
*see also* Kidneys
kinds of, **5**-1464, 1587
liver, **8**-2366; **19**-6013, 6015
and body-warmth, **13**-4110
milk-producing, **5**-1587
of stomach, **8**-2364
oil for hair, **7**-1982
pancreas, **8**-2366; **19**-6016
salivary, **7**-2172; **19**-5904
sweat, **6**-1923
tear, **14**-4264
thyroid, **19**-6013

**Glasgow, Ellen,** American writer, **7**-2101
**Glasgow, Scotland,** lighted by gas, **3**-667
**Glass,** broken, how to mend, **14**-4294
cut, **4**-1264
★How glass is made, **4**-1263
invention of, **1**-59
plate, **4**-1267, 1269
questions about,
If light is a wave of air, does the light-wave go through glass? **12**-3780
Why can we see through glass? **4**-1284
Why can we see through glass but not through the things it is made of? **9**-2654
Why cannot electricity pass through glass? **19**-5889
Why cannot ordinary glass be bent? **14**-4273
Why does a diamond cut glass? **10**-3230
Why does cold water crack hot glass? **4**-1086
Why does glass not break if put in cold water and boiled? **5**-1418
Why is fire cooler through glass, if glass makes the sun's rays hotter? **9**-2912
wire, **4**-1269
**Glass-snakes,** **4**-1211, 1218
**Glassblowers,** **4**-1264
**Glasses,** *see* Spectacles
**Glasswort,** plant, **16**-5212, 5218
**Gleaners,** painting by Millet, **8**-2419
**Glen, William,** song-writer, **12**-3770
**Glendower, Owen,** Welsh patriot, **1**-128
**Gliders,** **1**-174, 175
**Globe-fish,** **8**-2609, 2610
**Globe-flower,** **15**-4761
**Globe Theatre,** Shakespeare and, **18**-5578, 5580
**Glossina,** tsetse fly, **10**-3203
**Gloucester, Richard, Duke of,** regent of England (later Richard III), **7**-1992, 1993
*see also* Richard III
**Glover, George W.,** first husband of Mrs. Eddy, **10**-3121
**Gloves,** how to mend, **11**-3556
**Glow-worm,** **11**-3298, 3299
reason for glow, **1**-165
**Glucose,** **3**-704
**Glutton,** member of weasel family, **1**-160
**Glyptodon,** prehistoric animal, **1**-50; **12**-3670
**Gnatcatcher,** bird, **8**-2346
**Gnats,** **10**-3199
wing under microscope, **8**-2335
**Goar, St.,** **13**-4238
**Goats,** **2**-408, 409, 410
Angora, **2**-410
Cashmere, **2**-410
in Mediterranean countries, **1**-151
length of life, **8**-2350
superstitions about, **1**-215
**Goat's-beard,** plant, **13**-4013
member of composite family, **13**-4136
**Gobi, Desert of,** **19**-6097, 6100, 6104
discoveries in, **13**-4121
lake dried up in, **10**-3128
map showing, **13**-3926
**Godavery River,** India, **5**-1632
**Godfrey of Bouillon,** **5**-1551, 1552, 1555; **12**-3860
**Godiva, Lady,** story of, **16**-5226
**Gods, stories of pagan,** *see* Myths and legends
**Godspeed,** ship, **2**-522
**Godwin, Earl,** English nobleman, **2**-472
**Goeschenen, Switzerland,** **18**-5847
**Goethals, Colonel George W.,** and Panama Canal, **1**-84; **18**-5598
**Goethe, Johann Wolfgang,** German poet, **17**-5313
home of, **11**-3395
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **17**-5307
**Gog and Magog,** giants of London, **5**-1354
**Golab Khan,** **15**-4800
**Golconda,** city of India, **5**-1632
tombs at, **5**-1637
**Gold,** alloy for coins, **6**-1888
★The earth's hidden treasure, **17**-5317
in Alaska, **6**-1846; **7**-2148, 2149; **13**-4166, 4169, 4170; **17**-5319
Australia, **5**-1369, 1370, 1372; **17**-5318
California, **6**-1846, 1847; **11**-3492
Canada, **19**-6092
Klondike, **6**-1846, 1916; **7**-2148; **17**-5318
New Zealand, **5**-1490
South Africa, **6**-1784; **17**-5319, 5323, 5324, 5325
Tasmania, **5**-1374
mining, **17**-5317, 5320-23; **19**-6092, 6094, 6095
placer mining, **13**-4170
"noble metal," **5**-1316, 1317
properties of, **5**-1317
**Gold** (*continued*),
questions about,
How does gold come into the earth? **5**-1585
Is gold poison? **5**-1585
Is there gold in the sea? **9**-2651
What makes gold more valuable than silver? **5**-1584-85
Why are any coins made of gold? **14**-4374
Why does silver tarnish and gold not? **6**-1792
Why is gold not found in England? **13**-4111
search in North America, **1**-281
smelting, **17**-5324, 5325
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Gold Coast,** of Africa, **6**-1784; **17**-5319
**Gold-leaf,** **17**-5319
**Gold-mining,** *see* Gold, mining
**Gold Mountains,** North America, **18**-5778
**Gold-thread,** flower, **9**-2882-83
**Golden,** riot at, **6**-1771
**Golden Bull,** Hungarian decree, **9**-2900; **18**-5654
**Golden Fleece, Quest of the,** **1**-203
**Golden Gate,** entrance to San Francisco Bay, **4**-1180
**Golden Hind,** Drake's ship, **1**-280
**Golden Horn,** arm of Bosphorus, **10**-3185, 3186, 3241
**Goldenrod,** **16**-5210, 5216
Nebraska state flower, **18**-5816
**Goldfinch,** **6**-1752 (plate), **7**-2104, 2112; **11**-3458
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
nest of, **18**-5746
**Goldfish,** **9**-2706
how to care for, **6**-1739
**Goldsmith, Oliver,** as speaker, **19**-5895
epitaph on Burke, **13**-4160
Johnson and, **15**-4729
life and writings, **6**-1751, 1752
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **6**-1745
with his friends, **13**-4157
**Golf,** how to play, **10**-3211-14
*see also* Field-golf
**Goliath,** David and, **20**-6284
**Gomez, Juan Vincente,** president of Venezuela, **15**-4604
**Gong,** why sound ceases at touch, **12**-3774
**Good Friday,** as holiday, **14**-4470
**Good Hope, Cape of,** European sailors round, **1**-65, 66, 297
in Union of South Africa, **4**-1120
**Goodwin, Albert,** painting by, **3**-863
**Goodwin, Hannibal,** and celluloid film, **16**-5136
**Goodyear, Charles,** and vulcanization of rubber, **9**-2714, 2716; **18**-5794
**Goodyear, Charles,** son of rubber inventor, invents machine for sewing shoes, **9**-2717; **10**-3105
**Goodyear Welt Sewing Machine,** **10**-3103, 3105
**Goose,** *see* Geese
**Goose march,** game, **8**-2590
**Gooseberries,** **2**-649, 660
member of saxifrage family, **13**-4136
picking of, **11**-3325
wild, **15**-4760, 4763
**Goosefoot family** of plants, **16**-5212
**Gopher, pocket,** **3**-679, 684
**Gordon, General Charles G. (Chinese),** and Taiping rebellion, **1**-122
in the Sudan, **14**-4306
statue of, **13**-4182
**Gordon, George P.,** improves printing press, **12**-3614
**Gordon College,** Khartoum, **14**-4306
**Gorgas, Dr. W. C.,** in Canal Zone, **18**-5596
**Gorgon,** imaginary monster, **1**-217, 218; **4**-1051
**Gorilla,** **2**-625, 627; **10**-3130; **12**-3665; **20**-6244
**Goshawk,** bird of prey, **6**-1899, 1900; **10**-3152
**Gota Canal,** Sweden, **12**-3660
**Gotch, T. C.,** painting by, **20**-frontis.
**Gotham,**
story of the wise fools of, **13**-4126
in French, **15**-4787
**Gothenburg,** port of Sweden, **12**-3660
**Gothic art,** **13**-4173
**Goths,** Teutonic tribe, **8**-2550
in Spain, **11**-3338
invade Rome, **4**-1167; **8**-2551; **9**-2941; **10**-3074; **17**-5275, 5282
**Goujon, Jean,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
**Goujon,** kind of catfish, **9**-2709
**Gould, Sir Francis,** drawings of John Bull, **8**-2352

**Gould, Hannah Flagg,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Gounod, Charles F.,** composer, **11**-3294
**Gourgues, Dominique de,** avenges Fort Carolina massacre, **1**-276
**Government,** kinds, **5**-1434
purpose of, **5**-1433-34
republics, two kinds of, **17**-5362
responsible, meaning of term, **4**-1274
self-government taught by school republics, **20**-6387
*see also* under names of countries
**Governour,** by Sir Thomas Elyot, stories from, **18**-5567
**Gower, John,** English poet, **13**-3940
**Gracchi,** Roman statesmen, **2**-438; **17**-5278
mother of the, **9**-2668
**Grace Church,** New York City, **16**-5016
**Grackle,** crow-blackbird, **8**-2345; **10**-3150 (plate), 3156
**Gradenigo, Pietro,** doge of Venice, **4**-1170
**Grafonola, 18**-5602
**Grafting, 19**-5896
**Grahame, Sir Robert,** conspires against James I, **1**-257; **10**-3140
**Grammar,**
adjectives, **9**-2691
nouns, case, **7**-2227
gender, **5**-1465
number, **6**-1721
pronouns, **9**-2921; **10**-3167; **11**-3329
verbs, **11**-3329
mood, **11**-3465
time, **11**-3375
**Gramophone,** Edison and, **20**-6351
How does the voice get into the gramophone? **10**-3145
records made of vulcanite, **18**-5794
*see also* Phonograph
**Grampus,** whale, **4**-1068, 1069, 1072
**Gran,** town of Hungary, **18**-5652
**Granada,** Moors in, **11**-3340
*see also* Alhambra
**Granby, Marquis of, 12**-3768
**Grand Cañon of the Colorado, 3**-851 (plate)
**Grand Falls,** New Brunswick, suspension bridge over, **1**-36
**Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, 7**-2274, 2278
**Grand Trunk Railway, 7**-2273
**Granicus,** battle of the, **5**-1326
**Granite,** formation, **2**-432
**Granny's wonderful chair,** by Browne, stories from, **4**-1045, 1048; **6**-1903; **8**-2311, 2398; **14**-4411
for titles *see* under Fairy tales
**Grant, James A.,** African explorer, **1**-302
**Grant, Sir Robert,** hymn-writer, **7**-2018
**Grant, Ulysses S.,** president of United States, **8**-2382
administration, **8**-2377; **11**-3493
in Civil War, **7**-2047, 2050, 2052, 2053, 2054
life, **3**-788
monument, **18**-5828
portraits, **3**-779; **7**-2056; **11**-3488
tomb, **16**-5014; **17**-5428
**Grapefruit, 2**-649, 650
**Grapes, 2**-650, 655
What is the bloom on a grape? **19**-5893
**Graphite,** use and price of, **15**-4814-15
What makes a lead pencil write? **13**-4024
**Graphophone,** *see* Phonograph
**Grass,** ★The grass of the field, **5**-1339
questions about,
Does ordinary lawn grass have a flower? **7**-2085
Of what is grass made? **12**-3908
Why does grass turn yellow after it has been made into hay? **17**-5292
★Splendor in the grass, **10**-3055
**Grass of Parnassus, 16**-5088, 5090
**Grass-pea, 14**-4476, 4480
**Grass stains,** how to remove, **2**-488
**Grass vetchling (or grass-pea), 14**-4476
*see also* Grass-pea
**Grasse, Count de,** French commander in American Revolution, **4**-1008
**Grasshoppers, 10**-3194 (plate), 3197, 3198
**Grattan, Henry,** and Irish Parliament, **18**-5557
**Graves, Alfred Percival,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Graves, Collins,** heroism of, **16**-4974
**Gravitation,** different at poles and equator, **12**-3825-26
effect on air, **5**-1588-89
effect on surface of sun, **1**-43
electrical theory of, **17**-5358
**Gravitation** (*continued*),
floating dependent upon, **12**-3775
law of, **11**-3587-88
laws of motion and, **11**-3430, 3587
Newton's discovery of law, **1**-322
on the moon, **7**-2210
opposing forces, **12**-3674, 3888
cohesion, **2**-608
★The pull of the earth, **12**-3883
questions about,
Can coal-gas escape from gravity? **19**-5893
Could a balloon pass out of the radius of gravity of the earth? **5**-1591
Does each planet have a law of gravitation? **12**-3779
Does the earth try to draw the branches of trees downwards? **12**-3907
How is it that gravity does not pull the stars to the earth? **11**-3571
If we can lift things are we stronger than the pull of the earth? **18**-5814
Is the earth's pull stronger than anything else? **2**-608
What would happen if gravitation ceased on the earth? **5**-1591
What would happen to a penny if it got beyond the pull of the earth? **19**-5993
Why does an apple fall? **1**-317
Why doesn't the earth pull a bar down? **2**-608
Would there be any weight in things without the earth's pull? **10**-3226
weight consequence of, **10**-3226; **12**-3779
★Why things move, **11**-3587
**Gravity,** center of, **12**-3883-86
**Gravity, specific,** ★The size and weight of things, **12**-3825
**Gray, Elisha,** and telephone, **2**-336; **14**-4446
**Gray, Captain Robert, 5**-1397
**Gray, Robin,** hero of song, **12**-3770
**Gray, Stephen,** English scientist, **7**-2163; **14**-4442
**Gray, Thomas,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Grease-spot,** how to clean, **14**-4494
**Great Barrier Reef,** of Australia, **5**-1492
**Great Bear,** constellation, **1**-144; **9**-2640
legend of, **11**-3374
**Great Britain,** cattle, **2**-404, 404 (plate)
climate, **6**-1878
Egypt and, **14**-4304
Empire,
Africa, ★**6**-1781; **13**-4080; **14**-4308
Australia, **13**-4080-81
★The empire of eternal sun, **13**-4077
government of Crown Colonies, **6**-1936
India, **5**-1638; **13**-4079
★How India became an empire, **6**-1713
in North America, **13**-4078-79; *see also* Canada
★Outposts of the British Empire, **6**-1931
Samoa, **7**-2156
*see also* names of colonies
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
adopted (1801), **17**-5494
cross of St. Andrew added, **4**-1043
cross of St. Patrick added, **4**-1116
history, **17**-5492
How did the three flags become one? **8**-2354
What are the three flags in the Union Jack? **8**-2354
What does the Union Jack stand for? **8**-2354
industries, fishing, **12**-3840, 3841
king, title of, **5**-1451
products, fruit, **2**-649
religion,
early church leaders, **15**-4788, 4790-94, 4796-97
religions in the empire, **13**-4081
Royal standard, **6**-1657; **10**-3136
*see also* Great Britain, flag
Tibet and, **13**-3932
United States and, Venezuela dispute, **11**-3494
*see also* England, Ireland, Scotland, Wales
**Great Dog,** constellation, **11**-3373
**Great Eastern,** ship, **8**-2491, 2493, 2496
**Great Elector,** *see* Frederick William I
**Great expectations,** by Dickens, **8**-2461
**Great Lakes,** boundary between United States and Canada, **1**-13
due to glaciers, **1**-14-15
fish, **12**-3843
French explore, **1**-282
★The Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence, **19**-6119
**Great Meadows,** battle of, **3**-896
**Great Onontio,** Frontenac called, **2**-558
**Great Pacificator,** name for Clay, **8**-2440

**Great Salt Lake,** bathing in, **18**-5814
change in level, **10**-3126
Mormons at, **6**-1839, 1844
**Great Slave Lake,** Canada, **6**-1917
**Great Tom,** clock of Westminster, **5**-1538
**Great Trek,** of Boers, **6**-1785
**Great Wall,** China, **1**-113, 116, 118, 125
**Great War,** aviation in, **1**-172, 174, 176, 178, 179
Balkan States and, **10**-3247
beginning of, **9**-2906
Belgium and, **11**-3550
British Empire and, **13**-4081
camouflage used in, **11**-3509
Canada and, **4**-1281; **7**-2278
China in, **1**-124
Egypt and, **14**-4304
France and, **8**-2426
Germany and, **9**-2772
Greece and, **10**-3247
Italy and, **10**-3086
Japan and, **2**-346
New Zealand and, **5**-1490
Persia and, **12**-3864
Russia and, **12**-3806
Scandinavian countries and, **12**-3662
Serbia and, **10**-3242
Switzerland and, **10**-2992
United States and, **8**-2380; **11**-3495
**Great Western,** Brunel's steamship, **1**-80; **8**-2491, 2492
**Grebe,** bird, **18**-5747
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
nest of, **6**-1762
**Greece (ancient),** architecture, **2**-610, 612
★The glory that was Greece, **16**-5199
★The great men of Greece, **5**-1321
music, **4**-1087
painters of, **15**-4589
Persian wars, **16**-5148-52
The march of the ten thousand, **16**-5114
sculpture, **13**-4172
*see also* Greeks
**Greece (modern),** Corinth Canal, **10**-3248
education, **10**-3240
flag, **6**-1658, 1658 (plate)
geography, **10**-3186
in Great War, **10**-3247
map, **10**-3184
national hymn, **18**-5823
products, **10**-3240
Samuel G. Howe in, **1**-258
★Turkey and the Balkans, **10**-3239
**Greediness,** **19**-5992
**Greek Church,** in Balkans, **10**-3186, 3194
in Russia, **12**-3722
**Greeks,** in Egypt, **1**-298
in India, **6**-1714
*see also* Greece
**Greely, A. W.,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5460
**Green Mountain Boys,** **4**-1000; **6**-1832, 1833
**Green Mountains,** named, **6**-1831-32
**Greenaway, Kate,** pictures and verses, **12**-3870-71
**Greene, Albert Gorton,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Greene, Nathanael,** American general in Revolution, **4**-1000, 1001, 1008
portrait, **13**-4217
**Greene, Mrs. Nathanael,** and Eli Whitney, **6**-1837
**Greene, Robert,** English writer, **17**-5488
**Greenfinch,** bird, **7**-2112, 2113
**Greenland,** discovery, **1**-271; **12**-3654
explorers reach North America from, **1**-16, 271
garnets from, **20**-6379
glaciers, **1**-15
**Greenough, Horatio,** American sculptor, **15**-4665
**Greenwich Observatory,** London, **6**-1682
Wren architect of, **4**-1258
**Greenwich time,** meaning of, **10**-3047
**Gregory I, the Great,** pope of Rome, and captive Angles, **2**-468; **14**-4370; **15**-4793
and temporal power of Church, **10**-3076
hymn-writer, **7**-2013
sends Augustine to England, **2**-467; **15**-4790, 4792
**Gregory VII (Hildebrand),** pope of Rome, and crusades, **5**-1550
Henry IV and, **8**-2554; **15**-4794-96
**Gregory, Charles Noble,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Grenada,** island, **6**-1933, 1934
ants of, **10**-2974
**Grenfell, Dr. Wilfred Thomason,** ★A friend to fisher folk, **14**-4323
portrait, **14**-4325
**Grenville, Sir Richard,** against Spanish Armada, **17**-5411
**Grenville, Sir Richard** (*continued*),
and Roanoke colony, **20**-6271, 6272
"The Revenge," poem by Tennyson, **13**-4183
**Greville, Sir Fulke,** epitaph, **2**-475
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Grey, Albert H. G., Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Grey, Sir George,** governor of New Zealand, **13**-4080
**Grey, Lady Jane,** queen of England, **3**-859; **10**-2988
**Grey-hen,** **5**-1561
**Gribble,** sea animal, **9**-2615
**Grieg, Edvard H.,** Norwegian composer, **11**-3294
**Griffin,** imaginary monster, **1**-217
**Griffon,** La Salle's ship, **1**-278
**Grillparzer, Franz,** German writer, **11**-3396
**Grimeni, Palace of,** Venice, **4**-1170
**Grimm Brothers,** German writers of fairy-tales, **5**-1478; **11**-3399
**Grimston, Lady Anne,** story of, **6**-1701
**Grindelwald,** glaciers, **18**-5845
town, **18**-5846
**Grindelwald Valley,** **18**-5843
**Griquas,** people in South Africa, **6**-1786
**Groot, Hugo van,** *see* Grotius
**Grosbeaks,** birds, **7**-2114; **8**-2342 (plate); **11**-3458
blue, **8**-2345
**Grosseteste,** bishop of Lincoln, **15**-4797
**Grotius,** Dutch scholar,
How Grotius left the castle, **9**-2665
on beauty of France, **8**-2415
**Ground-ivy,** **14**-4355, 4356
**Ground-nut,** **9**-2884; **16**-5214, 5219
**Groundsel,** **13**-4208, 4209
**Grouse,** **5**-1559, 1561, 1562; **8**-2340 (plate), 2342; **10**-3151
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
nest of, **6**-1762
**Growth,** ★The life of the earth, **13**-4143
questions about,
Do we grow just as much one year as another? **13**-4109
How does a flower grow? **14**-4369
What makes us grow? **15**-4813
Why do we ever stop growing? **8**-2470
Why do we not grow up all at once? **18**-5722
**Guadeloupe,** island of, **19**-6048
**Guam,** possession of United States, **7**-2147, 2156
**Guanacoes,** animals, **19**-6001
**Guanajuato,** town of Mexico, **14**-4403
**Guarani Indians,** natives of South America, **14**-4506, 4512; **15**-4610
**Guard the block,** game, **12**-3642
**Guatemala,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history, **14**-4406
national bird of, **6**-1764
**Guavas,** fruit, **2**-652
**Guayaquil,** scene in, **15**-4605
**Gudgeon,** fish, **9**-2705, 2706
**Guelder-rose,** **14**-4355; **15**-4660
**Guelphs,** party in Italy, **9**-2787; **10**-3080
**Guericke, Otto von,** and atmospheric pressure, **7**-2162, 2169
portrait, **7**-2161
**Guerrero, Vicente,** Mexican leader, **14**-4401
**Guerrière,** British frigate, **5**-1398; **10**-3007
**Guiana,** *see* British Guiana; Dutch Guiana; French Guiana
**Guidi, Tommaso,** Italian painter, **15**-4590
*see also* Masaccio
**Guido Reni,** Italian artist, "Aurora," **15**-4593
**Guilds,** **9**-2787
**Guilford Court House,** battle of, **4**-1008
**Guillemots,** species of auk, **6**-1644, 1645, 1646
egg of, **6**-1644, 1756 (plate)
**Guinea Coast,** British possessions on, **6**-1782
slave traffic, **6**-1782
**Guinea-fowls,** **5**-1563, 1564
**Guinea-pigs,** **2**-514, 515
as pets, **14**-4500
**Guinevere, Queen,** wife of King Arthur, **3**-882, 883-84; **4**-1199; **7**-1988; **11**-3371
**Guiscard, Robert,** Norman leader, **5**-1551
**Gulliver's travels,** by Swift, **5**-1333
**Gulls,** **6**-1642, 1643, 1644
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
*see also* Skua; Terns
**Gundulf the Weeper,** **4**-1254
**Gunpowder,** first used at battle of Cressy, **3**-772
questions about,
Of what is gunpowder made? **7**-2244
Who was the inventor of gunpowder? **4**-1164
**Gunpowder plot,** *see* Fawkes

**Guns,** breech-loading, **9**-2712
Browning machine gun, **9**-2712, 2713
Gatling, **9**-2713
kick of, **15**-4812
Krupp, **19**-6158
manufacture of, **19**-6150-55
on battleships, **20**-6205, 6212
questions about,
What makes the loud noise when a gun is fired? **7**-2244
Why do we see the flash from a gun before we hear the noise? **3**-813
Why does a pop-gun go pop? **7**-2243
Skoda, **19**-6159, 6160
views of, **19**-6156-60
★What a big gun can do, **19**-6147
**Gurdun, Bertrand de,** kills Richard I, **7**-2019
**Gustavus Adolphus,** king of Sweden, and Delaware, **2**-529
and Thirty Years' War, **8**-2558; **12**-3653, 3656
endows University of Upsala, **12**-3660
treaty with Russia, **12**-3724
**Gustavus Vasa,** king of Sweden, **12**-3653, 3656
Helsingfors founded by, **12**-3805
**Gutenberg, John,** early printer, **12**-3607-11
**Guthrie, Dr.,** and Ragged School movement, **12**-3824
**Guy Mannering,** by Scott, **5**-1626
**Guy of Lusignan,** **5**-1553, 1554
**Guy of Warwick,** **5**-1356
**Guyon, Sir,** champion of temperance, **3**-699
**Guzman Blanco, Antonio,** president of Venezuela, **15**-4604
**Gymnastics,** **4**-1301; **15**-4829; **18**-5649
**Gyro-car,** **1**-97, 98, 99; **7**-2260
**Gyroscope,** **1**-97; **20**-6216

## H

**Haakon,** king of Norway, **12**-3656
*see also* Hakon
**Haakon VII Plateau,** **17**-5466
**Haarlem,** siege of, **11**-3544
**Habitants,** ★The Canadian habitant, **17**-5301
customs, **17**-5300
home of, **17**-5299
of Quebec, **1**-224
origin of name, **17**-5301
under seignorial system, **2**-558
*see also* French Canadians
**Habits,** breaking of, **17**-5291
**Hackberry,** tree, **17**-5438
**Haddock,** fish, **8**-2603
Canadian fisheries, **13**-3954
**Hades,** home of the dead in Greek mythology, **16**-5186
**Hadrian,** emperor of Rome, **2**-540
**Hadrian's Wall,** **2**-540
**Hæmoglobin,** coloring matter of blood, **5**-1430, 1431
**Hæmorrhage,** *see* Bleeding
**Hagenbeck, Carl,** and wild animals, **19**-5999, 6002
**Hague, The,** capital of Holland, **11**-3540
museum at, **11**-3548
peace palace, **20**-6298
**Hail,** If snow is frozen rain, what is hail? **7**-2081
**Hair,** ★The hair and the nails, **7**-1981
questions about,
What is the use of our hair? **1**-166
Why do some people get bald? **7**-2082
Why does hair grow after the body has stopped growing? **12**-3910
Why does hair turn gray? **8**-2469
Why does it not hurt when we cut our hair? **12**-3910
Why does our hair give us no pain when it is cut? **13**-4117
Why does our hair stand on end with fright? **14**-4275
use of, **1**-166; **8**-2468
**Hair-receiver,** how to make, **14**-4387
**Hairpin work,** **14**-4496
**Haiti,** island of West Indies, **19**-6041
Columbus on, **1**-64
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history, buccaneers in, **19**-6044
negro revolt, **19**-6044
revolutions, **19**-6045
Spanish settlement on, **19**-6042
names for, **6**-1933
population, **19**-6045
products, **19**-6045
**Hake,** fish, **8**-2603
**Hakluyt, Richard,** English writer, **17**-5486-87
**Hakon,** king of Norway, **10**-3136
*see also* Haakon
**Hal, Prince,** **3**-774
*see also* Henry V, king of England
**Hale, Edward Everett,** "The man without a country," **18**-5615
**Hale, Nathan,** "Nathan Hale," poem by Finch, **5**-1573
statue, **17**-3921
★Two spies of the Revolution, **12**-3919
**Halévy, Ludovic,** "The Abbé Constantin," **15**-4751
**Half-King,** Indian chief, **3**-896
**Half Moon,** Hudson's ship, **1**-277, 281
**Halibut,** fish, **8**-2605, 2606
Canadian fishery, **13**-3954
**Halicarnassus,** Greek colony in Asia Minor, Herodotus from, **16**-5152; **17**-5307
**Halifax, Lord,** Montague House bought from, **4**-1258
**Halifax, John,** *see* John Halifax, Gentleman
**Halifax, Nova Scotia,** description, **1**-223-24; **17**-5544, 5546
harbor, **17**-5543
view, **17**-5545
**Hall, Charles Francis,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5458
**Hall, G. H.,** gun of, **9**-2712
**Hall, Gertrude,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hallam, Arthur Henry,** friend of Tennyson, **19**-6037
**Halleck, Fitz-Greene,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Halley, Edmund,** English astronomer, **6**-1675. 1682; **8**-2543
**Halley's comet,** **8**-2540
*see also* Halley
**Hallowe'en,** meaning of, **19**-5923
things to do on, **19**-5923
**Hals, Franz,** Flemish painter, **15**-4591
"Laughing cavalier," **15**-4595
**Haman,** story of, **20**-6333
**Hamburg,** port of Germany, **8**-2592; **9**-2764
railway bridge at, **1**-34
**Hamerton, S. C.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hamilcar,** Carthaginian leader, **17**-5276
**Hamilton, Alexander,** at Constitutional Convention, **5**-1391
death, **5**-1397
Federalist leader, **5**-1396
home of, **8**-2444
Jefferson and, **3**-782
life, **8**-2436
portrait, **5**-1388; **8**-2439
secretary of Treasury, **2**-398; **5**-1393, 1394
**Hamilton, Patrick,** martyr, **16**-5094
**Hamilton, Bermuda,** **19**-6043
**Hamilton, Ontario,** **1**-228
**Hamlet, Prince of Denmark,** by Shakespeare, **2**-449
scene from, **18**-5589
tomb of, **12**-3660
**Hammerfest,** most northern town, **12**-3661
**Hammerkop,** bird, **7**-1976, 1977
**Hammock,** how to make, **19**-6164
**Hammurabi,** king of Babylon, **16**-4962, 4970
**Hampden, John,** English statesman, **4**-1038; **6**-1864
portrait, **6**-1866
**Hampton Institute,** **9**-2942
**Hancock, John,** American statesman, **4**-999, 1003
**Hancock, Thomas,** and vulcanization of rubber, **18**-5794
**Handel, George Frederick,** composer, **11**-3285-86, 3287
**Handkerchiefs,** case for, **4**-1250
embroidering, **5**-1517; **19**-6006
**Hands,** bones of, **8**-2573; **13**-4200-01
left and right-handedness, **12**-3817-19
questions about,
How does an injured hand recover its feeling? **15**-4816
Why are we taught to use the right hand? **7**-2009
Why do our hands become warm after playing with snow? **6**-1655
Why does our hand lose feeling after an accident? **15**-4816
Why have we lines on our hands? **4**-1165
Why is our right hand stronger than our left? **16**-5022
**Hankau,** city in China, **1**-123
**Hannah,** and dedication of Samuel, **20**-6328
**Hannibal,** Carthaginian leader, **17**-5275, 5276
**Hannibal, Mo.,** home of Mark Twain at, **19**-6072
**Hannington, Bishop,** missionary in Uganda, **14**-4305

**Hanover, Elector of,** *see* George I, king of England
**Hanover,** district in Germany, **8**-2596
**Hanseatic League,** **8**-2554-55; **12**-3654, 3722
**Hansel and Grethel,** **11**-3365
**Hansom cab,** *see* Cabs
**Hapsburg, House of,**
rules Austria, **8**-2555; **9**-2896
Bohemia and Hungary, **9**-2904
Switzerland, **10**-2983
*see also* Rudolph
**Harbor Grace,** town of Newfoundland, **20**-6296
**Hard times,** by Dickens, **8**-2460
**Harding, Warren G.,** president of United States, **8**-2380; **11**-3495
Ohio home of, **8**-2382
portraits, **11**-3488; **20**-6386
**Hardy, Thomas,** English writer, **8**-2329
**Hare and hounds,** paper chase on horseback, **10**-2996
**Harebell,** **15**-4655, 4658
member of bellflower family, **13**-4136
**Hares,** **2**-413, 414
change of coat, **11**-3444
"Epitaph on a hare," poem by Cowper, **7**-2133
jumping, **3**-682, 683
*see also* Jerboa
winter sleep of, **20**-6373
young in nest, **18**-5573
*see also* Rabbits
**Hariot, Thomas,** writes story of Roanoke expedition, **20**-6272
**Harland, Marion,** pseudonym of Mary V. Terhune, **7**-2098
**Harleian library,** **4**-1258
**Harlem Heights,** battle on, **4**-1002
**Harmony,**
questions about,
What is the difference between discord and harmony? **9**-2652-53
Why do some notes in music agree and others make a discord? **18**-5872
★Wonderful, wonderful music, **16**-4903
**Harold,** king of England, **2**-471, 472-73
William of Normandy and, **1**-127
**Harp,** musical instrument, **4**-1087
**Harper's Ferry,** John Brown's raid, **7**-2044; **11**-3492
**Harpies,** fabulous creatures, **1**-218
**Harpsichord,** musical instrument, **4**-1088, 1089
**Harris, Joel Chandler,** American author, **5**-1483, 1621
**Harris, Timothy,** makes solid-headed pins, **16**-5002
**Harrison, Benjamin,** president of United States, **8**-2382
administration, **8**-2378; **11**-3494
portrait, **11**-3488
**Harrison, James,** clock manufacturer, **5**-1540
**Harrison, William Henry,** president of United States, **6**-1840
administration, **11**-3491
in War of 1812, **3**-759; **5**-1398
portrait, **11**-3488
Tecumseh and, **6**-1833
**Harrold, Orville,** opera singer, and radio, **13**-4071
**Harte, Francis Bret,** American writer, **5**-1609, 1620
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hartford, Conn.,** founded, **2**-532
Mrs. Stowe's house in, **7**-2097
**Hartford Convention (1814),** **5**-1399, 1400
**Harun al Rashid,** caliph, **12**-3860
**Harvard, John,** leaves books to Harvard College, **2**-528
**Harvard College,** early rules, **3**-962
founded, **2**-528
history, **14**-4568
view, **14**-4566
**Harvesting,** "Harvest time," poem by Johnson, **15**-4651
hay, **13**-4152, 4153
wheat, **4**-1136; **13**-4149, 4150
**Harvey, William,** discovers circulation of blood, **5**-1464, 1593; **15**-5625, 5631
**Hasdrubal,** Carthaginian leader, **11**-3343
**Hassam, Childe,** American artist, **14**-4252
picture by, **14**-4257
**Hastings, Warren,** impeachment, **13**-4158
in India, **6**-1720
**Hastings,** battle of, **1**-127; **2**-471, 473
**Hat of Darkness,** **4**-1052
**Hatcher, Julia,** heroism of, **15**-4663
**Hathaway, Anne,** wife of Shakespeare, **18**-5580, 5581
**Hatherell, John,** painting by, **17**-5499
**Hathor,** Egyptian goddess, temple to, **15**-4851
**Hats,** effect on hair, **7**-2082
paper, **6**-1941
**Hatshepsu,** queen of Egypt, **15**-4849
**Haukwitz, Godfrey,** and matches, **8**-2428
**Haüy, Valentine,** invents method of reading for blind, **7**-1994
**Havana,** capital of Cuba, Morro Castle, **10**-3235
population, **19**-6046
views, **19**-6049
yellow fever in, **10**-3235
**Havelock, Sir Henry,** relief of Lucknow, **6**-1720
**Havergal, Frances Ridley,** hymn-writer, **7**-2016, 2017
**Haverhill,** attack on, **3**-895
**Havre, Le,** port of France, **8**-2423
town hall in, **8**-2291
**Hawaii,** annexed to United States (1898), **7**-2148
Cook killed at, **5**-1484
description, **7**-2148
Kapiolani, heroine of the Southern Seas, **17**-5283
natives of, **5**-1491
population, **7**-2150
possession of United States, **7**-2147
products, **7**-2150, 2151
fruit, **2**-650
sugar, **3**-704; **8**-2386
views, **7**-2151
**Hawke, Admiral,** victory at Quiberon, **4**-1114
**Hawkesbury River,** bridge over, **1**-33
**Hawkins, Sir John,** English sea-rover, **19**-6042-43
**Hawks,** **8**-2342; **10**-3152-53
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Hawksbee, Francis,** English scientist, **7**-2162
**Hawkshawe, Mrs.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hawkweed,** **13**-4206, 4209
**Hawthorn,** shrub, **11**-3533
**Hawthorne, Charles W.,** American painter, **14**-4258
**Hawthorne, Nathaniel,** American author, **5**-1480, 1613-14
**Hay, John,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Hay,** making of, **13**-3951, 3952, 4152, 4153
Why does grass turn yellow after it has been made into hay? **17**-5292
**Hay-fever,** cause of, **5**-1340
**Hay-field,** games to play in, **13**-4203
**Haydn, Joseph,** composer, **11**-3284, 3287, 3288, 3291
hymn, *see* Poetry Index
**Hayes, Dr. Isaac I.,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5458
**Hayes, Rutherford B.,** president of United States, administration, **8**-2378; **11**-3493
election of, **8**-2377-78
portrait, **11**-3488
**Hayne, Robert Y.,** speech in Senate, **8**-2440, 2442
**Hayti,** *see* Haiti
**Hazelnuts,** **7**-1997, 2001
**Hazlitt, William,** English writer, **15**-4723, 4731
**Head,** ★The head and the limbs, **8**-2569
*see also* Face; Skull
**Headache,** cause of, **1**-167
power of suggestion and, **16**-5191
questions about,
Are headache powders good things? **18**-5725
What makes a headache? **18**-5725
What makes a sick-headache? **18**-5725
Why do we get headache in a crowded room? **14**-4274
**Health,** ★Fresh air and healthy lives, **6**-1803
★How to eat and be healthy, **8**-2363
questions about,
Are we healthier than our ancestors? **9**-2801
Can one person influence another's health by will-power? **16**-5178
Why is the country more healthful than the town? **9**-2908
*see also* Disease; Hygiene
**Hearing,** Eustachian tube aid to, **20**-6234
★Hearing and speaking, **13**-3997
★The marvel of hearing, **12**-3913
questions about,
Can a fish hear? **6**-1885
Can noise be heard where there is no air? **13**-4021-22
How does an ear-trumpet help the deaf to hear? **12**-3910
If we went up in a balloon above the air, should we be able to hear? **12**-3909
Why are blind people so quick at hearing? **12**-3909-10
Why can one hear a whisper across the dome of the Capitol? **13**-4021

**Hearing,** questions about (*continued*),
Why can we hear better when we shut our eyes? **15**-4692
Why can we hear so much better over water than over land? **8**-2471
Why can we hear the scratching of a pin at the other end of a pole? **11**-3391
Why cannot we hear when we are asleep? **5**-1589
Why do we hear things more plainly by night than by day? **8**-2536
sense of, **12**-3692
**Heart,** ★The heart—the living pump, **5**-1593
★Jack's wonderful pump, **19**-6107
questions about,
What makes our hearts beat? **5**-1590
Why do our hearts beat faster when we run? **16**-5020
Why do our hearts beat so much when we are nervous? **16**-5020
*see also* Blood, circulation
**Heart of Midlothian,** by Scott, **6**-1773
source of story, **7**-2236
**Heartsease,** flower, **15**-4656, 4660
**Heat,**
body as producer of, **13**-4232
in animals, **2**-571-73
What makes us red when we are hot? **12**-3685
Where does our warmth come from? **13**-4110
climate and,
Why, if the sun remains the same, are some days hotter than others? **12**-3679-80
Why is India hotter than Alaska? **4**-1084
Why is it hot at the Equator? **10**-3045
Why is it warm in summer? **10**-3044
colors produced by, **6**-1878-79
conduction and convection,
★How heat travels, **14**-4309
metals as conductors, **5**-1317
What makes heat travel along an iron bar? **4**-1085
Which travels quicker—heat or cold? **6**-1790
Why are some things colder than others? **3**-693
Why does iron feel colder than wood? **11**-3388
Why does not heat run along a stick? **4**-1085-86
Why is fire cooler through glass if glass makes the sun's rays hotter? **9**-2912
friction produces,
What makes brass warm when we rub it against wood? **8**-2540
Why does a pin grow hot if rubbed against a stone? **10**-3148
★Heat and temperature, **14**-4501
★Hot things and cold things, **13**-4083
★How heat works for us, **14**-4389
kinds of, **5**-1449; **11**-3426
★Different kinds of heat, **13**-4229
of earth,
effect on earth's surface, **2**-426
Will the earth ever be cool right through? **5**-1416
of fire,
Why is fire hot? **4**-1084-85
Why is the fire hot? **12**-3776
of sun,
What makes the sun always hot? **5**-1416
Why is the sun brighter at noon than earlier or later in the day? **12**-3679
paper and,
Why does heat make paper curl up? **13**-4024
radiant, **5**-1449
laws of, **14**-4310
Why are dark things warmer than light things? **11**-3387
radiation, experiment to show, **3**-734
radium and, **5**-1319, 1416
sense of, **7**-1984
water and, **14**-4503-04
When water is boiling why can it not be made hotter? **11**-3390
Why does a bottle full of hot water keep hot longer than one half full? **11**-3506
Why does water crackle when a red-hot poker is put into it? **10**-3149
Why does water swell when it is heated? **15**-4584
wood and,
Why does heat crack wood? **14**-4486-87
*see also* Climate; Temperature; Warmth; Weather
**Heath, John E.,** and reaping machine, **9**-2714
**Heath, Sir Robert,** Carolina granted to, **2**-531
**Heath,** flowers, **15**-4659
**Heather-bell,** *see* Harebell
**Hebbel, Friedrich Christian,** German writer, **11**-3399
**Hebe,** goddess, **11**-3374
**Heber, Bishop Reginald,** hymn-writer, **7**-2015-16, 2017
**Hébert, Louis Philippe,** French-Canadian sculptor, **17**-5296
statues by, **4**-1279; **18**-5613
**Hebrews,** freedom won by Judas Maccabæus, **1**-127
music of, **4**-1087
★The scattered nation, **20**-6329
**Hebrides,** Northmen in, **2**-472
**Hecla, Mount,** volcano in Iceland, **12**-3658
**Hectograph,** directions for making, **4**-1302
for printing school paper, **15**-4819
**Hector,** son of Priam, **1**-73, 74
**Hector, Sir,** foster father of King Arthur, **3**-881
**Hecuba,** wife of Priam, **1**-73
**Hedge-garlic,** **14**-4476, 4479
**Hedgehog,** **2**-514, 515
winter sleep of, **20**-6373, 6375
**Hedgeley Moor,** battle of, **3**-777
**Hedin, Sven,** Swedish explorer, **13**-3928
**Hegira,** flight of Mohammed, **12**-3858
**Height,** Are we taller in the morning than at night? **8**-2471
If men are growing taller, will they ever be twice as big as they are now? **9**-2735
**Heilmann, Andrew,** Gutenberg and, **12**-3609
**Heine, Amalie,** **11**-3398
**Heine, Heinrich,** German writer, **11**-3398
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **11**-3397
**Heir of all the ages,** painting by Gotch, **20**-frontis.
**Helen,** Trojan war fought for, **1**-73
**Hélen,** French aviator, **1**-177
**Helena, St.,** story of, **17**-5383
**Heligoland,** **9**-2764
**Heliograph,** signaling by, **14**-4441, 4446
**Helium,** element, **2**-647; **5**-1319, 1447; **16**-5025
**Hell Gate,** railway bridge, **1**-22, 25
removal of rocks, **10**-3210
**Hellebore,** black, **14**-4348; *see also* Christmas rose
false, **10**-3066
stinking, **14**-4353
**Helleborine,** orchid, **14**-4474
**Hell's Half Acre,** Yellowstone Park, **2**-584
**Helluland,** early name for Newfoundland or Labrador, **1**-271
**Helmholtz,** and tuning of resonators, **16**-5059
**Heloderma,** lizard, **4**-1211
**Héloise,** Abelard and, **13**-4034
**Helsingfors,** capital of Finland, **12**-3805
**Helvetians,** natives of Switzerland, **10**-2984
**Helvetic Republic,** **10**-2991
★**Hemans, Mrs. Felicia,** the children's poet, **19**-5938
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Hemlock,** tree, **17**-5430, 5436
**Hemp,** **13**-4003, 4004
**Hemp agrimony,** plant, **16**-4953, 4956
**Henbane,** plant, **14**-4472, 4473
**Henderson, Colonel Richard,** and Boone, **20**-6252
**Henri, Robert,** American painter, **14**-4252
**Henrietta Maria,** wife of Charles I of England, **4**-1036; **6**-1857; **7**-2074
Maryland named for, **2**-528
**Henry, St.,** in Finland, **12**-3726
**Henry I,** king of England, Anselm and, **15**-4793
builds Tower of London, **4**-1254
Duke Robert and, **5**-1551
reign of, **2**-590, 592
son drowned, **8**-2507
wife of, **10**-3133
**Henry II,** king of England, and Thomas à Becket, **2**-592; **15**-4796
Ireland and, **18**-5554
reign, **2**-592
Scotland and, **10**-3136
**Henry III,** king of England, and Westminster Abbey, **4**-1253; **15**-4682
reign, **2**-595, 597
use of coal under, **3**-832
**Henry IV,** king of England, imprisons James I of Scotland, **10**-3138
reign, **3**-768, 774
**Henry V,** king of England, French conquests **1**-130; **7**-2072
reign, **3**-774, 775
story of Judge Gascoigne and, **15**-4662

**Henry VI,** king of England, and Westminster Abbey, **4**-1253
as king of France, **17**-5535
reign, **3**-774, 776
**Henry VII,** king of England, and Cabot, **1**-272
and Westminster Abbey, **4**-1253
chapel of, **3**-855
Ireland and, **18**-5557
James IV of Scotland marries daughter of, **10**-3140
reign, **3**-776, 855-56
**Henry VIII,** king of England, and Cardinal Wolsey, **18**-5591
and Ireland, **18**-5554, 5556
and James IV of Scotland, **10**-3140
and Sir Thomas More, **5**-1320
reign of, **3**-858
war with France, **3**-857
**Henry II,** king of France, Calais captured by, **7**-2072
**Henry IV,** king of France, reign, **7**-2074
**Henry IV,** emperor of Germany, disagreement with the pope, **8**-2554; **15**-4795, 4796
**Henry of Navarre, Prince,** **1**-334
*see also* Henry IV, king of France
**Henry the Navigator,** prince of Portugal, **11**-3340; **14**-4298
**Henry, Joseph,** and electricity, **7**-2170; **14**-4445
**Henry, Patrick,** American patriot, **5**-1392
**Henry, Thomas M.,** painting of Birkenhead, **6**-1818
**Henry Esmond,** by Thackeray, **11**-3309
**Henry, Fort,** capture of, **7**-2047
**Hens,** length of life, **8**-2350
questions about,
How does a hen know that chickens will come out of her eggs? **1**-4587
Which is the mother — the hen that lays the egg, or the hen that hatches it? **7**-2245
Why does a hen cackle after laying an egg? **20**-6216
Why does a hen not crow? **13**-4113
*see also* Chickens; Poultry
**Hepatica,** flower, **9**-2879, 2881
**Hepplewhite, George,** cabinet-maker, **19**-6174
**Hera,** Greek goddess, **1**-203; **8**-2315
**Heraclitus,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320
"Heraclitus," poem by Cory, **18**-5632
**Heraclius,** Byzantine emperor, **10**-3188
**Herb-robert,** **10**-3066; **14**-4352, 4354
member of geranium family, **13**-4135
**Herbert, George,** hymn-writer, **7**-2015, 2018
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Herbs,** for vegetable garden, **10**-3217
**Herculaneum,** bronze statue from, **7**-frontis.
buried city, **17**-5282
**Hercules,** Greek hero, and divine milk, **15**-4785
and poplar leaves, **18**-5775
labors of, **11**-3374; **16**-5185
slays the hydra, **1**-221
*see also* Pillars of Hercules
**Hercules,** constellation, legend of, **11**-3374
**Herder, Johan Gottfried von,** German writer, **11**-3394, 3397
**Heredity,** color of skin inherited, **7**-2007
in flowers, **10**-3143
**Hereford Cathedral,** chained books in, **12**-3607; **13**-3935
**Hereward the Wake,** English champion against Normans, **1**-127
**Hermann,** German hero, **8**-2550, 2551
**Hermit-crab,** **5**-1420-21, 1426; **8**-2409-10
**Hermit-thrush,** **11**-3463
**Hermitage,** home of Jackson, **3**-785
**Hero stories,**
The apprentice boy and his master's children, **10**-3670
An apronful of gunpowder (story of Elizabeth Zane), **9**-2814
The Arab patriot of Algeria (Abd-el-Kader), **13**-4025
A band of noble men (story of Prince Emilius), **13**-4026
The bear hunt, **6**-1956
Black robe and white heart (story of Father Lacombe), **19**-6143
The bold hero of the mountains (Schamyl), **10**-3001
The boy on the burning deck (Casabianca), **12**-3695
poem by Hemans, **4**-1294
The boy who saved a crew, **12**-3694
The boy who saved his family, **6**-1744
**Hero stories** (*continued*),
The boy who saved the boat, **13**-4192
The boy who took a man's place (Vice-Admiral Campbell), **13**-4026
The boy who would not fight against freedom, **1**-334
A boy's love for his mother, **13**-4091
The brave apprentice (Hopson), **14**-4449
A brave boy's remarkable swim (Sir Cloudesley Shovel), **13**-4090
The brave cardinal of Milan (Borromeo), **4**-1207
The brave constable of France (Du Guesclin), **9**-2816
Brave Countess Joan of Brittany, **8**-2508
The brave deed of a young American doctor (S. G. Howe), **1**-258
The brave diver of Torbay (Leverett), **11**-3296
A brave ferry captain, **6**-1821
The brave French maid of Noyon, **9**-2666
A brave girl, **6**-1955
Brave Grizel Hume, **18**-5625
The brave maid of the mill, **10**-3000
A brave Roman youth (Caius Mucius), **12**-3694
The brave schoolgirl in England, **15**-4663
A brave woman (Marie B. Langdon), **9**-2815
"The charge of the Light Brigade," poem by Tennyson, **6**-1798
The climb up the Capitol Hill (by Cominius), **11**-3594
The daughter of Sir Thomas More, **5**-1330
The devotion of a king's daughter (Duchess of Ferrara), **12**-3695
The devotion of a Roman (Decius Mus), **9**-2666
The doctor of Burton Port, **2**-476
The Elsie to the rescue, **6**-1954
The flight in the moonlight, **17**-5393
The flood at Linton Falls (story of Kate Verity), **15**-4661
The friend of the slaves (Sir Samuel Baker), **14**-4577
Friend of the slaves (Vincent de Paul), **10**-3069
The friendship of Damon and Pythias, **2**-634
A frugal hero of ancient Rome (Curius Dentatus), **7**-2020
A gallant deed of a boy king (Edward VI), **11**-3296
The gallant defense of Lathom House (by Lady Derby), **15**-4746
The gentle life of Elizabeth Fry, **5**-1329
The girl who held the fort (Madeline de Verchères), **6**-1671
The girl who saved Paris (St. Geneviève), **8**-2347
The girl who saw the Tsar, **8**-2446
The girl who sold her hair, **13**-4027
The girl who walked to London (Helen Walker), **7**-2236
A girl's desperate ride (Grizel Cochrane), **9**-2813
★Giving up their lives (Reformation martyrs), **16**-5093
★Heroes of the nations, **1**-127
Castriot, George (Scanderbeg), **1**-132
Garibaldi, **1**-134, 135
Glendower, Owen, **1**-128
Hereward the Wake, **1**-127-28
Hofer, Andreas, **1**-132, 134, 135
Joan of Arc, **1**-129, 130, 131, 136
Judas Maccabæus, **1**-127
Kossuth, Louis, **1**-134
Tell, William, **1**-130
Wallace, William, **1**-126, 128, 133
William the Silent, **1**-134
Winkelried, Arnold von, **1**-132, 133
The heroic countess (Catharina of Schwartzburg), **17**-5239
The heroine of Nottingham Castle (Mrs. Hutchinson), **12**-3693
A heroine of the Southern Seas (Kapiolani), **17**-5283
The heroism of Grace Darling, **6**-1743
How Grotius left the castle, **9**-2665
How Regulus went back to die, **18**-5707
How the children saved the town (Spinalunza), **3**-982
How the Lion-Heart forgave, **7**-2019
How the train was saved, **16**-4973
In Lake Michigan at midnight (story of Edwin Crolius), **9**-2814
John Maynard, pilot, **12**-3739
Kate Barlass of the broken arm, **1**-257
The lady with the lamp (Florence Nightingale), **2**-569

**Hero stories** (*continued*),
The last fight at the Coliseum, **2**-634
"The leak in the dyke," poem by Carey, **6**-1797
Little Agnes of the snow, **11**-3295
The love that is stronger than death (story of Quintus), **13**-4091
The maid of Saragossa, **6**-1953
The man who carried death (Peel), **12**-3823
The man who knew no fear (Bayard), **1**-137
The man who saved his son, **6**-1744
The man who saved St. Helier (Touzel), **4**-1063
The man who thought of his comrades, **16**-4974
Marie Antoinette's last sacrifice, **4**-1187
The men of the Birkenhead, **6**-1818, 1820
Out of the depths of the earth, **18**-5708
Partners, **1**-139
The peasant at the flood, **14**-4357
A poacher's silence, **12**-3740
A prince who gave up freedom (Prince Fernando), **13**-4027
The Quaker's stroke, **4**-1064
The queen who gave up her boy (Queen of Navarre), **1**-334
A race for the lifeboat, **10**-2999
The race from Marathon, **6**-1819
A race with death (Collins Graves), **16**-4974
The race with the wolves, **3**-981
The sacrifice of a king's sister (Antigone), **2**-476
The sacrifice of Father Damien, **1**-71
The servant who saved his mistress, **6**-1744
Sister Dora and the toilers of Walsall, **1**-333
The slave who saved his master (Eustache), **15**-4800
★Some modern heroes of science, **10**-3235
The Swiss guards who did their duty, **6**-1820
Tales of the Indian Mutiny, **15**-4799
The tallow dip and the black salt (story of Lady Edgeworth), **4**-1065
Three cups of cold water, **2**-475
The undying love of a sister (Beatrice), **3**-982
The unknown sculptor, **6**-1958
A village of heroes (Eyam), **2**-633
When the White Ship went down (story of Prince William), **8**-2507
William Tell, **6**-1703
The wolf that came in the night, **4**-1064
A woman against a king (Lady Nithsdale), **7**-2235
A woman who saved her family, **14**-4578
A woman's ride in the sea (Grace Bussell), **13**-4089
*see also* Heroes; names of heroes and heroines; Stories
**Herod,** king of the Jews, **20**-6332
**Herodotus,** Greek historian, cited, **1**-297
"Father of History," **17**-5307
in Egypt, **15**-4852
life and writings, **16**-5152; **17**-5307-08
**Heroes,** ★Heroes of the nations, **1**-127
★Heroes of the Netherlands, **16**-5225
★Naval heroes of young America, **10**-3003
★Some modern heroes of science, **10**-3235
★A village of heroes, **2**-633
*see also* Hero stories; names of heroes and heroines
**Heroines,** *see* Hero stories; names of heroines
**Herons, 7**-1970, 1974; **8**-2341
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1760 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
nest, **18**-5745-46
**Herrick, Robert,** English poet, **12**-3771
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Herring, 8**-2479, 2604, 2605; **12**-3846, 3847
Canadian fishery, **13**-3958
king of, **8**-2479, 2480
lake, **9**-2704
**Herschel, Caroline,** astronomer, **6**-1683
portrait, **6**-1675
**Herschel, Sir John F. W.,** English astronomer, son of Sir William, **1**-323; **6**-1683
portrait, **6**-1675
**Herschel, Sir William,** astronomer, discovers Uranus, **7**-2249; **8**-2394
life and work, **6**-1683
portraits, **6**-1675; **7**-1959 (plate)
**Hertz, Heinrich Rudolph,** and electricity, **7**-2170
**Herzegovina,** history, **10**-3242, 3244
part of Jugo-Slavia, **9**-2906
people of, **9**-2895
**Hesperides, Garden of, 4**-1052
golden apples of, **16**-5186
**Hesselius, Gustavus,** Swedish painter, **13**-4215
**Hessian-fly, 10**-3205; **11**-3300
**Hessians,** troops in Revolution, **4**-1000
**Hextable,** battle at, **1**-209
**Heywood, Thomas,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hezekiah,** king of Judah, **16**-4966
**Hiawatha,** and birch-tree, **18**-5775
**Hibernation,** bats, **3**-802
★The winter sleep of animals, **20**-6371
**Hiccough,** cause and cure, **6**-1652
**Hickory,** shagbark, **7**-1997; **17**-5434, 5435
**Hickson, William Edward,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hidalgo,** rebellion, **14**-4401
**Hide and seek on the hearthrug,** game, **1**-253
**Hideyoshi,** Japanese conqueror, **2**-344
**Hieroglyphics, 11**-3479-80, 3481
Rosetta Stone as clue to, **11**-3482
**High Tátra,** district of Hungary, **18**-5660
**Hildebrand,** becomes Pope Gregory VII, **8**-2554; **15**-4794
*see also* Gregory VII
**Hill, Aaron,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hill, Rowland,** and penny post, **4**-1119
**Hillingford, R.,** painting by, **11**-3341
**Hills,**
questions about,
Do we use more energy in walking uphill than on the level? **11**-3513
What makes the shadows that go up and down hills? **6**-1880
Why do hills look blue at a distance? **11**-3387
Why do we want always to run down a steep hill? **15**-4817
Why do we want to walk more slowly uphill than down? **11**-3513
Why does the wind blow more on top of a hill than below? **15**-4588
**Himalaya Mountains,** Asia, **13**-3923
peaks of, **12**-3922
**Hindoos,** *see* Hindus
**Hindu Kush Mountains, 13**-3924
**Hinduism, 5**-1636; **6**-1714
**Hindus,** caste system, **5**-1636, 1638
in Canada, **19**-5944
religion and customs, **5**-1636
**Hindustan,** part of India, **5**-1632
**Hipparchus,** Greek astronomer, **6**-1676
**Hippocampus,** sea-horse, **8**-2610
*see also* Sea-horse
**Hippocrates,** Greek physician, **15**-4625, 4626
**Hippolyta,** queen of the Amazons, **2**-497; **16**-5186
**Hippopotamus, 1**-56, 57; **4**-1010, 1011, 1012, 1013-14
attack of, **18**-5805
brain of, **12**-3600
capture of, **20**-6242
young, **18**-5665, 5666
**Hiram,** king of Tyre, **16**-5202
**Hispaniola,** name for Haiti, **6**-1933
*see also* Haiti
**History game, 8**-2523
**History notebook,** how to keep, **17**-5522
**Hitches,** sailors', **11**-3326
**Hittites,** people of Asia, **16**-4960
**Hoactzin,** bird, **5**-1509, 1510
**Hoarseness,** cause of, **8**-2471
**Hobart, Tasmania, 5**-1374
**Hobbes, Thomas,** and law of association of ideas, **16**-4996
**Hochelaga,** Indian name for part of Canada, **2**-554
**Hochelaga,** Indian town, **2**-554
**Hockey,** game, **16**-5027, 5028
ice-hockey, **15**-4621
in Canada, **16**-5222
**Hodgson, John,** and safety lamp, **18**-5809
**Hofer, Andreas,** Tyrolean patriot, **1**-132, 135
**Hoffman, Dr.,** verses by, **15**-4775
**Hogarth, William,** English painter, life and work, **3**-766; **15**-4591
paintings by, **3**-767; **15**-4595
portrait, **3**-763
**Hogg, James,** song-writer, **12**-3765, 3770
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Hogs,** introduced into America from Europe, **1**-16
*see also* Pigs
**Hohenlinden,** battle of, **14**-4364
"Hohenlinden," poem by Campbell, **4**-1059
**Hohenzollern, House of, 8**-2560
**Holbein, Hans,** German artist, **15**-4591
**Holbein, Hans, the Younger,** portrait by, **3**-765
**Hold fast! Let go!** game, **8**-2589
**Holes,** Where does the wool go when we get holes in our stockings? **18**-5725-26

**Holiday A. B. C.**, game, **19**-6078
**Holidays**, ★The days we celebrate, **14**-4463
**Holland, John P.**, and submarine, **18**-5857
**Holland, Joseph Gilbert**, poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Holland**, *see* Netherlands
**Holly tree**, **11**-3526
**Holmes, Oliver Wendell**, American author, 5-1609, 1617
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Holmes, Hogden**, and cotton-gin, **6**-1837
**Holocanthus, Scarlet**, fish, **8**-2600 (plate)
**Holstein, Duchy of**, **8**-2597; **12**-3656
**Holy Family, The**, painting by Michael Angelo, 15-4593
**Holy Grail**, legend of, **3**-885
**Holy Land**, *see* Palestine
**Holy Roman Empire**, **8**-2552
Charlemagne and, **10**-3076
end of, **8**-2561; **9**-2905
**Homer**, blind Greek poet, **1**-73, 101; **16**-5199, 5203; **17**-5307
extract from, **4**-1291
"Iliad," **1**-73
"Odyssey," **1**-74
**Homer, Winslow**, American painter, **14**-4248, 4254
**Homes**, early German, **8**-2548
in South Seas, **5**-1493
of animals, **18**-5571
of birds, **18**-5745
of man in all ages, **2**-606
**Honduras**, state of Central America, **14**-4406
exhibit in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5326
**Honduras, British**, *see* British Honduras
**Honey**, *see* Bees
**Honey ants**, **10**-2972
**Honey-locust**, tree, **17**-5338, 5344
**Honeysuckle**, flower of, **12**-3815; **13**-4015; **15**-4655, 4763
for rock garden, **7**-2039
glaucous, **15**-4756, 4763
**Hong Kong**, British possession in China, **1**-124; **6**-1935
**Honolulu**, palace in, **7**-2151
population, **7**-2148
**Honorius**, emperor of Rome, **8**-2315
**Honshiu (or Nippon)**, island of Japan, **2**-348
**"Honvéd" memorials**, **18**-5656
**Hood, General John B.**, in Civil War, **7**-2053
**Hood, Robin**, *see* Robin Hood
**Hood, Thomas**, poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Hood, Mount**, dead volcano, **1**-14
height, **9**-2676
**Hood River Valley**, view of, **9**-2676
**Hoogli River**, India, **5**-1634
**Hooke, Robert**, and telephone, **14**-4446
**Hooker, Dr.**, schoolmaster, and Bulwer-Lytton, **8**-2324
**Hooker, General Joseph**, in Civil War, **7**-2050, 2051
**Hooker, Rev. Thomas**, colonial clergyman, **2**-532; **19**-6114
**Hoop parade**, game, **13**-4040
**Hoop race**, **13**-4040
**Hooper, John**, martyr, **16**-5094
**Hoopoe**, bird, **6**-1752 (plate), 1764
nest of, **18**-5752
**Hoosier Poet**, James Whitcomb Riley called, 5-1621
**Hoover, Herbert**, food administrator, Boy Scouts aid, **19**-6141
**Hop scotch**, game, **13**-3966
**Hop, skip and a jump**, game, **12**-3642
**Hop-O'-My-Thumb**, story of, **7**-1985
**Hopewell Cape**, New Brunswick, rocks on, **1**-225
**Hopi Indians**, in Arizona desert, **12**-3627
manners and customs, **12**-3628
costume, **12**-3629
dolls, **17**-5334
**Hopkins, Esek**, commander-in-chief of American navy, **10**-3004
rattlesnake flag, **17**-5492
**Hopkinson, Francis**, and American flag, **17**-5493
version of Yankee Doodle by, **10**-3052
**Hopkinson, Joseph**, author of "Hail, Columbia," **10**-3052-53
song, *see* Poetry Index
**Hopson, Admiral**, heroism as a boy, **14**-4449
**Horace**, Roman poet, **17**-5308
**Horatius Cocles**, "How Horatius kept the bridge," poem by Macaulay, **5**-1403
**Horizon**, **8**-2353
**Horn, Count**, hero of the Netherlands, **16**-5225
**Hornaday, W. T.**, story of elephants, **17**-5508
**Hornbeam**, tree, **10**-3263; **17**-5433, 5434
**Hornbill**, bird, **6**-1759, 1761
nest of, **18**-5752
**Hornet**, insect, **10**-3194 (plate)
kind of wasp, **9**-2860
**Hornet**, United States sloop, **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Horrocks, Jeremiah**, English astronomer, **6**-1681
**Horse-bot**, **11**-3304
*see also* Bot-flies
**Horse-chestnut**, **12**-3745
blossoms, **9**-2878
fruit of, **7**-2002
**Horse fair**, painting by Bonheur, **14**-frontis.
**Horse-fly**, **10**-3203, 3204; **11**-3305
*see also* Horse-bot
**Horse-racing**, game, **4**-1303
**Horse-radish**, member of cabbage family, **13**-4132
**Horse, wooden**, The victory of the wooden horse (Trojan War), **1**-76
**Horseback-riding**, Hare and hounds on horseback, **10**-2996, 2997
**Horses**, Arabian, **1**-286, 288; **19**-6066
domestic animal, **1**-288
dray, **1**-289
evolution of, **12**-3669
hoof, **7**-2006
"The horse," poem by Taylor, **8**-2510
how a horse gets up, **13**-3945
introduced into America from Europe, **1**-16, 287
kinds of, **19**-frontis.
leather from skin, **9**-2834
length of life, **8**-2350
prehistoric, **1**-54, 56
questions about,
Do a horse's eyes magnify? **17**-5395
Is it cruel to burden horses? **10**-3227
Is it cruel to use a check-rein? **1**-168-69
Why do people use the check-rein? **1**-169
Why have horses hair and sheep wool, when both eat grass? **10**-3228
stories of, **1**-290
★The story of the horse, **19**-6061
teeth, **10**-3097
toy, **5**-1600
*see also* Ponies
**Horseshoe Falls**, *see* Niagara Falls
**Hosain**, death causes split among Mohammedans, **12**-3658
**Hosmer, Frederick L.**, poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hosmer, Harriet**, American sculptor, **15**-4670
**Hospitallers of St. John**, military monks, **19**-6192
**Hospitals**, Ancon, Panama, **18**-5599
Argentina, **17**-5363
hospital ship, **14**-4326
Hôtel Dieu, Montreal, **1**-227
New York City, **10**-3220; **15**-4627, 4629
floating, **10**-3223
**Hôtel des Invalides**, Paris, **17**-5540
**Hottentots**, African tribe, **6**-1784
**Houdon, Jean Antoine**, French sculptor, **13**-4174; **15**-4665
**Houghton, Lord**, poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hounds**, *see* Dogs
**Hour**, unit of time, **12**-3672
Where does the hour change? **3**-688
**Hour-glass**, how to make, **19**-5918
**House-flies**, *see* Flies
**House-leek**, plant, **13**-4012
**House upon the sea, The** (ocean liner), **1**-79
**Houses**, What is the skeleton of a house? **2**-612
Why are houses not made of iron? **2**-612
**Houston, Sam**, leader in Texas, **19**-5962
**How, Bishop William Walsham**, hymn-writer, **7**-2014, 2017
**Howard, Alice G.**, poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Howe, Dr. John Ireland**, invents pin machine, **16**-5002
**Howe, Julia Ward**, American writer, **7**-2095, 2101; **10**-3053
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Howe, Richard, Lord**, admiral of British fleet in Revolution, **4**-1002
**Howe, Samuel G.**, heroism in Greece, **1**-258
philanthropist, **7**-2101
**Howe, General Sir William**, British leader in Revolution, **4**-997, 1002, 1004
**Howells, William Dean**, American author, **5**-1621
**Howitt, Mary**, poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Howitt, William**, poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Howland Island**, possession of United States, **7**-2147
**Howleglass**, stories of, **18**-5566
**Hub of the Universe**, Boston called, **17**-5399

**Hubbard,** death in Ungava, **6**-1916
**Hubbard, Mount,** height of, **18**-5778
**Huckleberries, 2**-652; **14**-4558, 4559
**Hudson, Henry,** on Hudson River, **1**-277, 281; **2**-528
portraits, **1**-275; **17**-5457
**Hudson Bay,** discovered, **1**-281
navigation in, **1**-230
origin, **1**-13
**Hudson Bay Railway, 7**-2276
**Hudson River,** effect of tides on, **1**-42, 281
Hudson sails up, **1**-277, 281; **2**-528
Palisades, **17**-5428
**Hudson River School,** of American art, **13**-4220, 4222
**Hudson's Bay Company,** Canada buys territory from, **4**-1278; **15**-4834
history of, **15**-4832, 4836, 4838
trading post on site of Winnipeg, **1**-230
**Huerta, Victoriano,** president of Mexico, **14**-4404
**Huggins, Sir William,** English astronomer, **9**-2844
**Hugh Capet,** king of France, *see* Capet
**Hughes, Charles E.,** candidate for presidency, **11**-3495
**Hughes, Thomas,** "Tom Brown's schooldays," **13**-4137
**Hugo, Victor Marie,** French writer, life and writings, **17**-5312-13
on French army at Sedan, **8**-2595
poem, *see* Poetry Index
"Toilers of the sea," **13**-4223
**Huguenots,** French Protestants, Charles I champions, **2**-556
colonies in New World, **1**-276; **2**-531, 555
persecution in France, **1**-276, 334; **7**-2072, 2076
stories of, **6**-1744; **12**-3695
**Hull, Captain Isaac,** of the Constitution, **10**-3007
**Hull, General William,** surrender, **3**-759
**Hulls, Jonathan,** and steamboat, **8**-2486, 2488
**Humayun,** ruler of India, **6**-1713, 1716
**Humboldt, Friedrich H. A. von,** German naturalist, **3**-865, 867
**Humboldt current, 18**-5874
**Hume, Alexander,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Hume, David,** English writer, **15**-4723, 4727
**Hume, Grizel,** heroism of, **18**-5625
**Hume, Patrick,** father of Grizel, **18**-5625
**Humery, Dr. Conrad,** Gutenberg and, **12**-3610
**Humming-birds, 6**-1752 (plate), 1755-56, 1758; **8**-2344; **11**-3457
nests of, **18**-5752
**Hundred Associates, Company of, 2**-556, 558
**Hundred Years' War, 3**-772, 774; **7**-2071-73
**Hungary,**
history and description, **8**-2594
★Austria-Hungary, a dual monarchy, **9**-2899
Kossuth and, **1**-134, **9**-2905
★The land of a thousand years, **18**-5651
manners and customs, **18**-5655, 5656
maps, **9**-2901; **18**-5653
national costume, **11**-3436
Parliament House, **18**-5653
people, **9**-2894; **18**-5655, 5656, 5659
**Hunger,** What is it makes us feel hungry? **11**-3509
What is it that makes us hungry? **1**-166
Why do we not growl like animals when we are hungry? **15**-4693
*see also* Eating
**Huns,** European tribe, **8**-2550, 2551; **13**-3926
**Hunt, Leigh,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Hunt, Simon,** teacher of Shakespeare, **18**-5579
**Hunt, William Morris,** American painter, **13**-4221
"Figure of a girl," **14**-4253
**Hunt the ring,** game, **8**-2589
**Hunt the slipper,** game, **8**-2589
**Hunt the stag,** game, **13**-4040
**Hunter, John,** English physician, **3**-869; **15**-4625, 4631
**Hunter, William,** English physician, **15**-4631
**Hunter, William,** martyr, **16**-5094
**Hunters,** ★Hunters of the wild, **20**-6241
Indians as, **15**-4834
**Hunting,** duck-shooting, **5**-1564
moose hunt, **19**-5948
★When man meets the beast, **18**-5801
*see also* Dogs, hunting
**Hunting fox and geese,** game, **15**-4712
**Huntsman's cup,** pitcher-plant, **9**-2885
*see also* Pitcher-plant
**Hunyadi, John,** hero of Hungary, **9**-2900; **10**-3190; **18**-5656
**Hunyadi, Matthias,** king of Hungary, **9**-2900; **11**-3484
**Huron-Iroquois,** Indian stock, **1**-21
**Hurons,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, **1**-21
in Canada, **8**-2575
remnant of, **9**-2784
**Hurricanes, 19**-5990-91
**Huskies,** Eskimo dogs, **13**-4169-70
*see also* Dogs, Eskimo
**Huss, John,** religious reformer, **8**-2594; **9**-2902; **11**-3190
**Hussein Kamil,** sultan of Egypt, **14**-4304
**Hussey, Obed,** reaping machine of, **9**-2714
**Hutchinson, Colonel,** in English Civil War, **12**-3693
**Hutchinson, Anne, 10**-3119
**Hutchinson, Mrs. Lucy,** heroism of, **12**-3693
**Huxley, Thomas Henry,** English philosopher, **3**-865, 872
cited, **9**-2915, 2918; **13**-4162
**Hwang-ho,** river in China, **1**-114, 123
**Hyacinths, 12**-3808; **17**-5230
cultivation of, **5**-1602; **6**-1852
wild, **15**-4656
**Hyde, Edward,** *see* Clarendon
**Hydra,** Hercules slays, **1**-221; **11**-3374; **16**-5185
**Hydrangea,** cultivation, **3**-844
**Hydrochloric acid, 6**-1813
**Hydrogen,** life dependent upon, **4**-1197
liquefied, **13**-4086
★Three wonderful gases, **4**-1243
**Hydrometer, 12**-3827, 3829
**Hydrophobia,** disease, **8**-2470; **20**-6364
**Hydroplanes, 1**-176, 184
**Hyena,** animal, **1**-158, 162
superstitions about, **1**-217
**Hygiene,** care of teeth, **7**-2079-80
how to eat, **7**-2172
★How and when to eat, **10**-3097
★How to eat and be healthy, **8**-2363
*see also* Eating
pure milk and health, **9**-2831
sleeping with face covered, **7**-2248
*see also* Sleep
*see also* Health
**Hygrometer, 13**-3968
**Hyksos,** Shepherd Kings of Egypt, **15**-4848
**Hymns,** form of lyric poetry, **2**-369
"Abide with me," **13**-3991
"All things bright and beautiful," Alexander, **15**-4897
"America," **18**-5819
"America, the beautiful," Bates, **18**-5819
"Eternal Father, strong to save," Whiting, **15**-4896
"An evening hymn," Burns, **13**-4185
"Evening hymn," Keble, **5**-1574
"Gentle Jesus, meek and mild," Wesley, **16**-5067
"God moves in a mysterious way," Cowper, **6**-1873
"Hear, O ye nations," **18**-5824
"Hymn of Concord," Emerson, **17**-5500
"Hymn of Empire," **17**-5390
"Hymn on the Nativity," Jonson, **7**-2189
"Hymn to liberty," **18**-5821
"Hymn to liberty" (Greece), **18**-5823
"I think when I read," Luke, **17**-5267
"Jesu! lover of my soul," Wesley, **14**-4421
"Jesus bids us shine," **13**-3992
"Little children, wake and listen," **7**-2190
"My faith looks up to Thee," Palmer, **13**-4184
"Now the day is over," Baring-Gould, **17**-5502
"Rock of Ages," **10**-3038
"Still, still with Thee," Stowe, **19**-5898
"Thy way, not mine, O Lord," Bonar, **13**-4065
★The writers of the hymns, **7**-2013
of United States, **10**-3054
*see also* Christmas, carols and hymns
**Hypnotism,** Can one person influence another's health by will-power? **16**-5178
power of suggestion and, **16**-5191
**Hyrax,** animal, **4**-1011, 1012

**I**

**I love my love,** game, **1**-253
**I spy,** game, **2**-618
**Iamby,** court jester, **14**-4347
**I'Anson, Frances,** heroine of song, **12**-3769
**Iberian Peninsula,** location, **10**-3073
map, **11**-3339
★Spain and Portugal, **11**-3337
**Ibex,** animal, **2**-410, 411
**Ibis,** bird, **7**-1973, 1976
**Ibsen, Henrik,** Norwegian writer, **17**-5315

**Ice,** artificial, **12**-3761, 3762, 3763
★How we get our ice, **12**-3757
measuring coldness of, **13**-4084-85
questions about,
Do we get a pound of ice from a pound of water? **14**-4371
How do clothes keep ice cold? **3**-692
Why does ice turn into liquid when heated? **15**-4877
Why does water freeze? **15**-4877
Why is ice slippery? **10**-3146-47
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Ice age,** **1**-14, 56; **10**-3250
Will the ice age come again? **7**-2081
*see also* Glaciers
**Ice-cream,** Why is outside of cup containing ice-cream wet? **10**-3150
**Ice-cream soda,** why bad for children, **13**-4088
**Ice-hockey,** *see* Hockey
**Ice yachting,** **16**-5222, 5224
**Icebergs,** **10**-3250; **14**-4270
Why does an iceberg float? **14**-4271
**Iceberry,** developed by Burbank, **11**-3565
**Iceland,** **12**-3652, 3658
**Ices,** made without a freezer, **13**-3961
**Ichneumon-fly,** **10**-3018, 3194 (plate); **11**-3298, 3299, 3300
**Ichthyosaurus,** prehistoric reptile, **1**-50, 54; **9**-2916
**Icicles,** stone, *see* Stalactites; Stalagmites
**Idaho,** admitted as state, **11**-3494
irrigation, **17**-5418
products, fruit, **2**-651
lead, **9**-2680
silver, **9**-2680
state flower of, **18**-5816
**Ideas,** association of, **16**-5080
**Iduna,** and golden apples, **12**-3622
**Ignatius de Loyola, St.,** *see* Loyola
**Igorrotes,** people of Philippines, **7**-2152, 2153
**Iguana,** lizard, **4**-1211, 1217
**Iguanodon,** prehistoric reptile, **1**-50, 54
**Iguassu Falls,** Argentina, **14**-4511
**Il Penseroso,** by Milton, **18**-5674
**Iliad,** by Homer, **1**-73
**Illecillewaet Glacier,** **18**-5778
**Illecillewaet Valley,** view, **1**-11
**Illinois,** admitted as state, **6**-1836; **11**-3490
manufactures, iron, **18**-5688
presidents from, **8**-2382
products, coal, **9**-2680
hogs, **9**-2677
limestone, **9**-2680
petroleum, **9**-2680
poultry, **9**-2678
state flower of, **18**-5816
**Illinois, University of,** Woman's Building, **14**-4573
**Illinois Indians,** Marquette and Joliet among, **1**-278
**Illness,** *see* Disease
**Illusions,** *see* Optical illusions
**Immermann, Karl Leberecht,** German writer, **11**-3398
**Immigrants,** children in New York City, **10**-3221
**Immigration,** *see* Canada, immigration; United States, immigration
**Impeachment,** **5**-1436
**Imperialist party** of France, **8**-2291
**Impressment of seamen,** **5**-1397, 1398
**Inauguration Day,** **14**-4470
**Incas,** "Capture of the Inca," **7**-2223
empire of, **14**-4508
exhibits in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5330
**Ince, William,** cabinet-maker, **19**-6174
**Inchcape Rock,** poem by Southey, **7**-2131
**Income tax,** in United States, **11**-3495
**Independence Day,** **14**-4468, 4471
**Independence, War of,** *see* Revolutionary War
**India,** animals, **5**-1631
bridges, **1**-37
cities, **5**-1634
climate, **4**-1084; **5**-1632
Columbus seeks, **1**-62, 64
costume, **11**-3439
description,
★India, the pearl of the East, **5**-1631
history,
British gain foothold in, **13**-4078
British rule in, **4**-1115; **13**-4079
Clive in, **4**-1114
★How India became an empire, **6**-1713
Sepoy Mutiny, **4**-1118; **6**-1720; **15**-4799
Vasco da Gama reaches, **1**-65
**India** (*continued*),
Jain temple, **7**-2242
manners and customs, **5**-1633, 1636, 1638
peculiar shoe worn in, **10**-3111
maps, **5**-1630
mountains, **5**-1632
natives, **6**-1717
products, cotton, **15**-4885
rubber, **11**-3569
tea, **19**-5971, 5972, 5974
religion, **5**-1636; **10**-3023
rivers, **5**-1634
snakes, **5**-1381, 1382, 1384
stories told in, **20**-6292
traveling in, **6**-1712
**India, Further,** **6**-1930, 1936
**India-rubber,** *see* Rubber
**Indian corn,** *see* Corn
**Indian Hunter,** statue by Ward, **15**-4671
**Indian Mutiny,** **4**-1118; **6**-1720
tales of, **15**-4799
**Indian Ocean,** storms, **5**-1630
**Indian paintbrush,** state flower of Wyoming, **18**-5816
**Indian pipe,** flower, **10**-3065, 3068
**Indian race,** game for party, **14**-4292
**Indian turnip,** Jack-in-the-pulpit, **9**-2882
**Indiana,** admitted as state, **6**-1836; **11**-3490
president from, **8**-2382
products, limestone, **9**-2680
state flower, **18**-5816
**Indians,**
appearance, **8**-2575
as they look to-day, **9**-2783
chiefs, **18**-frontis.
civilization, **9**-2785
dress, **8**-2576
education, **1**-18; **9**-2785
exhibits in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5328, 5335
food, **1**-17, 278; **16**-5219
future of, **9**-2785
games and sports, **9**-2781-82
homes, **8**-2575
present homes, **9**-2784-85
hunters and trappers, **15**-4835, 4836
in Revolutionary War, **4**-1004
"An Indian at the burial-place of his fathers," poem by Bryant, **17**-5266
★The Indians of Canada, **8**-2575; **9**-2781
of northern Canada, **6**-1920; **8**-2580
legends of, **4**-1105; **6**-1913
for titles *see* Myths and legends, Indian
life, **1**-16-17; **4**-1107
manners and customs, **8**-2578, 2579; **9**-2781; **20**-6273
missionaries to, **9**-2784
★Black robe and white heart (Lacombe), **19**-6143
★John Eliot the apostle to the Indians, **19**-6114
★A priest who loved the Indians (Marquette), **19**-6111
Mounted Police and, **6**-1770-71
named, **1**-16, 65; **6**-1933
occupations, **8**-2576
of South America, **14**-4506, 4509
laws to protect, **14**-4512
personal characteristics, **1**-16; **9**-2782
relations with white men, **1**-277; **6**-1834, 1847; **9**-2782, 2784
English, **3**-894, 898
French, **1**-278; **2**-554, 555, 556; **3**-894
fur-trading, **15**-4836
Hudson and, **1**-277, 281
Spaniards, **1**-274
religion, **1**-18; **8**-2579
reservations, **9**-2784
silent messages of, **7**-2268
slaves, **6**-1837
War of 1812 and, **3**-758
weapons, **8**-2576
*see also* names of tribes; French and Indian War; King William's War; Queen Anne's War
**Indigestion,** cause of, **8**-2364
**Indigo bird,** **8**-2345
**Indus River,** India, **5**-1631, 1632
**Inertia,** definition, **9**-2911
law of, **11**-3429
**Infantile paralysis,** **20**-6368
**Infusoria,** **8**-2405; **12**-3664-65
**Ingelow, Jean,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Ingersoll, Robert,** on Lincoln, **3**-787

**Inheritance,** What does a "birthright" mean? **12**-3781
**Ink,** invisible, how to make, **4**-1302
learning to write with, **11**-3377
printing, **12**-3615
questions about,
Why does blotting-paper absorb ink? **7**-2082
Why does india-rubber rub out pencil and a certain sort rub out ink? **10**-3149
Why is it that ink stains, while milk and water do not? **16**-5177
Why will a pen and ink write on paper better than on a slate? **6**-1653
*see also* Writing
**Ink-berry,** shrub, **14**-4565
**Ink-spot,** how to clean, **14**-4494; **18**-5644
**Inkerman,** battle of, **12**-3729
**Inn River,** Switzerland, **10**-2984
**Inness, George,** American painter, **14**-4247
"Peace and plenty," **14**-4249
Tiffany pupil of, **13**-4221
**Inness, George, Jr.,** American landscape painter, **14**-4247
**Innocent III,** pope, and England, **15**-4796-97
and Vatican, **16**-5098
**Inoculation,** *see* Vaccination
**Inquisition,** in the Netherlands, **11**-3544
in Spain, **11**-3344
St. Dominic and, **13**-4034
**Insanity,** treatment of, **15**-4634
**Insects,** bites, how to treat, **11**-3440
enemies, **12**-3786
★Some insect foes of man, **10**-3195
flowers and, **13**-4015
friends,
★Some insect friends of man, **11**-3297
hibernation of, **20**-6375
in natural colors, **10**-3194 (plate)
jumping beans caused by, **8**-2474-75
leaf (phyllum), **11**-3448, 3449, 3450
meaning of word, **10**-3194 (plate)
protective mimicry of, **11**-3445-54
questions about,
Can insects communicate with each other? **18**-5813
sight of, **14**-4261-62
stick, **11**-3445, 3447, 3450, 3452
★Things that creep and crawl, **11**-3355
*see also* names of insects
**Instinct,** in animals,
Does a hen know that chickens will come out of her eggs? **15**-4587
How do birds know how to build their nests? **3**-917
**Instinct** in man, **16**-5188-91
hunger, **1**-166
Why do we fear beetles or spiders when we know they cannot harm us? **14**-4275
**Intellect,** *see* Mind
**Intercolonial Railway,** **7**-2274
**Interest,** thought depends on, **5**-1412; **16**-5081
**Interior, United States, Department of,** **5**-1437
**Interlaken, Switzerland,** **10**-2985; **18**-5844
**Interstate Commerce Commission,** **11**-3494
**Introductions,** game, **19**-5919-20
**Invalid,** garden for, **19**-6080
**Inventors,** ★American inventors and inventions, **9**-2711
★Conquerors of the sea, **8**-2487
★The makers of telegraphs and telephones, **14**-4441
★The men who gave us light, **3**-663
★A modern wizard (Edison), **20**-6349
*see also* names of inventions and inventors
**Inverse squares,** law of, **8**-2536; **9**-2802
**Iodine,** element, **5**-1314
how to remove stains, **2**-488
test for starch, **9**-2728
**Ionians,** Greek people, **16**-5202
**Iowa,** admitted as state, **6**-1846; **11**-3492
products, hogs, **9**-2677
state flower, **18**-5816
**Ireland,**
history and description,
Cromwell in, **4**-1039
England and, **3**-773, 859; **4**-1116
famine of 1847, **18**-5558
given by Pope to England, **2**-592; **15**-4796
Home Rule, **18**-5560
Land League, **18**-5560
loss of Parliament, **4**-1116
★The story of Ireland, **18**-5551
laws, **18**-5551, 5554, 5557
national emblem, **18**-5552, 5815
**Ireland** (*continued*),
patriotic song, "The wearin' o' the green," **18**-5824
Roman Catholics in, **4**-1115-16
songs of, **12**-3770-71
wild cattle, **2**-405
**Ireton, Henry,** English Parliamentary general, **4**-1040
portrait, **6**-1866
**Iridium,** metal used in pens, **19**-5875, 5879
**Iris,** flower, **16**-5091; **17**-5230
*see also* Flag; Fleur-de-lis
**Irish,** in Pennsylvania, **2**-531
**Irish Sea,** non-existent in early times, **1**-206
origin, **1**-208
**Irkutsk,** town of Siberia, **12**-3804
**Iron,** galvanized, **9**-2680
in blood, **5**-1430-31
★Making iron and steel, **18**-5687
questions about,
Does iron increase in weight when it rusts? **10**-3227
Does iron or steel become tired? **13**-4022-23
Why are houses not made of iron? **2**-612
Why can iron be bent when heated? **12**-3775
Why can iron float on mercury if it cannot float on water? **12**-3775
Why does a piece of iron turn red when it is hot? **11**-3572
Why does iron feel colder than wood? **11**-3388
Why is it that iron does not burn away in the fire? **15**-4874
specific gravity, **12**-3825, 3828
value of, **5**-1316; **19**-6091
*see also* Rust; Steel
**Iron Age,** **5**-1316
**Iron Gate,** of the Danube, **18**-5658
**Iron-mine,** **18**-5691
**Iron wood,** *see* Hornbeam
**Ironsides,** Cromwell's troops, **4**-1037, 1038; **6**-1853, 1865; **18**-5556
**Ironsides,** locomotive, **2**-605
**Ironweed,** **16**-5092
**Iroquois Indians,** **1**-21
and French, **2**-556
exhibits in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5335
in Canada, **8**-2575
*see also* Five Nations; Six Nations
**Irradiation,** **11**-3388-89
**Irrigation,** ★Making the desert blossom, **17**-5415
projects, Arrowrock Dam, Idaho, **9**-2710
Assuan Dam, *see* Assuan
Bassano dam, **1**-232
Roosevelt Dam, Arizona, **9**-2710
results of, **17**-5414
views showing results of, **8**-2379; **17**-5414; **18**-5718
**Irving, Henry,** portrait as Philip II, **14**-4253
**Irving, Minna,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Irving, Washington,** American author, **5**-1609, 1610
home of, **5**-1611
"Knickerbocker history of New York," **18**-5831
"Rip Van Winkle," **15**-4779, 4861
**Isaac,** son of Abraham, **20**-6329
**Isabel, Princess,** daughter of Pedro II of Brazil, **17**-5370
**Isabella,** queen of Castile, **11**-3340
and Columbus, **1**-62, 63
★The friend of Columbus, **8**-2445
**Iselle, Italy,** end of Simplon Tunnel, **20**-6260
**Iser River,** tributary of the Danube, **8**-2594
**Islands,** climate of, **6**-1878; **14**-4313
coral, *see* Coral
**Ismail,** pasha in Egypt, **14**-4304
**Ismail,** shah of Persia, **12**-3862
**Isolt,** and Tristram, **11**-3282
**Ispahan,** city of Persia, **12**-3859, 3863
**Israel,** children of, **20**-6330
Jacob called, **20**-6330
**Israelites,** *see* Hebrews
**Issus,** battle of, **5**-1326; **16**-5147
**Italian language,** singing and, **13**-4097, 4098
**Italy,**
art, **15**-4590-91
sculpture, **13**-4173
flag, **6**-1658, 1658 (plate)
goats, **2**-410
history and description,
becomes a nation, **1**-134; **10**-3084, 3086
★Italy, the land of romance, **10**-3073
revolt against Austria, **1**-134; **9**-2905

**Italy** (*continued*),
irrigation, **17**-5416
map, **10**-3072
national song, **18**-5820
peasant costume, **11**-3435
possessions in Africa, **14**-4307, 4308
rivers, **10**-3074
views, **10**-3085
why is the sky so blue? **17**-5398
*see also* Florence; Rome; Venice
**Itasca, Lake,** source of Mississippi, **19**-6071
**Ithaca,** Greek island, **1**-76
**Iturbide, Agustin de,** emperor of Mexico, **14**-4401
**Ivan III,** czar of Russia, **12**-3723
**Ivan IV,** czar of Russia, **12**-3723-24
**Ivanhoe,** by Scott, **6**-1663
**Ives, Frederick Eugene,** color printing, **12**-3615
**Ivory,** from elephants, **1**-292
from walrus, **4**-1076
**Ivry,** battle of, **7**-2074
**Ivy,** climbing of, **1**-169
"The ivy green," poem by Dickens, **8**-2449
music for, **12**-3768
**Iwakuni Bridge,** Japan, **1**-37

J

**Jabné (or Jamnia),** school opened at, **20**-6334
**Jacana,** bird, **7**-1978
**Jack and the bean-stalk,** **10**-3207
**Jack-by-the-hedge,** hedge-garlic, **14**-4476
*see also* Hedge-garlic
**Jack Frost,** *see* Frost
**Jack-in-the-pulpit,** **9**-2882
**Jack-o'-lantern,** **11**-3569
**Jack the giant killer,** **6**-1810
**Jackal,** animal, **1**-154, 162
dogs descended from, **20**-6320
**Jackdaw,** bird, **6**-1901, 1902
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Jack's house,** *see* Body
**Jackson,** claims invention of telegraph, **14**-4445
**Jackson, Andrew,** president of United States, **8**-2382
administration, **6**-1840; **11**-3491
and Creek uprising, **5**-1399
at battle of New Orleans, **5**-1400, 1401; **11**-3490
Benton and, **8**-2442-43
bust by Powers, **15**-4667
candidate for presidency (1824), **8**-2438
horse, **1**-290
life, **3**-783
portrait, **3**-779; **11**-3488
**Jackson, Dr. Charles T.,** and anæsthetics, **15**-4633
**Jackson, Frederick George,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5457, 5460
**Jackson, Helen Hunt,** American writer, **7**-2100
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Jackson, Dr. Hughlings,** law of brain levels, **17**-5441
**Jackson, Robert,** brother of Andrew, **3**-784
**Jackson, General T. J. (Stonewall),** in Civil War, **7**-2047, 2048, 2050
portrait, **7**-2045
**Jackson, Miss.,** **19**-5960
Capitol at, **19**-5966
**Jackson, Fort,** defends New Orleans, **7**-2048
**Jacksonville, Fla.,** **19**-5960
**Jacob,** story of, **20**-6330
**Jacob and Rachel,** game, **4**-1303
**Jacobins,** political party in France, **13**-4105, 4106, 4108
**Jacobites,** adherents of Stuart line in England, **5**-1498
**Jacob's ladder,** how to make, **18**-5740
**Jaguar,** animal, **1**-156, 159; **18**-5806
**Jain temple,** at Ahmedabad, **10**-3025
at Calcutta, **7**-2242
**Jainism,** religion, **10**-3023-24, 3025
**Jamaica,** British island of West Indies, **19**-6041
description, **6**-1933
history, **19**-6046
England acquires, **4**-1041; **6**-1935
population, **19**-6046
products, **19**-6046
bananas, **6**-1933
fruit, **2**-650, 653
sugar, **6**-1933
**James I,** king of England, and Raleigh, **17**-5412
and Virginia Company, **2**-521, 533
called "the wisest fool in Christendom," **6**-1857
gunpowder plot against, **6**-1807
Ireland under, **18**-5556
**James I** (*continued*),
James VI of Scotland becomes, **3**-862; **4**-1035
reign of, **4**-1035-36
**James II,** king of England, **4**-1043
driven from throne, **4**-1041
Duke of York becomes, **2**-531
in Ireland, **18**-5556
seeks refuge in France, **7**-2074
**James III,** Old Pretender to throne of England, **4**-1043
**James I,** king of Scotland, **10**-3140
Henry IV of England and, **3**-774
Kate Barlass attempts to save life of, **1**-257
son of Robert III, **10**-3138
**James II,** king of Scotland, **10**-3137, 3140
**James III,** king of Scotland, **10**-3137, 3140
**James IV,** king of Scotland, **10**-3139, 3140
marries daughter of Henry VII of England, **3**-856, 860
**James V,** king of Scotland, **10**-3140
father of Mary Queen of Scots, **3**-860
**James VI,** king of Scotland, **10**-3142
becomes James I of England, **3**-862; **4**-1035
son of Mary Queen of Scots, **3**-860
*see also* James I, king of England
**James, George Wharton,** quoted, **12**-3628
**Jamestown,** settled by English (1607), **1**-282; **2**-522
**Jamnia,** *see* Jabné
**Janissaries,** Turkish slave troops, **10**-3192, 3194, 3242
**Janus,** Roman god, January named for, **14**-4531
**Japan,** climate, **2**-342
dress, **2**-350; **11**-3439
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history and description,
★Japan and Korea, **2**-341
industries, **2**-350, 351
manners and customs, **2**-345, 347, 350, 352
national anthem, **18**-5822
religion, **2**-342, 349
scenery, **2**-346, 353
use of milk in, **9**-2830
wars,
Chino-Japanese War (1894-95), **2**-346
Russo-Japanese War, **2**-346
**Japanese,** in Canada, **19**-5942
in Hawaii, **7**-2150
**Jarnac,** battle of, **1**-334
**Jason,** seeks Golden Fleece, **1**-203
**Jasper,** precious stone, **20**-6377
bloodstone a variety of, **20**-6379
**Jatakas,** story from, **14**-4538
**Jaudenes y Nebot, Josef de,** portrait by Stuart, **13**-4217
**Java,** Dutch in, **11**-3546
products, coffee, **13**-4127
**Java,** British frigate, **5**-1398; **10**-3007-08
**Java-sparrow,** **6**-1758, 1761
**Jaws,** **7**-2077
fracture and dislocation, **14**-4382, 4383
**Jay, John,** chief justice of United States, **2**-398
treaty with England, **5**-1396
**Jays,** birds, **7**-2213, 2215; **8**-2340 (plate), 2344; **11**-3456
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Jean Jacques I,** emperor of Haiti, **19**-6044
**Jeanne d'Albret,** queen of Navarre, **1**-334
**Jefferson, Thomas,** president of United States, **5**-1396
administration, **11**-3490
and Declaration of Independence, **4**-1003
and third term, **5**-1435
Capitol of Virginia planned by, **7**-2056
governor of Virginia, **4**-1008
Hamilton and, **8**-2436
home of, **3**-781
life, **3**-782
opinion of slavery, **7**-2042
plough, **9**-2711, 2714
portraits, **3**-779; **5**-1388; **11**-3488
Republican (Democratic) leader, **5**-1396
secretary of state, **5**-1393
**Jeffries,** crosses English Channel, **18**-5810
**Jehan Gir,** Mogul emperor of India, **6**-1716
**Jehu,** king of Israel, record of tribute, **16**-4965
**Jellyfish,** **5**-1420, 1424, 1427; **8**-2411
**Jena,** battle of, **8**-2593
manufactures at, **9**-2766
**Jenghiz Khan,** Mongol ruler of China, **1**-118; **12**-3860; **13**-3928
**Jenkins,** ferry captain, **6**-1821
**Jenkins says, hands up,** game, **6**-1938
**Jenner, Edward,** and vaccination, **8**-2474; **9**-2801; **15**-4625, 4632

**Jenneval,** French poet, **12**-3772
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Jên-tsung,** Mongol ruler of China, **1**-120
**Jerboas,** jumping hares, **3**-682, 683
American, **3**-808
homes, **18**-5577
**Jeremiah,** prophet, **20**-6332
**Jerfalcon,** bird, **6**-1900
**Jeroboam,** king of Israel, **20**-6330
**Jerome, St.,** **13**-4029, 4030, 4037
**Jerusalem,** Crusades and, **5**-1552, 1553, 1554, **10**-3188
Judas Maccabæus wins, **1**-127
siege, by Romans, **2**-539; **20**-6334
**Jervis, Admiral,** at St. Vincent, **14**-4364
**Jesters, court,** **14**-4347
**Jesuits,** religious order, among Indians, **9**-2784
*see also* Marquette
founding, **13**-4038
in Canada, **3**-894; **17**-5296
China, **1**-120
South America, **14**-4512
**Jesus,** **20**-6332
birth of, **17**-5280
in Egypt, **1**-297
in Palestine, **12**-3856
language of, **4**-1287
paintings of, **3**-760
*see also* Madonna
*see also* Christianity
**Jesus, Society of,** *see* Jesuits
**Jew-bird,** **8**-2343
**Jewel-weed,** **15**-4762
*see also* Touch-me-not
**Jewels,** *see* Stones, precious
**Jewett, Sarah Orne,** American writer, **7**-2101
**Jews,** *see* Hebrews
**Jigger,** insect, **10**-3203
**Jimmu,** emperor of Japan, **2**-342, 348
**Jimson-weed,** **14**-4564-65
*see also* Thorn-apple
**Jingling,** game, **16**-5035
**Jingo,** empress of Japan, **2**-342, 348
**Jinrikshas,** carriages of Japan, **2**-345, 348
**Joachim, Joseph,** violinist, **20**-6336
**Joan,** daughter of King John, **17**-5385
**Joan of Arc,** **1**-129, 130, 131, 136; **3**-774; **7**-2072
**Joan of Brittany, Countess,** **8**-2508
**Joanna,** daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, **11**-3342, 3544
**João,** king of Portugal, **13**-4027
**Job's tears,** *see* Peridot
**Joconde, La,** *see* Mona Lisa
**Joe-Pye-weed,** **16**-5213, 5216
**Joffre, General,** in Great War, **8**-2426
**Jogues, Father,** Jesuit missionary, **3**-894
**Johanan ben Zakkai,** Jewish rabbi, **20**-6334
**Johannesburg, South Africa,** **6**-1783
**Johansen, Lieutenant,** on Nansen's Polar expedition, **17**-5460
**John, St.,** apostle, at Ephesus, **8**-2351
**John Damascene, St.,** hymn-writer, **7**-2013
**John the Baptist, St.,** "St. John the Baptist," poem by O'Shaughnessy, **18**-5729
**John XXIII,** pope, and Vatican, **16**-5100
**John,** king of Bohemia, **9**-2902
**John,** king of England, daughter of, **17**-5385
Innocent III and, **15**-4797
Langton and, **15**-4797
reign of, **2**-594
signs Great Charter, **2**-588, 595
**John the Coward,** king of England, **7**-2070
*see also* John, king of England
**John,** king of Portugal, and Brazil, **17**-5360, 5370
**John,** king of Scotland, *see* Robert III
**John of Gaunt,** **15**-4684
daughter of, **13**-4027
Wycliffe and, **13**-3940
**John of Montfort,** **8**-2508
**John,** lucklessness of kings of the name of, **10**-3138
**John Bull,** nickname for England, origin of, **8**-2351-52
**John Bull,** locomotive, **2**-605
**John Halifax, Gentleman,** by Mulock, **13**-3969
**Johns Hopkins Hospital,** children's ward, **15**-4627
**Johns Hopkins University,** Baltimore, **14**-4570
**Johnson, Andrew,** president of United States, **7**-2057; **8**-2382
administration, **8**-2377; **11**-3493
impeachment, **7**-2057
**Johnson, E. Pauline,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Johnson, Eastman,** American painter, **13**-4220
**Johnson, Dr. Samuel,** Boswell and, **15**-4727
**Johnson, Dr. Samuel** (*continued*),
friend of Dr. Burney, **9**-2619
friends of, **13**-4157; **15**-4729
Goldsmith and, **6**-1752
life and work, **15**-4726-27, 4729
on American colonists, **4**-998
opinion of Rousseau, **13**-4155, 4156
portrait, **15**-4723
**Johnson, Sir William,** and Indians, **3**-894
**Johnston, General A. S.,** Confederate leader, **7**-2047
**Johnston, Sir Harry,** and the chimpanzee, **2**-626
discovers the okapi, **4**-1015, 1016
**Johnston, General Joseph E.,** in Civil War, **7**-2048, 2052, 2053, 2054
portrait, **7**-2045
**Johnston, Mary,** American writer, **7**-2101
**Johnstone Island,** possession of United States, **7**-2147
**Joints,** of the body, **8**-2572-73
*see also* Carpentry, joints
**Joke,** boy conjurer's, **3**-940
portrait on notepaper, **19**-6083
**Joliet, Louis,** explores Mississippi River, **1**-278; **19**-6112-13, 6117
**Jolly miller,** game, **12**-3642
**Jonathan,** David and, **20**-6284
**Jones, Inigo,** English architect, **4**-1172
**Jones, J. W.,** and phonograph records, **18**-5602
**Jones, Captain Jacob,** of the Wasp, **10**-3008
**Jones, John Paul,** American naval commander, **4**-1006; **10**-3003-04, 3006
and American flag, **17**-5492
portrait, **10**-3005
ships of, **1**-80
**Jonquil,** kind of narcissus, **17**-5230
**Jonson, Ben,** English poet, **17**-5489
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Jordan River,** Palestine, **12**-3856
**Jorullo,** volcano in Mexico, **14**-4401
**Joseph,** in Egypt, **9**-2938; **15**-4848; **20**-6330
**Joseph of Arimathea,** **3**-885
**Joseph of the Studium, St.,** hymn-writer, **7**-2013, 2014
**Joseph II,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, Catherine of Russia and, **12**-3728
son of Maria Theresa, **8**-2561
**Joséphine,** empress of France, **14**-4360, 4368
coronation, **8**-2288; **17**-5535
**Josephus,** on precious stones, **20**-6377
**Joshua,** Jewish leader, **20**-6330
**Josiah,** king of Israel, **20**-6332
**Jouffroy, Marquis de,** steamboat of, **8**-2488
**Joule,** and heat experiment, **14**-4390
**Jourdan,** in Peninsular War, **14**-4366
**Jove,** god, *see* Jupiter; Zeus
**Joy, George W.,** painting by, **14**-4361
**Joyce, Cornet,** English Puritan, **6**-1859
**Juarez,** president of Mexico, **14**-4402
**Judas Maccabæus,** Jewish hero, **1**-127; **20**-6332
**Judges,** appointment in U. S., **5**-1436
*see also* Supreme Court
**Juggernaut,** Hindu god, **5**-1636
**Jugo-Slavia,** **9**-2906; **10**-3242, 3244, 3247
map, **10**-3184
**Julian the Apostate,** emperor of Rome, **10**-3187
Persians against, **16**-5155
**Juliana, Princess,** heir to Netherlands throne, **11**-3548
**Julier Pass,** across Alps, **10**-2984
**Julius II,** pope of Rome, begins building of St. Peter's, **16**-5100
Michael Angelo's work for, **16**-5104
**July,** birthstone for, **20**-6377
name of, **14**-4535-36
**Jumbles,** recipe, **11**-3328
**Jumbo,** famous elephant, **1**-292
**Jumping-bean,** **8**-2475
**Junco,** bird, **11**-3461
**June,** birthstone, **20**-6377
name of, **14**-4534
**June-bug,** **11**-3303
**Jungfrau,** peak in Alps, **10**-2981, 2982, 2985
**Jungle books,** by Kipling, story from, **17**-5467
**Junius,** Roman family, **14**-4534
**Juno,** Roman goddess, Calisto and, **11**-3374
golden apples and, **6**-1710; **16**-5186
June named for, **14**-4534
"The peacock and Juno," fable, **13**-4056
temple of, **2**-576
**Jupiter,** king of the gods in Roman mythology, **6**-1710; **14**-4534
bolts of, **10**-3147
Calisto and, **11**-3374

**Jupiter** (*continued*),
frogs and, **2**-503
Hercules son of, **11**-3374
"Jupiter and the ass," fable, **11**-3370
in French, **17**-5532
oak and, **15**-4866
**Jupiter,** planet, **1**-144; **8**-2392-93
distance from sun, **1**-148
length of year, **1**-148
markings on surface of, **19**-5991
moons of, **1**-145, 148; **10**-3149
tides on, **8**-2294
**Jura Mountains,** Europe, **8**-2416
**Justinian,** emperor of Rome, **9**-2939; **10**-3188, 3189
**Jutes,** early invaders of Great Britain, **2**-465; **14**-4370
religion of, **12**-3652
**Jutta,** Richard of Cornwall and, **19**-6191

K

**Kabul,** capital of Afghanistan, **13**-3927
**Kaffirs,** natives of South Africa, **6**-1780, 1784, 1785
stories, **17**-5481
**Kaim,** caliph, surrenders to Turks, **12**-3860
**Kakapo,** bird, **5**-1509, 1510
**Kalakaua,** king of Hawaii, **7**-2150
**Kaleidoscope,** directions for making, **2**-385; **19**-6082
**Kalmia,** mountain laurel, **14**-4558
*see also* Mountain laurel
**Kalmucks,** Mongolian nomads, **13**-3931
**Kamakura,** city of Japan, **2**-348
**Kamchatka,** peninsula, **2**-341
Behring explores, **12**-3726
**Kamerun,** *see* Cameroon
**Kaministiquia River,** Canada, **19**-6118
**Kanakas,** name for Sandwich Islanders, **20**-6237
**Kanaris, Constantine,** Greek patriot, **10**-3239
**Kanawha Valley,** Boone in, **20**-6254
**Kandahar,** Lord Roberts' march to, **13**-3925, 3932
**Kane, Dr. Elisha Kent,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5458
**Kangaroo,** animal, **3**-874, 877; **5**-1376
leather from skins, **9**-2834
young of, **18**-5663
**Kangaroo-rat,** *see* Jerboa
**Kansas,** admitted as state, **6**-1848; **11**-3492
and slavery, **11**-3492
products, petroleum, **13**-4058
wheat, **8**-2386
state flower, **18**-5816
**Kansas City, Mo.,** Union Station, **18**-5712
**Kansas-Nebraska Bill,** **3**-786; **7**-2043; **11**-3492
**Kant, Emmanuel,** German philosopher, **9**-2844
**Kapiolani,** princess of Hawaii, **17**-5283
**Kapteyn,** German astronomer, and movement of stars, **14**-4482
**Kara Mustapha,** Turkish leader, **8**-2559
**Karachi,** port of India, **5**-1634
**Karakorum Mountains,** Asia, **13**-3924
**Karlsefni, Snorro,** first white child born in America, **1**-271; **3**-959
**Karlsefni, Thorfinn,** father of Snorro, **1**-271
**Karnak,** temple of Ammon at, **15**-4848 (plate), 4851; **16**-5042
**Kaskaskia Indians,** Marquette among, **19**-6113
**Katherine,** wife of Henry V, **3**-774
**Kaukeli Mountains,** Norway, **12**-3659
**Kay, Sir,** knight of Round Table, **3**-881
**Kazan Cathedral,** Petrograd, **12**-3798
**Kazan Pass,** **18**-5658
**Kea,** bird, **6**-1763
**Kearney** system of mono-rail, **1**-99
**Kearny, General,** in Mexican War, **6**-1844
**Kearsarge,** ship, **7**-2049
**Keats, John,** English poet, **19**-6036
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Keble, John,** hymn-writer, **7**-2017, 2018
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Keeler, J. E.,** photograph of nebula by, **9**-2842
**Keewatin,** district of Canada, **4**-1280
**Keller, Helen,** blind American writer, **7**-2103; **10**-3124
**Kelvin, William Thomson, Lord,** and atoms, **5**-1567
and dissipation of energy, **14**-4392
and smoke rings, **11**-3427
life and work, **14**-4445-46
on kinds of heat, **14**-4502
portrait, **7**-2161
**Kemp-Welch, Lucy,** paintings by, **19**-6064, 6067, 6069
**Kempis, Thomas à,** *see* Thomas à Kempis
**Kemyss, Captain,** Raleigh and, **17**-5413
**Ken, William,** bishop, hymn-writer, **7**-2017, 2018
**Kenilworth,** by Scott, **5**-1496-97
story of Amy Robsart, **12**-3880
**Kennel,** dog, how to make, **16**-5127
**Kenneth,** king of Scotland, **2**-470
**Kenneth M'Alpine,** king of Scotland, **10**-3133
**Kensico Reservoir,** for New York water supply, **16**-5194
**Kent, Duke of,** Prince Edward Island named for, **3**-758
**Kent, England,** Romans in, **1**-209, 214
**Kentucky,** admitted as state, **6**-1832; **11**-3489
Boone in, **6**-1832; **20**-6252-54, 6255
Civil War, **7**-2046, 2047
products, hemp, **13**-4003
limestone, **9**-2680
slave state, **7**-2044
state flower, **18**-5816
**Kentucky-warbler,** bird, **8**-2346
**Kenya,** formerly British East Africa, **14**-4308
**Kenya,** mountain of Africa, **14**-4299
**Keokuk Dam,** Iowa, **19**-6070, 6072
**Kepler, John,** German astronomer, and Halley's comet, **8**-2543
laws of planetary motion, **6**-1678; **8**-2391; **11**-3587
life and work, **6**-1678
portrait, **6**-1675
quoted, **4**-1196
**Kerensky, Vladimir,** Russian revolutionary leader, **12**-3806
**Kerosene,** ★How we get kerosene, **13**-4057
Why does a light go out in water but flare up in kerosene? **13**-4110
*see also* Oil
**Kertland, Philip,** shoemaker, **10**-3102
**Kestrel,** hawk, **6**-1900, 1901
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Ketch,** kind of sailing ship, **13**-3959
**Ketcham, Annie C.,** song-writer, **10**-3054
**Kethe, William,** hymn-writer, **7**-2013
**Ketten-Brücke,** over Danube, **9**-2899
**Kettle,**
Why do people put a marble in the kettle? **9**-2910
Why does a kettle not become red hot when it is heated? **11**-3572
Why does the kettle sing? **3**-913
**Kevin, St.,** Irish hermit, **18**-5555
**Key, Francis Scott,** author of "Star-Spangled Banner," **5**-1399; **10**-3052; **14**-4465, 4468; **17**-5494
song, *see* Poetry Index
**Keys,** *see* Locks
**Keystone** of arch, **2**-610
**Kha-f-Ra,** king of Egypt, **15**-4846, 4847
**Khartoum,** Gordon at, **14**-4306
**Khu-fu,** king of Egypt, **15**-4846; **16**-5040
**Kiao-Chao,** Japan captures, **2**-346
**Kicking Horse Pass,** over Rocky Mountains, **18**-5782
railway in, **7**-2276
**Kidd, Captain William,** pirate, **2**-533
**Kidneys,** work of, **5**-1597, 1598; **19**-6014
**Kiel,** headquarters of German navy, **9**-2764
**Kier, Samuel M.,** and petroleum, **3**-669; **13**-4057, 4058
**Kiev,** Russian town, **12**-3722, 3802
**Kilauea,** volcano on Hawaii, **7**-2148; **17**-5283
**Kildeer,** bird, **8**-2342 (plate)
**Kilimanjaro,** mountain of Africa, **14**-4299
**Kilkenny, Statute of,** **18**-5554
**Killarney, Lakes of,** Ireland, **18**-5553
**Killigrew, Thomas,** portrait by Van Dyck, **15**-4595
**Kinchinjunga, Mount,** in Himalayas, **12**-3922
**Kinemacolor,** process for moving pictures, **16**-5140
**Kinetoscope,** invented by Edison, **16**-5136
**King, Edward,** friend of Milton, **18**-5674
**King, Grace,** American writer, **7**-2102
**King, Harriet E.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**King George's War,** **3**-895
**King Henry IV,** by Shakespeare, scene from, **18**-5587
**King John,** by Shakespeare, scene from, **18**-5587
**King Lear,** by Shakespeare, **2**-641
picture by Abbey, **14**-4247
scene from, **18**-5590
**King of the Golden River,** by Ruskin, **5**-1439, 1527
**King Philip,** Indian chief, **3**-894; **19**-6117

**King-vulture,** 6-1898
**King William's Land,** Franklin and, 17-5458
**King William's War,** 3-894
**Kingbird,** 8-2344; 11-3457, 3460 (plate)
nest of, 18-5752
**Kingcup,** marsh marigold, 16-5086
*see also* Marsh marigold
**Kinges Quhair,** by James I, 10-3140
**Kingfisher,** bird, 6-1752 (plate), 1763; 11-3456
nest, 18-5744, 5752
**Kinglets,** birds, 11-3463
**Kings,** Why were kings in the old days so cruel and hard? 16-5024
**King's birthday,** Canadian holiday, 14-4463
**King's College,** former name of University of New Brunswick, 17-5407
**King's College,** former name of University of Toronto, 17-5400
**King's College,** renamed Columbia University, 14-4568
**King's College,** Windsor, N. S., 17-5401
**King's Mountain,** battle of, 4-1007, 1008; 6-1834
**Kingsley, Charles,** English writer, 5-1481
life and writings, 8-2328
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, 8-2321
"Water-babies," 12-3831
"Westward Ho!" 12-3713
**Kingsley, Henry,** English novelist, 8-2328-29
**Kingsport,** village of Nova Scotia, 17-5547
**Kingston, Canada,** 1-226; 19-6122
as capital of Canada, 4-1272
Queen's University, 17-5405
Royal Military College, 3-754
**Kingston, Jamaica,** 19-6042
**Kinney, Coates,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Kinnikinnik,** plant, 16-5219
**Kioto,** city of Japan, 2-350
**Kipling, Rudyard,** English writer, 19-6040
"Captains courageous," 17-5373
poems, *see* Poetry Index
story of Mowgli from "Jungle book," 17-5467
**Kirke, Admiral,** captures Quebec, 2-556
**Kissinger, John,** and yellow fever, 10-3237
**Kitasata,** Japanese scientist, 20-6368
**Kitchener, General,** at Khartoum, 14-4306
**Kite,** bird, 6-1898, 1899, 1900; 8-2342
**Kites,** Franklin's experiment, 7-2164
how to make, 5-1516
Marconi's experiments, 14-4448
questions about,
What makes a kite fly? 3-919
Why does a kite keep still at a great height? 18-5814
Why does a kite keep up in the air? 18-5870
**Kittiwake,** kind of gull, 6-1642, 1643, 1644
**Kiuprili,** ruling Ottoman family, 10-3194
**Kiushiu,** island of Japan, 2-348
**Kiwi,** bird, 5-1376, 1508, 1509
**Kléber, General,** in Egypt, 14-4304
**Kleist, von,** inventor, and Leyden jar, 7-2163
**Kleist, Heinrich Wilhelm von,** German writer, 11-3396
**Klondike,** gold in, 6-1846, 1916; 7-2148; 17-5318
location, 6-1916
**Knevett, Sir Thomas,** and gunpowder plot, 6-1808
**Knickerbocker days in New York,** by Irving, 18-5831
**Knife,** *see* Knives
**Knight, Rev. Joseph,** writes song, 12-3768
**Knights,** *see* Crusades; Myths and legends, King Arthur
**Kniphofia,** flower, 17-5237
**Knitting,** 15-4709
**Knives,** edge under microscope, 8-2330
how to clean, 14-4494
★A tale of a knife and fork, 15-4801
**Knots,** for tying bandages, 13-3963
French, 19-6166
in wood, 16-5177
magic, 4-1248
sailors', 1-251-52
**Knowles, Sheridan,** painting by, 3-922
**Knox, Henry,** secretary of war, 5-1393
**Knox, John,** and Mary Queen of Scots, 10-3142
**Knoxville, Tenn.,** 19-5962
**Koala,** animal, 3-876
story of, 19-6025
**Kobe,** city of Japan, 2-350
**Koch, Robert,** and tuberculosis, 3-909; 20-6366, 6369
**Kodak,** invention of, 16-5136
*see also* Photography
**Köln,** *see* Cologne
**Kolozsvár,** city of Hungary, 18-5658
**König, Frederick,** and printing press, 12-3614-15
**Koppernik, Nicolas** (Copernicus), 7-1963
*see also* Copernicus
**Koran,** sacred book of Mohammedans, 10-3027, 3030
**Korea,** called Land of Morning Calm, 2-341
description, 2-346
history, 2-342
★Japan and Korea, 2-341
manners and customs, 2-352
**Kosciuszko,** in American Revolution, 4-997
**Kossovo,** battle of, 10-3190
Turks in, 10-3247
**Kossuth, Louis,** Hungarian patriot, 1-134; 9-2905; 18-5651, 5654, 5656
**Kraits,** serpents, 5-1384
**Kraken,** imaginary sea monster, 1-220
**Kramer, Gerhard,** map-maker, 6-1767
**Kremlin,** in Moscow, 12-3800
**Kronstadt,** Russian fortress, 12-3726, 3798
**Krüger, Paul,** president of Transvaal, 6-1786
**Krummacher,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Krupp factories,** 9-2766
**Krypton,** gaseous element, 5-1319
**Ku Klux Klan,** 7-2057
**Kublai Khan,** Mongol ruler of China, and Marco Polo, 1-60, 120
use of guns, 4-1164
**Kubn-ed-Din,** slave-ruler in India, 9-2940
**Kumquats,** fruit, 2-650
**Kunz, Dr. George F.,** *see* Precious Stones, 20-6377
**Kunzite,** precious stone, 20-6386
**Kurile Islands,** of Japan, 2-341
**Kurland,** added to Russia, 12-3728
**Kwen Lun Mountains,** Asia, 13-3923

L

**Labat,** saves son, 6-1744
**Labiate family** of plants (mint family), 16-4956
**Labor,** division of, 4-994; 17-5304
**Labor Day,** 14-4470
**Labor party,** Canada, 5-1457
**Labor, United States Department of,** 5-1437
**Labrador,** early explorers in, 1-271, 272, 279; 2-553
★A friend to fisher folk (Grenfell), 14-4323
Newfoundland controls, 20-6296
**Labrador Peninsula,** *see* Ungava
**Labrador-tea,** shrub, 14-4565
**Laburnum,** tree, 12-3746
**Labyrinth,** of Crete, 16-5200
**Lace,** Cluny, 17-5525
how to sew on, 2-622
made in Porto Rico, 7-2146
**Lace-wing fly,** 10-3194 (plate); 11-3301
**Lachine,** Indians attack, 3-894
location, 19-6124
**Lacombe, Father Albert,** ★Black robe and white heart, 19-6143
**Lacquer,** how to apply, 9-2874
**Lacrosse,** how to play, 15-4623
Indian game, 1-18
**Lacteals,** use in digestion, 8-2367
**Ladies' tresses,** orchid, 16-5090, 5091
**Ladislaus,** king of Bohemia, 9-2903
**Ladoga, Lake,** Russia, 12-3721
**Lady with the Lamp** (Florence Nightingale), 2-569
**Ladybird,** insect, 11-3299, 3302
under miscroscope, 8-2334
**Lady's slipper,** flower, 9-2876, 2886; 15-4759
**Lady's smock,** flower, 15-4652, 4658
**La Farge, John,** American artist, 13-4221
**Lafayette, Marquis de,** and American Revolution, 4-1004, 1005, 1008
and French Revolution, 8-2282; 13-4100
portrait, 4-997
**Lafontaine, Jean de,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**La Fornarina,** and Raphael, 16-5099
**Lagerlof, Selma,** Swedish writer, 17-5316
**Lake, Simon,** improves submarine, 18-5857
**Lake-dwelling,** prehistoric, 2-606; 8-2548; 10-2984
**Lakes,** ★Fish of the rivers and lakes, 9-2699
views of, 2-431; 7-2118
*see also* names of lakes
**La Mancha,** district of Spain, 11-3344
**L'Allegro,** by Milton, 18-5674
**Lamb, Charles,** English writer, 15-4723, 4730-31, 4733
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Lamb, Mary,** English writer, 15-4731, 4733
poems, *see* Poetry Index

**Lambkill,** narrow-leafed laurel, **14**-4559
**Lambs,** fabulous, **1**-218
play of, **18**-5665
poems about,
"The lamb," Blake, **3**-712
"The pet lamb," Wordsworth, **6**-1925
*see also* Sheep
**Lammergeier (or lammergeyer),** vulture, **6**-1895, 1897
**Lamps,**
electric, invention of, **3**-668
What makes an electric lamp glow? **12**-3678
What makes the new electric lamps so bright? **19**-5994
oil, improvements, **3**-669
Why does a lamp give a better light with the chimney on than off? **17**-5292
*see also* Safety-lamps
**Lancashire,** county of England, **8**-2350
**Lancaster, House of,** struggle for English crown, **3**-775, 776
**Lancaster, England,** Romans at, **1**-210
**Lancelets,** form of animal life, **12**-3665
**Lancelot, Sir,** knight of Round Table, **3**-883, 884; **4**-1199; **7**-1989; **11**-3371
**Land,** ★The earth's changing face, 10-3031
"Homestead Lands," in Canada, **19**-5941
★Why life needs the land, **2**-571
*see also* Soil
**Land of the Sky,** mountains of North Carolina called, **19**-5958
**Lander, Richard,** with Clapperton in Africa, **1**-300
**Landor, Walter Savage,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Landseer, Sir Edwin,** English artist, lions on Nelson Column by, **4**-1262; **16**-5040
pictures by, **2**-404, 506; **19**-6069; **20**-6323, 6327
**Lane, Franklin K.,** "Makers of the flag," **17**-5490
**Lane, Ralph,** leads colony to Virginia, **20**-6271
**Lanfranc,** archbishop of Canterbury, **15**-4791
**Lanfranchi of Milan,** physician, **15**-4630
**Lang, Andrew,** comment on Bayly's songs, **12**-3769
**Lang, Herbert,** African expedition, **4**-1016
**Langdon, Marie B.,** heroism of, **9**-2815
**Langland, William (or Langley),** author of "Piers Plowman," **13**-3941
**Langley, S. P.,** inventor of flying machine, **1**-174; **9**-2718
**Langley, Walter,** painting by, **11**-3383
**Langley, William,** *see* Langland
**Langton, Stephen,** archbishop of Canterbury, **15**-4796
**Language,** Herder on origin of, **11**-3395
questions about,
Are new words made for new things? **4**-1287
How did men learn to talk? **4**-1286
What language did Jesus speak? **4**-1287-88
Why are there so many languages? **4**-1286
Why can't a baby talk when it is born? **9**-2907-08
Why do languages change as time passes? **4**-1286
Will all the people in the world ever speak the same language? **14**-4483
*see also* English language; French language; Latin language; Speech
**Lanner,** kind of falcon, **6**-1900
**Lansdowne, Marquess of,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Lantern-fly,** **10**-3194
**Laocoon,** statue, **13**-4178; **19**-5933
**Lao-tsze,** founder of religion, **10**-3026
**Lapis lazuli,** precious stone, **20**-6384
furnishes color ultramarine, **20**-6384
**Laplace, Pierre Simon, Marquis de,** French astronomer, and nebular hypothesis, **9**-2844
invents calorimeter, **14**-4502
**Lapland,** people of, **12**-3652, 3661; **17**-5461
**La Plata River,** Argentina, **15**-4609
**La Plata, Viceroyalty of,** old name for Argentina, **17**-5361
**Lappet-moth,** **11**-3452
**Lapps,** *see* Lapland
**Lapwing,** egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Larch tree,** **12**-3748
**Larchmont,** ship, rescue of, **6**-1954
**Larcom, Lucy,** cited, **10**-3102
**Large, Lord Mayor,** and Caxton, **12**-3610
**Largs,** battle at, **10**-3136
**Lark,** horned, **11**-3458
"The lark," poem by Heywood, **11**-3402
length of life, **8**-2350
**Lark** (*continued*),
meadow, *see* Meadow-lark
*see also* Skylark
**Larkspur,** flower, **17**-5228
member of buttercup family, **13**-4134
**Lars Porsena,** king of Etruria, **5**-1403; **12**-3694
**La Rue, Warren de,** and petroleum, **3**-669
**Laryngoscope,** invention of, **20**-6355
**Larynx,** voice-box in throat, **13**-3997, 4000-01, 4093; **20**-6307, 6353-55
**La Salle, Robert Cavelier, Sieur de,** French explorer in America, **1**-275, 278; **2**-552, 559
at Fort Frontenac, **3**-754
**Lascars,** name for Malays, **6**-1936
*see also* Malays
**Last Judgment,** painting by Michael Angelo, **16**-5105
**Last of the Mohicans,** by Cooper, **1**-195
**Latham, Hubert,** English aviator, **1**-177
Antoinette aeroplane of, **1**-180
**Lathom House,** defense of, **15**-4744, 4746
**Latimer, Hugh,** English martyr, **16**-5094, 5096
**Latin language,** foreign words and phrases, **18**-5865
questions about,
Why are the names of chemicals and plants written in Latin? **14**-4277
Why do we learn Latin when no country talks it? **10**-3231
source of English words, **10**-3231
**Latin Quarter,** Paris, **17**-5535
**Latinus,** king in Italy, **1**-78
Æneas marries daughter of, **17**-5272
**Latitude,** explanation of, **6**-1766
**Latium,** legendary nation in Italy, **1**-78; **17**-5272
**La Tribune,** wreck of, **12**-3694
**Latvia,** country of the Letts, **12**-3802
**Laud, William,** archbishop of Canterbury, **6**-1863, 1865
portrait, **6**-1866
**Laudnum Bunches,** *see* Dances
**Laughing Cavalier,** painting by Hals, **15**-4595
**Laughing-gas,** chemical composition of, **6**-1694
discovery of, **4**-1246
**Laughing-gull,** bird, **8**-2340
**Laughing-jackass,** bird, **6**-1759, 1763; **18**-5749
**Laughter,** exhaustion from, **16**-5176
questions about,
Is it good for us to laugh? **15**-4814
Why do I laugh when I am glad? **2**-390
Why do we laugh? **15**-4813-14
Why do we not laugh when we tickle ourselves? **14**-4487
**Launcelot, Sir,** *see* Lancelot, Sir
**Laurel,** *see* Mountain laurel
**Laurentian chain of mountains,** North America, **19**-6122
**Laurier, Sir Wilfrid,** premier of Canada, **4**-1281
**Lauterbrunnen,** valley in Switzerland, **18**-5845
**Lava,** product of volcano, **10**-3251
**Laval University,** Quebec, **1**-224; **17**-5296, 5402
**Lavender,** use for flowers, **5**-1519
**Lavender bottle,** how to make, **6**-1941
**La Vengeance,** ship, **10**-3006
**Lavinia,** daughter of Latinus, **1**-78
**Lavoisier, A. L.,** French chemist, and diamonds, **5**-1313
invents calorimeter, **14**-4502
**Lawes,** writes music for masque of Milton, **18**-5674
**Lawn-grass,** *see* Grass
**Lawn-tennis,** *see* Tennis
**Lawrence, St.,** Escorial dedicated to, **18**-5850
**Lawrence,** steamboat of, **8**-2492
**Lawrence, Captain James,** American naval officer, **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Lawrence, Sir Thomas,** "A child with a kid," **1**-frontis.
**Lawrence,** Perry's flagship, **10**-3009
**Laws,** Babylonian, **16**-4962
legislative power in U. S., **5**-1434
Roman, Justinian revises, **10**-3188
**Lawson,** explorer of Australia, **2**-365
**Layard, Sir Henry,** archæologist, Assyrian excavations, **16**-4959, 4964, 4965
discovers lens of rock crystal, **8**-2331
**Lazear, Jesse W.,** yellow-fever research, **10**-3235, 3236
**Lazuli-bunting,** bird, **8**-2345
**Lead,** metal, origin of, **14**-4276
specific gravity, **12**-3828
weight and mass, **12**-3673
**Lead-pencils,** graphite (form of carbon) in, **3**-852, 853; **15**-4814-15

**Lead-pencils** (*continued*),
how to sharpen, **19**-6163
mark under microscope, **8**-2336
What makes a lead pencil write? **13**-4024
**Leaf-insects,** *see* Insects
**League of Liberation** against Napoleon, **8**-2289
**League of Nations,** **8**-2380
**Leah,** Biblical character, **20**-6330
**Leap-frog,** game, **3**-735
**Leaping-pole,** **12**-3642
**Leap-year,** reason for, **1**-88; **14**-4532
**Lear, King,** *see* King Lear
**Lear, Edward,** Nonsense rhymes, **4**-1062; **13**-3994
**Leather,** ★Nothing like leather, **9**-2833
preparation of, **9**-2832, 2835-41
tanning of, **3**-906
**Leaves,** color, change of, **12**-3911
poem about,
The leaves and the wind, **8**-2306
questions about,
Are leaves waterproof? **14**-4370
What happens when a leaf falls? **2**-391
When a leaf is plucked from a tree does it hurt the tree? **10**-3147
Why do leaves change color in autumn? **4**-1164
Why have leaves different shapes? **15**-4694
shape, reason for, **1**-246, 285; **15**-4694
starch formed by, **9**-2728
*see also* Plants; Trees
**Lebanon, Mountains of,** Syria, **12**-3856
**Leclanché,** invents electric battery, **4**-1099
**Le Debonnaire, Louis,** builds lighthouse, **20**-6219
**Lee, Charles,** American general in Revolution, **4**-1000, 1004
**Lee, Richard Henry,** motion for independence, **4**-1002; **14**-4468
**Lee, General Robert E.,** home of, **19**-5959
in Civil War, **7**-2048, 2053, 2054; **14**-4466
portrait, **7**-2045
surrenders at Appomattox, **3**-787, 789; **7**-2054, 2056; **11**-3493
**Lee's birthday,** celebration of, **14**-4466
**Leeuwenhoek, Anton van,** and microscope, **8**-2332
**Left-handedness,** **12**-3818-19
*see also* Hands
**Legaré, James Matthew,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Legaspi,** town in the Philippines, **7**-2153
**Legend of Montrose,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**Legends,** *see* Myths and legends
**Leghorn,** port for Florence, **10**-3086
**Legislation,** *see* Laws
**Legislatures,** *see* Congress; Parliament
**Legs,** arteries, **16**-4929
bones of, **8**-2571, 2574
broken, first aid for, **13**-3963; **14**-4288
*see also* Walking
**Legumes,** nitrogen-fixation by, **11**-3350
**Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm,** German philosopher, **3**-865
**Leicester, Earl of,** and Raleigh, **17**-5410
and Spenser, **17**-5484
**Leicester, England,** Romans at, **1**-210
**Leif the Lucky,** *see* Ericson, Leif
**Leighton, Lord,** English artist, **13**-4174
**Leinster,** division of Ireland, **18**-5551
**Leipzig, Germany,** **9**-2766
Battle of the Nations at, *see* Nations, Battle of the
**Leland Stanford Junior University,** **14**-4575
**Lemmings,** rodents, **3**-805, 807
**Lemons,** **2**-650, 651
**Lemons and oranges,** game, **17**-5348
**Lemur,** animal, **2**-631, 632
flying, **3**-803, 804
**Lena River,** Siberia, **12**-3804
**L'Enfant, Peter Charles,** plans Washington, **6**-1692
**Length,** *see* Distance, measurement of
**Lenin, Vladimir Ilitch Ulianov,** and Russian Soviet government, **12**-3806
**Lenses,** and microscope, **8**-2331
manufacture of, **4**-1269
*see also* Photography
**Lensing, Elsie,** Hebbel and, **11**-3399
**Lent-lily,** name for daffodil, **15**-4654
**Leon,** province of Spain, **11**-3339
**Leonardo da Vinci,** *see* Vinci
**Leonidas,** Spartan king, **5**-1321, 1322
at Thermopylæ, **16**-5150
**Leopard,** animal, **1**-156, 159; **18**-5806
protective coloring, **11**-3448
trapping of, **20**-6242
**Leopardi, Alessandro,** Venetian sculptor, **4**-1172, 1174; **13**-4173
**Leopold of Coburg,** king of the Belgians, **11**-3548
**Leopold II,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, **8**-2561
**Leopold,** duke of Austria, and Crusades, **5**-1554
**Lepanto,** battle of, **10**-3193, 3194; **11**-3344; **18**-5850
**Lepers,** colony on Molokai, **7**-2150
★Father Damien among, **1**-71
**Lepidoptera,** order of insects, **10**-3012
**Lepidus,** Roman consul, **14**-4535; **18**-5786
**Leprosy,** in England, **9**-2801
*see also* Lepers
**Leslie, G. D.,** painting by, **15**-4744
**Lesseps, Ferdinand de,** French canal-builder, **1**-84; **18**-5593
and Suez Canal, **14**-4304
**Lesser Antilles,** *see* Antilles
**Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim,** German writer, **11**-3394, 3397
**Lethbridge,** town of Alberta, **18**-5608, 5612
coal-mine at, **19**-6090
**Letold of Tournay,** **5**-1552
**Letter-writing,** "How to write a letter," verses by Turner, **11**-3475
**Lettering,** Printing and fancy lettering, **16**-4923
**Letters,** *see* Alphabet
**Letters,** *see* Mail
**Lettou,** early printer, **12**-3612
**Lettuce,** cos, cultivation of, **13**-3968
cultivation, **2**-617
**Leuctra,** battle of, **5**-1324
**Leutze, Emanuel,** American painter, **13**-4220
painting by, **4**-1005
**Levant,** British sloop of war, **10**-3007
**Lever, Charles,** "Charles O'Malley," **10**-2975
**Lever,** use of, **12**-3675-76
Why does a lever make a weak man strong? **20**-6218
**Leverett, Sidney,** heroism of, **11**-3296
**Le Verrier,** French astronomer, **8**-2394
**Lewes,** battle of, **2**-596
**Lewis, Meriwether,** Lewis and Clark expedition, **5**-1397
**Lewis and Clark expedition,** **11**-3490
**Lexington,** battle of, **4**-999-1000
**Leyden, Holland,** siege of, **11**-3544, 3546, 3593
**Leyden jar,** **7**-2163
**Leyden University,** founded, **11**-3594
**Lhasa,** capital of Tibet, **13**-3927, 3932
**Liberal party,** Canada, **5**-1457
**Liberal party,** United States, **7**-2043
**Liberator,** Bolivar called, **14**-4514
**Liberator, The,** paper, **11**-3491
**Liberia,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
★How Africa is divided, **14**-4294
independence of, **14**-4308
**Liberty Bell,** **18**-5730
**Liberty Bonds,** **19**-5996
**Liberty, Statue of,** **9**-2690; **11**-3494
**Libraries,** Alexandria, Egypt, **18**-5786
Americanization work, **10**-3224
Corvina, **18**-5656
in Labrador, **14**-4328
Library of Congress, **6**-1686, 1688, 1689
New York Public Library, **16**-5011, 5016
of Ashur-bani-pal, **16**-4966
University of Toronto, **1**-231
**Libya (Tripoli),** **14**-4308
**Libyan Desert,** **19**-6097
**Liddell, Alice,** original of "Alice in Wonderland," **5**-1482
**Liebig, Baron,** German chemist, **3**-865, 868
discovery of chloroform, **6**-1889
**Liege,** town of Belgium, **11**-3550
**Life,** air-breathing, **2**-571
beginning of, **3**-670
★How life began on the earth, **1**-185
★How life came out of the sea, **2**-375
dependence upon water, **4**-1194
human,
★Fresh air and healthy lives, **6**-1803
★Life and the lungs, **6**-1647
★Our lives and the nation, **17**-5303
★Living things around us, **1**-67
lowest forms of,
★Our unseen friends and foes, **3**-905
★The simplest kind of life, **4**-1019
★The tiniest living things, **3**-817
on Mars, **8**-2391-92
questions about,
Can chemistry build up life? **13**-4116
Do people live on the moon? **3**-912

**Life,** questions about (*continued*),
How long has life existed on the earth? **15**-4812
What is the shortest life in the world? **11**-3389
Why did the people of long ago live longer than people do to-day? **11**-3391
struggle for, **7**-2085
★What life is made of, **4**-1195
★Where life really is, **4**-1121
★Why life needs the land, **2**-571
*see also* Animals; Physiology; Plants
**Life-saving,** in water, **5**-1362
**Lifeboat,** **12**-3886
**Lifebuoy,** right way to use, **17**-5518
**Ligaments,** **8**-2467; **9**-2647
**Light,** as food, **9**-2729
color of, **17**-5242
*see also* Color
effect on plants, **9**-2798, 2799
measurement of distances by, **18**-5814
★The men who gave us light, **3**-663
motion, effect of, **11**-3426
pressure, *see* Radiation pressure
questions about,
Can we see light and darkness anywhere at the same time? **10**-3146
Can we store sunlight? **4**-1285
Does light die away? **8**-2535
Does light get fainter as it travels? **8**-2535-36
Does light weigh anything? **6**-1791
How can the earth reflect light when its surface is dull? **6**-1656
How can we see sunlight when there is no air to carry the light-waves? **12**-3678
If light is a wave of air, does the light-wave go through glass? **12**-3780
If we could darken the sun, how soon would light reach earth again? **5**-1592
Is light a kind of electricity? **9**-2799-2800
What causes a light to be yellow? **6**-1796
What happens to the light when it goes out? **11**-3508
What is light? **4**-1285
What is light made of? **9**-2799
What is the blue light that we often see on the sea at night? **12**-3684
What makes us see lights when we get a blow on the eye? **9**-2800
Why can't light turn a corner? **20**-6217
Why do we see the flash from a gun before we hear the noise? **3**-813
Why does a light go out in water but flare up in kerosene? **13**-4110
Why does light give light? **15**-4874-75
Why does light seem red when we shut our eyes? **2**-392
Why does light travel quicker than sound? **12**-3677
Why does steam put a light out? **12**-3776
rate of travel, **3**-813; **5**-1592; **7**-1961, 1966; **12**-3677
refraction, **7**-2246-47; **17**-5246; **18**-5871-72
★What light is made of, **16**-5163
★Where the gaslight comes from, **2**-415
★The wonderful keyboard (waves of light and color), **17**-5241
*see also* Fire; Gas; Lamps; Matches; Spectrum
**Lighthouses,** ★How a lighthouse is built, **3**-749
lamps for, **3**-664, 668
questions about,
Where were the first lighthouses built? **20**-6218
Which is the oldest lighthouse in the United States? **20**-6219
Why is a lighthouse called a pharos? **20**-6219
**Lightning,** Franklin's experiment, **7**-2164, 2165
questions about,
How far can lightning be seen? **8**-2535
What is a thunderbolt? **10**-3147
What is the force in lightning that kills a man so quickly? **12**-3678
When it lightens and the sky opens, why doesn't something fall out? **7**-2082
Where does lightning go when it reaches the ground? **12**-3678-79
Why does thunder follow lightning? **3**-813-14
Why should lightning strike certain things and not others? **9**-2909
What to do in a thunderstorm, **6**-1943
**Lightships,** Why are lightships used instead of lighthouses? **20**-6219
**Ligny,** battle at, **14**-4368
**Ligurian Republic,** Napoleon forms, **10**-3078
**Likeness,** Are there any two things exactly alike in the world? **17**-5396
**Lilienthal, Otto,** work with gliders, **1**-174
**Lilies,** **17**-5229-30, 5236
golden-rayed, **17**-5236
"Little white lily," poem by Macdonald, **9**-2822
madonna, **17**-5229, 5236
cultivation, **4**-1519
sword (gladiolus), **17**-5237
tiger, **17**-5237
torch (red-hot poker), **17**-5237
**Liliuokalani,** queen of Hawaii, **7**-2150
**Lille, France,** **8**-2420
**Lily Maid of Astolat,** **4**-1199
**Lily of the valley,** **17**-5230
**Lima,** capital of Peru, **15**-4602
**Lime,** chemical formula, **6**-1815, 1816
Why does water boil when put on lime? **14**-4370-71
*see also* Chalk; Quicklime
**Lime tree,** linden, **10**-3261
*see also* Linden
**Limerick,** siege of, **18**-5557
view, **18**-5559
**Limericks,** nonsense rhymes, **4**-1062; **13**-3994; **18**-5742
**Limestone City,** name for Kingston, **19**-6122
**Limoges, France,** china made at, **8**-2420
**Limpets,** shell-fish, **9**-2617
**Linacre, Thomas,** physician, **15**-4630
**Lincoln, Abraham,** president of United States, **2**-402
administration, **11**-3492
and Civil War, **7**-2046
assassination of, **7**-2054; **11**-3493
Cabinet, **7**-2040
elected president of United States, **7**-2044
Emancipation Proclamation, **7**-2040, 2050
life, **3**-785
monument, **6**-1692
poems about,
"Lincoln, the man of the people," Markham, **9**-2663
"O Captain, my Captain," Whitman, **8**-2448
portraits, **3**-779; **11**-3488
statues of, **6**-1686; **15**-4664
**Lincoln, Mary Todd,** wife of the president, **2**-399, 402
**Lincoln Park,** Chicago, **13**-5828
**Lincoln's birthday,** **14**-4466
**Linden,** tree,
American, **9**-2877; **10**-3261
*see also* Basswood
European, **10**-3261
**Lindsay, Lady Anne,** song-writer, **12**-3767, 3770
**Ling,** fish, eggs of, **8**-2601
**Liniers,** in Argentina, **17**-5361
**Linnæa borealis,** flower, **10**-3064
**Linnæus, Charles,** Swedish botanist, **3**-864, 865
floral clock of, **13**-4014-15
life, **3**-865-66
names twin-flower, **10**-3064
Owen and, **3**-869
**Linnet,** bird, **7**-2104, 2106, 2112, 2114
"The burial of the linnet," poem by Mrs. Ewing, **11**-3476
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
**Linotype machine,** **3**-947, 948, 949
inventor of, **9**-2718
**Linseed oil,** from flax seed, **8**-2386
**L'Insurgent,** ship, and Constellation, **10**-3006
**Linton, Mrs. Lynn,** English writer, **9**-2621, 2627
**Lion,** animal, **1**-150, 151, 152, 153; **19**-5882
"American," or puma, **1**-156, 160
★A day in a lion's life, **19**-5883
hunting, **20**-6242
photograph by Bolton, **17**-frontis.
protective coloring, **11**-3448
sea, **1**-218
stories of, **1**-155
toy, how to make, **3**-727
**Lion of Lucerne,** **6**-1820; **18**-5848
**Lion of St. Mark,** **16**-5041, 5043
**Lippi, Fra Filippino,** Italian artist, **16**-5100, 5102
portrait, **16**-5097
**Lips,** use of, **7**-2171
**Liquidambar,** tree, **17**-5340, 5343
**Liquids,** *see* Fluids
**Lisbon,** capital of Portugal, **11**-3347
**Lisle, Guillaume de,** geographer, **13**-4165

**Lisgar, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Lisle, Rouget de,** writer of "Marseillaise," **8**-2281; **12**-3765
song, *see* Poetry Index
**Lister, Joseph, Lord,** English surgeon, **15**-4634
life and work, **20**-6365-66
portraits, **15**-4625; **20**-6367
**Lister, Joseph Jackson,** and microscope, **8**-2332
**Liszt, Franz,** musician, **11**-3285, 3294
**Lithuania,** **12**-3802
costume, **12**-3799
**Litmus paper,** **6**-1815
**Little Dorrit,** by Dickens, **8**-2461
**Little Elk Lake,** source of Mississippi, **19**-6071
**Little Giant,** name for Stephen A. Douglas, **3**-786; **8**-2441
**Little Mothers' League,** **10**-3220
**Little Poor Man of Assisi** (St. Francis), **4**-1023
**Little Red Riding Hood,** *see* Red Riding Hood
**Little Rock,** capital of Arkansas, **19**-5962
**Little Russia,** **12**-3802, 3804
**Little women,** by Alcott, **16**-5169
**Liver,** **8**-2366; **19**-6013, 6015
and body-warmth, **13**-4110
**Liver-leaf,** flower, **9**-2879
*see also* Hepatica
**Livermore, Mary,** and U. S. Sanitary Commission, **10**-3122
**Liverpool,** gas used in, **3**-667
growth of trade, **4**-1116
railway station in early days, **19**-6059
**Livingston, Robert,** and Declaration of Independence, **4**-1003
**Livingstone, David E.,** explorer and missionary, chimpanzee as pet, **2**-626
discovers Victoria Falls, **11**-3400
life, **1**-296, 300-02
memorial in Westminster Abbey, **4**-1120
quoted, **14**-4578
**Livonia,** taken by Sweden from Poland, **12**-3656
**Livy,** Roman historian, **17**-5280
**Lizards,** **4**-1209-13, 1217, 1218, 1219
fence, **4**-1211
frilled, **4**-1212, 1219
fringed, **4**-1219
prehistoric, **1**-50, 54; **4**-1209
sand, **4**-1218
**Llama,** animal, **1**-293, 295; **14**-4509, 4510
**Llanos,** plains in South America, **15**-4604
**Llewellyn, Prince,** Welsh hero, **1**-128; **3**-770
and Gelert, the faithful dog, **17**-5385
**Lob-nor,** dried-up lake in Desert of Gobi, **10**-3128
**Lobsters,** **9**-2613, 2614
Canadian fishery, **13**-3956
eggs of, **13**-3957
Why do lobsters turn red in boiling? **9**-2655
**Locke, John,** English philosopher and mind development, **15**-4748; **16**-4995, 5080
cited, **7**-1983
**Lock-heart, Sir Simon,** rescues Bruce's heart, **10**-3138
**Lockjaw,** disease, **14**-4483
microbes which cause, **3**-821
**Locks,** ★How a lock is made, **20**-6357
**Locks, Canal,** Erie Canal, **15**-4769, 4770
Grenville Canal, **19**-6126
Panama Canal, **18**-5594, 5596, 5600
**Lockyer, Sir Norman,** English astronomer, **7**-2092, 2094
**Locomotives,** at night, **1**-303, 306
construction of, **1**-304-05
electric, **1**-308, 315
American invention, **9**-2718
engineer, **1**-303, 316
first, **2**-602, 603
through drifts and floods, **1**-311
views of, **1**-314, 315, 316
**Locust,** insect, **10**-3196, 3197, 3198
storm in South Africa, **10**-3195, 3196
**Locust-tree,** **12**-3747
flower of, **14**-4556, 4562
*see also* Honey-locust
**Lodge, Sir Oliver,** aids development of wireless, **14**-4448
and dispersing of fog, **10**-3144
**Lodore, Falls of,** "The Cataract of Lodore," poem by Southey, **4**-1292
**Lofoden Islands,** **12**-3661
**Logan, General John A.,** and Decoration Day, **14**-4469
**Logan, John E.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Logan, Mount,** height of, **1**-10; **18**-5778
**Lohengrin,** or the Swan-knight, **18**-5561
**Loire River,** France, **8**-2418
**Loki,** god of evil in Norse mythology, **12**-3623; **19**-5994
**Lombardi,** Italian family of artists, **4**-1172
**Lombardo family,** *see* Lombardi
**Lombards,** invade Rome, **4**-1167
settle in Italy, **8**-2550; **10**-3076
**Lombroso, Cesare,** Italian psychologist, Ferrero marries daughter of, **17**-5315
**London, England,** bridges, **1**-23, 24, 32
Danes burn, **2**-468
founded by Romans, **1**-212; **4**-1253
★Great builders of London, **4**-1253
Great Fire, **4**-1042, 1256; **18**-5756
monument to, **16**-5044
Great Plague, **2**-633; **4**-1042, 1256
growth of, **4**-1118
lighted by gas, **3**-667
map, **6**-1766
mint, **12**-3646
monuments, **16**-5040, 5044, 5045, 5046, 5047
name, **17**-5398
*see also* Tower of London
**London Bridge,** **1**-23
**London Company,** branch of Virginia Company, **2**-522, 526
**London pride,** flower, **15**-4762; **17**-5229
member of saxifrage family, **13**-4136
**Lonely traveler's pastime,** game to play on train, **19**-6078
**Long, Dr. Crawford W.,** and use of ether, **15**-4632
**Long Island,** bridges, **1**-25
glacial moraine, **1**-14
**Long Island Sound,** due to glaciers, **1**-15
Hell Gate railway bridge over, **1**-22, 25
**Long-sightedness,** **14**-4333
**Longevity,** **11**-3391
**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth,** American poet, **5**-1609, 1613-14, 1616
"Evangeline," **3**-898
home of, **5**-1615
poems, *see* Poetry Index
writes for children, **3**-923
**Longitude,** explanation of, **6**-1766
**Longobards,** *see* Lombards
**Longstone Lighthouse,** Grace Darling at, **6**-1742
**Longstreet,** Confederate general at Chickamauga, **7**-2050
**Loofah,** use in bath, **11**-3510
**Look-out game,** to play in train, **19**-6078
**Looking-glass,** *see* Mirror
**Lookout Mountain,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Loosestrife,** flower, **16**-4949, 4952, 4956, 5210
**Lopez, Carlos Antonio,** dictator in Paraguay, **15**-4610
**Lop Nor,** district in Central Asia, **13**-3930
**Lord Dunmore's War,** **20**-6253
**Lords, House of,** *see* Parliament
**Lorenzo the Magnificent,** *see* Medici, Lorenzo de
**Loris,** animal, **2**-631, 632
**Lorne, Marquis of,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Lorraine, Claude,** *see* Claude Lorraine
**Lorraine,** *see* Alsace-Lorraine
**Los Angeles, Cal.,** orange grove, **9**-2687
view near, **18**-5710
**Losantiville,** *see* Cincinnati
**Lost colony of Roanoke,** *see* Roanoke
**Lost continent,** **10**-3035
**Loudan, Mouat,** painting by, **4**-1198
**Louis, St.,** *see* Louis IX, king of France
**Louis VII,** king of France, and second Crusade, **5**-1553
**Louis IX,** king of France, **7**-2066, 2070
and Crusades, **5**-1548, 1555
**Louis XI,** king of France, **7**-2073
and Netherlands, **11**-3544
**Louis XII,** king of France, daughter of, **12**-3695
story of, **12**-3711
**Louis XIII,** king of France, and the Louvre, **17**-5535
and Vincent de Paul, **10**-3069
**Louis XIV,** king of France, **4**-1043
and Genoa, **10**-3078
and the Louvre, **17**-5535
Charles II and, **4**-1042
influence in Switzerland, **10**-2991
reign of, **7**-2074, 2076
wars of, **8**-2559
War of Spanish Succession, **11**-3344
writers of age of, **17**-5311
**Louis XV,** king of France, **7**-2073
and America, **2**-559

**Louis XVI,** king of France, **7**-2073
French Revolution and, **8**-2279, 2280, 2282, 2284, 2561; **13**-4100, 4103, 4104, 4106
portrait, **13**-4099
**Louis XVIII,** king of France, **8**-2289
**Louis Philippe,** king of France, **2**-2289
**Louis,** king of Hungary, **9**-2903
**Louis Napoleon,** president of France, takes title, Napoleon III, **8**-2290
*see also* Napoleon III
**Louisbourg,** captured (1745), **2**-559; **3**-895
captured (1758), **2**-559; **3**-898
history of, **17**-5546
**Louise,** queen of Prussia, cornflower as souvenir of, **6**-1705
Napoleon and, **8**-2593
**Louise, Lake,** in Canadian Rockies, **18**-5776
**Louisiana,** admitted as state, **5**-1397; **6**-1836; **11**-3490
cities, **19**-5960
named, **7**-2074
president from, **8**-2382
products, petroleum, **9**-2680
sugar, **3**-704
timber, **8**-2387
secedes, **7**-2044; **19**-5957
state flower, **18**-5816
**Louisiana Purchase,** **5**-1396; **6**-1836; **11**-3490
**Louisiana Territory,** named, **1**-278
purchase of, *see* Louisiana Purchase
Spain and, **3**-900
**Lounsberry, Charles,** last will of, **17**-5379
**Louse-wort,** plant, **12**-3892
**Louvain University,** library burned, **11**-3550
**L'Ouverture, Toussaint,** **19**-6044
**Louvre, The,** Paris, **17**-5535-36, 5539, 5542
**Love,** emotion of, **16**-5189-91
value of, **19**-5893-94
**Love-birds,** **6**-1759
**Lovelace, Richard,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Lover, Samuel,** novelist, **12**-3771
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Love's labour's lost,** first original play by Shakespeare, **18**-5584
**Low, Will H.,** American painter, **14**-4258
**Lowell, James Russell,** American writer, **5**-1609, 1618
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Lowell Observatory,** **10**-3126
**Lowther, James William,** presents Speaker's chair to Canadian Parliament, **5**-1456
**Loyalists,** in Bahamas, **19**-6046
in Canada, **3**-754, 756, 758, 759; **17**-5546; **20**-6345-46
in War of 1812, **5**-1399
**Loyola, Ignatius,** and Jesuits, **13**-4029, 4038
burial place, **19**-5933
**Lübeck,** town of Germany, **8**-2554, 2561, 2596
**Lucas, J. Seymour,** paintings by, **3**-863; **7**-2073
**Lucerne,** town of Switzerland, **10**-2985; **18**-5848
**Lucerne, Lake of,** **18**-5844
"Lake of the Four Cantons," **10**-2986
**Lucerne, Lion of,** **6**-1820; **18**-5848
**Lu-chu Islands,** of Japan, **2**-341
**Luck,** What is luck? **4**-1289
Why do they say 13 is unlucky? **4**-1289
**Lucknow,** siege of, **4**-1119; **6**-1720
"The defence of Lucknow," poem by Tennyson, **12**-3787
**Lucy, Charles,** portrait of Nelson by, **11**-frontis.
**Lucy, Sir Thomas,** Shakespeare and, **18**-5580, 5583
**Ludwig I,** king of Bavaria, builds temple of fame, **9**-2769
**Lug-worm,** **9**-2615, 2617
**Luke, Mrs.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Lullabies,** "Cradle song," Tennyson, **6**-1875
"A cradle song," Watts, **19**-5900
"Fairy lullaby," Shakespeare, **9**-2929
"A Gaelic lullaby," **17**-5388
"Good-night," Jane Taylor, **2**-480
"Hush-a-bye baby on the tree top," **18**-5637 (plate)
"Lullaby! O Lullaby!" Bennett, **13**-4066
"Lullaby of an infant chief," Scott, **3**-824
"The mother to her infant," Miller, **11**-3404
"The rock-a-by lady," Field, **16**-4979
"Sleep, baby, sleep," **19**-5898
"Sleep, baby, sleep," **11**-3318
"Sleep, Beauty Bright," Blake, **6**-1875
"Son of my heart," German folk-song, **10**-3039
"Sweet and low," Tennyson, **2**-478
"Wynken, Blynken and Nod," Field, **1**-100
**Lumbering,** ★Canadian forests and their wealth, **12**-3731
**Lumbering** (*continued*),
logs floated down river, **1**-229, 233
in Ontario, **1**-226
**Lump-sucker,** fish, **8**-2608
**Lumpfish,** eggs of, **8**-2601
**Lunacy,** moon and, **11**-3384
**Lunatic,** derivation of word, **7**-2249
**Lundstrom, J. E.,** and safety-matches, **8**-2428
**Lundy's Lane,** battle of, **3**-759; **5**-1399
**Lung-fish,** **8**-2479, 2480
**Lungs,** ★Life and the lungs, **6**-1647
*see also* Breathing
**Lungwort,** plant, member of borage family, **13**-4136
**Luques, Hernando de,** Spanish priest, **14**-4510
**Lusitania,** ship, **8**-2497
**Luther, Martin,** and the Reformation, **8**-2555, 2556
hymn-writer, **7**-2014
portrait, **7**-2017
**Lützen,** battle of, **8**-2558
**Luxemburg,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
**Luxor,** temples at, **19**-6184, 6188
**Luzon,** island of, Philippines, **7**-2163
**Lyall, Edna,** English writer, **9**-2627
**Lycurgus,** Spartan law-giver, **16**-5202
**Lyell, Sir Charles,** English geologist, **3**-865, 867-68; **10**-3250
**Lynn, Ethel,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Lynn, Mass.,** shoemaking at, **10**-3102
**Lynx,** animal, **1**-156, 160
fur of, **16**-5074
**Lyon, Mary,** American educator, **10**-3118, 3122
**Lyons,** city of France, **8**-2420, 2421, 2422
**Lyre,** constellation, **9**-2640, 2641
**Lyre-bird,** **6**-1759, 1761
**Lysicrates,** Choragic monument of, **16**-5040, 5043
**Lysippus,** Greek sculptor, **13**-4172
**Lyte, Henry Francis,** hymn-writer, **7**-2017, 2018
hymns, *see* Poetry Index
**Lyttleton,** city of New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Lytton, Edward Bulwer-Lytton, Lord,** English writer, **8**-2324-25
portrait, **8**-2321

**M**

**McAdam, John Loudon,** and road making, **1**-168
**M'Alpine, Kenneth,** king of Scotland, **10**-3133
**Macaroni,** **10**-3085
**Macaulay, Thomas B.,** English writer, **15**-4723, 4734
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Macaw,** bird, **6**-1752 (plate), 1763
**Macbeth,** king of Scotland, **10**-3133
**Maccabæus, Judas,** *see* Judas Maccabæus
**Maccabees,** family of Judas Maccabæus, **1**-127
**McCarroll, James,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**McCarthy, Henry,** song-writer, **10**-3054
**McClellan, General George B.,** in Civil War, **7**-2047, 2048, 2051
**McClure, Sir Robert J. L. M.,** explorer, portrait, **17**-5457
traverses Northwest Passage, **17**-5458
**McCormick, Cyrus Hall,** and reaping-machine, **9**-2714
**Macdonald, Allan,** husband of Flora, **4**-1002
**Macdonald, Flora,** **4**-1002
**Macdonald, George,** English writer, **5**-1483
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Macdonald, Greville,** Lewis Carroll and, **5**-1483
**Macdonald, Sir John A.,** premier of Canada, **4**-1278, 1281
and Canadian Dominion, **4**-1270
and Canadian Pacific Railway, **4**-1280
**MacDonald, Thomas Hood,** invents spring motor, **18**-5602
**Macdonald College,** Ste. Anne de Bellevue, **17**-5403
**Macdonald, Mount,** height of, **18**-5780
**Macdonough, Commodore Thomas,** on Lake Champlain, **10**-3005, 3010
**Macdougall, William,** and Riel Rebellion, **4**-1278
**Macdowell,** statue on Albert Memorial by, **16**-5040
**McDowell, Edward,** musician, **11**-3294
**McDowell, Dr. Ephraim,** **15**-4632
**McDowell, General Irvin,** at Bull Run, **7**-2046-47
**Macedon,** division of ancient Greece, **5**-1324
*see also* Alexander the Great
**Macedonia,**
history, **16**-5209
under Turkey, **10**-3247
native shepherd, **10**-3245
part belongs to Greece, **10**-3186, 3240
**Macedonian,** British frigate, **5**-1398; **10**-3007

**McEwen, Walter,** paintings in Library of Congress, **6**-1688
**McGee, Thomas D'Arcy,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**McGill, James,** founder of McGill University, **17**-5400
**McGill University,** Montreal, **1**-226; **17**-5400, 5402
**Machairodus,** prehistoric animal, **1**-50
**McHenry, Fort,** flag on, **17**-5493
"Star Spangled Banner," and bombardment of, **10**-3052; **14**-4465
view of, **14**-4465
**Machine-guns,** *see* Guns
**Machines,** *see* Agricultural machinery; Automobiles; names of machines
**McIlhenny, H. E.,** and protection of birds, **8**-2343
**Macintosh, Charles,** waterproof coats invented by, **3**-693; **18**-5794
**Mackay, Charles,** song-writer **12**-3768
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**McKay, Gordon,** and sewing machine, **10**-3101
**MacKay, Spruce,** **3**-784
**McKay Sewing Machine,** **10**-3101, 3102-03
**Mackenzie, Alexander,** fur-trader, **15**-4831
**Mackenzie, Alexander,** premier of Canada, **4**-1280
**Mackenzie, William Lyon,** Canadian statesman, **3**-759
**Mackenzie,** district of Canada, **4**-1281
**Mackenzie King, William Lyon,** prime minister of Canada, **5**-1455
**Mackerel,** fish, **8**-2602, 2603
**McKinley, William,** president of United States, **8**-2378
administration, **11**-3494
and Spanish-American War, **7**-2154
portrait, **11**-3488
**McKinley, Mount,** height of, **1**-10; **7**-2148
**Mackintosh,** waterproof coat, **3**-693; **18**-5794
**Maclagan, Alexander,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**McLellan, Isaac,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**McLennan, William,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Maclise, Daniel,** painting by, **14**-4365
**Macmonnies, Frederick,** American sculptor, **13**-4174
life and work, **15**-4674
statue of Hale, **12**-3921
**M'Murdo Sound,** Antarctic, **17**-5466
**MacMurrough, Dermod,** king of Leinster, **18**-5554
**MacNally, Leonard,** song-writer, **12**-3769
**MacWhirter, J.,** painting by, **16**-5119
**Madagascar,** French possession, **8**-2425; **14**-4308
**Madero, Francisco,** president of Mexico, **14**-4404
**Madison, Dolly,** wife of the president, **2**-399, 401
**Madison, James,** president of United States, **5**-1397; **6**-1837
administration, **11**-3490
at Constitutional Convention, **5**-1391
portraits, **5**-1388; **11**-3488
**Madison Mary,** clock of Metropolitan Building, **5**-1538
**Madison, Wis.,** University of Wisconsin at, **14**-4573
**Madonna,**
paintings of,
Botticelli, **15**-4593
Correggio, **3**-760
Raphael, **3**-760; **15**-4590, 4593
**Madonna lily,** **17**-5229, 5236
cultivation, **4**-1519
**Madras,** British in, **6**-1716, 1718
**Madrid,** capital of Spain, **11**-3344, 3348
**Mæcenas,** Greek patron of poets, **17**-5308
**Maelar, Lake,** Sweden, **12**-3660
**Maeterlinck, Maurice,** Belgian author, **5**-1483
"The blue bird," **18**-5835
life and writings, **17**-5314
**Mafeking,** siege of, boys as messengers at, **19**-6136
**Magdeburg,** town of Germany, **9**-2764
**Magellan, Ferdinand,** voyage into Pacific Ocean, **1**-66
**Magellan, Strait of,** **1**-66; **14**-4511
**Magenta,** battle of, **10**-3084
**Mageroe,** island of Norway, **12**-3661
**Maggiore, Lake,** Italy, **10**-3074
**Magic answers,** game, **7**-2143
**Magic lantern,** directions for making, **9**-2807
**Magic music,** game, **10**-3117
**Magna Carta** (Great Charter), **2**-588, 595
**Magnesia,** battle of, **17**-5276
**Magnetism,** ★Marvels of electricity and magnetism, **17**-5355
**Magnets,** ★The wonderful unseen worker, **17**-5527
**Magnifying glasses,** **1**-46, 48
How does the sun make a magnifying glass burn paper? **9**-2912
*see also* Lenses; Microscope
**Magnolia,** state flower of Louisiana, **18**-5816
**Magpie,** bird, **6**-1901, 1902; **7**-2217
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
nest, **18**-5750
**Magruder, Julia,** American writer, **7**-2103
**Magyars,** people of Hungary, **9**-2894, 2898; **10**-3076; **18**-5652, 5658
**Maharattas (or Mahrattas),** people of India, British war against, **6**-1720; **14**-4366
**Mahdi, The,** Mohammedan rebel in the Sudan, **14**-4306
**Mahmud of Ghazni,** Mussulman king of India, **6**-1714
**Mahogany,** wood of, **16**-5034
**Mahomet,** *see* Mohammed
**Mahoney, Francis Sylvester,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Mahonia,** shrub, **14**-4565
**Maia,** one of Pleiades, **14**-4533
**Maid of Norway,** Margaret, queen of Scotland, **1**-128; **3**-770; **10**-3136
**Maid of Orleans,** *see* Joan of Arc
**Maid of Saragossa,** heroism of, **6**-1953
**Maids of Honor,** painting by Velasquez, **15**-4597
**Mail,** car, **11**-3409
★How our letters come to us, **11**-3407
penny post in England, **4**-1119
Why can we not send a letter without a postage stamp on it? **13**-4112
**Main River,** Germany, **8**-2598
**Maine,** admitted as state, **6**-1838; **11**-3490
attempted settlement at Sagadahoc, **2**-522, 524
boundary settlement, **11**-3491
manufactures, cutlery, **15**-4802
"Pine Tree State," **17**-5430, 5431
products, gems, **20**-6379, 6383
state flower, **18**-5816
**Maine,** battleship, destruction of, **7**-2154
**Mainz (Mayence),** town in Germany, **9**-2768
legend of founding, **13**-4238-39
**Maisonneuve, Paul de Chomedey, Sieur de,** statue of, **4**-1279
**Maize,** *see* Corn
**Majuba Hill,** battle of, **6**-1786
**Malacca,** British possession, **6**-1935
**Malachite,** mineral, **17**-5332
**Malachy,** king of Ireland, **18**-5552
**Malapterus,** fish, **8**-2483
**Malaria,**
cause of, **5**-1432; **6**-1805; **10**-3201, 3202; **19**-5893
What causes malaria? **18**-5723
eradication of, **9**-2801
germs of, **10**-3199
**Malay Archipelago,** Dutch settle, **6**-1935
**Malay Peninsula,** part of Further India, **6**-1930, 1936
**Malays,** in Further India, **6**-1936
in Japan, **2**-342
in Philippines, **7**-2152
**Malbone, Edward,** miniature painter, **13**-4218
**Malcolm III, Canmore,** king of Scotland, **10**-3133-34
**Malecite Indians,** in Canada, **9**-2784
**Malines,** town of Belgium, **11**-3542
**Mallard,** wild duck, **5**-1564
**Mallet, David,** Scottish poet, **12**-3766
**Mallow,** plant, **14**-4348
**Malope,** plant, **17**-5238
**Malory, Sir Thomas,** "Morte d'Arthur," **13**-3941
**Malpighi,** Italian physician, **15**-4631
**Malplaquet,** battle of, **8**-2560
**Malta,** British possession, **6**-1931, 1935
**Malta fever,** **9**-2801
**Mamelukes,** slave rulers of Egypt, **9**-2940; **14**-4302
massacre of, **14**-4304
**Mammals,** order of animals, **3**-801
development of, **9**-2830
**Mammoth,** prehistoric animal, **1**-50, 56; **19**-5997
**Mammoth Cave,** Kentucky, crayfish in, **9**-2615
★Wonderful Mammoth Cave, **4**-1305
**Mammoth Hot Springs,** Yellowstone Park, **2**-583, 585
**Man,** contrasted with lower animals, **12**-3664
origin, **12**-3670
primitive, **1**-56

**Man in the moon,** game, 4-1303
**Man, Isle of,** Manx cats from, 2-512
Northmen in, 2-472
**Man-of-war,** marine animal, 8-2407, 2411-12, 2413
**Man who knew no fear, The** (Bayard), 1-137
**Man without a country, The,** by Hale, 18-5615
**Manakin,** tropical bird, 6-1757, 1764
**Manassas,** battle of, *see* Bull Run
**Manatee,** marine animal, 1-221; 4-1073, 1074
**Mance, Mlle.,** founds Hotel Dieu, 1-227
**Manchuria,** belongs to China, 12-3804
**Manchus,** conquerors of China, 1-117, 120
**Mandeville, Sir John,** 13-3940
**Mandrill,** ape, 2-627, 631
**Manetho,** Egyptian scribe, 15-4853
**Mangoes,** fruit, 2-652
**Mangrove-cuckoo,** 8-2343
**Manhattan Bridge,** New York City, 1-25
**Manhattan Island,** Dutch settle, 2-528
Hudson and, 1-281
statue of Verrazano on, 1-276
*see also* New York City
**Manila,** captured by English, 7-2152
capture in Spanish-American War, 7-2152, 2154
Normal School, 7-2158
view, 7-2147
**Manila Bay,** battle of, 7-2152, 2154
**Manitoba,** province of Canada, area, 18-5608
Capitol, 18-5609
climate, 18-5607
description, 1-230
Prairie province, 18-5608
forests, 12-3734
government, 4-1280
history, 4-1278, 1280
mineral deposits, 19-6092
population (1919), 18-5608
products, copper, 19-6093
representation in Parliament, 5-1454
wheat fields, 11-3354
woman suffrage in, 5-1451
**Manitoba Act,** 4-1280
**Manitoba Lake,** Canada, 13-5608
**Manitoba, University of,** 17-5404
**Manitou,** Great Spirit of the Indians, 8-2579
**Manlius,** Roman soldier, 2-576
**Manlius, Titus,** *see* Torquatus
**Mann, Horace,** 17-5240
**Manny, Sir Walter,** 8-2508
**Mansion, Colard,** early printer, 12-3612
**Manta,** port of Equador, 15-4606
**Mantinea,** battle of, 5-1324
**Mantis, praying,** insect, 11-3301, 3306
**Manua,** islands of Samoa, 7-2156
**Manufactures,** *see* under names of countries
**Manure,** best food for plants, 13-4144
spreading, 13-4145
Why does manure make plants grow faster? 13-4019
**Manuscripts,** making of, 11-3482
on parchment, 11-3484
**Manuzio, Aldo,** early printer, 12-3614
**Manzanita,** shrub, 14-4565
**Maoris,** natives of New Zealand, 5-1486, 1488, 1489, 1490; 13-4080
portrait of a chief, 5-1491
village of, 5-1489
**Maple sugar,** 3-702 (plate); 8-2500-05; 17-5338
**Maple tree,** blossoms of, 9-2877
English, 10-3265
leaf, emblem of Canada, 8-2499-2500
"The maple leaf forever," national anthem, 8-2506
★The maple tree, 8-2499
red, 17-5338
striped (moosewood), 14-4560; 17-5337-38
sugar, 8-2499; 17-5338, 5341
sycamore, 10-3266
wood of, 16-5034
**Maps,** games with, 11-3321; 19-6078
★How the maps are made, 6-1765
showing wireless communication, 11-3374 (plate)
star, 9-2639, 2641, 2643, 2645
*see also* under names of countries
**Marabou stork,** 7-1973, 1976
**Marat, Jean Paul,** French Revolutionist, 13-4108
death of, 8-2286; 13-4107
portrait, 13-4099
**Marathon,** battle of, 16-5150
The race from Marathon, 6-1819
**Marathon race,** London (1908), 10-3180-81
**Marble,** Carrara, 10-3085
**Marble** (*continued*),
kind of limestone, 17-5349
Leonardo da Vinci invents machine for cutting, 3-761
specific gravity, 12-3828
**Marbles,**
games, 16-5132
Bounce about, 4-1096
**March,** birthstone for, 20-6377
name, 14-4532-33
**Marchand,** French officer in the Sudan, 8-2426
**Marchmont, Earl of,** Sir Patrick Hume becomes, 18-5628
**Marcone, Antonio,** Cellini apprenticed to, 18-5853
**Marconi, Guglielmo,** and wireless, 7-2170; 8-2487, 2498; 14-4448
**Marcus Aurelius,** emperor of Rome, 2-541, 542
and Epictetus, 9-2939
cited, 17-5305
statues of, 19-5926
**Marcus Island,** possession of United States, 7-2147
**Mardi,** French name for Tuesday, 1-93
**Mardi Gras,** in New Orleans, 18-5960
**Marduk,** Babylonian god, 16-4967
**Marengo,** battle of, 8-2286
**Margaret,** Maid of Norway; *see* Maid of Norway
**Margaret,** queen of Scotland, daughter marries Henry I, 2-590
**Margaret,** wife of James IV of Scotland, 3-856, 860; 10-3140
**Margaret,** wife of Malcolm Canmore, 10-3133
**Margaret Beaufort,** mother of Henry VII, 3-855
**Margaret of Anjou,** queen of England, 3-776, 777
**Marggraf, Andreas Sigismund,** and beet sugar, 3-708
**Maria Theresa,** empress of Austria, appeal to Hungarian nobles, 9-2897; 18-5652
daughter of Charles VI, 14-4553
Mozart and, 11-3290
Pragmatic Sanction and, 9-2904
wars against, 8-2561; 14-4554
**Mariana Islands,** Guam one of, 9-2771
**Marie Antoinette,** queen of France, daughter of Maria Theresa, 8-2561
French Revolution and, 8-2279, 2280, 2284, 2561; 13-4103, 4105
portrait, 13-4099
sacrifice of, 4-1187
trial of, 13-4104
**Marie de Medici,** wife of Henry IV of France, 7-2074
**Marie Louise,** empress of France, 2-360
**Marietta, Ohio,** settlement, 6-1834
**Marigolds,** cultivation of, 3-732
marsh, *see* Marsh-marigold
**Marion, Francis,** American general in Revolution, 4-1001, 1006
**Marionette,** living, 7-2261
**Maritime Provinces,** of Canada, ★The Maritime Provinces, 17-5543
trees, 12-3731, 3734
*see also* names of provinces
**Maritza River,** Bulgaria, 10-3185
roses in valley of, 10-3242
**Marius, Gaius,** Roman general, 2-439; 17-5278
**Mark, St.,**
Cathedral in Venice in honor of, 4-1167
*see also* St. Mark's Cathedral
mosaic picture of, 10-3079
**Markham, Edwin,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Markland,** early name for Nova Scotia or Newfoundland, 1-271
**Marks, Stacy,** painting by, 6-1755
**Marlborough, Duchess of,** in Westminster Abbey, 15-4686
**Marlborough, Duke of,** battles won by, 8-2560
**Marlborough,** province of New Zealand, 5-1490
**Marlowe, Christopher,** English poet and dramatist, 17-5488
friend of Shakespeare, 18-5584
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Marmont,** in Peninsular War, 14-4366
**Marmora, Sea of,** 10-3185, 3186
**Marmosets,** members of monkey family, 2-631, 632
**Marmots,** animals, 3-679, 682; 18-5575, 5576-77
winter sleep of, 20-6375
**Marne River,** France, 8-2418
battle on, 8-2426
**Maro, Publius Vergilius,** *see* Virgil
**Marpessa,** legend of, 5-1526
**Marquand, Henry,** portrait by Sargent, 14-4256

**Marquette, Père Jacques,** Jesuit, explorations, 1-278; 3-894
★A priest who loved Indians, 19-6111
statue, 19-6113
**Marryat, Frederick,** "Masterman Ready," 7-2025
"Peter Simple," 7-2028
**Mars,** Roman god of war, 1-93; 14-4532
**Mars,** planet, 1-144; 8-2296-97, 2391-92
astrology and, 7-1960
canals on, 8-2388
distance from sun, 1-148
length of year, 1-148
moons, 1-148; 8-2296-97
questions about,
Are there men on Mars? 11-3512
Can there be any kind of intelligent life on Mars? 11-3512
surface of, 8-2392; 10-3032, 3125, 3127, 3251
water on, 11-3388
**Marsden, Samuel,** missionary to New Zealand, 5-1486
**Marseillaise,** national anthem of France, 8-2281
text of, 15-4772
writing of, 12-3765-66
**Marseilles, France,** 8-2421, 2422
**Marsh-cinquefoi.,** flower, 16-5089, 5092
**Marsh-elder,** 16-5215, 5216
**Marsh-gas,** 6-1888, 1889
no smell, 15-4636
**Marsh-hawk,** bird, 10-3153
**Marsh-hens,** 8-2341
*see also* Coots; Mud-hens; Water-hens
**Marsh-mallow,** plant, 16-5212, 5215
**Marsh-mallows,** candy, recipe, 11-3553
**Marsh-marigold,** flower, 9-2882; 12-3815; 16-5086, 5087
**Marsh-pennywort,** flower, 16-5089, 5092
**Marsh-samphire,** name for glasswort, 16-5218
*see also* Glasswort
**Marsh-trefoil,** name for buck-bean, 16-5084
*see also* Buck-bean
**Marsh-violet,** 16-5086, 5087
**Marsh woundwort,** plant, 16-4953, 4956
**Marston Moor,** battle of, 6-1858, 1865
**Marsupials,** animals with pouches, 3-874; 18-5664
**Marten,** fur-bearing animal, 1-160
*see also* Pine marten
**Martha's Vineyard,** glacial moraine, 1-14
**Martin V,** pope, and Fabriano, 16-5100
**Martin, George Madden,** American writer, 7-2103
**Martin, Helen Reimensnyder,** American writer, 7-2102
**Martin, Homer D.,** American landscape painter, 14-4247, 4248
"View on the Seine," 14-4251
**Martin Chuzzlewit,** by Dickens, 9-2673
**Martinique, Island of,** French possession, 19-6048
eruption of Mont Pelee, 6-1934
**Martino, Giovanni di,** Italian sculptor, 4-1172
**Martins,** birds, 7-2215, 2216
house, nest of, 18-5751
purple, 11-3461
**Martynia,** plant, 12-3895
**Martyr, Peter,** 8-2445
**Martyrs,** ★Giving up their lives (Reformation martyrs), 16-5093
meaning of word, 7-1963
**Marvell, Andrew,** English poet, 15-4599
colleague of Milton, 18-5675, 5678
**Marx, Karl,** socialist writer, 20-6338
**Mary I,** queen of England, marries Philip II of Spain, 11-3342; 18-5849
reign of, 3-859
religious persecutions under, 16-5094
**Mary II,** queen of England, wife of William of Orange, 4-1043; 11-3547
**Mary of Modena,** queen of England, wife of James II, 4-1043
**Mary,** queen of France, wife of Louis XII, 17-5540
**Mary Queen of Scots,** 7-2072; 10-3140
Death warrant of Mary Stuart, 9-frontis.
life, 3-860, 861; 10-3142
portrait, 10-3132
**Mary of Lorraine,** regent of Scotland, 10-3142
**Mary, Princess,** daughter of Charles I, 4-1038
**Mary of Portugal, Princess,** wife of Philip II of Spain, 18-5849
**Mary,** daughter of Charles the bold, wife of Maximilian, 11-3544
**Maryland,** Constitution approved by, 5-1392
founded, 2-528
in Civil War, 7-2046, 2048
**Maryland** (*continued*),
"My Maryland," song by Randall, 8-2512
slave state, 7-2044
**Marzipan,** eggs, 11-3324
fruits and nuts, 11-3552
potatoes, 11-3552
**Masaccio,** Italian painter, 15-4590, 4592
**Masefield, John,** English poet, 19-6040
**Masegne family,** Venetian sculptors, 4-1172
**Maskelyne, Nevil,** English astronomer, 6-1682
**Maskinonge,** fish, 9-2701, 2706
**Maskoki Indians (or Muskogian),** 1-21
**Mason, James M.,** Confederate commissioner, 7-2048
**Mason, Captain John,** founder of New Hampshire, 2-533
**Mason, Joseph,** pens of, 11-3484
**Mason and Dixon's Line,** 7-2042
**Mass,** definition, 2-566
weight compared with, 10-3226; 12-3673
**Massachusetts,** claims, 6-1834
Constitution approved by, 5-1392
grants to, 3-895
Leif's probable landing on coast of, 1-271
manufactures, boots and shoes, 9-2686; 10-3103
cotton, 9-2684
cutlery, 15-4802
woolen goods, 9-2684
presidents from, 8-2382
state flower, 18-5816
**Massachusetts Bay Colony,** 2-526, 532, 533
**Massachusetts Institute of Technology,** Boston, 14-4567
**Masséna,** in Peninsular War, 14-4366
**Massif Central,** France, 8-2416, 2420
**Master Humphrey's clock,** by Dickens, 8-2459
**Masterman Ready,** by Marryat, 7-2025
**Mastodon,** prehistoric animal, 1-50, 56; 12-3667; 17-5329
**Mat,** wool, how to make, 8-2519
**Matabele,** natives of Africa, 6-1782, 1785
**Matador,** domino game, 13-4044
**Matches,** dolls made of, 2-490
history of, 3-811
★How matches are made, 8-2427
questions about,
Why does a match flare up when turned upside down? 15-4875
Why does a match go out when we blow it? 1-170
Why does a match strike? 3-809-12
tricks with, *see* Tricks
**Material, raw,** meaning of, 9-2682
**Materialism,** meaning of, 14-4483
**Mathewson,** base-ball pitcher, 17-5250
**Matilda,** daughter of Henry I, 2-590, 592
**Mattathias,** father of Judas Maccabæus, 1-127
**Matter,** definition of, 3-851
★How movement changes matter, 11-3425
states of, 12-3775
**Matterhorn,** Alpine peak, 10-2980, 2982
**Matthew, St.,** apostle, in Ethiopia, 8-2351
**Matthias,** king of Hungary, 9-2898, 2900
birthplace of, 18-5658
statue of, 18-5656
**Matthisson, Friedrich,** German poet, 12-3772
**Maud,** queen of England, wife of Henry I, 2-590
**Mauretania,** ship, 8-2491
**Mauritius,** British possession, 6-1932
**Maury, Matthew F.,** and Annapolis, 15-4737
**Mausolus,** tomb of, 16-5207
**Mawson, Douglas,** Arctic explorer, 17-5466
**Maxim, Sir Hiram,** English inventor, 1-174
**Maximilian I,** emperor of Germany, 8-2555; 9-2898
grandfather of Charles V, 11-3544
**Maximilian,** archduke of Austria, in Mexico, 14-4396, 4402
**Maximilian,** duke of Bavaria, 8-2558
**Maximinius,** emperor of Rome, St. Catherine and, 4-1026
**Maxwell, James Clerk,** *see* Clerk-Maxwell
**May,** birthstone for, 20-6377
name, 14-4533
**May,** hawthorne tree, 11-3533
member of rose family, 13-4134
**May-beetle,** *see* June-bug
**May-fly,** 11-3301, 3305
**Mayas,** natives of Central America, 14-4400
**Mayflower,** Canada, 9-2884
name for trailing arbutus, 9-2878
state flower of Massachusetts, 18-5816
**Mayflower,** ship, 2-523, 526; 4-1036
children born on, 3-959

**Mayflower,** President's yacht, **17**-5491
**Mayhew, Thomas,** cabinet-maker, **19**-6174
**Maynard, John,** pilot, **12**-3739
**Mayo, Charles Horace,** American surgeon, **15**-4634
**Mayo, William James,** American surgeon, **15**-4634
**Mayon,** volcano in Philippines, **7**-2153
**Mazagan,** port of Morocco, **14**-4301
**Maze, 17**-5452
**Mazzini, Joseph,** Italian patriot, **10**-3086; **13**-4158
portrait, **13**-4155
**Meade, General George G.,** at Gettysburg, **7**-2050
portrait, **7**-2051
**Meadow-lark, 11**-3459
game bird in South, **8**-2344-45
**Meadow-rue, 15**-4756, 4758; **16**-5086, 5087
**Meadow-sweet,** flower, **16**-4949, 4952, 5086
*see also* Spiræa
**Measure for measure,** by Shakespeare, **2**-561
**Measures,** equivalents in weight, **1**-111
★How things are measured, **12**-3671
**Meat,** food value, **9**-2727
★The value of meat as food, **11**-3271
value of extracts, **10**-3183; **11**-3273
**Meath, kingdom of,** in Ireland, **18**-5551
**Mecca,** Mohammedan shrine at, **10**-3029
pilgrimages to, **12**-3858
**Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, 4**-1000
celebration of anniversary, **14**-4470
**Medea,** princess in Greek mythology, **1**-204
**Medes,** people of Asia, **16**-4960
**Media,** country in Asia, **16**-5145
**Medici, Catherine de,** *see* Catherine de Medici
**Medici, Lorenzo de,** ruler in Florence, **9**-2792
and Renaissance, **10**-3192
statue by Michael Angelo, **13**-4181
**Medici, Marie de,** *see* Marie de Medici
**Medici family,** influence of, **10**-3080
**Medicine,** Why is medicine nasty? **10**-3143
**Medicine Hat,** town of Alberta, **18**-5612
**Mediterranean Sea,** British possessions in, **6**-1932
early civilization of nations on, **1**-208
**Medusa,** kind of jelly-fish, **8**-2413
**Megalosaurus,** prehistoric monster, **1**-54
**Megatherium,** prehistoric animal, **12**-3668
**Meissen, Germany,** Dresden china made at, **9**-2763, 2764; **14**-4540
**Meissonier, J. L. E.,** French artist, and moving pictures, **16**-5136
painting by, **8**-2285
**Melanesia,** islands of, **5**-1492
**Melbourne,** city of Australia, **5**-1370
**Melcher, Gari,** American painter, **14**-4252
**Melchus,** Irish chieftain, and St. Patrick, **18**-5552
**Melilot,** plant, **13**-4211
**Mellville, David,** and gas-lighting, **3**-667
**Melons, 2**-652, 659
**Memnon, Singing,** statue near Thebes, **13**-4175
**Memorial Day, 14**-4465, 4469
**Memory,** ★How to remember, **15**-4855
★How to remember poetry, **3**-823
questions about,
Can we train the memory? **16**-5021
Why can't we remember what happened to us when we were babies? **8**-2473
Why do we forget some things and remember others? **8**-2473
thought and, **16**-4996, 5080
**Memphis, Egypt,** palms of, **19**-6184, 6185
**Menagerie-race, 15**-4612
**Menai Straits,** Wales, bridge across, **1**-23
**Mendel,** studies of heredity, **19**-5894
**Mendelssohn, Moses, 20**-6336
**Mendelssohn-Bartholdy, Felix,** Jewish composer, **20**-6336
life and work, **11**-3292
portrait, **11**-3285; **20**-6335
**Mending,** How to make old clothes new, **11**-3555
The right way to mend things, **14**-4294
**Mendonca, Henrique L. de,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Mendoza, Pedro de,** Spanish explorer, Buenos Aires founded by, **14**-4512, 4513
**Menelaus,** king of Sparta, **1**-73
**Menendez,** Spanish explorer, in Florida, **1**-276
**Menes,** king of Egypt, **15**-4846
**Men-kau-Ra,** king of Egypt, **15**-4846, 4847
**Menu** for tea party, **11**-3327
**Mercantini,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Mercator's Projection, 6**-1767
**Merchant of Venice,** by Shakespeare, scene from, **18**-5579
story of, **1**-330
**Mercury,** Greek god, **4**-1051
**Mercury,** liquid metal, **5**-1318
not attracted by a surface, **1**-170
properties of, **5**-1318
questions about,
What is quicksilver? **1**-164
Why do our hands remain dry when dipped in quicksilver? **12**-3684
Why does quicksilver roll up into little balls? **1**-164
Why does quicksilver run away when we touch it? **1**-164
Why can iron float on mercury if it cannot float on water? **12**-3775
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Mercury,** planet, **1**-148; **8**-2390
as seen from earth, **8**-2388
**Meredith, George,** English writer, **8**-2329
quoted, **13**-4083
**Meredith, William T.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Mergenthaler, Ottmar,** invents linotype, **3**-947; **9**-2718
**Merida,** city of Spain **11**-3338
**Merlin,** wizard of English legend, **3**-700, 719, 882, 884
**Merlin,** kind of falcon, **6**-1899, 1900
**Mermaids,** dugongs and manatees likened to, **4**-1073, 1074
imaginary creatures, **1**-221
**Mermen,** imaginary creatures, **1**-221
"The forsaken merman," poem by Arnold, **11**-3401
"Mona and the forsaken merman," **3**-976
**Merovingians,** early European people, in Paris, **17**-5534
**Merriam, Florence,** quoted, **8**-2345
**Merrimac,** ship, **7**-2048, 2049
**Merry-go-round,** Does the outside of a merry-go-round move faster than the inside? **3**-813
for the garden, **19**-6003
**Mesaba Range,** iron from, **18**-5688
**Mesmerism,** *see* Hypnotism
**Mesopotamia,** British supervision in, **12**-3855
description, **12**-3856-57; **16**-4957
people, **16**-4960
**Mesquite,** tree, **17**-5435
**Messalina,** wife of Claudius, **2**-538
**Messina,** earthquake, **15**-4694
**Metacomet,** *see* King Philip
**Metals,** defined, **5**-1315-16
fatigue of, **13**-4022-23
questions about,
Can metals be poisoned? **17**-5516
How did all the metals get into the earth? **14**-4276
Why do solid metals let light through when beaten thin? **12**-3907-08
useful, **5**-1315-17
**Metcalfe, Sir Charles,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1274
**Meteorites, 1**-143
effect on moon, **20**-6215-16
effect on weight of earth, **4**-1160
from comets, **7**-1968; **8**-2546
questions about,
Do the stars fall down? **12**-3677
What are the streaks of light that sometimes shoot across the sky? **6**-1881-82
**Meteorology,** name for science of the weather, **8**-2536; **19**-5989
*see also* Weather; Wind
**Meteors, 1**-149; **8**-2546
★Comets, meteors and sky dust, **8**-2541
**Methodist Church,** division in, **7**-2043
**Methodius,** Greek monk, **9**-2902
**Methven,** battle of, **10**-3135
**Metric system, 12**-3672-73
advantage of, **18**-5723-24
**Metropolitan Museum of Art,** New York City, **16**-5018
"Colonna Madonna," Raphael, **15**-4590
tomb of Prince Perneb in, **15**-4842
**Meunier, Constantin,** Belgian sculptor, **13**-4174, 4181
**Meuse River,** Europe, **11**-3539
**Mexican War, 6**-1842, 1844, 1845; **11**-3492; **14**-4402
Grant in, **3**-788
**Mexico,** boundary between United States and, **1**-13

**Mexico** (*continued*),
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history and description,
becomes independent, **11**-3346
★Mexico and Central America, **14**-4397
Napoleon in, **8**-2290
Spain controls, **3**-900
Spaniards conquer, **1**-274, 282, 287; **11**-3342
Humboldt's explorations in, **3**-867
map, **14**-4399
national hymn, **18**-5823
products, **14**-4400
coffee, **13**-4127
views in, **14**-4405
**Meyerbeer, Giacomo,** composer, **11**-3294; **20**-6336
**Mice,** **3**-806, 807, 808
flying, **3**-804
jumping, **3**-808
meadow, **3**-808
story of prisoner and mouse, **2**-507
white-footed deer, **3**-808
wood, **3**-808
"The young mouse," poem by Taylor, **3**-924
**Michael,** czar of Russia, **12**-3724
**Michael Angelo,** Italian artist, and Donatello's St. George, **9**-2796
and St. Peter's, **10**-3080, 3081; **16**-5102, 5204
as a painter, **15**-4590
"The Holy Family," **15**-4593
Sistine Chapel ceiling, **16**-5101, 5103
born in Florence, **9**-2797
chief works of sculpture, **13**-4173
Lorenzo de Medici, **13**-4181; **16**-5079
Moses, **16**-5099
life and work, **16**-5102, 5104, 5105
portrait, **16**-5097; **19**-5925
**Michigan,** admitted as state, **6**-1840; **11**-3491
manufactures, automobiles, **9**-2686
products, copper, **9**-2678
fruit, **2**-649, 652; **8**-2386
iron, **9**-2678
timber, **8**-2387
state flower, **18**-5816
**Michigan, University of,** **14**-4571
**Micmac Indians,** in Canada, **9**-2784
**Microbes,** destroyed by heat, **13**-4088
in milk, **3**-905, 914; **9**-2831
nitrogen-fixing, on leguminous plants, **11**-3350, 3351
★Our unseen friends and foes, **3**-905
questions about,
Do microbes help make cream? **14**-4372
Has a microbe smaller microbes on it? **15**-4811-12
How long do microbes live? **11**-3389
What is the shortest life in the world? **11**-3389-90
★The simplest kind of life, **4**-1019
suspended animation in liquid air, **13**-4088
★The tiniest living things, **3**-817
*see also* Germs
**Micronesia,** islands of, **5**-1492
**Microphone,** **18**-5860; **20**-6317
**Microscope,** Can a microscope show us the atoms moving in wood? **14**-4374
how to use, **10**-2998
meaning of word, **9**-2738
★The story of the microscope, **8**-2331
**Midas,** legend of, **18**-5682
**Middle West,** **18**-5711-12
*see also* names of states
**Midgard,** serpent in Norse mythology, **1**-95
**Midges,** insects, **10**-3199
**Midnight Sun,** boat, **16**-5073
**Midsummer night's dream,** by Shakespeare, scene from, **1**-326
story of, **1**-327
**Midway Island,** possession of United States, **7**-2147, 2156
**Mignonette,** flower, **14**-4475
**Mikado of Japan,** sacredness of, **2**-342
**Milan, Italy,** **10**-3078
The brave cardinal of, **4**-1207
**Milan Cathedral,** **2**-608, 609
**Mildenhall, Sir John,** English ambassador to India, **6**-1715
**Mildew,** of plants, **12**-3786
stain, how to remove, **18**-5644
**Miles, Alfred H.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Miles, General Nelson A.,** in Spanish-American War, **7**-2154
**Milfoil,** name for yarrow, **13**-4209
*see also* Yarrow
**Milk,** composition, **4**-1192, 1193; **9**-2727
cows', **2**-406
food value, **9**-2727
goats', **2**-410
Latin word for, **8**-2367
microbes in, **3**-821, 905-06, 914
★Nature's wonderful food, **9**-2827
of cocoanut, **7**-1998, 2009
questions about,
Do microbes help to make cream? **14**-4372
Does sour milk do us harm? **3**-914
How does a cow make its milk? **5**-1587
What causes cream to form on milk? **14**-4372
Why does a crust form on heated milk that is left standing? **15**-4585
Why does boiling milk flow over the top of the saucepan? **14**-4273
Why does milk turn sour? **3**-913-14; **18**-5638
Why does thunder turn milk sour? **13**-4022
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Milkweed,** **16**-5092
**Milkwort, sea,** *see* Sea-milkwort
**Milky Way,** belt of stars, **9**-2640
map of, **9**-2737
motion of, **9**-2740
What is the Milky Way? **6**-1881
**Mill, John Stuart,** English philosopher, **13**-4155, 4160
**Millais, Sir J. E.,** paintings by, **3**-854; **7**-2075; **16**-5079
sketch of Thackeray by, **8**-2326
**Millennium memorials,** in Hungary, **18**-5656
**Miller, Emily H.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Miller, Joaquin,** cited, **14**-4463
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Miller, Patrick,** steamship built for, **8**-2490
**Miller, Thomas,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Miller, William,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Millet, Frank D.,** American painter, **14**-4250
**Millet, J. F.,** French artist, "The gleaners," **8**-2419
influence on Hunt, **13**-4221
**Millipedes,** **11**-3356, 3357
**Mills, Clark,** American sculptor, **15**-4668
**Mills,** *see* Roller-mills; Steel
**Milne, John,** and earthquakes, **10**-3254
**Milton, John,** English poet, blank verse of, **1**-102
Cromwell and, **6**-1862
hymn of, **7**-2013
life, **7**-2012
★John Milton and his poems, **18**-5673
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portraits, **18**-5673
as a boy, **7**-2017
**Milvian Bridge,** battle of the, **2**-542
**Mimeograph,** use for printing school paper, **15**-4820, 4821
**Mind,** ★The master of the body, **15**-4747
power of, **2**-648
*see also* Brain; Thought
**Minden,** ship, Francis Scott Key on board, **17**-5494
**Mineralogy,** study of, **9**-2915
**Minerals,** in United States, **9**-2678, 2680, 2682
★Mineral resources of Canada, **19**-6091
**Miners,** ★How the miner got his lamp, **18**-5809
*see also* Safety lamp
Why is it that the bad air of a mine does not kill the miners? **14**-4375
*see also* Mines
**Minerva,** Roman goddess of wisdom, **6**-1710
**Mines,** Out of the depths of the earth (story), **18**-5708
ventilation, **14**-4375
*see also* Coal-mines; Gold-mines
**Ming dynasty,** in China, **1**-120
tombs, **1**-123
**Miniver,** **16**-5074
**Mink,** fur-bearing animal, **16**-5072
**Minneapolis, Minn.,** center of flour industry, **9**-2684
Mississippi River at, **19**-6071
**Minnesota,** admitted as state, **6**-1846; **11**-3492
products, iron, **9**-2678; **18**-5688
wheat, **8**-2386
state flower, **18**-5816
**Minnows,** **9**-2705, 2706
**Minos,** king of Crete, **16**-5186
**Minot Ledge lighthouse,** **3**-749
**Minstrels,** "The bard," poem by Gray, **20**-6299
"The lay of the last minstrel," poem by Scott, **9**-2819

**Minstrels** (*continued*),
"The minstrel boy," poem by Moore, **2**-546
Taillefer, **2**-589; **7**-2068
**Mint,**
British, **12**-3645, 3646
making of money at, **12**-3646-50
United States, **12**-3645
**Mint,** for the garden, **10**-3217
water, **16**-4955, 4956
**Mint family** of plants, **16**-4956
**Minto, Earl of,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Minuit, Peter,** and New Sweden, **2**-529
buys Manhattan Island, **2**-528
**Minute man,** statue by French, **15**-4669
**Miquelon, Island of,** French possession, **3**-900; **8**-2425
**Mirabeau,** and French Revolution, **13**-4099, 4100, 4102
**Mirage,** explanation of, **19**-6076
in desert, **19**-6101, 6105
questions about,
What causes the mirage? **10**-3145
What is a mirage? **10**-3144
**Mirror,** how to measure height with, **19**-6005
making of, **4**-1268
questions about,
Is a lighted candle in front of a mirror equal to two candles? **18**-5724
Why can we see in the looking-glass things that are not in front of it? **16**-5175-76
Why does a face in a mirror seem crooked to a person standing by? **5**-1586
**Missel-thrush,** **7**-2112
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Missionaries,** California missions, **6**-1846
Irish, **18**-5552
Jesuits in New France, **3**-894; **7**-2074
lives of famous,
Eliot, **19**-6114
Lacombe, **19**-6143
Livingstone, **1**-296, 300-02
Marquette, **19**-6111
Moffatt, **1**-300
St. Augustine, *see* Augustine, St.
St. Columbia, *see* Columbia, St.
St. Patrick, **18**-5552
*see also* names of missionaries
Spanish, **14**-4400
to Central Europe, **8**-2550
Great Britain, **2**-466, 467, 470
Hawaii, **7**-2150
Japan, **2**-344
New Zealand, **5**-1486
South Sea Islands, **5**-1492
Uganda, **14**-4305
**Missionary Ridge,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Mississippi,** admitted as state, **6**-1836; **11**-3490
Capitol of, **19**-5966
description, **19**-5960
secedes, **7**-2044
state flower, **18**-5816
**Mississippi River,** Civil War on, **7**-2047, 2048 2050
deepened at mouth, **11**-3493
De Soto discovers, **1**-274
French explorers on, **1**-278
Joliet and Marquette on, **19**-6117
★The Mississippi, **19**-6071
Spain's domination of, **6**-1836
**Mississippi Valley,** claims to, **3**-894, 896
**Missouri,** admitted as state, **6**-1838; **11**-3490
Civil War and, **7**-2046
manufactures, shoes, **10**-3103
products, hogs, **9**-2677
lead, **9**-2680
slave state, **7**-2044; **19**-5957
**Missouri Compromise,** **6**-1837-38; **7**-2042, 2043; **11**-3490
California and, **6**-1846
Clay and, **8**-2438
**Missouri River,** **19**-6071, 6072
**Mist,**
questions about,
Of what is mist made? **6**-1656
What makes the fields white with mist at night in hot weather? **11**-3572
view showing mist in valley, **11**-3573
*see also* Fog
**Mistletoe,** state flower of Oklahoma, **18**-5816
**Mitchell, James,** and pens, **11**-3484
**Mitchell, Mount,** height, **1**-10
**Miterwort,** plant, **9**-2883
**Mites,** insects, **11**-3357, 3364
**Mitford, Mary,** English writer, **9**-2621, 2623
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Mithridates,** Parthian ruler, **16**-5154
**Mitre, Bartolomé,** president of Argentina, **17**-5362
**Mitre,** *see* Carpentry, joints
**Mixture,** definition of, **3**-956
**Moa,** extinct bird, **1**-53; **5**-1502, 1504; **19**-6002
**Mobile, Ala.,** **19**-5960
capture in Civil War, **7**-2052
**Moccasin-flower,** **15**-4759
state flower of Minnesota, **18**-5816
**Mocenigo, Tomaso,** doge of Venice, **4**-1170
**Mocking-bird,** **7**-2109, 2113; **8**-2340 (plate), 2346
nest of, **18**-5747
**Modeling,** **19**-6004, 6167
**Modeltown village,** *see* Toys
**Moeritherium,** extinct animal, **12**-3667
**Moffatt, Robert,** English missionary to Africa, **1**-300
**Moguls,** in India, **5**-1636
**Mohács,** battle of, **9**-2898, 2900; **18**-5655
**Mohammed (Mahomet),** founder of Mohammedanism, **5**-1549, 1638; **12**-3856
and the Koran, **10**-3027
birthplace of, **10**-3029
Hegira, or flight, **12**-3858
letter to kings, **10**-3188
life of, **10**-3030
successors to, **12**-3858
**Mohammed II,** and Constantinople, **10**-3192
**Mohammed IV,** sultan of Turkey, Cossacks and, **12**-3727
**Mohammed V,** sultan of Turkey, **10**-3246
**Mohammed Ali,** pasha in Egypt, **14**-4304
**Mohammed Ali (the Mahdi),** **14**-4306
**Mohammedans (Musselmans),** beliefs of, **5**-1636, 1638
in Africa, **14**-4302, 4306
India, **6**-1714, 1717, 1720
Philippines, **7**-2152
Turkestan, **12**-3804
pilgrimages, **12**-3858
set forth to conquer the world, **10**-3188; **12**-3858
*see also* Moors; Turks
**Mohawks,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, **1**-21, 278
**Mohicans,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
**Mohicans, Last of the,** by Cooper, **1**-195
**Moissan,** French chemist, and low-temperature chemistry, **13**-4087
**Molasses candy,** recipe, **4**-1251
**Moldavia,** **10**-3186, 3194
becomes part of Rumania, **10**-3240
**Mole-cricket,** **10**-3194, 3198
**Molecules,** definition, **4**-1031
**Moles,** **3**-685, 686
home, **18**-5572
web-footed, home of, **18**-5574
**Molière,** French dramatist, **17**-5309, 5311
**Molluscs,** order of sea-animals, **9**-2611
**Moloch,** kind of lizard, **4**-1212, 1218
**Molokai,** Father Damien in, **1**-71
leper-colony in, **7**-2150
**Moltke, General von,** in Austro-Prussian War, **8**-2597, 2599
**Molybdenum,** metal, **19**-6092
**Mompesson, Catherine,** heroism of, **2**-633
**Mompesson, William,** rector of Eyam, **2**-633
**Mona Lisa,** painting by Leonardo da Vinci, **15**-4593
in the Louvre, **17**-5539
**Monaco,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
**Monarchy,** form of government, **5**-1434
**Monasterboice, Ireland,** Celtic Cross at, **18**-5560
**Monasteries,** in England, **3**-858
St. Alexander Nevski, Petrograd, **12**-3798
St. Bernard, **2**-506, 608; **20**-6318
St. Gall, **10**-2986
**Monastery, The,** by Scott, **5**-1496
**Monck, General,** *see* Monk, George
**Monck, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1276, 1281
**Moncton, New Brunswick,** **17**-5549
**Monday,** origin of name, **1**-92
**Money,** counterfeiting, **5**-1437; **10**-3045
Indian, **1**-20
making of coins, **12**-3646-50
questions about,
What are the grooves round the edges of money for? **10**-3045-46
Why cannot we make coins? **10**-3045
Why, with a mint where money is made, have we such a big debt? **9**-2653
★The real wealth of a nation, **12**-3645

**Mongolia,** area, **13**-3924
becomes province of China, **1**-120
★The heart of Asia, **13**-3923
map, **13**-3926
**Mongols,** Asiatic people, **13**-3926, 3931
conquer China, **1**-118, 120
in Japan, **2**-342
in Russia, **12**-3722
**Mongoose,** animal, **1**-157, 160
**Monitor,** kind of lizard, **4**-1210, 1217
**Monitor,** ship, **7**-2048, 2049
**Monk, George,** British admiral, **11**-3547
soldier of Commonwealth, **4**-1041
*see also* Albemarle, Duke of
**Monkeys,** American, **2**-630
descent from lemurs, **2**-625
hunting, **20**-6244
Indian, **2**-629, 630
intelligence of, **17**-5505
Is it possible that monkeys will ever become men? **18**-5813
proboscis, **2**-629, 630
tuberculosis and, **3**-908
*see also* Apes
**Monks,** How the monks became very rich, **15**-4681
★Some famous monks, **13**-4029
**Monk's-hood,** flower, **17**-5234
member of buttercup family, **17**-5228
**Monoplanes, 1**-176
*see also* Aeroplanes
**Mono-rail trains, 1**-97
*see also* Gyro-car
**Monotremes,** order of mammals, **12**-3668
**Monotype,** type-setting machine, **3**-951
**Monroe, James,** president of United States, administration, **6**-1837-38; **11**-3490
portrait, **11**-3488
**Monroe Doctrine, 6**-1838; **8**-2438; **11**-3490
**Mons,** town of Belgium, **11**-3550
**Mont Cenis Tunnel,** through Alps, **10**-2992; **20**-6259
**Mont Royal,** *see* Montreal; Royal, Mount
**Montagnais Indians, 9**-2783, 2784
**Montague House, 4**-1258
**Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de,** French writer, **17**-5307, 5311
**Montana,** admitted as state, **11**-3494
products, copper, **9**-2678
silver, **9**-2680
state flower, **18**-5816
**Montbretia,** plant, **17**-5238
**Montcalm, Louis Joseph, Marquis de,** French general in Canada, **2**-559; **3**-892, 898, 899; **4**-1114
**Monteagle, Lord,** and gunpowder plot, **6**-1808
**Montefiore, Sir Moses, 20**-6335, 6338
**Montenegro,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
forms part of Jugo-Slavia, **10**-3244, 3247
★Turkey and the Balkans, **10**-3239
**Monterey,** battle of, **6**-1844, 1845
**Montevideo,** capital of Uruguay, **15**-4602
**Montezuma,** Aztec ruler, **1**-274
**Montezuma II,** Aztec ruler in Mexico, **14**-4398
**Montfort, John, Count of, 8**-2508
**Montfort, Simon de,** English patriot, **2**-596; **15**-4797
**Montgolfier brothers,** experiment with balloons, **1**-173; **18**-5810
**Montgomery, James,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Montgomery, Richard,** American general in Revolution, **3**-756; **4**-1000
monument, **16**-5014
**Montgomery,** capital of Alabama, **19**-5960, 5966
**Months,**
lunar, **7**-2206
lengthening of, **8**-2295
poems about,
"The child's wish in June," **5**-1575
"March," Wordsworth, **4**-1294
"June," Lowell, **7**-2238
"On a May morning," Milton, **4**-1293
verses, **5**-1407
★Story of the months, **14**-4531
**Monthyon, Baron de,** fund for hero-prizes, **4**-1064
**Monticello,** home of Jefferson, **3**-781, 783
**Montmorency Falls,** near Quebec, **17**-5298
**Montreal,** American commissioners go to, **3**-756
description, **1**-224
history,
Cartier discovers site of, **2**-554
English capture, **3**-900; **4**-1000
plan to attack in War of 1812, **3**-759
Hotel Dieu, **1**-227
**Montreal** (*continued*),
McGill University, **17**-5400
name, **1**-276
Nôtre Dame, **17**-5297
views of, **4**-1275, 1279
**Montreal, University of, 17**-5402
**Montrose, James Graham, Marquis of,** Royalist, **6**-1866
**Monts, Sieur de,** settlement in Acadia, **2**-555
**Montserrat,** British possession, **6**-1933
**Monuments,** Bunker Hill, **17**-5399
Grant, **18**-5828
★Some Old World monuments, **16**-5039
*see also* Sculpture
**Moody, Dwight Lyman,** evangelist, **7**-2016
**Moon,**
appearance of,
What makes the halo round the moon? **18**-5812
Why can we often see the whole circle of the moon when it is not shining? **13**-4112
Why does the moon appear to travel with us when we walk? **9**-2734
Why does the moon's reflection follow us on the sea? **9**-2734
why we see only one side of, **8**-2295
atmosphere of,
If the moon has no air, where has its atmosphere gone? **12**-3680
center of,
Is there a fire in the middle of the moon? **10**-3229
distance from earth, **1**-325
earth and,
Will the moon ever fall into the earth? **14**-4374
Will the moon ever race the earth in space? **1**-40
Would the earth seem to be up in the sky if we were on the moon? **14**-4377
eclipse of, **6**-1880; **7**-2211
how the moon goes round the sun, **1**-145
life on, **7**-2209
Do people live on the moon? **3**-912
light of,
Why does the moon grow brighter as the sun sets? **12**-3680
Why does the moon not shine by day? **12**-3680
man in the,
Is there a man in the moon? **10**-3043
What are the marks like a face on the moon? **10**-3043-44
Who is the man in the moon? **20**-6215
maps, **7**-2207, 2208
Monday sacred to, **1**-92
★The moon, the lamp of night, **7**-2205
"O, look at the moon," poem by Follen, **10**-3038
origin of, **1**-147, 321, 325
size, **7**-2206
sleep and,
Is it bad to sleep with the moon shining on us? **11**-3384
temperature on,
changes, **14**-4311
tides and, **1**-38, 39, 40; **8**-2294
Do the sun and the moon pull the earth at the same time? **1**-40
Does the moon pull the sea? **1**-39
How does the moon cause the tides? **1**-39
Will the earth ever lose the moon, and will tides then cease? **1**-40
Why does not the moon make waves on rivers as well as on seas? **10**-3145
tides on, **8**-2294
**Moon-flower, 13**-4014
**Moonstone,** precious stone, **20**-6381
**Moor-hen,** egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
nest of, **18**-5746
**Moore, Albert,** paintings by, **16**-frontis.
**Moore, Clement C.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Moore, Sir John,** British general, **11**-3346
"Burial of Sir John Moore," poem by Wolfe, **3**-713
**Moore, Thomas,** Irish poet and song-writer, **2**-546; **12**-3770
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Moore's Creek,** battle of, **4**-1002
**Moors,** in Spain, **11**-3339-40, 3341, 3342
Inquisition directed against, **10**-3344
**Moose,** animal, **2**-412
hunting, **19**-5948
**Moose-bird,** Canada jay, **11**-3456
**Moose Jaw,** town in Canada, **18**-5610

**Moosewood,** tree, **14**-4559; **17**-5337
**Moquis,** tribe of Pueblo Indians, **1**-17
**Moraines,** glacial, **1**-14
**Moran, John,** yellow fever investigation, **10**-3237
**Moran, Thomas,** American painter, **13**-4220
**Moravia,** province of Austria-Hungary, **9**-2902
becomes part of Czecho-Slovakia, **9**-2906
**Moravian Brothers,** in Labrador, **14**-4326
**Moraviantown,** battle of, **3**-759
**Mordaunt, Sir Charles,** and eagle, **6**-1896
**More, Sir Thomas,** English statesman, **3**-858; **5**-1330
life and writing, **13**-3942
martyr, **16**-5093, 5095
**Morea,** southern part of Greece, **10**-3186
**Moreau,** French general at Hohenlinden, **4**-1059; **14**-4364
**Morelos,** rebellion in Mexico, **14**-4401
**Morgan, Daniel,** American general in Revolution, **4**-1000, 1001, 1004, 1007, 1008
**Morganite,** precious stone, **20**-6379
**Morgarten,** battle of, **10**-2988
**Morley, Lord,** opinion of Rousseau, **13**-4155
**Mormons,** history of, **6**-1839, 1844
irrigation of Salt Lake Valley by, **17**-5416
**Morning,** ship, **17**-5459
**Morning-glory,** flower, **13**-4014
**Morning Glory Spring,** Yellowstone Park, **2**-584
**Morny, Charles,** **17**-5316
**Morocco,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
government, **14**-4307
independence of, **14**-4308
**Moros,** people of Philippines, **7**-2152
**Morris, George P.,** song-writer, **2**-479
**Morris, Gouverneur,** and canals, **15**-4766
on Washington, D. C., **6**-1688, 1690
**Morris, Robert,** on American flag commission, **17**-5493
**Morris, William,** English poet and artist, **19**-6039, 6171
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Morris-dances,** *see* Dances
**Morrison, Charles,** probably suggested idea of telegraph, **14**-4442
**Morse, Samuel F. B.,** invents telegraph, **8**-2487, 2494; **9**-2713; **14**-4443
life, **14**-4444-45
Morse code, **11**-3577
**Morton, Dr. W. T. G.,** and anæsthetics, **15**-4632
**Mosaics,** "Cave Canem" at Pompeii, **20**-6222
chapel in St. Peter's **10**-3083
of Byzantium, **15**-4589
picture of St. Mark, Venice, **10**-3079
**Moscow, Russia,** description, **12**-3800
destroyed by Tartars, **12**-3723
Napoleon's army at, **8**-2288; **12**-3728; **14**-4366
how the French reached, **7**-2063
French retreat from, **8**-2287, 2288
**Moselle River,** joins Rhine at Coblenz, **9**-2763, 2768
**Moses,** "The burial of Moses," poem by Alexander, **19**-5897
early home of, **19**-6184, 6185
health-laws, **15**-4626
leads children of Israel, **20**-6330
slave-baby in Egypt, **9**-2938
**Moslems,** *see* Mohammedans
**Mosques,** at Cairo, **14**-4301, 4302
at Constantinople, **10**-3243
*see also* St. Sophia
Pearl Mosque, India, **5**-1636
**Mosquito,** insect enemy, **10**-3199, 3201-02
*see also* Malaria; Yellow fever
**Moss,** "The fern and the moss," poem by Cook, **15**-4897
**Moss-campion,** plant, **15**-4758, 4761
*see also* Campion
**Mother Carey's chickens,** **6**-1640
**Mother Goose rhymes,** authorship of, **5**-1477, 1478
*see* Poetry Index for first lines and titles
**Mothers,** mothers' meetings, **10**-3220
poems about,
"The bravest battle that ever was fought,' Miller, **15**-4774
"Child and mother," **12**-3793
"My mother's hands," Gates, **9**-2664
"Somebody's mother," **17**-5265
**Moths,** **10**-3194 (plate)
★Butterflies and moths, **10**-3011
enemies of crops, **10**-3203
feeler under microscope, **8**-2337
head under microscope, **8**-2335
humming-bird, **11**-3446
protective coloring of, **11**-3451
**Moths** (*continued*),
questions about,
How does camphor keep moths away? **13**-4117
Why does a moth fly round and round a candle? **7**-2006-07
**Moti Musjid (or Pearl Mosque),** India, **5**-1636
**Motion,** ★How movement changes matter, **11**-3425
★The earth is always moving, **1**-85
kinds of, **11**-3428-29
laws of, Kepler's, **11**-3587
Newton's, **11**-3429-30
molecular, **14**-4389
perpetual, **11**-3590; **19**-5992
Why won't a pendulum swing forever? **11**-3571-72
planetary, **12**-3676
questions about,
Do all things move in space? **8**-2539-40
Does a rope stop at the end of each swing? **14**-4484
If we swing a rope and then leave it why does it go on swinging? **14**-4484
★Why things move, **11**-3587
**Motor-cars,** *see* Automobiles
**Motor-cycles,** Mounted Police use, **6**-1772
**Mott, James,** abolitionist, **10**-3120
**Mott, Lucretia,** and woman suffrage, **10**-3120-21
**Mouflon,** kind of sheep, **2**-408
**Mound-builders,** **8**-2578-79
**Mount Holyoke College,** **10**-3118, 3122
**Mount Vernon,** home of Washington, **2**-400; **3**-779, 781, 782; **5**-1390
**Mountain ash,** tree, **11**-3532
member of rose family, **13**-4134
**Mountain Creek,** railway bridge at, **1**-34
**Mountain laurel,** **14**-4556, 4558
state flower of Connecticut, **18**-5816
**Mountain-lion,** *see* Cougar
**Mountains,** air pressure on, **13**-3980
climbing, **8**-2532
*see also* Alps
formation, **2**-429; **9**-2915; **10**-3036; **12**-3905
★The crust of a hot earth, **10**-3249
of sand, **13**-4119
measuring height of, **3**-812
with barometer, **13**-3981
of Canada, **1**-232; **12**-3904; **18**-5777
China, **1**-114
France, **8**-2416
Germany, **9**-2766
India, **5**-1632
New Zealand, **5**-1490, 1491, 1492
North America, **1**-10
South America, **14**-4505
questions about,
How do we know the height of a mountain? **3**-812
What made the mountains? **12**-3905
Why is it colder on a mountain-top? **3**-812
Why with snow falling on them, do mountains become no higher? **12**-3905
*see also* names of mountains and of mountain ranges
**Mouse,** *see* Mice
**Mouth,** ★The mouth and eating, **7**-2171
★The mouth and the teeth, **7**-2077
**Movement,** *see* Motion
**Moving pictures,** ★Making moving pictures, **16**-5135
**Mowgli,** story of, by Kipling, **17**-5467
**Mozart, Maria Anna,** sister of the composer, **11**-3290
**Mozart, Wolfgang Amadeus,** composer, and Haydn, **11**-3288
instruments used by, **4**-1088
life, **11**-3289, 3290
portrait, **11**-3285
**Much ado about nothing,** by Shakespeare, **2**-563
**Mucius, Caius,** **12**-3694
**Mucus,** use of, **7**-2171
**Mud-hens,** **7**-1972; **8**-2341
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
*see also* Water-hens
**Mud-skippers,** fish, **8**-2610
**Mud stains,** how to remove, **18**-5644
**Mudfish,** **8**-2478, 2480; **9**-2701; **20**-6376
**Mugrebi,** Arab tribe, **19**-6105
**Mühlenberg,** hymn-writer, **10**-3054
**Muir, Alexander,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Mukden,** battle of, **2**-346
**Mulberry tree,** leaves for silk-worms, **6**-1822
**Mulcaster, Richard,** **17**-5484

**Mules,** 1-289, 290
intelligence of, 17-5512
tramcars drawn by, 1-290
**Mülhausen,** town of Germany, 9-2768
**Müller, Johannes,** German scientist, 9-2800
**Müller; Max,** German scholar, 8-2351; 11-3433
**Müller, Wilhelm,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Mullet,** fish, 8-2600 (plate)
**Mulock, Dinah Maria,** English writer, 9-2621, 2627
"John Halifax, Gentleman," 13-3969
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Multiplication,** *see* Arithmetic
**Munich,** capital of Bavaria, 8-2594; 9-2769
**Munkacsy,** painting by, 18-5675
**Munster,** division of Ireland, 18-5551
**Murcia,** province of Spain, 11-3339
**Murdock, William,** and steam-engine, 2-600, 603
inventor of coal-gas, 3-665
**Murena,** eel, 8-2481, 2483, 2600 (plate)
**Murfree, Mary Noailles (Charles Egbert Craddock),** American writer, 7-2101
**Murfreesborough,** battle of, 7-2050
**Murillo,** Spanish artist, 11-3347
**Murimuth, Adam,** chronicle of, 3-772
**Murray, General James,** governor of Quebec, 3-755
**Murray Bay,** on St. Lawrence, 19-6124
**Mürren, Switzerland,** 18-5844-45
view of Alps from, 18-5841
**Mus, Publius Decius,** Roman consul, 9-2666
**Muscles,** ★Our muscles and their masters, 9-2647
**Muscovites,** name for Russians, 12-3723
**Museums,** The boys' home museum, 12-3641
Cluny Museum, Paris, 17-5538, 5540
Ryks Museum, Amsterdam, 11-3548
*see also* American Museum of Natural History; Metropolitan Museum of Art
**Mushet, David,** and steel-making, 18-5698
**Mushrooms,** in Mammoth Cave, 4-1306
★Mushrooms, edible and poisonous, 15-4881
**Music,** from drinking glasses, 14-4498
lessons, 1-264; 2-459; 3-743, 989; 4-1237; 5-1468; 6-1727, 1949; 7-2231; 8-2373; 9-2694, 2924; 10-3171; 11-3333, 3379, 3468
★Music and noise, 15-4869
questions about,
How does the piano play? 2-517
What is the difference between discord and harmony? 9-2652-53
What makes the note when the bow is drawn across the fiddle strings? 9-2652
What makes the sound in the organ? 10-3150
Where does music come from? 2-517
Why do some notes in music agree and others make a discord? 18-5872
★Wonderful music, 16-4903
*see also* Songs; Sound
**Musical glasses,** how to play, 14-4498
**Musical instruments,** made from bottles, 17-5444
reason for difference in, 16-4908
*see also* names of instruments
**Musicians,** ★Great composers, 11-3285
*see also* Songs
**Musk,** scent of, 5-1585-86
**Musk-melons,** *see* Melons
**Musk-ox,** 2-407, 408
protective coloring, 11-3448
**Musk-rat,** fur-bearing animal, 16-5076
**Muskallonge,** fish, *see* Maskinonge
**Muskogian Indians (or Maskoki),** 1-21
**Muskoka Lakes,** description, 1-226, 228
**Musschenbroek,** Dutch philosopher, 7-2163
**Mussels,** shell-fish, 9-2616, 2617, 2618
gathering, 12-3852
**Mussulmans,** *see* Mohammedans
**Mustard,** directions for growing, 3-936
member of cross-bearer family, 13-4134
Why does mustard burn our tongue? 8-2474
wild, 13-4211
**Muybridge,** and motion pictures, 16-5136
**Mylæ,** battle of, 17-5274
**Myllar, Andrew,** early printer, 12-3612
**Mylodon,** prehistoric animal, 1-55
**Myna,** bird, 6-1763
**Myron,** Greek sculptor, 13-4172
**Myrtle,** *see* Bog-myrtle
**Myths and legends,**
Arabian, "Ahab Mohammed," poem by Legaré, 14-4337
bird, King Wren, 8-2403
The pigeon and the magpie, 9-2758
"Why the robin's breast is red," poem by Randall, 13-3994
**Myths and legends,** bird (*continued*),
Why the swallow builds on the wall, 20-6290
Chinese, birth of Lao-tsze, 10-3026
crusades, The fight with the dragon, 19-6192
The knight and the wonderful stone, 9-2759
The song that found a king, 19-6193
English, Beowulf, 11-3502
Crock of gold in the Plain of York, 7-1995
The fairy horn near Gloucester, 7-1995
"Ginevra," poem by Rogers, 6-1926
Gog and Magog, 5-1354
King Lear and his three daughters, 9-2661
The parson and his clerk at Dawlish, 7-1995
Robin Hood and his merry men, 9-2629
St. George and the dragon, 3-978
The wisest maid in Wessex, 8-2316; in French, 13-4055
*see also* Legends, King Arthur
flower,
Anemone, 12-3877
Chrysanthemum, 6-1705
Enchanted thorn, 6-1705
Forget-me-not, 12-3877
Pansy, 12-3877
Rose, 12-3877
Rose of Jericho, 6-1705
German,
"The baron's last banquet," poem by Greene, 13-4186
"The Erl king," poem by Goethe, 20-6304
Legends of the Rhine, 13-4235
Lohengrin, 18-5561
"The pied piper of Hamelin," poem by Browning, 2-370
Greek,
Achilles and the queen of the Amazons, 3-980
The choice of Marpessa, 5-1526
The cypress that mourns forever, 18-5775
The dog that remembered Odysseus, 14-4280
The dragon's teeth, 12-3792
The face no man could look on (adventures of Perseus), 4-1051
The ivory maiden who came to life (Pygmalion and Galatea), 3-980
The magic box (Pandora's), 16-5116
The milk that sprang into life (Hercules legend), 15-4785
Penelope's marvelous tapestry, 3-980
The quest of the Golden Fleece, 1-203; origin of story, 17-5318
The riddle of the Sphinx, 9-2752
The romance of the Lady Emelye, 2-497
Story of Cupid and Psyche, 6-1908
Story of Midas, 18-5682
Story of Rhodanthe, 12-3877
The story of the golden apple, 6-1710
The tale of the dutiful sons (Cleobis and Bito), 8-2315
Twelve labors of Hercules, 16-5185
A warning to dancers, 8-2315
Why poplar leaves are silver-lined, 18-5775
*see also* Myths and legends, star
Indian,
The bride of the forest, 4-1109
The happy land of rest, 4-1106
How the bear lost his tail, 4-1105
The ice man and the Great Fire, 6-1913
of the stars, 11-3373
The white lily, 4-1110
Why the birch-tree has rings, 18-5775
Why the chipmunk has black stripes, 4-1110
Why the snow comes, 6-1913
Italian,
"The bell of Atri," poem by Longfellow, 20-6301
Japanese,
The man who loved a cherry-tree, 18-5775
Kaffir,
The jackal and the lion, 17-5481
The jackal's trick, 17-5482
Uncama's adventure, 17-5481
"Kilmeny," ballad by Hogg, 14-4417
King Arthur,
The challenge of the king, 3-884
Child Roland to the Dark Tower came, 16-5119
The coming of the king, 3-881
The enchanted cave of Richmond Hill, 7-1995
The founding of the kingdom, 3-883
Geraint and Enid, 7-1988
The knight and the ugly old woman, 2-498
The Lily Maid of Astolat, 4-1199

**Myths and legends,** King Arthur (*continued*),
The passing of King Arthur, **11**-3371
Sir Tristram of Lyonnesse, **11**-3282
The vision of Sir Galahad, **3**-885
Mona and the forsaken merman, **3**-976
Norse,
Iduna and the golden apples, **12**-3622
of Middle Ages, **13**-3936; **18**-5565
of places and things,
The brownie of Snaefell, **8**-2403
The giant of the Peak, **8**-2403
The heron, the cat and the bramble bush, **9**-2758
The king of the cats, **9**-2758
The poet, the goblin and the donkey, **8**-2403
The white cow, **9**-2758
Roman,
The foolish emperor and his fowls, **8**-2315
founding of Rome, **17**-5272
"How Horatius kept the bridge," poem by Macaulay, **5**-1403
The sacrifice of Marcus Curtius, **8**-2315
story of Romulus, **17**-5272
Scotch,
"King Bruce and the spider," poem by Cook, **8**-2509
star,
A family group, **11**-3373-74
The Great Bear, **11**-3374
The Great Dog, **11**-3373
Hercules with his club, **11**-3374
Indian legend, **11**-3373
Orion, the belted giant, **11**-3373
The Pleiades, **11**-3374
tree, **18**-5775
Undine, the story of a water nymph, **13**-4053
"The walker of the snow," poem by Shanley, **15**-4650
The wandering Jew, **3**-800

**N**

**Nabonidus,** king of Babylon, **16**-4970, 5146
**Nabopolassar,** Assyrian leader, **16**-4968, 5145
**Nadaud, Gustave,** French song-writer, **12**-3772
**Nagasaki,** Japanese port, **2**-344, 348
**Nahua stock,** natives of Mexico from, **14**-4400
**Nails,** cutting without pain, **13**-4117
★The hair and the nails, **7**-1981
What makes the white marks on our nails? **14**-4274
*see also* Finger nails; Toe nails
**Nails,** how to hammer in, **18**-5647
**Nairne, Lady,** song-writer, **12**-3765, 3770
**Nalbandian,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Name-pictures,** how to make, **13**-4196
**Names,** early English, **2**-466
reason for, **3**-688
**Nana Sahib,** and massacre at Cawnpore, **6**-1720
**Nancy,** city of France, **8**-2420
**Nanking,** city of China, **1**-123
**Nansen, Dr. Fridtjof,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5460
Eskimo dogs of, **20**-6324
portrait, **17**-5457
**Nantes, Edict of,** **7**-2074
**Napier, David,** engineer of Glasgow, **8**-2492
**Napkin-ring,** how to make, **10**-3214
**Naples,** city of Italy, **10**-3082, 3085 3086, 3087
**Napoleon I,** emperor of France, and Elizabeth Patterson, **16**-4943
and Fulton, **8**-2489
and Jerome Bonaparte, **16**-4942, 4944
coronation, **8**-2286, 2288
emblem of, **6**-1658
life and character, **8**-2286-89, 2292
★Nelson, Wellington, Napoleon, **14**-4359
Louisiana sold by, **5**-1396
poems about,
"The death of Napoleon," McLellan, **8**-2307
"The grandmother's tale," Béranger, **5**-1511
portraits, **14**-4359
as a boy, **14**-4362
son of, **2**-360
stories about,
The bird that Napoleon set free, **5**-1330
How Napoleon came from Elba, **3**-792
How Napoleon rode from Waterloo, **11**-3500
How the French reached Moscow, **7**-2063
Napoleon's wonderful escape, **14**-4284
tomb, **17**-5539, 5540
wars of, **8**-2286-89
Austria and, **9**-2905
defeat at Waterloo, **4**-1112, 1115
Egypt and, **14**-4302
**Napoleon I,** wars of (*continued*),
England and, **5**-1397
Germany and, **8**-2561, 2593-94
influence in Brazil, **17**-5370
Italy and, **4**-1168; **10**-3078, 3082
Russia and, **7**-2063; **8**-2287, 2288; **12**-3728
Spain and, **6**-1953; **11**-3341, 3346
Switzerland and, **10**-2991
Tyrolese against, **1**-132, 135
**Napoleon III,** emperor of France, aids Italy, **10**-3084, 3086
and Franco-Prussian War, **8**-2595, 2598
invasion of Mexico, **14**-4396, 4402
reign of, **8**-2290
**Napoleonic Wars,** *see* Napoleon I, wars of
**Narborough, Sir John,** British naval commander, **13**-4090
**Narcissus,** flower, **17**-5230
cultivation of, **6**-1738, 1852
**Nares, Sir George,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5457, 5460
**Narses,** Roman slave, **9**-2939-40, 2941
**Narvaez,** Spanish explorer, **1**-274
**Narwhal,** marine animal, **4**-1074
**Naseby,** battle of, **6**-1858, 1865
**Nashville,** capital of Tennessee, **19**-5962, 5969
**Nass River,** Canada, **18**-5780
**Nassau,** town of the Bahamas, **19**-6045
**Nassau, Fort,** Albany on site of, **2**-528
**Nast,** portrait of Grant by, **7**-2056
**Nasturtiums,** insects and, **12**-3816
**Natal,** British colony in South Africa, **6**-1785, 1786
joins Union of South Africa, **4**-1120; **6**-1784
natives, **6**-1781
**Natchez, Miss.,** **19**-5960
**National Transcontinental Railway,** **7**-2274
**Nations,** meaning of, **17**-5495
Are the strongest nations the happiest? **18**-5815
*see also* Society
**Nations, Battle of the,** Leipzig, **8**-2289, 2594; **10**-2991
**Nature,** Is everything a part of nature? **10**-3232-33
poetry of, **7**-2237
**Nature study,** ★Along a country road, **13**-3943
★A walk by the seashore, **5**-1419
*see also* Animals; Birds; Fish; Flowers; Fungi; Insects; Plants; Shrubs; Snakes; Trees
**Nauvoo, Illinois,** Mormons at, **6**-1844
**Navarino, Bay of,** Turkish fleet destroyed in, **10**-3240
**Navarre, Queen of,** sacrifice of, **1**-334
**Navigation,** How does a sailor know his way when in the middle of the ocean? **14**-4482
**Navigator Islands (Samoan Islands),** **7**-2156
*see also* Samoan Islands
**Navy,**
British, beginning of, **2**-468
guns of, **19**-6147
German, **9**-2764
United States, beginning of, **10**-3004
flying boat for, **1**-183
★Naval heroes of Young America, **10**-3003
officers, **20**-6214
privateers as substitute for, **10**-3003
★Ships and sailors of a navy, **20**-6203
training, **20**-6214; *see also* Annapolis
**Navy Department, United States,** **5**-1436
**Neal, David,** painting by, **18**-5679
**Neale, John Mason,** hymn-writer, **7**-2015
**Near East,** ★Persia and Asiatic Turkey, **12**-3855
**Near-sightedness,** **14**-4331-33
**Nebo,** Babylonian god, **16**-4969
tower in honor of, **16**-4970
**Nebraska,** admitted as state, **11**-3493
Kansas-Nebraska Bill, **3**-786; **7**-2043; **11**-3492
state flower, **18**-5816
**Nebuchadnezzar II,** king of Babylonia, **16**-4969, 4971, 5153; **20**-6332
**Nebulæ,** **1**-321; **9**-2842
★The making of other worlds, **9**-2843
spiral, **9**-2843, 2844, 2845
**Nebular hypothesis,** **1**-142; **7**-1968
★How the earth was made, **1**-321
illustration, **1**-144, 146
**Necessity, Fort,** Washington at, **3**-896
**Neck,** arteries of, **13**-4201
**Necker,** marries Suzanne Curchod, **15**-4730
**Necklace,** of ancient Egypt, **15**-4847
**Needle,** eye under microscope, **8**-2336
**Needle-book,** how to make, **16**-5034
**Needlework,** *see* Embroidery; Sewing
**Negritos,** people in Philippines, **7**-2152, 2153

**Negroes,** How did black men get black? **1**-48
in West Indies, **6**-1930
natives of Africa, **6**-1782
songs of, **10**-3051, 3054
*see also* Slavery
**Nehemiah,** Biblical character, **20**-6332
**Nelson, Horatio, Lord,** and battle of Trafalgar, **4**-1112, 1115; **11**-3346
at battle of the Nile, **8**-2286
last words of, **18**-5628
★Nelson, Wellington, Napoleon, **14**-4359
portraits, **11**-frontis.; **14**-4359 4364
as a boy, **14**-4361
statue, **4**-1262
**Nelson, Dr. Wolfred,** **4**-1271
**Nelson,** province of New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Nelson, British Columbia,** **18**-5782
**Nelson Column,** **16**-5040, 5046
**Neon,** gaseous element, **5**-1319, 1447
**Nepal,** district of India, **6**-1720
**Neptune,** god of the sea, **11**-3373
**Neptune,** planet, **1**-148; **8**-2394
**Nerbudda River,** India, **5**-1632
**Nereus,** sea-god, **16**-5186
**Nero,** emperor of Rome, **2**-538; **16**-5098
and Corinth Canal, **10**-3248
and Epaphroditus, **9**-2939
**Nerva,** emperor of Rome, **2**-539
**Nerve-currents,** **12**-3918
**Nerves,** cells, **4**-1122-23; **12**-3595, 3596, 3689
facial, **4**-1285
★A forest of nerves within us, **12**-3595
"funny bone," **9**-2649
heart controlled by, **5**-1597
muscles controlled by, **9**-2650
optic, **14**-4425, 4523
specialization of sense, **9**-2800
spinal, **8**-2468
**Nestor,** Greek warrior, **1**-73
**Nests,** *see* Birds
**Netherlands, The,** cities, **11**-3538, 3539-40, 3542, 3548
colonies, **11**-3548
flag of Holland, **6**-1658 (plate)
government, **11**-3548
★Heroes of the Netherlands, **16**-5225
history and description,
Declaration of Independence, **11**-3546
Great Privilege, **11**-3544
★Holland and Belgium, **11**-3539
★How the sea saved Holland, **11**-3593
revolts against Spain, **1**-134; **11**-3347; **18**-5850
industries, **11**-3546-47
mussel-rearing, **12**-3852
manners and customs, **11**-3545
manufactures, **11**-3542
map, **11**-3547
patriotic song, "Wien Neerlansch," **18**-5820
peasant costume, **11**-3438
people, **11**-3541
products, **11**-3546-47
Reformation in, **11**-3344, 3544
Separatists in, **2**-524
*see also* Dutch
**Nettles, dead,** *see* Dead-nettle
stinging, **12**-3893; **14**-4354, 4356
stings under microscope, **8**-2333
What makes a nettle sting? **3**-816
**Neuber, Fran,** and Lessing, **11**-3394
**Neuchâtel,** town of Switzerland, **10**-2992
**Neuchâtel Lake,** Switzerland, **10**-2984
**Neva River,** Russia, **12**-3726, 3798, 3801
**Nevada,** admitted as state, **11**-3493
population, **8**-2384
products, gold, **9**-2678
silver, **9**-2680
state flower, **18**-5816
**Nevada, University of,** at Reno, **8**-2383
**Never-Never Country,** Australia, **5**-1372
opals from, **20**-6382
**Nevis,** British possession, **6**-1933
**Nevitte, Dorothy Eliza,** *see* Southworth, Mrs.
**New Albion,** Drake names California coast, **1**-280
**New Amsterdam,** Dutch settle, **1**-282; **11**-3546
English capture, **2**-529
founded, **2**-528
"Knickerbocker days in New York," Irving, **18**-5831
*see also* New York (colony)
**New Berne,** founded, **2**-531
**New Brunswick,** province of Canada, cities, **17**-5548
**New Brunswick** (*continued*),
history and description, **1**-224
constitution granted, **20**-6346
Dominion and, **4**-1270, 1276
separates from Nova Scotia, **3**-756, 758
mineral resources, **19**-6092
products, **17**-5548, 5550
gypsum, **19**-6094
petroleum, **19**-6094
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454
suspension bridge in, **1**-36
**New Brunswick, University of,** **17**-5407
**New Brunswick, N. J.,** Rutgers College at, **14**-4569
**New Caledonia,** house in, **5**-1493
**New Carthage,** in Spain, **2**-438; **11**-3343; **16**-5200
**New England,** and War of 1812, **5**-1398, 1399
factories, **9**-2688
manufactures, shoes, **10**-3102
named, **2**-524, 527
opposes Louisiana Purchase, **6**-1836
opposes Mexican War, **6**-1842
Sabbath in old, **3**-964
settlement, **2**-526, 532
*see also* Massachusetts Bay Colony; Plymouth Colony
songs, **10**-3049
*see also* names of states
**New England Council,** **2**-526
**New Forest,** Hampshire, **2**-473
**New France,** conquered by English, **3**-900
★French Canada before the conquest, **2**-553
government, **2**-558
*see also* Canada
**New Glasgow, Nova Scotia,** **17**-5544, 5546
**New Granada,** in South America, **14**-4514; **15**-4603
**New Guinea, Island of,** **5**-1492
Germany and, **9**-2771
**New Hampshire,** claims Vermont, **6**-1832
colony of, **2**-533
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
manufactures, cotton, **9**-2684
cutlery, **15**-4802
president from, **8**-2382
**New Haven, Conn.,** settled, **2**-532
Yale University at, **14**-4568
**New Hebrides,** house in, **5**-1493
**New Holland,** Dutch name Australia, **2**-364; **5**-1367, 1486
**New Jersey,** Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
history, settlement, **2**-529
under Governor Andros, **2**-533
Washington's retreat across, **4**-1004
manufactures, cutlery, **15**-4802
silk, **9**-2686
name, **2**-529
president from, **8**-2382
products, brown sandstone, **17**-5349
**New Jersey, College of,** *see* Princeton University
**New Jersey tea,** shrub, **14**-4565
**New Learning,** *see* Renaissance
**New Mexico,** admitted as state, **11**-3495
irrigation, **17**-5416
products, **18**-5716
coal, **9**-2680
state flower, **13**-5816
stock, **9**-2681
**New Orleans,** battle of, **5**-1400, 1401; **11**-3490
capture in Civil War, **7**-2048
ceded to Spain, **3**-900
description, **19**-5960, 6074
views, **19**-5967
**New Providence,** one of Bahama Islands, **19**-6045
**New Quebec,** *see* Ungava
**New Rome,** name for Constantinople, **10**-3186
**New Scotland,** *see* Nova Scotia
**New South Wales,** province of Australia, **2**-362, 365; **5**-1368, 1372
**New Spain,** **14**-4400
**New Sweden,** in America, **2**-529
**New Westminster, British Columbia,** **18**-5782
fisheries, **13**-3955
**New Year's Day,** **14**-4470
**New York (colony),** claims Vermont, **6**-1832
claims western land, **3**-895
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
★"Knickerbocker days in New York," Irving, **18**-5831
New Amsterdam becomes, **2**-529
under Governor Andros, **2**-533
**New York (state),**
manufactures, clothing, **9**-2686
collars, **9**-2686
cutlery, **15**-4802

**New York (state),** manufactures (*continued*),
iron, **18**-5688
knit goods, **9**-2684
population, **8**-2382
presidents from, **8**-2382
products, fruit, **8**-2386
timber, **8**-2387
state flower, **18**-5816
**New York City,** Battery Park, **1**-279; **16**-5009, 5014
bridges, **1**-25
Broadway, **8**-2381
buildings in, **9**-2683
churches, **16**-5014, 5015
City Hall, **16**-5006
old City Hall, **5**-1389
College of the City of New York, **14**-4571
site of, **4**-1002
Custom House, **16**-5006
Fire department, **18**-5758
early fire fighters, **18**-5757
Fourth of July celebration, **14**-4471
Grant's Tomb, **17**-5428
history,
Dutch trading post becomes, **1**-282
early capital of United States, **2**-398, 399
Erie Canal and, **15**-4768
Revolutionary War and, **4**-1002
in Washington's time, **5**-1392
hospitals, **15**-4627, 4629
ice supply of, **12**-3757
Jews in, **20**-6338
libraries, **10**-3224; **16**-5011, 5016
Metropolitan Tower, **16**-5013
museums, *see* American Museum of Natural History; Metropolitan Museum of Art
police department, aviation squad, **17**-5491
population, **8**-2384
Riverside Drive, **17**-5428
sky-line, **8**-2377; **10**-3218 (plate)
Statue of Liberty, **9**-2690
views, **10**-3218 (plate)
Washington Square, **16**-5013
water supply, ★A river under a city, **16**-5193
★What a great city does for its children, **10**-3219
★What one may see in New York, **16**-5007
Woolworth Building, **19**-6202
**New Yorker,** fire-boat, **18**-5759-60
**New Zealand,** British Empire in, **4**-1120; **13**-4080
Cook explores, **2**-364
geysers, **14**-4485
★New Zealand the beautiful dominion, **5**-1485
population, **5**-1492; **13**-4080
products, **5**-1490
scenery, **5**-1487, 1488, 1489
**Newark (Niagara),** assembly in Upper Canada meets at, **3**-758
*see also* Niagara
**Newberne, N. C.,** **19**-5958
**Newbold, Charles,** makes plough, **9**-2714
**Newbolt, Henry,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Newcomen, Thomas,** and steam-engine, **2**-600
**Newfoundland,** fisheries, **20**-6293-94
forests, **20**-6294
government, **20**-6296
history and description, **1**-224
★The Dominion of Newfoundland, **20**-6293
Leif visits, **1**-271
refuses confederation with Dominion, **4**-1276
industries, **20**-6296
minerals, **20**-6294, 6296
**Newfoundland dogs,** *see* Dogs
**Newman, Cardinal John Henry,** as hymn-writer, **7**-2013, 2018
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Newport News,** shipyards at, **19**-5958
**Newspapers,** How can a newspaper be made for a cent? **17**-5396
printing of, **12**-3614-15
**Newton, Sir Isaac,** and electricity, **7**-2162
Halley and, **6**-1682
idea of motor car, **14**-4453
law of gravitation, **1**-317, 322; **7**-1964, 1968
laws of motion, first, **11**-3429-30; **15**-4587
second, **11**-3430; **15**-4812
third, **11**-3430
life and work, **6**-1674, 1681
memorial in Westminster Abbey, **4**-1120
opinion on light, **4**-1285; **16**-5164
**Newts,** **4**-1214, 1220
superstition about, **1**-215
**Ney, Marshal,** and retreat from Moscow, **8**-2287
**Ngami, Lake,** discovered, **1**-300
**Niagara,** plan to attack, **3**-759
**Niagara,** United States brig, **10**-3009
**Niagara Falls,** **19**-6120, 6122
due to glaciers, **1**-15
views of, **3**-690, 691
water route to Lake Superior from, **1**-228
**Niagara, Fort,** English capture, **3**-899
**Niall of the Nine Hostages,** king of Ireland, **18**-5552
**Niazi Bey,** and Young Turk movement, **10**-3246
**Nicaragua,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history of, **14**-4406
**Niccolo, Pietro,** Florentine sculptor, **4**-1172
**Nice, France,** **8**-2422
**Nicephorous,** emperor of Greece, defeated by Harun al Rashid, **12**-3860
**Nicholas, St.,** story of, **4**-1022, 1029; **7**-2186
**Nicholas III,** pope, and Vatican, **16**-5100
**Nicholas V,** pope, and Vatican, **16**-5098, 5100
**Nicholas I,** czar of Russia, **12**-3728
**Nicholas II,** czar of Russia, **12**-3805
**Nicholas Nickleby,** by Dickens, **9**-2669
**Nicholls, Arthur Bell,** Charlotte Brontë marries, **9**-2626
**Nicholson, Judge,** and "Star-spangled banner," **10**-3052
**Nicholson, Sir Francis,** expedition against Acadia, **2**-559
**Nicholson, William,** and printing-press, **12**-3614
**Nickel,** alloys of, **6**-1888
less plentiful than gold, **17**-5319
**Niehaus, Charles H.,** American sculptor, **15**-4674
**Niger River,** Africa, **14**-4300
Clapperton explores, **1**-300
**Night,** explanation of day and night, **1**-86, 87; **2**-612
poems about,
"Night," Blake, **19**-5984
"Night," Shelley, **19**-5899
questions about,
Why is it dark at night? **2**-612-13
Why is it darkest just before dawn? **14**-4277
**Night-hawk,** **11**-3456, 3460 (plate)
*see also* Hawks
**Night-heron,** **7**-1970
*see also* Herons
**Nightingale, Florence,** in Crimean War, **4**-1118; **12**-3729
★The lady with the lamp, **2**-569
**Nightingale,** bird, **7**-2106, 2107
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
nest of, **18**-5746
poems about,
"The nightingale and glow-worm," Cowper, **3**-712
"A song of the nightingale," Coleridge, **2**-479
"To a nightingale," Keats, **9**-2744
**Nightjar,** bird, **6**-1757, 1764; **8**-2343
superstition about, **1**-215
**Nightmares,** cause of, **9**-2733
**Nightshade,** plant,
black, **13**-4212, 4213
deadly, **15**-4656, 4660
woody (bittersweet), **14**-4350, 4353
**Nightshade family** of plants, **13**-4136
**Nihilists,** party in Russia, **12**-3729
**Nijni Novgorod,** Russian town, **12**-3802
**Nikko,** town in Japan, **2**-348
figures of Buddha at, **2**-349
**Nile,** battle of the, **8**-2286; **14**-4304, 4363, 4364; **18**-5628
**Nile River,** Egypt, **14**-4300
Bruce explores, **1**-299
irrigation project, *see* Assuan Dam
tributaries, **14**-4306
**Nimroud,** excavations at, **16**-4959, 4961
**Nine Holes,** game, **5**-1603
**Ninebark,** plant, **15**-4761
**Ninepins,** word game with, **19**-6168
**Nineveh,** ancient Assyrian city, **16**-4962
Assyrian book from, **11**-3479
excavations, **16**-4964, 4965
royal library, **11**-3380; **16**-4967, 4968
taken by Cyaxares, **16**-5145
**Nipigon, Lake,** source of St. Lawrence, **19**-6120
**Nippon,** island of Japan, **2**-348
**Nirvana,** ideal state of the Buddhists, **10**-3024
**Nithsdale, Earl of,** story of escape, **7**-2235
**Nitrates,** as fertilizer, **11**-3351; **13**-4144
Chilean fields, **17**-5366
**Nitrogen,** in air, **3**-956; **4**-1161, 1246
microbes and, **3**-905; **11**-3350

**Nitrogen** (*continued*),
necessary to life, **4**-1197
plants and, **11**-3349-50
★Three wonderful gases, **4**-1243
**Noah,** and the Flood, **16**-4967
**Noah's Ark,** canal barge, **15**-4768
**Noddy,** bird, **8**-2338, 2340
**Noël, Bonhomme,** French name for Santa Claus, **7**-2184
**Noise,** ★Music and noise, **15**-4869
questions about,
What makes noise, and can it be heard where there is no air? **13**-4021
What makes the noise when a bag bursts? **10**-3149
Why does a noise break a window? **3**-913
*see also* Hearing; Music; Sound
**Nome, Alaska,** gold at, **13**-4166
*see also* Gold, Alaska
**None-so-pretty,** flower, **15**-4762
*see also* London-pride
**Nonpareil,** name for painted bunting (bird), **8**-2346
**Noon,** Why is the sun brighter at noon than earlier or later in the day? **12**-3679
**Nordenskiold, A. E.,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5458, 5460
**Norfolk, Va.,** **19**-5958
U. S. Navy Yard abandoned in Civil War, **7**-2048
**Norfolk Island,** **5**-1492
**Norman Conquest,** **2**-471, 473, 589
*see also* Normans, in England; William the Conqueror
**Norman, Fort,** oil discovered, **6**-1918
**Normandy,** province of France, **8**-2423; **12**-3652, 3654
Northmen settle, **2**-472
peasant of, **8**-2419
**Normans,** in England, **1**-127; **2**-473; 589-90; **3**-856
in Italy, **10**-3076
**Norsemen,** *see* Northmen
**North, Lord,** and American colonies, **4**-998
**North,** people of, **17**-5456, 5461
*see also* Arctic regions; Eskimos; North Pole
**North,** section of United States, difference between South and, **7**-2042
**North America,**
animals, beaver, **3**-677-78
bison, **1**-15
cattle, **2**-407
deer, **2**-412
domestic, **1**-16
extinct, **1**-14, 55, 155; **4**-1011
foxes, **1**-162; **18**-5576
gopher, **3**-684
horse, **19**-6063
lynx, **1**-160
manatee, **4**-1073
moose, **2**-412
mountain sheep, **2**-408
musk-ox, **2**-407, 408
opossum, **3**-878
peccary, **2**-413, 414
porcupine, **3**-681, 683
prairie dogs, **3**-679, 682
puma, **1**-156, 160
raccoon, **3**-879
seals, **4**-1075
squirrel, **18**-5577
wapiti, **2**-412
weasel, **1**-157
wolves, **1**-161
birds, belted kingfisher, **6**-1763
★Common land birds of Canada, **10**-3151; **11**-3455
cowbird, **7**-1980
ducks, **5**-1564
egret, **7**-1974
★Familiar bird friends, **7**-2213
★Interesting American birds, **8**-2339
pelican, **7**-1972
quail, **5**-1564
woodpeckers, **7**-1980
climate, **1**-14, 15
description,
★North America before white men, **1**-9
★Explorers of North America, **1**-271
geography, **1**-9
geology, **1**-13
maps, relief, **1**-8
showing forests and deserts, **10**-3129
scorpions, **11**-3364
settlement, **13**-4078
spiders, **11**-3363
**North America** (*continued*),
trees,
★American trees in summer, **17**-5337
★American trees in winter, **17**-5429
*see also* Canada; Colonies, American; United States; names of other countries
**North Carolina,** Capitol, **20**-6275
cities, **19**-5958
description, **19**-5958
history, early governors of, **2**-531
grants western land to Congress, **6**-1834
joins United States, **5**-1392
Mecklenburg declaration of independence, **4**-1000
Regulators in, **4**-998
Revolutionary War in, **4**-1002
secedes, **7**-2046; **11**-3492; **19**-5957
settlement of, **2**-531
manufactures, cotton, **9**-2684
slave state, **7**-2044
state flower, **18**-5816
**North Carolina, University of,** **19**-5958
**North Dakota,** admitted as state, **11**-3494
products, wheat, **8**-2386
state flower, **18**-5816
**North Pole,** gravitation at, **12**-3825
Peary reaches, **17**-5462, 5465
Peary's road to, **17**-5454
questions about,
Do the people at the poles spin round like a top? **16**-5175
If radium could be taken to the North Pole would it change the climate? **13**-4111
★The search for the Poles, **17**-5455
**North Star,** *see* Pole Star
**North Virginia,** Maine called, **2**-524
**North West Territories, Canada,** **6**-1918
Canada acquires, **4**-1278
districts of, **4**-1281
government, **5**-1454, 1457
**Northcliffe, Alfred Harmsworth, Lord,** sends out Polar expedition, **17**-5460
**Northern Lights,** *see* Aurora Borealis
**Northmen,** **12**-3652
in North America, **1**-271, 273
invade England, **2**-468
settle Normandy, **2**-472
*see also* Danes
**Northumbria,** kingdom of, **2**-470; **10**-3133
**Northwest Company,** fur-traders, **15**-4832
**Northwest Mounted Police,** organized, **6**-1769
*see also* Royal Canadian Mounted Police
**Northwest Passage** to Asia, search for, **1**-276, 281; **17**-5456
traversed by McClure, **17**-5458
**Northwest Territory of United States,** settlement, **6**-1834
**Norton, Hon. Mrs.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Norway,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history and description,
★Norway, Sweden and Denmark, **12**-3651
map, **12**-3662
name, **12**-3652
national song, **18**-5821
products, **12**-3662
**Norway, Maid of,** *see* Maid of Norway
**Nose,** bleeding, how to stop, **11**-3440
structure of, **15**-4635
why breathe through, **20**-6230
**Nôtre Dame, Cathedral of,** Paris, **17**-5534, 5535
**Nôtre Dame, Church of,** Montreal, **17**-5297
**Nôtre Dame, University of,** **14**-4572
**Nottingham Castle,** heroine of, **12**-3693
**Nougat,** recipe, **11**-3552
**Nouns,** *see* Grammar; Names
**Nouvelle France,** named, **2**-553
*see also* New France
**Nova Scotia,** province of Canada, cities, **17**-5544, 5546
government, **5**-1457
history and description, **1**-223; **17**-5543-46
Dominion and, **4**-1270, 1276
French attempt settlement, **1**-282
Leif probably visits, **1**-271
Loyalists settle in, **3**-756
industries, **17**-5544
manufactures, iron, **18**-5688
name, **2**-558
products, **17**-5544
apples, **17**-5550
coal, **19**-6092
copper, **19**-6092
gold, **19**-6094
iron, **19**-6092

**Nova Scotia,** products (*continued*),
limestone, **19**-6092
silver, **19**-6094
zinc, **19**-6094
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454
view, **17**-5386
**Novelists,** ★The great story-tellers (17th and 18th centuries), **6**-1745
*see also* Writers
**November,** birthstone, **20**-6378
name of, **14**-4536
**Novgorod,** town of Russia, **12**-3722, 3802
**Noyes, Alfred,** English poet, **19**-6040
**Nucleus** of a cell, **4**-1121, 1122
**Nullification, 8**-2440; **11**-3491
**Numbers,** *see* Arithmetic
**Numbness,** Why cannot we feel with our finger when it is numb? **14**-4375
Why does our hand lose feeling after an accident? **15**-4816
**Nummulites,** marine animals, **8**-2406
**Nun,** black-headed, bird, **6**-1764
**Nüremburg,** city of Germany, **9**-2769
**Nursery rhymes,** of France, **13**-4190; **14**-4423, 4522
*see* Poetry Index for first lines and titles
**Nussbach,** town in Germany, **9**-2765
**Nuthatch,** bird, **7**-2212, 2221; **10**-3155
**Nutria,** fur, **16**-5072
**Nuts,** ★Where the nuts come from, **7**-1997
**Nyassa, Lake,** Africa, **14**-4308

## O

**Oahu,** one of Hawaiian Islands, **7**-2148
**Oak-apples,** *see* Galls
**Oaks,** trees, blossoms of, **9**-2878
European, **10**-3257
growth of seedlings, **12**-3896
live, **17**-5432
pin, **17**-5339, 5340
poets and, **11**-3524
white, **17**-5438
wood of, **16**-5034
**Oases,** *see* Deserts
**Oats, Captain,** on Scott's Antarctic expedition, **17**-5466
**Oatmeal,** food value, **10**-2950
**Oats, 10**-2950
wild, **10**-3057
*see also* Wild oats
**Obaysch,** animal, **4**-1014
**Ober-Alp,** pass in Switzerland, **18**-5847
**Obi River,** Siberia, **12**-3804
**Object game, 8**-2591
**Oboe,** musical instrument, **7**-2105
**Obregon, Alvaro,** president of Mexico, **14**-4404
**Obstacle race, 12**-3642
**Occupations,** "blind-alley," **20**-6217
**Ocean currents, 13**-4231; **18**-5874
**Oceans,** ★Birds of the ocean, **6**-1639
"The stream and the ocean," poem by Hugo, **8**-2449
Where did all the water in the oceans come from? **11**-3505
*see also* names of oceans; Sea
**Ochtman, Leonard,** American painter, **14**-4258
**O'Connell, Daniel,** and Ireland, **18**-5558
**O'Connor, Roderick,** king of Ireland, **18**-5554
**Octavia,** wife of Mark Antony, **18**-5788
**Octavius,** adopted son of Julius Cæsar, first emperor of Rome, **2**-434, 442
*see also* Augustus Cæsar
**October,** birthstone for, **20**-6378
name, **14**-4536, 4537
**Octopus,** marine animal, **8**-2484, 2485
**Oder River,** Europe, **9**-2766
**Odes,** definition of, **2**-369
"Boadicea," Cowper, **2**-478
"Ode on immortality," Wordsworth, **12**-3697
"Ode on the death of Wellington," Tennyson, **15**-4715
"Ode to the west wind," Shelley, **19**-6089
"To the cuckoo," Wordsworth, **6**-1927
"The skylark," Shelley, **16**-5157
**Odessa,** port of Russia, **12**-3802
**Odin (or Woden),** god in Scandinavian mythology, **8**-2549
*see also* Woden
**Odor,** see Flowers; Smell
**Odysseus,** The dog that remembered Odysseus, **14**-4280
*see also* Ulysses
**Odyssey,** by Homer, **1**-74
**Oersted, Hans Christian,** Danish scientist, **7**-2167; **14**-4442
**Offenbach, Jacques,** composer, **20**-6336
**Offero,** becomes St. Christopher, **4**-1024
**Ogdensburg, N. Y.,** on St. Lawrence, **19**-6123
**Ogilvie, Will H.,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Oglethorpe, James,** founds Georgia, **2**-532
**O'Hara, Theodore,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**O'Higgins, Bernardo,** in Chile, **14**-4514; **17**-5364, 5367
**Ohio,** admitted as state, **6**-1834; **11**-3490
manufactures, cutlery, **15**-4802
iron, **18**-5688
presidents from, **8**-2380, 2382
products, eggs, **9**-2678
petroleum, **9**-2680
wool, **9**-2678
settlement, **6**-1834
state flower, **18**-5816
**Ohio Company, 3**-896
**Ohio River,** tributary of Mississippi, **19**-6072
**Ohio Valley,** claims to, **2**-559; **3**-780, 896
**Ohthere,** first Polar explorer, **17**-5456
**Oil,** oil-burning engines for ships, **8**-2498
questions about,
Is it true that oil still exists after it has been burned? **16**-5025
What becomes of the oil that is burned in lamps? **16**-5025
What is the difference between fat and oil? **9**-2804
What makes a rough sea calm when oil is poured on it? **16**-5022
When water is put on an oily plate, what causes it to go into beads? **8**-2537
Where does oil come from? **10**-3230
Why do rough waves become calm when oil is thrown on them? **8**-2537
Why does oil burn so easily? **11**-3384
Why does oil float on the surface of water? **12**-3911
Why does oil make a wheel go round more easily? **15**-4695
Why will not water burn as oil does? **16**-5024-25
Why will oil not mix with water? **1**-43
used in lamps, **3**-669
*see also* Kerosene; Lamps, oil
**Oil wells, 13**-4059, 4060, 4062
**Ojibways,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
in Canada, **9**-2785
**Okapi,** animal, **4**-1015, 1016; **19**-5998, 6000
**Oklahoma,** admitted as state, **11**-3495
Capitol, **18**-5715
products, petroleum, **9**-2680; **13**-4058
state flower, **18**-5816
**Oklahoma City,** capital of Oklahoma, **19**-5962
Capitol, **18**-5715
**Olaf, St.,** Olaf II, king of Norway, **12**-3654
**Olaf I,** king of Norway, **12**-3654
**Olaf II,** king of Norway, *see* Olaf, St.
**Old age,** memory in, **15**-4856
questions about,
What is it that makes wrinkles? **9**-2910
Why do we grow old? **9**-2909-10
Why does hair turn gray? **8**-2469
**Old curiosity shop,** by Dickens, **9**-2773
**Old Faithful geyser,** Yellowstone Park, **2**-582, 587
**Old Hickory,** nickname for Andrew Jackson, **3**-785
**Old Ironsides,** name for Constitution, **10**-3007, 3008
"Old Ironsides," poem by Holmes, **5**-1572
origin of poem, **10**-3007-08
**Old Man Eloquent,** J. Q. Adams called, **8**-2438
**Old Mortality,** by Scott, **5**-1497; **6**-1776
**Old Point Comfort,** health resort, **19**-5958
**Old Pretender,** son of James II, **4**-1043
**Olden, Lake,** Norway, **12**-3659
**Oleomargarine, 9**-2829
**Olga,** queen of Russia, **12**-3722
**Oliphant, Mrs.,** English writer, **9**-2627
portrait, **9**-2621
**Oliver Twist,** by Dickens, **8**-2562, 2563
**Olives, 2**-650
**Olympic games, 16**-5201
**Olympus,** home of the gods, **11**-3374
**O'Malley, Charles,** *see* Charles O'Malley
**Omar,** caliph, **12**-3858; **14**-4302
**Omdurman,** Kitchener's victory at, **14**-4306
**Omnibus,** beginning of use, **19**-6053, 6055
**Omsk,** town of Siberia, **12**-3804
**Oneidas,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, **1**-21

**Onions,** cultivation, **10**-2995; **13**-3968
Why do onions make our eyes water? **7**-2009
**Onondagas,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, **1**-21
**Ontario,** province of Canada, education, **17**-5401, 5402
French Canadians in, **17**-5295
history,
constitution granted, **20**-6346
Upper Canada becomes, **3**-758
products, gold, **19**-6094
iron, **19**-6092
petroleum, **13**-4060
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454
trees of, **12**-3731
*see also* Canada, Upper
**Onyx,** precious stone, **20**-6377
**Opal,** precious stone, **20**-6382
birthstone for October, **20**-6377
**Opium,** effect on eye, **11**-3510
habit, **11**-3417; **17**-5291
in China, **1**-122
**Oporto,** city of Portugal, **11**-3343, 3347
**Opossum,** animal, **3**-877, 878; **18**-5664
fur of, **16**-5072
**Opossum mouse,** **3**-804
**Optical illusions,** **1**-112; **2**-518; **8**-2583; **19**-6084
*see also* Mirage
**Orache,** weed, **16**-5212, 5213
**Orang-utan,** man-like ape, **2**-625, 627, 628; **10**-3131
**Orange Free State,** Boers and British in, **6**-1786
founding of, **6**-1785
in Union of South Africa, **6**-1784, 1786
**Oranges,** **2**-650, 651
curious ways of peeling, **18**-5739
insect enemies, **11**-3302
orange-grove in California, **9**-2687
in irrigated country, **8**-2379
Why do not oranges grow in Canada? **11**-3390
**Oranges and lemons,** game, **17**-5348
**Orchids,** **9**-2885; **10**-3063; **14**-4474, 4477, 4478, 4479
**Orchis family** of plants, **13**-4136
*see also* Orchids
**Ordinance of 1787,** **6**-1834
**Ore Mountains,** Bohemia, **8**-2594
**Oregon,** admitted as state, **6**-1846; **11**-3492
Drake sails to, **1**-280
gained by discovery, **6**-1848
Lewis and Clark Expedition, **5**-1397
products, fruit, **2**-651; **18**-5714
wheat, **4**-1130
state flower, **18**-5816
wheatfields, **4**-1130
**Oregon Question,** **6**-1842; **11**-3491
**O'Reilly, John Boyle,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Orestes and Pilades,** story of friendship of, **18**-5567
**Organ,** What makes the sound in the organ? **10**-3150
**Orinoco River,** South America, **15**-4604
Humboldt explores, **3**-867
**Orioles,** birds, **11**-3455
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
nest of, **18**-5751
protective coloring, **11**-3453
**Orion,** constellation, **7**-1968, 1969; **9**-2642
legend of, **11**-3373
nebula of, **9**-2847
**Oriskany,** battle of, **4**-1004
flag used at, **6**-1658
**Orkney Islands,** Northmen in, **2**-472
**Orléans, France,** **8**-2423
maid of, *see* Joan of Arc
**Ormuz,** Portuguese settlement in Persia, **12**-3862
**Ormuzd,** Persian god, **10**-3028
**Orodes,** Parthian hero, **16**-5154
**O'Rourke,** prince of Brephni, in Ireland, **18**-5554
**Orpine family** of plants, **15**-4758
**Orris-root,** source of, **17**-5230
**Orsova,** town of Hungary, **18**-5658
**Orthoptera,** order of insects, **10**-3198
**Ortolan,** bird, **7**-2111
**Osaka,** town in Japan, **2**-350
**Osgoode Hall,** in Toronto, **1**-231
**O'Shaughnessy, Arthur,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Osiers,** *see* Willows
**Oslo,** ancient town of Norway, **12**-3662
**Osmanli (or Ottomans),** Turks, **10**-3190; **12**-3860, 3862
**Osmium,** rare metal, **19**-5994
**Osprey,** fish-hawk, **6**-1892, 1897; **10**-3153; **18**-5753
**Ossoli, Marquis,** husband of Margaret Fuller, **7**-2096
**Ostend,** city of Belgium, **11**-3538, 3539
**Ostrich,** bird, **5**-1504, 1505, 1506
**Ostrovosky, Alexander,** Russian dramatist, **17**-5314
**Oswego, Fort,** capture of, **2**-559; **3**-899
**Otago,** province of New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Othello, the Moor of Venice,** by Shakespeare, **2**-443
scene from, **18**-5585
**Othman,** caliph, **12**-3858
**Otho,** claims Roman Empire, **2**-539
**Otis, Elisha G.,** and elevator, **9**-2716
**Otsego Hall,** home of Cooper, **5**-1611
**Ottawa,** capital of Canada, **4**-1278
description, **1**-226
Mounted Police headquarters, **6**-1769
Parliament Buildings, **1**-226, 229; **5**-1453, 1456, 1458
view, **7**-2272
**Ottawa River,** views, **1**-229
**Ottawas,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
in Canada, **9**-2785
**Otter,** animal, **1**-160
fur of, **16**-5074
home of, **18**-5574
young of, **18**-5664
**Otto the Great,** ruler of Germany, and Austria, **9**-2896
tomb of, **9**-2766
**Ottokar,** king of Bohemia, **9**-2896
**Ottomans,** *see* Osmanli
**Otumba,** battle of, **14**-4396
**Oudenarde,** battle of, **8**-2560
**Oulton,** establishes fox farm, **16**-5078
**Our mutual friend,** by Dickens, **8**-2462
**Outram, Sir James,** relief of Lucknow, **6**-1720
**Oven-bird,** **11**-3464; **18**-5752
**Owen, Sir Richard,** English scientist, **3**-865, 868; **8**-2484
and the tortoise, **2**-514
**Owl-parrot (Kakapo),** **5**-1509, 1510
**Owls,** birds, **6**-1901, 1902; **8**-2342-43; **10**-3153-54
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
poems about,
"The horned owl," Cornwall, **8**-2511
"The owl," Tennyson, **15**-4772
screech, *see* Screech-owl
Why does an owl come out only at night? **6**-1885
**Ox-bot,** *see* Warble-fly
**Oxen,** **2**-406
**Oxidation,** meaning of, **4**-1245
**Oxley, Lieutenant,** explorer of Australia, **2**-366
**Oxygen,** blood and, **5**-1431, 1461
effect on rocks, **9**-2654
in air, **3**-956
life dependent upon, **3**-957
necessary to life, **4**-1197
plants and, **4**-1283
questions about,
Where does the oxygen in the sun come from if there are no plants? **11**-3507
Why do plants give out oxygen only in the daytime? **15**-4815
Why is it that pure oxygen will kill us? **13**-4113
★Three wonderful gases, **4**-1243
**Oyster-catcher,** bird, **7**-1978, 1979
in United States, **8**-2341
**Oyster plant,** cultivation, **10**-3217
**Oysters,** **9**-2617, 2613
fisheries, **13**-3956-57
Canadian, **13**-3956-57
★How fish and oysters are taken, **12**-3841
New Jersey, **12**-3851
Pacific coast, **13**-3956
★How an oyster makes a pearl, **1**-189
**Ozone,** variety of oxygen, in air, **6**-1877

**P**

**P's and q's, Mind your,** origin of expression, **11**-3433
**Pachacuti,** Inca of Peru, **14**-4508
**Pacific Islands,** exhibits in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5332
**Pacific Ocean,** Balboa sights, **1**-272
British possessions in, **6**-1935
cables, **15**-4697
depth, **16**-5175
Drake on, **1**-280
fish, **12**-3843, 3850
named, **1**-66
**Packard,** on Ungava, **6**-1916
**Paderewski,** and Yankee Doodle, **10**-3052

**Padua, University of,** medical school, **15**-4630
**Paez, José Antonio,** president of Venezuela, **15**-4603
**Page, Charles G.,** and the telephone, **2**-336; **14**-4446
**Page, Thomas Nelson,** American author, **5**-1621
**Pago-Pago,** harbor of, **7**-2156
**Pain,**
questions about,
Do animals feel pain as we do? **15**-4692
What is pain and why does it hurt? **10**-3146
sense of, **7**-1984
unconsciousness of, **18**-5802
**Paint,** cleaning of, **14**-4494
removal from brushes, **14**-4494
removal of stains, **2**-488
**Painted Desert,** *see* Arizona
**Painters,** ★Modern painters of the United States, **14**-4247
★Painters of the United States, **13**-4215
★Twelve great painters, **3**-761
**Painting,** colors and how to use them, **9**-2696
cross of St. George, **4**-1239; **6**-1951
daisy, **9**-2926
envelope, **2**-461
flat wash, **2**-461
graduated wash, **11**-3334
how to make first picture, **1**-266
leaves and twigs, **3**-745; **5**-1472
mixing colors, **6**-1951
patterns, **7**-2232; **11**-3380
staining and polishing wood, **9**-2873
with stencils, **1**-107
*see also* Designing; Drawing
**Pakenham, Sir Edward,** at New Orleans, **5**-1400, 1401
**Palæomastodon,** extinct animal, **12**-3667
**Palæontology,** study of fossils, **3**-866
**Palafox, José,** commander at Saragossa, **6**-1953
**Palamon and Arcite,** **2**-497
**Palatinate,** history, **8**-2559
**Palatine Hill,** Rome, **17**-5272; **19**-5924
**Palestine,** British supervision in, **12**-3855
history, **12**-3856; **20**-6330
language of, **4**-1288
★The men of the Crusades, **5**-1549
**Palestrina,** musician, **11**-3285
**Palestro,** battle of, **10**-3084
**Palindromes,** game, **16**-4931
**Palissy, Bernard,** potter, **15**-4600
**Palladio, Andrea,** Italian architect, **4**-1172
**Pallas,** Greek goddess of wisdom, The goddess and the tree, **15**-4866
*see also* Athena
**Pallor,**
questions about,
Why does my face turn white when I am frightened? **10**-3228
Why does the color rush from the face when we are frightened? **19**-5993
**Palm Beach, Fla.,** **19**-5960
**Palm of hand,** lines in, **7**-1984
**Palmer, Erastus,** American sculptor, **15**-4666, 4668
"White captive," **15**-4667
**Palmer, Ray,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Palmettos,** **17**-5432
**Palo Alto,** battle of, **6**-1844
**Palo Alto, Cal.,** Leland Stanford University at, **14**-4575
**Pamir Plateau,** Asia, **13**-3923
**Pampas,** plains in South America, **10**-3129
**Panama, Bay of,** view, **7**-2159
**Panama Canal,** **11**-3494; **14**-4405
as passage to Asia, **1**-281
★Digging the Panama Canal, **18**-5593
guns for defense, **19**-6148
map, **1**-84
*see also* Canal Zone
**Panama City,** **7**-2158, 2159, 2160; **14**-4407
**Panama, Isthmus of,** elevation, **14**-4397
history of, **14**-4406; **15**-4604
products, **7**-2159, 2160
sanitation in, **10**-3202, 3237
width, **14**-4397
**Panama, Republic of,** **18**-5594
Canal Zone leased from, **7**-2158
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
**Pancreas,** gland of body, **8**-2366; **19**-6016
**Panda,** Zulu king, and the Boers, **6**-1785
**Pandora's box,** **16**-5116
**Pangolin,** animal, **4**-1017, 1018
**Pansies,** **2**-616-17; **17**-5229
member of violet family, **13**-4135
story of, **12**-3877
**Panthéon,** Paris, Hugo's tomb in, **17**-5313
picture from, **5**-1548
Rodin's "Thinker" in, **13**-4174
**Pantheon,** Rome, **17**-5277, 5279
**Paoli,** Corsican patriot, friend of Dr. Johnson, **13**-4157
**Papal Line of Demarcation,** **1**-282; **11**-3342; **17**-5368
**Paper,** drinking cup, how to make, **17**-5526
flowers, how to make, **13**-4198
folded paper, things to make with, **15**-4825
history of use, **11**-3484
making, **3**-934-46
under microscope, **8**-2336
What to do with a piece of paper, **6**-1941
Why does heat make paper curl up? **13**-4024
windmill, how to make, **1**-106; **9**-2875
**Paper chase,** **19**-6077
house, **8**-2590
on horseback, **10**-2996, 2997
**Papin, Denis,** French inventor, **8**-2488
**Papineau, Louis Joseph,** Canadian leader, **3**-759
**Papyrus,** **11**-3481, 3484
**Paracelsus,** Swiss physician, **15**-4630
**Paradise bird,** *see* Bird of Paradise
**Paradise-fish,** **9**-2707, 2709
**Paradise lost,** by Milton, **18**-5678-80
**Paraguay,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history of, **15**-4610
**Paraphrasing,** Twenty-five ways of saying the same thing, **17**-5449
**Parasites,** insect, **10**-3201-02
plant, **12**-3892
**Parcel-post,** *see* Mail
**Parchment,** as writing material, **11**-3484
**Paré, Ambrose,** French physician, **15**-4630
**Parent-teachers' associations,** **10**-3220
**Paris,** son of Priam, **1**-73
story of golden apple, **6**-1710
**Paris, Matthew,** history, cited, **2**-595
**Paris, France,** Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile, **17**-5538
Cluny Museum, **17**-5540
description, **8**-2422
★A first holiday in Paris, **17**-5533
The girl who saved Paris (St. Geneviève), **8**-2347
history, Commune, **8**-2290-91
siege in Franco-Prussian War, **8**-2598
Hotel des Invalides, **17**-5539, 5540
Louvre, **17**-5535
name, **17**-5534
Sainte Chapelle, **17**-5534, 5535
Sorbonne, **17**-5535
views, **8**-2417
**Paris, Treaty of,** *see* Treaties
**Park, Mungo,** African explorer, **1**-300, 301
**Park, Richard Hamilton,** American sculptor, **15**-4673
**Parker, Sir Hyde,** commands at battle of the Baltic, **6**-1872; **14**-4364
**Parliament, British,** beginning of, **2**-596
election of, **4**-1120
Houses of, view, **4**-1061
Long Parliament, **4**-1037
man who built Houses of, **4**-1260
taxes colonies, **4**-995, 998, 1114
**Parliament, Canadian,** **5**-1452, 1453, 1454, 1456, 1458
**Parliament, Irish,** lost, **4**-1116
**Parma, Duchess of,** Marie Louise made, **2**-360
**Parnell, Charles Stewart,** Irish leader, **18**-5558, 5560
**Parr, Catherine,** wife of Henry VIII of England, **3**-860
**Parrakeet,** bird, **6**-1763
**Parrhasius,** Greek painter, **15**-4589
**Parrot-wrasse,** fish, **8**-2609, 2610
**Parrots,** **6**-1759, 1763
intelligence of, **12**-3691
"Meeting of parrots," painting by Marks, **6**-1755
"The parrot," poem by Campbell, **4**-1294
questions about,
Do parrots know what they are talking about? **10**-3226-27
Why can parrots talk, and not other birds? **4**-1287
**Parry, Sir William,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5459
portrait, **17**-5457
**Parsees (or Persians),** in India, **12**-3860
**Parseval, Major von,** experiments with balloons, **1**-173

**Parsley,** cultivation of, **10**-3217
family of plants, **13**-4136
fool's, **14**-4353
**Parsnip,** member of parsley family, **13**-4136
**Parsons, Charles A.,** perfects steam-turbine, **8**-2494
portrait, **8**-2487
**Parthenon,** Greek temple at Athens, **2**-610; **10**-3240; **16**-5205, 5206
frieze of, **13**-4176, 4177
**Parthians,** in Persia, **16**-5154
**Parties,**
Christmas, **19**-5919
Christmas Gymkhana, **7**-2264
entertainment for, **20**-6282
fancy-dress tea-party, **17**-5347
Hallowe'en, **19**-5923
tea-party, how to prepare, **11**-3327
*see also* Games, party
**Parties, political,** *see* names of parties
**Partridge, William Ordway,** American sculptor, **15**-4672
**Partridge,** game-bird, **5**-1561, 1562; **10**-3151
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
**Partridge vine,** **10**-3066, 3067
**Pasadena, Cal.,** fête of roses in, **14**-4470
**Pascal, Blaise,** French philosopher, **13**-3980, 3984 and buses, **19**-6053
**Pasque flower,** state flower of South Dakota, **18**-5816
**Pasteur, Louis,** French scientist, and microbes, **3**-817, 909; **15**-4634
life and work, **20**-6363
on the wonder of common things, **3**-958
**Patagonians,** **14**-4509; **17**-5364
**Patching,** lesson in, **11**-3555
**Paterson, N. J.,** silk manufacturing center, **9**-2686
**Pathans,** in India, **5**-1636
**Patmore, Coventry,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Patricians** of Rome, **2**-436; **17**-5273
**Patrick, St.,** missionary in Ireland, **15**-4790
cross on Union Jack, **4**-1116, 1239; **8**-2354; **17**-5492
life, **18**-5552
**Patriotism,** ★The young citizen and his flag, **17**-5495
**Patriots' Day,** **14**-4470
**Patroclus,** Greek warrior, **1**-74
**Patterns,** *see* Designing
**Patterson, Lieutenant-Colonel,** and African lions, **18**-5806
**Patterson, Elizabeth,** ★An uncrowned American queen, **16**-4941
**Patti, Adelina,** and Mrs. Cleveland, **2**-403
**Pattison, Dora,** story of, **1**-333
**Paul, St.,** in Rome, **19**-5928
travels of, **8**-2351
**Paul II,** pope, and Cellini, **18**-5853
and Vatican, **16**-5100
**Paul VI, pope,** Michael Angelo and, **16**-5103
**Paul,** czar of Russia, **12**-3728
**Pavia,** old capital of the Lombards, **10**-3078
**Payne, John Howard,** song-writer, **10**-3050
home of, **10**-3048
song, *see* Poetry Index
**Pea family** of plants, **13**-4135
*see also* Peas
**Peabody,** memorial in Westminster Abbey, **4**-1120
**Peace and plenty,** painting by Inness, **14**-4249
**Peace Conference, Paris (1919),** *see* Treaties, Versailles
**Peace, Palace of,** The Hague, **20**-6298
**Peach blossom,** state flower of Delaware, **18**-5816
**Peaches,** **2**-649, 659
**Peacock, Thomas Love,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Peacock,** bird, **6**-1752 (plate), 1761
How does a peacock know when it is going to rain? **1**-165-66
length of life, **8**-2350
**Peacock,** British sloop of war, **5**-1398; **10**-3008
**Peale, Charles W.,** American painter, **13**-4216
portrait of Washington, **13**-4214
**Peanut taffy,** recipe, **1**-255
**Peanuts,** **7**-1998
doll made of, **2**-486
**Pear-tree,** **11**-3528
**Pearce, Charles Sprague,** paintings in Library of Congress, **6**-1688
**Pearl-divers,** **1**-190, 191, 192
**Pearl Mosque,** India, **5**-1636
**Pearls,** precious stones, **20**-6380
birthstone for June, **20**-6377
**Pearls** (*continued*),
formation, by mussels, **9**-2616
★How an oyster makes a pearl, **1**-189
fresh water, **20**-6381
industry, **1**-190-94
**Pears,** fruit, **2**-660
**Pearson, Captain,** of the Serapis, **10**-3004
**Pearson, John,** architect of Canadian Parliament Building, **5**-1453
**Peary, Robert E.,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5457, 5459, 5460, 5463
reaches North Pole (1909), **8**-2352; **17**-5462
road to North Pole, **17**-5454
**Peary Arctic Club,** **17**-5462
**Peas,** cultivation, **10**-2995
everlasting, **14**-4475, 4480; **17**-5232
food value, **9**-2727
grass, **14**-4480
*see also* Sweet pea
**Peasant's War,** **8**-2555
**Pease, Edward,** and railway, **2**-604
**Peat,** view of peat-bog, **18**-5559
what it is, **3**-829
What is peat and how was it made? **11**-3569
**Peccary,** animal, **2**-413 414
**Pedro I,** emperor of Brazil, **17**-5360, 5370
**Pedro II,** emperor of Brazil, **17**-5370
**Pee Ku,** game, **13**-3966
**Peel, Sir Robert,** English statesman, **14**-4366; **17**-5397
**Peel, Captain William,** story of, **12**-3823
**Pegasus,** winged horse of Greek mythology, **4**-1052; **11**-3373
**Pegoud, Adolphe,** French aviator, **1**-178
**Pekin (or Peking), China,** bridge, **1**-36
description, **1**-122-23
Hall of Classics, **1**-121
market, **1**-121
Temple of Heaven, **10**-3025
tombs of Ming emperors near, **1**-120, 123
walls, **1**-121
**Pelagius,** pope, Gregory the Great succeeds, **15**-4790
**Pelargoniums (Geraniums),** **17**-5228
**Pe-le,** Hawaiian goddess, **17**-5283
**Pelee, Mont,** eruption of, **6**-1934
**Pelham, Peter,** Copley and, **13**-4216
**Pelias,** step-uncle of Jason, **1**-203
**Pelican,** bird, **7**-1970, 1972; **8**-2338, 2340
length of life, **8**-2350
**Pellimore, Sir,** knight of Round Table, **3**-884
**Pelopidas,** soldier of Thebes, **5**-1324
**Peloponnesus,** part of Greece, **5**-1322; **16**-5199
**Pembroke, Richard Clare, Earl of,** *see* Strongbow
**Pemmican,** food for Arctic travelers, **17**-5462
**Pencils,** *see* Lead pencils
**Pendennis,** by Thackeray, **11**-3515
**Pendulum,** Galileo and, **6**-1678-79
law of swinging, **11**-3589
Why won't a pendulum swing forever? **11**-3571-72
**Penelope,** wife of Ulysses, **1**-74; **3**-980
**Penguins,** **5**-1509, 1510
young of, **18**-5666
**Peninsular War,** **11**-3341, 3346; **14**-4366
**Penn, Admiral,** Jamaica taken by, **19**-6044
**Penn, William,** and Pennsylvania, **2**-525, 529
portrait, **2**-527
**Pennsylvania,**
history, claim to Ohio Valley, **3**-896
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
grant to, **3**-895
Quaker colony, **2**-525, 529
settlers, **6**-1832
manufactures, iron, **18**-5688
silk, **9**-2686
population, **8**-2382
president from, **8**-2382
products, coal, **9**-2680
fruit, **8**-2386
petroleum, **9**-2680; **13**-4058
**Pennsylvania,** battleship, **20**-6207
**Pennsylvania, University of,** **14**-4568
**Pennywort,** *see* Marsh-pennywort
**Penoche,** recipe, **1**-255
**Penrose, J. Doyle,** painting by, **14**-4451
**Pens,**
fountain,
★What lies behind your pen, **19**-5875
history of use, **11**-3484
learning to write with, **11**-3377
quill, **11**-3482
steel, **11**-3485-87
Why will pen and ink write on paper better than on slate? **6**-1653

**Pensions, old age,** Germany, **9**-2770
Great Britain, **4**-1120
New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Peony,** flower, **17**-5228-29
**People,** *see* Life; Man
**Pepin,** king of the Franks, father of Charlemagne, **8**-2552
**Pepin, Lake,** **19**-6075
**Pepper,** why pepper makes us sneeze, **3**-814
**Pepper-root,** toothwort, **9**-2884
*see also* Toothwort
**Pepperell, William,** expedition against Louisbourg (1745), **2**-559; **3**-895
**Pepperidge,** tree, **17**-5438
**Peppermint creams,** recipes, **1**-255; **11**-3552
**Peppermints,** five-minute, recipe, **4**-1251
**Pepsin,** digestive agent, **8**-2364; **13**-4088
**Pepys, Samuel,** "Diary," cited, **18**-5756
**Pequots,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, **1**-21
**Pera,** part of Constantinople, **10**-3241
**Perception,** **15**-4750; **16**-5080
**Perch,** fish, **9**-2708
climbing, **9**-2707, 2708
yellow, **9**-2701, 2707
**Percivale, Sir,** knight of Round Table, **3**-885
**Père Fouettard,** French Christmas spirit, **7**-2184
**Peregrine falcon,** **6**-1899, 1900
**Perennials,** garden, **2**-616; **3**-732; **6**-1852, 1853
**Perfume,** how to make from flowers, **5**-1515
**Pericles,** ruler of Athens, **5**-1322, 1324; **16**-5206
**Peridot,** precious stone, **20**-6382
birthstone for September, **20**-6377
**Perim,** island, **6**-1932
**Periscope,** **18**-5858, 5860, 5861, 5863, 5864
**Periwinkle,** flower, **2**-616
**Periwinkle,** shell-fish, **9**-2617, 2618
**Perkin,** discovers coal-tar dyes, **8**-2539
**Pernambuco,** Dutch capture, **17**-5368
**Perneb, Prince,** tomb of, **15**-4842
**Perrault, Charles,** French writer, **5**-1477
**Perronet, Edward,** hymn-writer, **7**-2018
**Perrot, Nicholas,** fur-trader, at site of Chicago, **18**-5825
**Perry, James,** pens of, **11**-3484
**Perry, Matthew C.,** brother of Oliver H., **10**-3010
opens port of Japan, **2**-344
**Perry, Nora,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Perry, Oliver Hazard,** commands on Lake Erie, **3**-759; **5**-1398; **10**-3008-10
**Perryville,** battle of, **7**-2050
**Persepolis,** Persian city, ruins of, **16**-5148, 5151
Throne Room of Darius at, **16**-5145
**Perseus,** Greek hero, **4**-1051
Cellini's statue of, **18**-5852
in Florence, **18**-5854
making of, **18**-5855
**Perseus,** constellation, **9**-2640
**Pershing, General,** and radio, **13**-4073
**Persia,** deserts of, **12**-3856
education, **12**-3863
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
government, **12**-3864
history and description, independence, **12**-3862
★Persia and Asiatic Turkey, **12**-3855
★The rise and fall of Persia, **16**-5145
war with Greece, **12**-3858; **16**-5208
map, **12**-3857
people, **12**-3861
religion, **10**-3028; **16**-5146, 5155
**Persian lamb,** fur, **16**-5078
**Persians,** conquer Babylon, **16**-4970
in Egypt, **14**-4302; **15**-4852
in India, **6**-1714
*see also* Persia, people
**Perspective,** and the sky, **9**-2638
pictures with wrong, **16**-4925
questions about,
How is it that we see distance in a picture? **6**-1654
Why do two sides of a road meet in the distance? **5**-1592
**Perspiration,** *see* Sweat
**Perth,** capital of Western Australia, **5**-1374
**Peru,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history, **15**-4608, 4610
Capture of the Inca, story, **7**-2223
Spain acquires, **11**-3342
under the Incas, **14**-4508, 4510
population, **15**-4610
products, **15**-4608
railways, **15**-4610
towns, **15**-4611
views in, **15**-4605, 4611
Why is there little rain in Peru? **18**-5874
**Perugino,** Italian artist, fellow-student of Leonardo da Vinci, **15**-4590
**Pesaro Palace,** Venice, **4**-1173
**Pestalozzi, John,** Swiss educator, **10**-2992
★The man who loved children, **13**-4191
**Peter, St.,** apostle, in Rome, **8**-2351
meaning of name, **8**-2570
*see also* St. Peter, Church of
**Peter III,** czar of Russia, **12**-3726
and Frederick the Great, **14**-4555
**Peter the Great,** czar of Russia, **12**-3724, 3725, 3726
and Bering, **13**-4165
relics of, **12**-3805
in Petrograd, **12**-3800
**Peter Pan,** by Barrie, **9**-2887
**Peter Simple,** by Marryat, **7**-2028
**Peter the Hermit,** and first Crusade, **5**-1550, 1551
★The pope who ran away, **2**-500
**Petersburg,** siege of, **7**-2053, 2054
**Petition of Right,** **6**-1862
**Peto,** bird, **7**-2220
**Petöfi,** Hungarian poet, **18**-5656
**Petrarch,** Italian poet, **17**-5310
handwriting as model for italic type, **12**-3614
portrait, **17**-5307
**Petrels,** birds, **6**-1640, 1641
"The stormy petrel," poem by Procter, **14**-4518
**Petrifaction,** meaning of, **8**-2570
Why can some waters petrify wood? **17**-5292
**Petrograd,** capital of Russia, **12**-3798, 3801
named St. Petersburg, **12**-3726
**Petroleum,** early uses of, **13**-4057
products, **13**-4061
source of, **10**-3230; **13**-4061
specific gravity, **12**-3828
*see also* Kerosene; Oil
**Pets,** ★Our animal friends, **2**-507
Keeping tortoises as pets, **16**-5133
*see also* Dogs
**Pettie, John,** paintings by, **5**-1357, 1494
**Pettigrew, J. J.,** in Pickett's Charge, **7**-2050
**Peveril of the Peak,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**Pewees,** birds, **8**-2344
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Pewter,** alloy, **6**-1888
**Phagocytes,** **3**-821
**Phalanger,** flying, **3**-803, 804
**Pharaohs,** of Egypt, **15**-4844
**Pharaoh's chickens,** **6**-1898
**Pharos,** why lighthouse is called, **20**-6219
**Pharpar River,** at Damascus, **19**-6105
**Pharsalia,** battle of, **2**-440; **17**-5280
**Pheasants,** birds, **5**-1558-59, 1560
golden, **6**-1752 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
**Pheasant's eye,** name for poet's narcissus, **17**-5230
**Pheidippides,** race from Marathon by, **6**-1819
**Phelps, Elizabeth Stuart,** American writer, **7**-2100
**Phenomenal,** berry developed by Burbank, **11**-3564
**Phidias,** Greek sculptor, **2**-610; **5**-1322; **13**-4172; **16**-5206
frieze of the Parthenon, **13**-4176
**Phigalæia,** Temple of Apollo near, **13**-4171
**Philadelphia,** Centennial Exposition, **2**-336; **8**-2377; **11**-3493
earliest art center of United States, **13**-4216
early capital of United States, **2**-398, 400
fire company organized, **18**-5757
founded, **2**-531
in Washington's time, **5**-1392
manufactures, carpets, **9**-2684
population, **8**-2384
**Philadelphia,** ship, destruction of, **10**-3006
**Philæ, Island of,** Egypt, **15**-4853
**Philip II, Augustus,** king of France, **7**-2070
and third Crusade, **5**-1553
**Philip VI,** king of France, and Edward III, **3**-771
**Philip,** king of Macedon, **5**-1324, 1326; **16**-5209
stories about, **18**-5567, 5568
**Philip I,** king of Spain, son of Maximilian I, **8**-2555; **11**-3544
**Philip II,** king of Spain, and Queen Elizabeth, **3**-862
and the Netherlands, **1**-134; **11**-3544, 3546
becomes king of Portugal, **17**-5368
★The gloomy King of Spain, **18**-5849
husband of Mary I of England, **3**-859
Milan as part of empire of, **10**-3078
reign of, **11**-3342, 3344, 3347
son of Charles V, **8**-2556; **9**-2898
**Philip, King,** Indian chief, *see* King Philip

**Philip,** prince of Orleans, votes for death of Louis XVI, **13**-4106
**Philip,** grandson of Louis XIV, **8**-2559
**Philippa, Queen,** wife of Edward III, **3**-770
death, **3**-773
saves men of Calais, **3**-772
**Philippi,** battle of, **17**-5308
**Philippic Orations,** **5**-1324
**Philippine Islands,** possession of United States, **7**-2147
amusements, **7**-2155
description, **7**-2152
education, **7**-2158
history, **7**-2152
Drake in, **1**-280
Spain and, **3**-900
United States gains possession of, **11**-3346, 3494
people, **7**-2152
products, **7**-2152, 2153, 2154, 2155
**Philippines, University of,** **14**-4570
**Philistines,** enemies of Hebrews, **20**-6284, 6330
**Phillips, Stephen,** English writer, **19**-6040
**Philopœmen,** Greek patriot, **5**-1328
**Philosophers,** ★Famous modern thinkers, **13**-4155
Greek, **5**-1326-28
**Philosophy,** *see* Philosophers; Religions
**Phlox,** flower, cultivation of, **2**-616
for rock garden, **4**-1098
**Phoca,** harbor seal, **4**-1075
**Phœbe flycatcher,** bird, **7**-2221; **8**-2344; **11**-3457
nest of, **6**-1762
**Phœbus Apollo,** god of the sun, **1**-92
**Phœnicians,** sea-faring people, **1**-59, 297
alphabet used by, **11**-3482
gem-cutting by, **20**-6378
history of, **16**-5200
**Phœnix,** imaginary bird, **1**-217
probably golden pheasant, **5**-1559, 1560
**Pholas,** boring marine animals, **9**-2615, 2617
**Phonograph,** Edison and, **20**-6351
questions about,
How does the voice get into the gramophone? **10**-3145
Why does the trumpet of an old-fashioned phonograph make sound louder? **16**-5023
records made of vulcanite, **18**-5794
★The talking machine, **18**-5601
**Phosphorescence,** from fungi, **15**-4883
questions about,
What is the blue light that we often see on the sea at night? **12**-3684
Why does a glow-worm glow? **1**-165
**Phosphorus,** matches of, **3**-809, 812; **8**-2428
necessary for plants, **13**-4144
necessary to life, **4**-1197
foods containing, **11**-3275
poison, **15**-4691
treatment for poisoning, **16**-5033
**Photography,** compared with sight, **1**-47; **15**-4586
how a camera takes a picture, **1**-47
★Making moving pictures, **16**-5135
meaning of word, **1**-45
photography on a table, **15**-4704, 4705
photography without a camera, **9**-2719
questions about,
How does a camera take a picture? **1**-45
What happens inside the camera? **1**-45
Why does a camera take pictures upside down? **1**-45
Why have we to develop photographs in a red light? **7**-2011
★Using the camera outdoors, **14**-4287
**Phrenology,** **14**-4488
**Phyffe, David,** furniture-maker, **19**-6177
**Phyllum,** *see* Insects, leaf
**Physalis (or Portuguese man-of-war),** **8**-2411-12
*see also* Man-of-war
**Physicians,** ★The beloved physician (Dr. Trudeau), **19**-5949
first woman doctor, **10**-3123
★Scientists who have saved lives, **20**-6363
★The world's great doctors, **15**-4625
*see also* Hero stories
**Physics,**
electricity,
★Nature's great mysteries (electricity and magnetism), **17**-5355
heat, ★Different kinds of heat, **13**-4229
★Heat and temperature, **14**-4501
★Hot things and cold things, **13**-4083
★How heat travels, **14**-4309
★How heat works for us, **14**-4389
**Physics** (*continued*),
light, ★What light is made of, **16**-5163
★The wonderful keyboard (waves of light and sound), **17**-5241
meaning of term, **11**-3354, 3425
measurement, ★How things are measured, **12**-3671
★The size and weight of things, **12**-3825
motion, ★How movement changes matter, **11**-3425
★Why things move, **11**-3587
★The pressure of the air, **13**-3977
sound, ★The behavior of a sound, **16**-5057
★Music and noise, **15**-4869
★The waves of sound, **15**-4579
★The wonderful keyboard (waves of light and sound), **17**-5241
★Wonderful, wonderful music, **16**-4903
*see also* Electricity; Heat; Light; Motion; Sound
**Physiology,** ★Food and its uses, **9**-2727
★Fresh air and healthy lives, **6**-1803
★The hair and the nails, **7**-1981
★Hearing and speaking, **13**-3997
★The heart—the living pump, **5**-1593
★The house that Jack has (body), **18**-5621
★The great corridor, **19**-5903
★Jack's fresh air supply, **20**-6231
★Jack's wireless telephone, **20**-6353
★Jack's wonderful pump, **19**-6107
★Kitchen of Jack's house, **19**-6013
★The wonderful river of air, **20**-6307
★Life and the lungs, **6**-1647
★The light in our eyes, **14**-4425
★The marvel of hearing, **12**-3913
★The mouth and eating, **7**-2171
★The mouth and the teeth, **7**-2077
★Our muscles and their masters, **9**-2647
★The mystery of the brain, **12**-3687
★The parts of the brain, **12**-3817
★Seeing colors, **14**-4523
★The skin and its uses, **6**-1921
★Smell and taste, **15**-4635
★Talking and singing, **13**-4093
**Piano,** how the piano plays, **2**-517
★How we got the piano, **4**-1087
tuning, **16**-5058
*see also* Music, lessons
**Pianoforte,** meaning of name, **4**-1088
**Piatti, Prospero,** painting by, **19**-5932
**Picard, Jean,** **6**-1681
**Picardy,** fisher-girl of, **8**-2419
products, **8**-2423
**Pickens, Andrew,** in Revolutionary War, **4**-1000
**Pickerel,** fish, **9**-2701, 2706
**Pickerel weed,** **10**-3065
**Pickersgill, Mrs. Mary,** and flag, **10**-3052
**Pickett, G. E.,** charge at Gettysburg, **7**-2050
**Picking plums,** game, **16**-5132
**Pickwick papers,** by Dickens, **8**-2457
**Picnics,** preparation of lunch-basket, **12**-3643
**Picts,** early people of Great Britain, **1**-210, 212, 213, 214; **10**-3133; **14**-4370
**Picture-frame,** how to make, **6**-1939; **13**-4194
**Pictures,** how to make distorted, **17**-5519
how to make spinning, **17**-5447
leaf pictures on wood, **16**-5123
printing of, **3**-952; **12**-3615
★A talk about pictures, **15**-4589
Why do some faces in pictures seem to follow us? **6**-1884
with wrong perspective, **16**-4925
*see also* Art; Drawing; Photography; Puzzle-pictures
**Piedmont,** province of Italy, **10**-3074
**Piedmont Plateau,** United States, **1**-10
**Pierce, Franklin,** president of United States, **7**-2043
administration, **11**-3492
from New Hampshire, **8**-2382
portrait, **11**-3488
**Piercy, Captain,** of the Countess of Scarborough, **10**-3004
**Pierpont, John,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Pierre,** French inventor, makes printing press, **12**-3614
**Pigalle,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
**Pigeon-berry,** **10**-3064
**Pigeon-hawk,** **10**-3153
**Pigeons,** **7**-2217, 2218; **8**-2342
homing, **5**-1417
length of life, **8**-2350
tumbler, **13**-3999
**Pigmies,** in Africa, **19**-6000

**Pigs,** 2-413, 414
eat snakes, 5-1386
intelligence of, 17-5509
length of life, 8-2350
**Pike,** fish, 9-2704, 2705
**Pilades,** and Orestes, friendship of, 18-5567
**Pilchard,** fish, 8-2605, 2606
**Pilgrim Fathers,** holidays and, 14-4462, 4470
settlement in America, 2-523, 526; 4-1036
"The Pilgrim Fathers," poem, by Hemans, 16-5158
**Pilgrims,** rocks on St. Lawrence, 19-6124
**Pilgrim's progress,** by Bunyan, 4-1125, 1181
writing of, 6-1745-46
**Pillars of Hercules,** 11-3337
*see also* Gibraltar
**Pilot-fish,** 8-2607, 2608
**Piloty,** painting by, 13-4105
**Pimpernel,** flower, 13-4014
**Pin,** point under microscope, 8-2336
★Story of a common pin, 16-5001-05
**Pin-money,** origin of phrase, 16-5002
**Pin-oak,** 17-5339, 5340, 5342
**Pinckney, Charles C.,** American statesman, 5-1396; 11-3489
portrait, 5-1388
**Pindus Mountains,** Europe, 10-3185
**Pine family** of trees, 17-5352
**Pine marten,** animal, 1-157, 160
*see also* Martens
**Pine siskin,** bird, 11-3458
**Pine Tree State,** Maine called, 17-5430
**Pine trees,** 17-5430, 5431
Scotch, 11-3525
**Pineapples,** fruit, 2-650, 654
**Pinel, Dr. Philippe,** and the insane, 15-4634
**Pink family** of plants, 13-4135
**Pinks,** flowers, 17-5228, 5233
cultivation of, 3-732; 4-1297; 7-2039
**"Pins and needles,"** cause of sensation of, 8-2472
**Pinxter-flower,** 14-4557-58, 4559
**Pinzon, Vicente,** companion of Columbus, 1-272; 17-5368
**Piombo, Sebastian del,** Italian artist, 16-5097
**Pipe-fish,** 8-2609, 2610
for aquarium, 14-4493
**Pippin,** king of France, St. Boniface and, 13-4032
**Pirate,** by Scott, 5-1497
**Pirates,** American colonies and, 2-532
Barbary, 14-4307
cause Tripolitan War, 10-3006
Captain Kidd, 2-533
costume of, 17-5346
Japan, 2-344
Mediterranean, 2-440
on coast of England, 1-212
Sir Francis Drake, 1-280
**Pisa,** city of Italy, 10-3080
leaning tower of, 1-317-18, 319
**Pisano, Andrea,** Italian sculptor, 4-1172; 13-4173
**Pisano, Giovanni,** Italian sculptor, 13-4173
**Pisano, Niccola,** Italian sculptor, 13-4173
**Pitcairn, Major,** in Revolution, 4-999
**Pitch,** product from pine, 17-5430
**Pitcher plant,** 9-2885
**Pitchpipe,** invention of, 10-3049
**Pitchstone,** game, 16-5132
**Pitt, William,** English statesman, 3-898
and Act of Union, 4-1116
and Ireland, 18-5558
memorial in Westminster Abbey, 4-1120
quoted, 8-2288
**Pitt, Fort,** built, 3-899
**Pittsburg,** *see* Pitt, Fort
**Pittsburg Landing,** battle of, 7-2047
**Pixies of Land's End,** 6-1812
**Pizarro, Francisco,** conquest of Peru by, 7-2222; 14-4510
**Plagues,**
Black Death, 3-772
in Norway, 12-3654
bubonic, 20-6368
great plague of London, 4-1039, 1042, 1256
Milan, 4-1207
**Plaice,** fish, 8-2605
**Plains,** life on, 6-1848
**Planchette,** 18-5640
**Plane,** *see* Tools, carpenters'
**Plane-tree,** sycamore, 11-3536
**Planets,** laws of universe learned from motion of, 12-3676
light of, 3-912
map of, 1-140
**Planets** (*continued*),
questions about,
Are there any people in other worlds? 11-3512
Does change go on in other worlds? 19-5991
Does each planet have a law of gravitation? 12-3779
Does this earth look like a star to other planets? 9-2802
How can we tell how many days there are in a year of a planet? 12-3780
How did the planets get their names? 7-2249
How do we know the names of other planets? 7-2249
Is it possible there may be living creatures on other worlds? 11-3512
Shall we ever be able to get to any other planet? 13-4115
Shall we ever be able to talk to any other planet? 13-4115-16
What is the use of the planets that have no life on them? 11-3513
Why are all worlds round? 4-1162
Why does not the earth get in the way of other worlds? 10-3149
★The sun and his family, 1-141
★The sun's family of worlds, 8-2389
why planets do not fly off into space, 12-3676
*see also* Earth; names of other planets
**Plankton,** food for fishes, 15-4876
**Plant-box,** *see* Flower-boxes
**Plantain,** introduced into America, 12-3890
water, 16-4950, 4952
**Plantain-eater,** bird, 6-1764
**Plants,** animals dependent upon, 1-186
annuals, 1-249
breathing of, 1-243; 4-1283
care of pot-plants, 7-2266
classification, 13-4133
coal-forming, 3-frontis.
conditions of growth, 13-4144
contrasted with animals, 1-69
disease, mildew, 12-3786
effect of light on, 9-2798
enemies of, 12-3896
evergreen, 6-1793
eyes of, 14-4259-60
★The families of plants, 13-4133
fertilizers, 13-4019, 4144
food of, 1-186; 11-3567
for aquarium, 6-1739
"green stuff," or chlorophyll, 1-244, 284, 285
*see also* Chlorophyll
★How plants travel, 12-3889
★How the plant lives on air, 1-283
★How to grow plants without soil, 8-2581
insect-eating, 11-3566, 3567; 16-5084
interdependence of animals and, 1-51
leguminous, 11-3350
perennials, 2-616; 3-732; 6-1852, 1853
★Plants of two worlds, 14-4349
★A plant's wonderful secret, 1-243
questions about,
Can plants be grown by electricity? 12-3679
Does a plant eat? 11-3567
How can plants grow on a bare wall? 11-3514
How does the seed make the colors of a plant? 14-4486
Should we have plants in a sick-room? 5-1417
Where do plants get their salts? 7-2007-08
Why are plants grown in the dark white? 4-1165
Why are some plants always green? 6-1793
Why are some plants poisonous? 11-3389
Why do plants give out oxygen only in the daytime? 15-4815
Why does a plant do better in a pot that has a hole in the bottom? 11-3509
Why does manure make plants grow faster? 13-4019
Why is it that so much of nature is green? 9-2909
★Roadside plants and weeds, 13-4205
staking of, 3-732
★Striking North American shrubs, 14-4557
struggle for life, 12-3894, 3896
that imitate other plants, 12-3893
★A wonder worker in plants (Burbank), 11-3561
*see also* Flowers; Gardening; Grass; Leaves; Seeds; Trees
**Plassey,** battle of, 4-1114; 6-1718
**Plaster of Paris,** chemical compound, 6-1816
**Plasticine,** modeling with, 19-6167

**Platæa,** battle of, **16**-5152, 5208
**Plates,**
questions about,
When water is put on an oily plate, what causes it to go into beads? **8**-2537
Why does a wet plate get dry if we leave it alone? **8**-2537
story of willow-pattern, **2**-359
**Plates,** photographic, **1**-45
*see also* Films
**Platinum,** in electric lamps, **3**-668
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Plato,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320, 1326, 1327, 1328; **16**-5208; **18**-5770
**Platt, John James,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Plattsburg,** battle of, **3**-759; **5**-1399
**Platypus,** duckbill, animal, **1**-56; **3**-873, 875; **19**-6000
home of, **18**-5576, 5577
**Play,** value of, **12**-3600
**Playfair, Lord,** English scientist, **3**-868
**Playgrounds,** of New York City, **10**-3222, 3223, 3224
**Plays,** The bear and the little wolf, **17**-5520
Bébé est malade, **4**-1300
Robin Hood and his merry men, **18**-5646
**Pleasure,** Why do we become excited when we are pleased? **17**-5397
**Plebeians** of Rome, **2**-436; **17**-5273
**Pleiades,** constellation, **4**-1288; **9**-2640
legend of, **11**-3374; **14**-4534
**Plesiosaurus,** prehistoric reptile, **1**-50
**Plimsoll, Samuel,** and ship's water-line, **5**-1588
**Pliny,** Roman writer, and electricity, **7**-2161
quoted, **20**-6384
**Ploughs,** improvements, **9**-2714
types of, **13**-4146
"The useful plough," poem, **4**-1294
**Plovers,** birds, **5**-1561, 1562; **8**-2340 (plate), 2341-42
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1796
**Plum-tree,** member of rose family, **13**-4134
**Plumbago,** *see* Graphite
**Plumbago family** of plants, **16**-5216
**Plumcot,** Burbank fruit, **11**-3564
**Plume-thistle, 14**-4475, 4480
**Plumes,** *see* Birds, killed for plumage
**Plums,** fruit, **2**-652, 659
Burbank's improvement of, **11**-3564
questions about,
Why do cherries and plums have stones? **14**-4376
Why should we not eat the skin of a plum? **19**-5890
**Pluto,** king of the underworld in Greek mythology, **16**-5186
**Plymouth Colony,** history of, **2**-523, 526, 530, 533
**Plymouth Company,** activities of, **2**-524
chartered, **2**-522
succeeded by New England Council, **2**-526
**Plymouth, Mass.,** named, **2**-523, 526
**Plymouth Rock,** landing on, **4**-1036
*see also* Pilgrim Fathers
**Po River,** Italy, **10**-3073, 3074
**Pocket-gopher, 3**-679, 684
**Poe, Edgar Allan,** American author, **5**-1609, 1616
home of, **5**-1615
memorial by Park, **15**-4673
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Poetry,** blank verse, **1**-102
Celtic, **2**-477
★The different kinds of verse, **2**-369
dramatic, **1**-101
epic, **1**-101
lyric, **1**-101
★The earliest English poetry, **2**-477
★How to read poetry, **3**-711
★How to remember poetry, **3**-823
★Our feelings in poetry, **5**-1571
★The poetry of action, **4**-1153
★The poetry of common things, **4**-1291
★The poetry of nature, **7**-2237
★Poetry of youth and manhood, **4**-1055
★Poetry the music of words, **1**-101
★The poets and childhood, **3**-923
uses of, **2**-543
Why should we read poetry? **2**-543
*see* Poetry Index for titles and first lines of poems
**Poets,** ★English poets since Milton, **19**-6029
love for trees, **11**-3524
minds of, **16**-5000
**Poets** (*continued*),
poems about,
"The poet and the bird," E. B. Browning, **17**-5501
"The work of the poets," O'Shaughnessy, **14**-4338
*see also* Writers
*see* Poetry Index for names of poets
**Poets Laureate** of England,
Austin, **6**-1927
Cibber, **4**-1057
Dryden, **19**-6030
Southey, **2**-545
Tate, **2**-548; **7**-2015
Tennyson, **15**-4715; **19**-6037
Wordsworth, **19**-6034
**Pogonia,** kind of orchid, **10**-3063
**Poison,**
nicotine as, **11**-3416
of snakes, **5**-1380-86
*see also* Snakes, poisonous
questions about,
Can metals be poisoned? **17**-5516
Is it true that green wallpaper poisons us? **18**-5639
What makes the poison in a snake's fang? **14**-4275
Why are some plants poisonous? **11**-3389
Why are some things poisonous? **15**-4691
Why does the poison inside the wasp's body not hurt it? **16**-5023
treatment for poisoning, **16**-5033
**Poison-ivy, 14**-4563, 4564
**Poitiers,** battle of, **3**-772
**Pokering,** process of, **4**-1298
**Poland,** against Turks, **8**-2559; **9**-2894; **10**-3194
division of, **8**-2596; **9**-2905; **14**-4555
national song, **18**-5824
people of, **9**-2904
Russia and, **12**-3726
becomes Russian province (1864), **12**-3728
Russian, independence recognized, **12**-3802
**Pole, Reginald,** cardinal, **3**-859
**Pole Star, 9**-2640
as guide for sailors, **7**-2250; **14**-4482
**Pole-vaulting, 12**-3642
**Polecat, 1**-157, 160
**Poles,** *see* Poland, people of
**Poles,** *see* North Pole; South Pole
**Police,** ★Royal Canadian Mounted Police, **6**-1769
Why are London policemen sometimes called "bobbies"? **17**-5397
**Political parties,** in Canada, **5**-1457
in United States, **5**-1396
*see also* names of parties
**Polk, James K.,** president of United States, **6**-1842
administration, **11**-3491
portrait, **11**-3488
**Pollux,** star, **9**-2642
**Polo, Marco,** account of unicorn, **1**-216
and Japan, **2**-343-44
★The boy who walked to China, **1**-60
first European traveler to China, **1**-118, 120
journey through Asia, **13**-3932-33
**Polyanthus,** flower, **17**-5229, 5235
**Polycletus,** Greek sculptor, **13**-4172
**Polydorus,** Greek sculptor, **13**-4178
**Polygala,** flower, **10**-3064
**Polyneices,** ruler of Thebes, **2**-476
**Polynesia,** islands of, **5**-1492
natives, homes, **5**-1493
kindred of Maoris, **5**-1486
**Polyphemus,** a Cyclopean giant, **1**-75
**Polyps,** marine animals, **8**-2407, 2413
**Pomelo,** *see* Grapefruit
**Pomerania,** given to Sweden, **8**-2559
Prussia acquires part of, **8**-2560
**Pompeii,** destruction of, **17**-5281, 5282
★What I saw at Pompeii, **20**-6221
**Pompey,** Roman general, **2**-439; **17**-5278
**Ponce de Leon,** exploration of, **7**-2156
seeks fountain of youth, **1**-272
**Ponies,** Shetland, **1**-288, 290; **19**-frontis., 6065
story of, **17**-5510-11
**Ponteney,** soldier at St. Helier, **4**-1063
**Pontgravé,** settlement of, **2**-555
**Pontiac,** conspiracy of, **3**-900; **9**-2784
**Pontius Pilate,** tries Jesus, **20**-6332
**Pontypridd, Glamorganshire,** bridge at, **1**-23
**Pop,** Is the word pop an explosion? **7**-2243
**Popcorn balls,** recipe, **1**-255
**Pope, Alexander,** English poet, **19**-6030-31
extract, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **19**-6033

**Pope, General John,** in Civil War, 7-2048
**Pope,** head of Roman Catholic Church, 2-435
and English Church, 2-524
gives Ireland to England, 2-592
King John and, 2-594
The pope who ran away, 2-501
*see also* names of popes; Vatican Palace
**Popgun,** how to make, 10-3116; 16-4931
Why does a pop-gun go pop? 7-2243
**Poplars,** trees, flowers of, 9-2877
legend of, 18-5775
Lombardy, 10-3267
members of willow family, 9-2877
white, 10-3268
**Popocatepetl,** volcano in Mexico, 14-4397, 4401
**Poppies,** 15-4657, 4660
Burbank and, 11-3562
cultivation of, 11-3325
horned, 16-5212, 5213
"Miss Poppy," poem by Weatherly, 15-4897
**Poppy family** of plants, 13-4134
**Population,** increase in world's, 6-1656
**Poquelin, Jean Baptiste,** *see* Molière
**Porcelain,** ★How china cups and saucers are made, 14-4539
*see also* Pottery
**Porcupine,** animal, 3-681, 683
**Porpoise,** sea-animal, 4-1074
**Porsena,** king of Etruscans, *see* Lars Porsena
**Port Arthur,** Japan captures, 2-346
**Port Arthur, Ontario,** 18-5614
**Port-au-Prince, Haiti,** 19-6044
**Port Jefferson,** radio station, 13-4074
**Port of Spain, Trinidad,** 19-6047
**Port Royal, N. S.,** capture by English, 2-558, 559; 3-894, 895
founded, 2-555
renamed Annapolis, 3-895
*see also* Annapolis
**Port Royal, S. C.,** Huguenot settlement, 1-276
**Portage la Prairie,** settlement becomes part of Manitoba, 4-1280
**Porter, Anna Maria,** English novelist, 9-2622-23
**Porter, Captain David,** of the Essex, 10-3008
**Porter, Jane,** English novelist, 9-2621, 2622
**Porter, Sydney (O. Henry),** American writer, 5-1621
**Portinari, Beatrice,** Dante and, 17-5310
**Portland, Ore.,** views of, 8-2383; 18-5719
**Portland cement,** 13-4241
**Porto Rico,** island of West Indies, 6-1933; 19-6041
description, 7-2156
history, 19-6045-46
early Spanish settlements on, 2-521
sold to United States, 11-3494
Spanish-American War in, 7-2154
industries, 7-2146
population, 7-2146, 2156
possession of United States, 7-2147
products, 7-2156
**Portrait,** silhouette, how to make, 18-5641
*see also* Photography; Pictures
**Portsmouth, Treaty of (1905),** 2-346; 12-3805
**Portugal,** and "Papal Line of Demarcation," 1-282
Bombay granted to Charles II by, 6-1716
*see also* Bombay
colonization in South America, 14-4512
explorations in America, 2-553
expedition under Corte-Real, 1-272
flag, 6-1658 (plate)
history and description, ★Spain and Portugal, 11-3337
map, 11-3339
national hymn, 18-5822
possessions in Africa, 14-4299, 4308
products, rubber, 11-3569
**Portuguese,**
discover Brazil, 17-5368
South Africa, 6-1784
in China, 1-120
Hawaii, 7-2150
sight Australia, 2-363
**Portuguese East Africa,** village, 14-4305
rubber from, 14-4305
**Porus,** Indian king, Alexander the Great against, 5-1325, 1326; 6-1714
**Position,** sense of, 7-1984
**Positivism,** 17-5291
**Post-ball,** game, 19-6081
**Post general,** game, 8-2591
**Post-office,** *see* Mail
**Postage,** reduction of, 11-3493
*see also* Mail
**Posting,** game, 13-4040
**Posture,** game, 5-1603
**Potash,** as fertilizer, 13-4144
caustic alkali, 6-1815
source of, 13-4144
**Potassium,** specific gravity, 12-3828
**Potassium chloride,** 6-1817
**Potassium cyanide,** use in separating gold from ore, 17-5324
**Potassium sulphate,** 6-1817
**Potato animal contest,** game, 4-1303
**Potatoes,** American plant, 1-15
cultivation, 10-3217; 11-3554
digging and storing, 14-4387
introduced into Ireland, 17-5410
questions about,
Why does a potato not rot under the earth while it is growing? 13-4115
Why does boiling make potatoes soft? 17-5513
water-content of, 4-1193
**Potomac, Army of the,** in Civil War, 7-2048
**Potsdam,** palace at, 14-4549
**Potter, Edward C.,** American sculptor, 15-4670
**Potter-wasp,** 9-2860
**Pottery,** The bravery of Bernard Palissy, 15-4600
★How china cups and saucers are made, 14-4539
**Poulsen, Valdemar,** and wireless, 14-4448
**Poultry,** ★Birds that serve us, 5-1557
*see also* Fowls; Ducks; Game; Geese
**Poultry-keeping,** 15-4711
**Pounds, John,** and Ragged Schools, 12-3824
**Pouter pigeon,** 7-2217, 2219
**Poutrincourt,** settlement of, 2-556
**Powell-Cotton, Major,** 4-1016; 19-6000
**Powers, Hiram,** American sculptor, 15-4666
bust of Andrew Jackson, 15-4667
**Poynings,** and Ireland, 18-5557
**Poynter, Sir Edward,** painting by, 20-6220
**Pozsony (Presburg),** town of Hungary, 18-5652
**Pozzuoli, Italy,** Temple of Serapis, 10-3031
**Pragmatic Sanction,** 9-2904
**Prague,** capital of Bohemia, 8-2594
**Prairie-chickens,** 5-1562
**Prairie-dogs,** 3-679, 682; 18-5575
owls in homes of, 8-2343
*see also* Marmots
**Prairie Provinces of Canada,** Canada's Northwest, 1-230
★The Prairie Provinces, 18-5607
**Prairie schooners,** 19-6057
**Prairie-warbler,** bird, 8-2346
**Prairies,** treeless sections, 11-3523
map showing, 10-3129
views of, 19-5945, 5947
**Pratt, Bela L.,** American sculptor, 6-1688; 15-4675
**Prawn,** crustacean, 9-2613, 2615
for aquarium, 14-4492
**Praxiteles,** Greek sculptor, 13-4172
**Prayers,** "A child's evening prayer," 11-3478
"Jesus, Tender Shepherd," Duncan, 13-4186
Lord's Prayer in verse, 14-4420
"A prayer," Southey, 10-3038
**Praying mantis,** insect, 11-3301, 3306
**Preble, Commodore Edward,** commands squadron in Mediterranean, 10-3006
**Precipice,** 2-430
**Precipitate,** meaning of term, 6-1696
**Preece, Sir William,** and wireless, 14-4448
**Prejudice,** meaning of, 11-3271
**Prel, Hermann,** painting by, 8-2551
**Pre-Raphaelite Brothers,** 19-6039
**Presburg,** old capital of Hungary, 8-2594
**Presbyterian Church,** division in, 7-2043
Scotch followers of Calvin, 8-2556
**Prescott,** "Conquest of Peru," story from, 7-2223
**Prescott,** town on St. Lawrence, 19-6123
**President of United States,** ★Administrations of the presidents, 11-3489
Cabinet, 5-1436
★Five famous presidents, 3-779
native state of each, 8-2382
powers and duties, 5-1435
vice-presidents who have become, 8-2380, 2382
*see also* names of presidents
**Presqu' Isle,** Perry at, 10-3008
**Press,** censorship of, 12-3614
**Press-gang,** story of, 13-4026
**Preston, Thomas J.,** marries Mrs. Cleveland, 2-403
**Pretoria,** town of South Africa, 6-1784
**Priam,** king of Troy, 1-73, 78
**Pribilof Islands,** seal protection on, 4-1076

**Price, Ellen,** *see* Wood, Mrs. Henry
**Prices,** during Civil War, **7**-2052
questions about,
Why does the price of bread change? **16**-5178
Why is food dearer at some times than at others? **17**-5290
*see also* Value
**Primogeniture,** **12**-3781
**Primrose family** of plants, **13**-4136
**Primroses,** **15**-4654, 4656
bird's-eye, **16**-5089, 5090
for rock-garden, **7**-2039
**Primus,** berry developed by Burbank, **11**-3564
**Prince Albert, Saskatchewan,** **18**-5610
**Prince Edward Island,** maritime province of Canada, **17**-5543
history, **3**-758
and Dominion, **4**-1276, 1280
Highlanders settle, **1**-224
products, **17**-5546
oysters, **13**-3956
railways, **7**-2276
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454
size, **17**-5546
**Prince of Wales,** *see* Wales, Prince of
**Prince Rupert, British Columbia,** **18**-5782
**Prince's Island,** Congo River, **14**-4305
**Princeton,** battle of, **4**-1004
**Princeton University,** **14**-4566, 4568
**Pringle, Thomas,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Printing,** composing and proof-reading, **3**-950
in China, **1**-118
ink, **12**-3615
introduced into England, **3**-776
*see also* Caxton
linotype machine, **3**-947, 948, 949
★Men who gave us printing, **12**-3607
monotype machine, **3**-951
of pictures, **3**-952; **12**-3615
origin of type letters, **11**-3482
presses, **3**-953; **12**-3614-15
school paper, **15**-4819
type-setting, **3**-947-51
*see also* Lettering
**Printing telegraph,** **11**-3574, 3577, 3580
**Prisoners,** convict settlement in Australia, **5**-1368
in Siberia, **12**-3798
**Prisoner's Base,** game, **13**-3966
**Prisons,** Elizabeth Fry reforms, **5**-1329
**Privateers,** American, **10**-3003
in Revolutionary War, **4**-1006
in War of 1812, **5**-1399
*see also* Pirates
**Problems,** **1**-110, 256; **2**-491, 624; **3**-736, 850, 941; **4**-1104; **5**-1365, 1522, 1606
horse-shoe card, **15**-4707
The traveler's dinner, **13**-4202
with matches, **1**-111
**Procopius,** historian of Rome, **10**-3188
**Procter, Adelaide Anne,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Procter, Bryan Waller,** *see* Cornwall, Barry, in Poetry Index
**Procter, General Henry A.,** British general, **3**-759
**Proctotyrpes,** insects, **11**-3300
**Procyon,** star, **9**-2642
**Progressive party,** United States, **8**-2380
**Pronghorn,** antelope, **17**-5331
**Pronouns,** *see* Grammar
**Prose,** definition, **1**-101
**Proteids (proteins),** artificial, **13**-4116
class of foods, **9**-2730
digestion of, **8**-2365; **17**-5513-14
in milk, **9**-2828; **15**-4585
necessary to life, **9**-2731
**Protestants,** *see* Covenanters; Huguenots; Reformation
**Prothonotary,** bird, **8**-2346
**Protoplasm,** artificial, **13**-4116
living matter, **4**-1123
★What life is made of, **4**-1195
**Protractor,** directions for making, **2**-481
**Provence,** peasant of, **8**-2419
**Proverb games,** **7**-2143; **17**-5354
**Proverb stories,** **18**-5686
**Prunes,** fruit, **2**-652
**Prussia,**
history, **8**-2560, 2596-97
Franco-Prussian War, **8**-2290, 2595, 2598
war with Austria, **9**-2905
map, **8**-2592
**Psalms,** definition of, **2**-369, 546
"Psalm of life," Longfellow, **2**-546
Twenty-third, in verse, Addison, **2**-548
**Psyche,** and Cupid, **6**-1909
**Psychology,** ★How to think, **16**-5079
★How to remember, **15**-4855
★The master of the body, **15**-4747
★What happens when we think, **16**-4995
★Why we do things, **16**-5187
*see also* names of senses
**Ptarmigan,** bird, **5**-1559, 1561, 1562
protective coloring, **11**-3444, 3446
**Pterodactyle,** prehistoric reptile, **1**-50
**Ptolemies,** rulers of Egypt, **15**-4852
**Ptolemy I,** Egyptian ruler, **13**-4172
**Ptolemy,** brother of Cleopatra, **18**-5786
**Ptolemy,** Roman historian, cited, **18**-5551
**Ptolemy Claudius,** Egyptian mathematician, **6**-1676
**Pudding-stone,** **17**-5349
**Pueblo Indians,** **1**-16; **12**-3627-28, 3629
village of, **1**-19
**Puech, Denys,** sculptor, **18**-5683
**Puff-adder,** snake, **5**-1383, 1386
**Puff-ball,** **15**-4884
**Puffins,** birds, **6**-1644, 1645, 1646
**Pugatcher,** Cossack leader, **12**-3727
**Puget, Pierre,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
**Puget Sound,** Seattle on, **18**-5717
**Pul,** Babylonian name for Tiglath Pileser III, **16**-4965
**Pullman, George M.,** invents sleeping-car, **9**-2716
**Pulp,** *see* Wood-pulp
**Pulse,**
questions about,
How can doctors tell our temperature by feeling our pulse? **13**-4018
What is the pulse? **13**-4017-18
Why does the doctor feel our pulse when we are ill? **14**-4376
**Puma,** wild animal, **1**-156, 160; **18**-5806, 5808
**Pumice-stone,** as eraser, **10**-3149
formation of, **2**-432
Where does pumice-stone come from? **10**-3045
**Pump,** how water comes out of, **7**-2127; **13**-3983
**Pumpkins,** cultivation, **11**-3325
native to America, **1**-16
**Punch and Judy show,** **1**-207
**Punctuation marks,** amusement with stops and commas, **18**-5743
**Punic Wars,** *see* Carthage, war with Rome
**Punjab,** part of India, **5**-1632
**Pupin, Michael Idvorsky,** and telephone, **9**-2717; **14**-4447
and wireless, **14**-4448
**Purcell Mountains,** in North America, **18**-5778
**Puritans,** English political party, **4**-1041-42; **6**-1858
in America, **2**-525, 526
England, **2**-524
**Purse,** crochet, **13**-4042
**Pushkin, Alexander,** Russian poet, **17**-5314
**Puss in boots,** **4**-1145
**Puss in the corner,** game, **8**-2589
**Put-in-Bay,** Perry memorial at, **10**-3010
**Putnam, Israel,** **3**-898
flag of, **17**-5492
in Revolutionary War, **4**-1000, 1001
**Puzzle-pictures,** English history, **3**-930
famous men, **15**-4810
games, **17**-5453
How many people can you find? **19**-6012
plants, **16**-5036
What's wrong with these pictures? **10**-3218; **11**-3320, 3443, 3559; **15**-4818
*see also* Puzzles
**Puzzles,** carpet-cutting, **4**-1299; **5**-1364
farmer and sheep-fold, **14**-4293, 4388
frogs and tumblers, **5**-1601, 1607
horse-shoe card, **15**-4707
how a father divides his garden, **8**-2522, 2583
Jacob's ladder, **18**-5740
jester's escape from prison, **7**-2034, 2145
king's guard, **16**-5031, 5133
laughing sailor, **8**-2586; **9**-2726
magic square, **8**-2356, 2522
maze, **17**-5452
miller's sacks, **7**-2145, 2271
mysterious square, **16**-5130; **17**-5354
rhymes and verses, **14**-4385, 4500
secret lock, **9**-2806, 2875
traveler's dinner, **13**-4202; **14**-4295
trees in the park, **13**-4202; **14**-4295
weaver and cloth, **7**-2271; **8**-2356
What to do with box of matches, **1**-111; **6**-1855
with paper and scissors, **15**-4615, 4713
Wizard King's, **17**-5451-52, 5523-24; **18**-5649
*see also* Games; Problems; Puzzle-pictures

**Pydna,** battle of, **17**-5276
**Pygmalion and Galatea,** story of, **3**-980
**Pym, John,** English parliamentarian, **4**-1038; **6**-1862, 1864
portrait, **6**-1866
**Pynson, Richard,** printer, **12**-3612
**Pyramids,** battle of the, **14**-4304
**Pyramids,** game, **16**-5132
**Pyramids of Egypt,** building of, **15**-4842; **19**-6180, 6190
description, **15**-4841-42; **16**-5040
Great Pyramid, **19**-6184
view of, **16**-5042
views of, **15**-4843, 4853; **19**-6178
**Pyrenees Mountains,** **8**-2416; **11**-3337
**Pyrola,** winter-green, **16**-4955
*see also* Winter-green
**Pyrrhus,** Greek leader in Italy, **17**-5274
**Pytheas,** sailor and geographer, **16**-5202
**Pythias,** Damon and, **2**-634
**Python,** serpent, **5**-1378, 1380, 1387

**Q**

**Quagga,** extinct animal, **19**-6002
**Quahog,** hard-shell clam, **9**-2616
**Quail,** bird, **5**-1561, 1564; **8**-2340 (plate); **10**-3152
**Quakers,** beliefs, **2**-529, 530
in America, **2**-525, 529
★Margaret Fell, the Quaker, **19**-5935
**Quatrain,** kind of verse, **2**-369
**Quatre Bras,** battle of, **14**-4368
**Quebec (city),** Arnold attacks (1775), **3**-756; **4**-1000
attacked by English (1690), **3**-894
captured by English (1759), **2**-559; **3**-892, 899; **4**-1114
citadel of, **19**-6124
conference held in, **4**-1270, 1276
description, **1**-224
founded, **1**-222, 276; **2**-556
on site of Stadacona, **2**-554
statue of Champlain in, **1**-222
surrenders to English (1629), **2**-556
views, **4**-1273; **17**-5297, 5299
**Quebec (province),** education, **17**-5401, 5403
French Canadians in, **17**-5295
government, **5**-1457
constitution granted, **20**-6346
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454
history, divided into Upper and Lower Canada, **3**-758
*see also* Canada, Lower; Canada, Upper
mineral resources, **19**-6092, 6094, 6095
trees of, **12**-3731
**Quebec Act,** **3**-755; **20**-6345
**Quebec Bridge,** **1**-24, 25, 33; **7**-2274
**Queen Anne's lace,** wild carrot, **13**-4210
**Queen Anne's War,** **3**-894; **8**-2560
**Queen Charlotte Islands,** **18**-5780
**Queen of the Adriatic,** name for Venice, **4**-1167; **10**-3080
**Queen's University,** Kingston, **17**-5402, 5405
**Queensboro' Bridge,** **1**-25
**Queensland,** province of Australia, **5**-1372
**Queenstown, Ireland,** **18**-5555
**Quentin Durward,** by Scott, **5**-1496
**Quereia, Jacopo della,** Italian sculptor, **13**-4173
**Quesada,** Spanish adventurer, **14**-4512
**Quetzal,** bird, **6**-1757, 1764
**Quiberon Bay,** naval victory of, **4**-1114
**Quick-lime,** **6**-1816
Why does water boil when put on lime? **14**-4370-71
**Quicksand,** cause of, **13**-4017
**Quicksilver,** *see* Mercury
**Quidi Vidi,** village of Newfoundland, **20**-6297
**Quincy, Illinois,** **19**-6075
**Quintus,** brother of Cicero, **13**-3091
**Quito,** capital of Ecuador, **15**-4606
**Quivira,** Coronado visits, **1**-276
**Quixote, Don,** *see* Don Quixote
**Quoits, Garden,** game, **12**-3642

**R**

**Ra,** sun-god of Egyptians, **15**-4846
**Rabbits,** **2**-413, 414, 512
home of, **18**-5571, 5576
in Australia, **5**-1372
length of life, **8**-2350
young of, **18**-5663
*see also* Hares
**Rabies,** disease, **8**-2470; **20**-6364
**Raccoon,** animal, **3**-878, 879
fur from, **16**-5072
winter sleep of, **20**-6373
**Races,** basket, **7**-2264
clothes-pin, **4**-1303
egg and fan, **7**-2264
hoop, **13**-4040
in hay-field, **13**-4203
Marathon, London (1908), **10**-3180-81
menagerie, **15**-4612
obstacle, **12**-3642
on beach, **16**-5122
swimming, **9**-2726
three-legged, **4**-1303
wheelbarrow-race, **14**-4292
*see also* Games
**Races of mankind,** divided by color, **7**-2007
**Rachel,** Biblical character, **20**-6330
**Rachel,** Jewish actress, **20**-6336
**Radcliffe College,** **14**-4570
**Radiation** of heat, **4**-1085; **14**-4310-11
**Radiation pressure** of light, **12**-3888
and comets, **8**-2543
Does light weigh anything? **6**-1791-92
**Radio,** **11**-3578
electric waves, **5**-1449-50
diagram showing how waves travel, **19**-5988
how message is sent and received, **11**-3582-83
inventor of, **14**-4448
uses, **11**-3578; **13**-4069, 4071, 4073, 4075
ship communication, **11**-3574 (plate), 3581, 3584, 3585
train communication, **11**-3582-83
wireless stations, **11**-3586
★The wonder of radio, **13**-4069
**Radishes,** cultivation of, **3**-732; **10**-2995
member of cross-bearer family, **13**-4134
**Radium,** as source of knowledge of earth, **9**-2653; **10**-3045, 3249
★The fire that feeds itself, **2**-645
formation of, **5**-1447
heat from, **14**-4312
importance of, **5**-1319
questions about,
If radium could be taken to the North Pole would it change the climate? **13**-4111
Is radium an element? **5**-1418
Is there radium in the sea? **9**-2651-52
**Rae, Henrietta,** painting by, **18**-5589
**Raffia,** basket of, **17**-5448
**Raft-spider,** **11**-3359
**Ragged School movement,** **12**-3824
**Ragwort,** flowers of, **13**-4204, 4208
**Railroads,** air brake invented, **9**-2716
Alpine, **10**-2992
*see also* Tunnels
first, **2**-604; **19**-6054, 6055, 6059
gauge, **7**-2274; **8**-2475
★Men who made the railways, **2**-599
★Railways in Canada, **7**-2273
signals, **1**-312
switches, **1**-312
topsy-turvy, **7**-2246
*see also* Cars; Locomotives; Rails; Streetcars; Trains; under names of countries
**Rails,** birds, **7**-1978; **8**-2341
**Rails,** distance between, **7**-2274; **8**-2475
how train keeps on, **3**-920
**Railton, William,** English artist, and Nelson Column, **4**-1262
**Rain,**
poems about,
"Rain," Stevenson, **1**-102
"Rain in summer," Longfellow, **17**-5265
"Rain on the roof," Kinney, **17**-5502
questions about,
Could we live without rain? **6**-1878
Does rain melt the rocks? **9**-2654
How can it snow and rain together? **7**-2081-82
How does a peacock know when it is going to rain? **1**-165-66
Is it a sign of rain when the smoke is blown down the chimney? **16**-5174
Where does the rain go? **11**-3505
Why are the raindrops round? **2**-613
Why do flowers smell sweeter after rain? **6**-1878
Why does a cloud fall as rain instead of in a lump? **14**-4371
Why does it rain more in winter than in summer in most countries? **10**-3232
Why does it rain so much in Scotland? **10**-3148

**Rain,** questions about (*continued*),
Why does the sun shine during showers of rain? **15**-4587
Why is a snowflake lighter than a raindrop? **10**-3047
Why is the air fresher after it has been raining? **6**-1877
Why is the rain sometimes so heavy and sometimes so fine? **17**-5398
Why is there little rain in Peru and Northern Chile? **18**-5874
*see also* Rainfall
**Rainbow,** explanation of, **16**-5165
poems about,
"The rainbow," Keble, **6**-1871
"The rainbow," Wordsworth, **3**-713
questions about,
What makes the rainbow? **6**-1877
When we are looking at a rainbow, can other people see the other side? **6**-1654-55
Where does the rainbow end? **6**-1877
**Rainfall,** how to measure, **10**-2994
**Raisins,** **2**-650
**Raleigh, Sir Walter,** and Virginia, **3**-959; **4**-1035; **13**-4078
attempts settlements in New World, **1**-281; **2**-521; **19**-5958
in Central America, **19**-6047
★The lost colony of Roanoke, **20**-6271
picture as a boy, **3**-854
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **1**-275
★Sir Walter Raleigh, **17**-5409
Spenser and, **17**-5487
story of cloak, **3**-860; **17**-5408
**Rambler,** periodical, **15**-4727
**Rameses II,** pharaoh of Egypt, **15**-4849
statue, **16**-5042
**Ramillies,** battle of, **8**-2560
**Ramsay, Sir William,** English scientist, and aurora borealis, **17**-5294
theory of smell, **15**-4636
**Randall, James Ryder,** song-writer, **10**-3053
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Rands, William Brighty,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Ranger,** ship, **10**-3004
American flag on, **17**-5493
**Rankin, Jeanette,** member of Congress, **10**-3124
**Ranunculi,** plants, **17**-5228
**Raphael,** Italian artist,
life, **3**-762; **16**-5104, 5106, 5107
in Florence, **9**-2797
portrait of, **16**-5097
work, **15**-4590; **16**-5104, 5106
Madonnas by, **3**-760; **15**-4593
"The School of Athens," **5**-1320, 1327
**Raphael, Mrs. Mary F.,** paintings by, **3**-696; **11**-3371
**Raspberries,** **2**-660
cultivation, **11**-3554; **12**-3786
flowering, **15**-4761, 4763
**Ratisbon (Regensburg),** German city, **9**-2769
**Rats,** **3**-805-06, 807
bandicoot, **3**-878
**Rattler,** ship, **8**-2489
**Rattlesnake,** ship, **3**-872
**Rattlesnakes,** **5**-1383, 1385, 1386
hibernation of, **20**-6374
in homes of prairie dogs, **3**-682
**Ravens,** **6**-1900, 1901
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1760 (plate)
"The raven," poem by Poe, **14**-4335
**Rawlinson, Sir Henry,** and Rock of Behistun, **11**-3484
**Raymond of Toulouse,** **5**-1551
**Rays, electric,** fish, **8**-2481, 2482
**Razor,** edge under microscope, **8**-2330
*see also* Metals, fatigue of
**Razor-bills,** birds, **6**-1644, 1645, 1646
**Read, Lieutenant Commander, A. C.,** naval seaplane of, **1**-182
transatlantic flight, **1**-179
**Read, T. Buchanan,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Reade, Charles,** English novelist, **8**-2321, 2327-28
**Reading, Rufus Isaacs, Earl,** **20**-6337, 6338
**Reading,** lessons, **1**-259; **2**-453; **3**-739, 985; **4**-1233; **5**-1470; **6**-1723, 1945
*see also* Grammar; Word-building
**Reason,** Can a dog reason? **18**-5812
use of, **2**-518
**Reason,** *see* Causation
**Reaumur thermometer,** **6**-1935
**Rebecca,** Biblical character, **20**-6330
**Recalde, Inigo Lopez de,** *see* Loyola
**Recipes,** cake, **11**-3328
candy, **1**-255; **4**-1251; **7**-2145; **11**-3552, 3558
ices made without freezer, **13**-3961
sandwiches, **11**-3327-28
**Reciprocity,** between United States and Canada, **4**-1274, 1281
**Recollection,** *see* Memory
**Recollets,** religious order, in Canada, **17**-5296
**Reconstruction,** after Civil War, **7**-2057
**Recorde, Robert,** English astronomer, **6**-1677
**Records, phonograph,** **18**-5601
**Red Comyn,** *see* Comyn
**Red Cross,** Clara Barton founds, **10**-3123
**Red Cross, Knight of the,** Una and, **3**-697
**Red-hot poker,** plant, **17**-5237
**Red Riding Hood,** dolls, **2**-387
story of, **7**-2178
**Redgauntlet,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**Redpoll,** bird, **11**-3458
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Redstart,** bird, **7**-2109, 2111
nest of, **6**-1762; **18**-5751
**Reed, Major Walter C.,**
yellow fever investigations, **10**-3201, 3202
★Some modern heroes of science, **10**-3235
**Reed-bunting,** bird, **7**-2104, 2111
*see also* Buntings
**Reed-mace,** **16**-4950
*see also* Cat's-tail
**Reed-sparrow,** nest of, **18**-5753
**Reed-warbler,** bird, **7**-2107, 2111
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
nest of, **18**-5747
**Reeves, Sims,** tenor, **12**-3769
**Reeves,** females of ruffs, **7**-1978, 1979
**Reflection,** colors and, **17**-5246
from water, **4**-1084
questions about,
What makes shadows and reflections? **11**-3510-11
Why can still water reflect things from a distance? **10**-3045
**Reflex action,** laughter as, **15**-4813-14
tickling and, **14**-4488
Why do I jump when I get a shock? **9**-2910
**Reformation,**
in Bohemia, **9**-2902-03
England, **3**-859
Germany, **8**-2555-56
Netherlands, **11**-3544; **18**-5850
Spain, **11**-3344
Sweden, **12**-3656
Switzerland, **10**-2988
★Martyrs of the, **16**-5093-96
**Refraction,** of light, **7**-2246-47; **17**-5246; **18**-5871-72
of sound, **15**-4582
property of water, **3**-734
**Regensburg (Ratisbon),** German city, **9**-2769
**Regina, Saskatchewan,** **1**-232
capital of united districts, **4**-1280
climate at, **18**-5608
headquarters of Mounted Police, **6**-1769
population, **18**-5610
**Régis, Father,** Jesuit, becomes patron saint of lace-makers, **17**-5525
**Regnard,** traveler, cited, **3**-805
**Regulus,** Roman general, **2**-436, 439; **18**-5707
**Rehoboam,** king of Israel, **20**-6330
**Reichenstein, castle of,** legend of, **13**-4236
**Reichstadt, Duke of,** title given Napoleon's son, **2**-360
**Reindeer,** **1**-293, 295; **2**-412
attempt to introduce into Labrador, **14**-4328
in Alaska, **13**-4168
**Reis, Johann Philipp,** and the telephone, **2**-336; **14**-4446
**Relay-race,** swimming, **9**-2726
**Religions,** ★Some founders of religions, **10**-2023
*see also* under names of countries; names of religions and sects
**Rembrandt,** Dutch artist,
work, **15**-4591
compared with Correggio's, **3**-762
"An old woman," **15**-4595
portrait of his daughter, **3**-765
"The syndics," **15**-4589
**Remigius, Bishop,** Clovis and, **7**-2068, 2069
**Remington, Frederick,** American sculptor, **15**-4675
**Remington and Sons,** make typewriter, **9**-2718
**Remus,** brother of Romulus, **17**-5272
*see also* Romulus
**Renaissance,** new birth of art, **10**-3192; **13**-4173; **17**-5308
**Rennet,** effect on milk, **15**-4585

**Rennie, John,** bridge-builder, **1**-23, 36
**Reno, Nev.,** view, **8**-2383
**Reptiles,** in development of animal life, **3**-670, 673
prehistoric, **1**-50, 52
★Reptiles, the oldest animals, **4**-1209
sleep of, **20**-6374, 6376
*see also* Snakes
**Republic,** form of government, **5**-1434
**Republican party,** United States, **6**-1838
formation of, **7**-2043
Jefferson's party, **5**-1396
Seward and, **8**-2443
**Resaca de la Palma,** battle of, **6**-1844
**Reservoirs,** *see* Water-supply
**Resolute,** ship, **17**-5458
**Resolution, Fort,** Hudson's Bay Company post, **6**-1917
**Resonators,** **3**-911; **12**-3774
**Rest,** state of, **12**-3674-75
**Resurrection plant,** **8**-2581-82
**Retriever,** *see* Dogs, hunting
**Reuss River,** Switzerland, **10**-2986; **18**-5848
**Revenge,** ship of Sir Richard Grenville, **17**-5411
"The Revenge," poem by Tennyson, **13**-4183
**Revere, Paul,** engraving by, **4**-996
ride of, **4**-999
"Paul Revere's ride," poem by Longfellow, **18**-5731
**Reversible Falls,** at St. John, N. B., **17**-5549
**Revillon Frères,** fur company, **15**-4834
**Revolution, American,** **13**-4079
Canada and, **3**-756; **4**-1000
naval warfare, **10**-3003-04, 3006
★The Revolution, **4**-993
★Two spies of the Revolution, **12**-3919
**Revolution, French,** *see* France, Revolution
**Revolutions, South American,** **17**-5362
**Reyes, General,** Mexican rebellion under, **14**-4404
**Reynard the Fox, Adventures of,** **18**-5569
**Reynolds, Sir Joshua,** English artist, **3**-766; **15**-4591
and his friends, **13**-4157
friend of Dr. Burney, **9**-2619
paintings, "Age of innocence," **13**-frontis.
"Cherubs," **6**-frontis.
little Miss Bowles, portrait, **15**-4596
Nelly O'Brien, portrait, **3**-765
portrait of, **3**-763
**Rhacoporus,** kind of toad, **4**-1216
**Rhampsinitus,** king of Egypt, story of, **6**-1912
**Rhea,** bird, **4**-1506, 1507, 1508
**Rheims Cathedral,** **17**-5378
**Rheingrafenstein, castle of,** legend of, **13**-4240
**Rheinstein, castle of,** **13**-4237
legend of, **13**-4236
**Rheumatism,** effect of damp air on, **15**-4690
**Rhine River,** **9**-2765; **13**-4234
legends of, **13**-4235
upper course, **10**-2982
**Rhinoceros,** **4**-1010, 1011, 1012-14
hunting, **18**-5804; **20**-6242
young of, **18**-5665-66
**Rhinoceros-bird,** **4**-1013
**Rhodanthe,** legend of, **12**-3877
**Rhode Island,** flag, **17**-5493
history, Anne Hutchinson in, **10**-3120
colony founded, **2**-528
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
manufactures, cotton, **9**-2684
state flower, **18**-5816
**Rhodes, Cecil,** in Africa, **6**-1786
**Rhodes, Island of,** Colossus of Rhodes, **3**-910
Spartan settlement in, **16**-5202
**Rhodesia,** **6**-1786
**Rhododendron,** **14**-4556, 4565
propagating by layer, **12**-3903
state flower of Washington and West Virginia, **18**-5816
**Rhone River,** France, **8**-2418, 2420
source of, **10**-2982
**Rhubarb,** cultivation, **11**-3554; **12**-3786
**Rhyme,** definition of, **1**-101-02
*see also* Poetry
**Rhymes,** games, **1**-253; **17**-5444
made with figures and letters, **18**-5742
**Rhythm,** meaning of, **3**-711
**Rialto Bridge,** Venice, **4**-1170, 1171
**Ribbon-fish,** **8**-2481, 2483
**Ribbon-work,** table-square of, **7**-2139
**Ribs,** treatment of fractured, **14**-4382-83
**Ricardo, David,** political economist, **20**-6338
**Rice, Alice Hegan,** American writer, **7**-2102
**Rice, Cale Young,** American poet, **7**-2102
**Rice,** as food, **10**-2949-50
field of, **7**-2151, 2155
head of, **10**-2947
**Rice-bird,** bobolink called, **8**-2345
**Rich, Edmund,** Archbishop of Canterbury, **15**-4797
**Richard I, Cœur de Lion (Lion-hearted),** king of England, and Scotland, **10**-3136
in Crusades, **5**-1553-54, 1555
reign of, **2**-594
Robin Hood and, **9**-2633
stories of,
How the lion-heart forgave, **7**-2019
The song that found a king, **19**-6193
"Talisman," by Scott, **5**-1496
**Richard II,** king of England, and Westminster Abbey, **4**-1253
reign of, **3**-768, 773
**Richard III,** king of England, and princes in the Tower, **7**-1992, 1993; **15**-4685
reign of, **3**-776
**Richard,** grandson of Rollo, story of, **17**-5393
**Richard of Cornwall,** story of, **19**-6191
**Richard the Fearless,** duke of Normandy, **2**-472
**Richardson, Samuel,** English writer, **6**-1745, 1748
**Richelieu, Cardinal,** French statesman, **7**-2074
and Company of Hundred Associates, **2**-556
**Richelieu River,** Champlain's battle with Indians at, **2**-556
**Richmond, Va.,** **19**-5956
capital of Confederacy, **7**-2046
Federal objective in Civil War, **7**-2047, 2048, 2052
**Rickets,** disease, milk as preventive, **9**-2829
**Riddles,** in rhyme, **10**-3041; **14**-4385; **17**-5451, 5523
*see also* Conundrums
**Rideau Canal,** Canada, **1**-226, 229; **7**-2272
**Riding Hood,** *see* Red Riding Hood
**Ridley, Nicholas,** martyr, **16**-5094, 5095
**Ridley College,** St. Catherines, **17**-5402
**Riel, Louis,** rebellion in Canada, **4**-1278
**Rienzi,** stirs up rebellion in Rome, **10**-3082
**Riggs, George C.,** husband of Kate Douglas Wiggin, **7**-2102
**Rigi Mountain,** Switzerland, **18**-5847
**Riis, Jacob A.,** quoted, **10**-3222
**Riley, James Whitcomb,** American poet, **5**-1621
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Rinehart, Mary Roberts,** American writer, **7**-2103
**Rinehart, William H.,** American sculptor, **15**-4668
**Ring-dove,** bird, **7**-2217
**Ring-taw,** game, **16**-5132
oval, **16**-5132
**Rio de Janeiro,** capital of Brazil, **15**-4609
**Rio Grande River,** forms boundary between United States and Mexico, **1**-13
**Riou, Captain Edward,** at battle of the Baltic, **6**-1872
**Rip Van Winkle,** by Irving, **15**-4779, 4861
**Ritchie, Lady,** daughter of Thackeray, **8**-2325
**Rivadavia,** Argentine statesman, **17**-5362
**River-ducks,** **5**-1564
**Rivers,** ★Fish of the rivers and lakes, **9**-2699
poems about,
"The river," Scott, **17**-5389
"The river," Weatherly, **9**-2820
"The tide river," Kingsley, **9**-2664
"To the River Charles," Longfellow, **12**-3701
questions about,
If rivers make the sea salt, why are rivers fresh? **4**-1288-89
What makes a river wind? **19**-5890
Why are rivers never still? **19**-5890
Why are some fish caught in rivers and not in the sea? **4**-1290
Why can we not see the bottom of a river? **4**-1084
Why do the beds of rivers change? **7**-2010
Why does a river curve and twist instead of running straight? **7**-2009-10
Why does not the moon make waves on rivers as well as on seas? **10**-3145
Why is a river always moving? **16**-5026
Why is it that streams flow and rivers do not? **5**-1590
views of, **2**-431; **7**-2118
*see also* Streams
**Riviera,** on Mediterranean, **8**-2422
**Riviere, Briton,** painting by, **19**-5916
**Rizpah,** Biblical character, **19**-5915
**Rizzio, David,** murder of, **10**-3142
**Rizzo, Antonio,** Italian artist, **4**-1172
**Roach,** fish, **9**-2705
**Road-runner,** bird, **8**-2343
**Roads,** in Yellowstone Park, **2**-586

**Roads** (*continued*),
macadamized, **1**-168
questions about,
Who made great roads? **1**-168
Why do the sides of a road appear to meet in the distance? **5**-1592
Why is a road higher in the middle than at the sides? **1**-168
roadway through a tree, **3**-915
★Walk along a country road, **13**-3943-52
**Roanoke Island,**
lost colony of, **3**-959; **17**-5410; **19**-5958
★Lost colony of Roanoke, **20**-6271
**Rob Roy,** by Scott, **5**-1497, 1623
**Rob Roy,** ship, **8**-2492
**Robards, Rachel,** marries Andrew Jackson, **3**-784
**Robbia, Andrea della,** Italian artist, **9**-2797
**Robbia, Giovanni della,** Italian artist, **9**-2797
**Robbia, Luca della,** Italian artist, **9**-2797; **13**-4173
**Robert I, the Bruce,** king of Scotland, *see* Bruce, Robert
**Robert II,** king of Scotland, **10**-3138
**Robert III,** king of Scotland, **10**-3138
**Robert,** duke of Normandy, **5**-1551, 1552
**Robert Guiscard,** Norman leader, **5**-1551
**Roberts, Lord,** march to Kandahar, **13**-3932
**Roberts, Charles G. D.,** Canadian writer, student at University of New Brunswick, **17**-5407
**Robertson, G. E.,** painting by, **17**-5485
**Robertson, James,** Tennessee pioneer, **6**-1832
life, **20**-6256
**Roberval, Sieur de,** settlement, **2**-554
**Robespierre,** and French Revolution, **8**-2286; **13**-4107, 4108
portrait, **13**-4099
**Robin Hood,** legend of, **13**-3940
play, **18**-5646
★Robin Hood and his merry men, story, **9**-2629
**Robins,** American, **11**-3454 (plate), 3464
English, **7**-2107, 2108, 2110
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
nest of, **6**-1760 (plate); **18**-5747, 5750
poems about,
"Robin Redbreast," Allingham, **2**-480
"Why the robin's breast is red," Randall, **13**-3990
**Robinson, Ralph,** translates "Utopia," **13**-3942
**Robinson Crusoe,** by Defoe, **4**-1222-30
**Robusti, Jacopo,** real name of Tintoretto, **4**-1178
**Roc,** fabulous bird, **1**-217; **3**-790, 791
**Roca,** president of Argentina, **17**-5371
**Rochambeau,** in American Revolution, **4**-1008, 1009
portrait, **4**-997
**Rochegrosse, Georges,** painting by, **8**-2551
**Rochester Cathedral,** **4**-1254
**Rock-bass,** fish, **9**-2701
**Rock-gardens,** **4**-1098; **6**-1944; **7**-2039
**Rock-samphire,** *see* Samphire
**Rockefeller Institute,** **20**-6363
**Rocket,** Stephenson's engine, **2**-598, 603, 605
**Rocket,** What makes a rocket go up into the sky? **17**-5291
**Rocks,** at Hopewell Cape, New Brunswick, **1**-225
formation, **9**-2918
from shells, **19**-5888
How to know the rocks, **17**-5349
making a collection of, **14**-4290
questions about,
Does a rock breathe? **15**-4583
Does rain melt the rocks? **9**-2654
that look like animals, **4**-1312
that look like men, **4**-1311
*see also* Stone
**Rocky Mountains,** **1**-10, 232
Canadian, **12**-3730; **19**-5943
★The Canadian Rockies and beyond, **18**-5777
passes, **18**-5778
views, **12**-3904
**Rodents,** *see* Mice; Rabbits; Rats
**Rodgers, C.,** American aviator, **1**-177
**Rodin, Auguste,** French sculptor, **13**-4174
"Citizens of Calais," **13**-4181
"Thinker," **16**-5079
**Roe, Frederick,** painting by, **14**-4363
**Roe, Sir Thomas,** in India, **6**-1716
**Roe,** fish eggs, **8**-2601
**Roebling, J. A.,** builds Brooklyn Bridge, **1**-25
**Rogers, John,** martyr, **16**-5094
**Rogers, Randolph,** doors to Capitol made by, **6**-1685
**Rogers, Samuel,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Rohrort,** town of Germany, **9**-2766
**Roland,** legend of, **7**-2068; **11**-3340
**Roland, Madame,** and French Revolution, **13**-4099, 4105, 4108
**Roller-mills,** for making flour, **4**-1138, 1139
invention of, **9**-2717
**Rollo,** duke of Normandy, **7**-2069; **12**-3652
grandson of, **17**-5393
**Roman Catholic Church,** ★Early leaders of the Church, **15**-4789
in England, **15**-4791
temporal power, **8**-2552; **10**-3076
**Roman Catholics,** French Canadian, **17**-5296, 5302
in Ireland, **4**-1115-16
Maryland founded for, **2**-528
persecution of Huguenots by, **7**-2072, 2075
under Quebec Act, **3**-755
*see also* Fawkes; Inquisition; Jesuits
**Romanoff line,** in Russia, Michael first czar of, **12**-3724
**Romans,** architecture, **2**-606, 610, 612
basket-making, **1**-96
in Egypt, **1**-298
England, **1**-208, 209, 211, 213; **4**-1253, 1254
Spain, **11**-3338
Switzerland, **10**-2984
Jerusalem destroyed by, **20**-6334
language of, **11**-3482
leather, **9**-2833
use of coal, **3**-832
*see also* Rome (ancient)
**Rome, King of,** Napoleon's son, **2**-360
**Rome (ancient),** Colosseum, **2**-635
debt to Greece, **16**-5209
★The emperors of Rome, **2**-535
fire department, **18**-5755
★The first great men of Rome, **2**-435
Forum, **10**-3075
founding of, **17**-5272
★The grandeur that was Rome, **17**-5271
Persian wars, **16**-5155
story of, **11**-3594
*see also* Myths and legends, Roman; Romans
**Rome (modern),** capital of United Italy, **10**-3086
★Famous makers of Rome, **16**-5097
history and description, **10**-3080, 3082
★What I saw in Rome, **19**-5925
view from St. Peter's, **10**-3075
view of Forum, **10**-3075
**Rome, N. Y.,** Erie Canal begun at, **15**-4767
**Romeo and Juliet,** by Shakespeare, **2**-447
scene from, **13**-5585
**Romulus,** Rome founded by, **2**-435; **17**-5272
**Ronalds, Sir Francis,** and telegraph, **14**-4440, 4442
**Ronsard, Pierre de,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Röntgen, William,** and X-rays, **20**-6366, 6370
**Röntgen Rays,** *see* X-rays
**Rood, Thomas,** printer, **12**-3612
**Roof of the world,** Pamir Plateau called, **13**-3923
**Rook,** bird, **6**-1901; **18**-5750
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Rooke, Admiral,** at Gibraltar, **6**-1931
**Roosevelt, Franklin D.,** candidate for vice-presidency, **11**-3495
**Roosevelt, Theodore,** president of United States, **8**-2382
administrations, **8**-2378, 2380; **11**-3494
mediates between Russia and Japan, **2**-346
Progressive candidate for presidency (1912), **8**-2380
story of cougar told by, **13**-5808
**Roosevelt,** Peary's ship, **17**-5462
**Roosevelt Dam,** Arizona, **9**-2710
**Rooster fight,** game, **16**-5122
**Root, George F.,** song-writer, **10**-3053
**Rope,**
hitches and splices, **11**-3326
*see also* Knots
★A piece of rope, **13**-4003
Why does a rope never lie straight when thrown on the ground? **12**-3908
**Roper, Margaret,** daughter of Sir Thomas More, **5**-1330
**Rosa, Salvator,** Italian artist, **16**-5099, 5108
portrait, **16**-5097
**Rosa, Monte,** Alpine peak, **10**-2982
**Rosas, Juan Manuel,** leader in Uruguay, **17**-5362
**Roscoe, William,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Rose-chafer,** insect, **10**-3194 (plate); **11**-3303
**Rose family** of plants, **13**-4134
**Rose-root,** plant, **15**-4758, 4760
**Rosecrans, General W. S.,** at Chickamauga, **7**-2050
**Rosemary,** flower, **14**-4480
for remembrance, **18**-5815

**Roses,** 17-5231
budding of, 17-5227
cultivation, 3-931; 4-1249; 6-1853; 7-2140
insect enemies, 11-3325
legend of, 12-3877
Marechal Niel, care of, 11-3554
poems about,
"The moss rose," Krummacher, 20-6303
"The rose," Waller, 19-5899
"The wild rose," Goethe, 20-6303
Why are roses red? 19-5891
**Roses, Wars of the,** 3-775, 776, 855
**Rosetta Stone,** 3-688; 11-3481, 3482; 15-4844, 4853
**Rosewood,** 16-5034
**Roskilde,** old capital of Denmark, 12-3660
**Ross, Colonel,** on American flag commission, 17-5493
**Ross, Mrs. Betsy,** makes first American flag, 17-5493
**Ross, Major Donald,** discovers cause of malaria, 10-3201, 3202
**Ross, Sir James,** Arctic explorer, 17-5457, 5458, 5459, 5464
**Ross, Sir John,** Arctic explorer, 17-5457, 5458, 5459, 5464
**Rossbach,** battle of, 14-4555
**Rosse, Lord,** telescope of, 9-2844
**Rossetti, Christine,** English poet, 19-6039
poems, *see* Poetry Index
story by, 13-5774
**Rossetti, Dante Gabriel,** English poet and painter, 19-6039
poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Rossini, Gioacchino A.,** composer, 11-3294
**Rostron, Captain,** of the Carpathia, 11-3578
**Rot,** Why does a potato not rot under the earth while it is growing? 13-4115
**Roth,** composer of tune of "Hail Columbia," 10-3053
**Rothersand lighthouse,** North Sea, 3-749
**Rothschild, Lionel Nathan,** 20-6336
**Rothschild, Nathan Meyer,** English peer, 20-6336, 6338
**Rotomahana, Lake,** New Zealand, 5-1488
**Rotterdam,** port of Holland, 11-3538
**Rouen,** city of France, 8-2420
old capital of Normandy, 2-590
statue of Rollo at, 7-2069
**Roumania,** *see* Rumania
**Round Table,** *see* Myths and legends, King Arthur
**Round the world in eighty days,** by Verne, 16-4909
**Roundheads,** troops in English Civil War, 6-1865
**Rousseau, Jean Jacques,** French writer, 13-4099, 4100, 4155; 17-5312
**Rove-beetle,** 11-3303, 3306
**Rowan tree,** mountain ash, 11-3532
**Roxbury, Mass.,** watch factory at, 5-1540
★**Royal Canadian Mounted Police,** 6-1769
"The Mounted Police," poem by Service, 15-4651
**Royal George,** ship, "The loss of the Royal George," poem by Cowper, 2-480
**Royal, Mount,** Cartier discovers, 2-554
Cartier names, 1-276
Montreal, 1-224
view, 1-227
**Royal Northwest Mounted Police,** 6-1769
**Rozier, Pilâtre de,** French balloonist, 18-5810
**Rubber,** demand causes destruction of forests, 10-3130, 3131
fountain pens of, 19-5876, 5877, 5878
questions about,
How is rubber prepared for use? 11-3570
Where does rubber come from? 11-3569
★Riding on wheels of air (story of rubber), 18-5793-99
tapping a rubber-tree, 18-5792
vulcanization of, 9-2714, 2716
**Rubellite,** *see* Tourmaline
**Rubens, Peter Paul,** life and work, 3-762, 764
paintings by, 8-frontis.
"A mother and her child," 3-767
portrait of, 3-763
**Rubicon, River,** Cæsar crosses, 2-440
**Rubinstein, Anton G.,** Russian pianist, 20-6336
and Yankee Doodle, 10-3052
**Ruby,** precious stone, 20-6383
birthstone for July or December, 20-6377
**Ruckstuhl, F. W.,** American sculptor, 15-4675
**Rude,** French sculptor, group by, 16-5048
**Rudolph of Hapsburg,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, 9-2895, 2896
and robber-knights, 8-2553; 9-2896
**Rudolph of Hapsburg** (*continued*),
founds Austrian House of Hapsburg, 8-2555
heroism of, 2-475
in Switzerland, 10-2986
**Rue-anemone,** flower, 9-2880
**Ruetli,** Swiss take oath of freedom at, 10-2983
**Ruffs,** birds, 7-1978, 1979
**Ruhr Valley,** coal in, 9-2766
**Ruler,** How to know if a ruler is straight, 19-6081
**Rumania,** flag, 6-1658 (plate)
history, 10-3240
and Great War, 10-3247
map, 10-3184
national song, 18-5821
territory added after Great War, 10-3247
★Turkey and the Balkans, 10-3239
**Rumelia,** joins Bulgaria, 10-3242
**Rum-pel-stilt-skin,** story, 2-575
**Rumsey, James,** steamboat of, 8-2488
**Runeberg,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Running,** 10-3180-81
Why do our hearts beat faster when we run? 16-5020-21
**Runnymede,** Great Charter signed at, 2-588
**Rupert of the Rhine, Prince,** in English Civil War, 6-1865
governor of Hudson's Bay Company, 15-4832
portrait, 6-1866
**Rupert's Land,** Canada, 4-1278; 15-4832, 4834
**Rural free delivery,** 11-3412
**Rurik,** Viking king, 12-3722
**Rush, William,** American sculptor, 15-4665
**Rushes,** flowering, 16-4950, 4952
Why does a gale blow great trees over and leave rushes standing? 3-921
**Ruskin, John,** "King of the Golden River," 5-1439, 1527
life and teachings, 13-4161, 4164
on senses and character, 12-3913
on value of iron, 6-1792
on word valuable, 5-1584
on work of Fra Angelico, 13-4033
opinion of Colleoni statue, 4-1174
opinion of Dickens' "Hard times," 8-2460
portrait, 13-4155
quoted, 9-2791; 10-3066; 12-3645
**Russell, Clark,** 12-3768
**Russell, Henry,** song-writer, 12-3765, 3768
**Russell, Lord John,** British colonial secretary, 4-1272
**Russia,** Alaska purchased from, 13-4165
area, 12-3797
Balkans and, 10-3194
cities, 12-3798, 3800, 3802
costume, 11-3438; 12-3799
flag, 6-1658, 1658 (plate)
history, Armenia annexed by, 12-3862
★The making of Russia, 12-3721
Napoleon in, 8-2288
revolution (1917), 12-3806
★Russia in recent times, 12-3797
Jews in, 20-6336
manufactures, 12-3798
map, 12-3720
mineral resources, 12-3798
North American boundary agreement, 6-1842
patriotic song, "Hymn of Free Russia," 18-5821
people, 12-3797-98, 3799
population, 12-3797
possessions in Asia, 12-3802
products, gold, 17-5318
wool, 9-2678
religion, 10-3194
*see also* Greek Church
salt-making, 1-239
Soviet government, 12-3806
wars,
Crimean War, 4-1118; 8-2290; 12-3728-29; *see also* Crimean War
Russo-Japanese War, 12-3806
Russo-Turkish War, 10-3242; 12-3729
Seven Years' War (1756-63), 14-4554-55
wolves of, 1-161
**Russian gossip,** game, 1-253
**Rust,** disease of wheat, 10-2949
**Rust,** how to remove, 2-488
questions about,
Does iron increase in weight when it rusts? 10-3227
What is it that causes rust? 6-1792
**Rutgers College,** 14-4568
**Ruthenians,** inhabitants of Galicia, 9-2894

**Rutledge, Ann,** Lincoln and, **2**-402
**Rutuli,** a Latin people, **1**-78
**Ruyter, Admiral de, 11**-3547
**Ryder, Albert P.,** American painter, **14**-4250
**Ryerson, Dr. Egerton,** Canadian leader, **3**-759; **4**-1274
**Ryks Museum,** Amsterdam, **11**-3548

S

**S. O. S.,** call of distress by wireless, **11**-3578
**Saale,** ship, fire on, **13**-5760
**Saar Valley,** coal mines given to France, **9**-2772
**Saba,** island of Dutch West Indies, **19**-6048
**Saba,** valley in Arabia, dam across, **17**-5415
**Sabines,** Romans and, **17**-5272
**Sable,** fur-bearing animal, **1**-160; **11**-3446
**Sabra, Princess,** St. George and, **3**-978
**Saccharin,** coal-tar product, **2**-416
  sweetness of, **14**-4272
**Sack race, 3**-735
**Sadowa,** victory of, **8**-2597
**Safety-deposit vaults, 20**-6360, 6361
**Safety lamp, miners',** Davy and, **6**-1889
  How the miner got his lamp, **18**-5809
  principle of, **14**-4309
  Stephenson makes, **2**-604
**Sagadahoc,** attempted settlement at, **2**-522
**Sage of Chelsea,** name for Thomas Carlyle, **13**-4154
**Sagebrush,** state flower of Nevada, **18**-5816
**Saguenay,** Indian district, **2**-554
**Saguenay River,** settlement on, **2**-555
  view of, **1**-11
**Sahara Desert, 1**-298; **10**-3127; **14**-4298
  French possession, **8**-2325; **14**-4308
  ★The people of the desert, **19**-6097
**Said Pasha,** reign in Egypt, **14**-4304
**Sailors,** hitches and splices of, **11**-3326
  How does a sailor know his way when in the middle of the ocean? **14**-4482
  knots of, **1**-251
  ★Ships and sailors of a navy, **20**-6203
**St. Alexander Nevski,** monastery of Petrograd, **12**-3798
**St. Anne, Mt.,** Canada, **19**-6124
**St. Augustine, Fla.,** founded, **1**-276; **2**-521
  resort, **19**-5960
  views, **19**-5965
**St. Bartholemew,** island of, French settle, **19**-6043
**St. Bartholomew's Day,** massacre, **7**-2067, 2072, 2074, 2075
**St. Basil,** cathedral in Moscow, **12**-3801
**St. Beatenberg,** village of Switzerland, **18**-5842
**St. Bernard dogs,** *see* Dogs
**St. Bernard Pass,** over Alps, **10**-2984
  Napoleon crosses, **8**-2286
**St. Bride's Church,** London, spire of, **4**-1259
**St. Christopher,** island of West Indies, **19**-6043
**St. Clair, Lake, 19**-6120
**St. Clair River, 19**-6120
**St. Croix,** island of, possession of United States, **7**-2158; **8**-2380; **19**-6048
**St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, Church of,** London, spire of, **4**-1259
**St. Elias, Mount,** Alaska, height, **1**-10
  named, **13**-4165-66
**St. Etienne,** coalfield of France, **8**-2420
**St. Eustatius,** island of Dutch West Indies, **19**-6043, 6048
**St. Francis, Lake,** in St. Lawrence, **19**-6123
**St. Gall,** monastery of, **10**-2986
**St. Gallen,** town of Switzerland, **10**-2986
**St. Gaudens, Augustus,** American sculptor, **13**-4147; **15**-4665, 4670, 4672
  statue of Cooper, **16**-5015
  Farragut, **15**-4671
  Stevenson, **15**-4665
  Sherman, **11**-3308
**St. George, Bermuda,** dock at, **6**-1934
**St. Germain en Laye,** treaty of, *see* Treaties
**St. Goar,** town on Rhine, **13**-4238
**St. Gothard Tunnel,** through Alps, **10**-2992; **20**-6259
**St. Helena,** Napoleon banished to, **6**-1932; **8**-2289; **14**-4368
**St. Helier,** The man who saved, **4**-1063
**St. Henry, Cathedral of,** Abo, Finland, **12**-3805
**St. Isaac's Cathedral,** Petrograd, **12**-3798
**St. James Church,** London, spire of, **4**-1259
**St. John, New Brunswick, 1**-224; **17**-5548, 5549
**St. John,** island of, possession of United States, **7**-2158; **8**-2380; **19**-6048
**St. John,** island of, renamed Prince Edward Island, **3**-758
**St. John,** island of, in Red Sea, peridot found in, **20**-6382
**St. John the Divine, Cathedral of, 16**-5016
**St. John's,** capital of Newfoundland, **20**-6296
**St. John's-wort,** plant, **13**-4135
**St. Joseph, Mo., 18**-5715
**St. Just,** and French revolution, **13**-4099
**St. Kitts,** name for island of St. Christopher, **6**-1933; **19**-6043
**St. Lawrence River,** bridge over, **1**-24, 25, 33
  Cartier sails up, **2**-554
  description, **1**-224
  ★The Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence, **19**-6119
  drainage by, **1**-10
  French explorations, **1**-282
  name, **2**-554
  part of boundary between United States and Canada, **1**-13
  skating on, **16**-5220
**St. Louis, Fort,** La Salle builds, **1**-280
**St. Louis, Lake,** in St. Lawrence, **19**-6123
**St. Louis, Mo.,**
  World's Exhibition, **11**-3494-95
  Karl Bitter plans sculpture for, **15**-4675
**St. Lucia,** island of, **6**-1934
**St. Magnus Church,** London, spire of, **4**-1259
**St. Margaret's Bay,** Nova Scotia, fishing in, **13**-4131
**St. Mark, Lion of, 16**-5041, 5043
**St. Mark's Cathedral,** Venice, Barbarossa at, **8**-2554
  building of, **4**-1168
  Campanile, **4**-1170
  description, **10**-3078, 3080
  horses of, **10**-3078, 3080
  views, **2**-609; **4**-1169
**St. Martin,** island of West Indies, **19**-6048
**St. Martin's-le-Grand,** London post-office, **4**-1260
**St. Mary-le-Bow Church,** London, spire of, **4**-1259
**St. Mary's Bay,** Nova Scotia, **17**-5543
**St. Mary's River, 19**-6120
  view of, **19**-6125
**St. Nicholas,** magazine, **7**-2100
**St. Patrick's cabbage,** name for London pride, **15**-4762
**St. Patrick's Church,** New York City, **16**-5016
**St. Paul, Cathedral of,** London, bell, **5**-1545
  building of, **4**-1256-58
  in Great Fire, **4**-1042
  view, **4**-1257
  Wellington monument in, **16**-5047
**St. Peter, Church of,** Rome, building of, **10**-3080, 3082; **16**-5100
  description, **19**-5930
  Giocondo and, **4**-1170
  Raphael and, **3**-762; **16**-5104, 5106
  views, **10**-3081; **19**-5925, 5931
  *see also* Vatican Palace
**St. Peter, Lake,** in St. Lawrence, **19**-6124
**St. Petersburg,** old name for Petrograd, **12**-3726
**St. Philip, Fort,** defends New Orleans, **7**-2048
**St. Pierre,** island, French possession, **3**-900; **8**-2425
**St. Pierre,** town on Martinique, destroyed, **6**-1934
**St. Quentin,** battle of, **18**-5850
**St. Ronan's well,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**St. Roth,** French general, in Ireland, **18**-5556
**St. Sophia, Mosque of,** Constantinople, **10**-3187, 3188, 3192
**St. Stephen, Cathedral of,** Vienna, **9**-2899
**St. Swithin, Cathedral of,** at Stavanger, Norway, **12**-3662
**St. Thomas' Church,** New York City, **16**-5016
**St. Thomas,** island of, possession of United States, **7**-2158; **8**-2380; **19**-6048
  views, **7**-2146, 2157
**St. Valentine's Day, 19**-5896
**St. Vincent,** battle of, **14**-4364
**St. Vincent,** island of, Caribs on, **19**-6043
**Ste. Anne de Beaupré, Church of, 17**-5297
**Saints,**
  stories of, St. Agatha, **4**-1029
  St. Ambrose, **13**-4030, 4031
  St. Benedict, **4**-1028
  St. Bernard, **13**-4032
  St. Boniface, **13**-4031, 4032
  St. Catherine, **4**-1026
  St. Christopher, **4**-1024
  St. Crispin, **4**-1025
  St. Dominic, **13**-4034
  St. Francis, **4**-1023

**Saints,** stories of (*continued*),
St. Geneviève, **8**-2347
St. George, **3**-978
St. Goar, **13**-4238
St. Helena, **17**-5383
St. Ignatius de Loyola, **13**-4038
St. Jerome, **13**-4030
St. Nicholas, **4**-1029
St. Patrick, **18**-5552
St. Ursula, **4**-1024
St. Vincent de Paul, **10**-3069
**Sakhalin,** island of, **2**-341, 346
**Salad burnet,** plant, **14**-4474, 4476
**Saladin,** Mohammedan leader, **12**-3860
captures Jerusalem, **5**-1553
crusade against, **5**-1554
in Egypt, **14**-4302
Richard I and, **5**-1555
**Salamanca,** battle of, **14**-4368
**Salamanders,** **1**-218; **4**-1215, 1220
**Salamis,** naval battle of, **5**-1322; **16**-5203, 5208
**Salem, Mass.,** founded, **2**-526
**Salerno, Italy,** medical school at, **15**-4630
**Salisbury, N. C.,** **19**-5958
**Salisbury Cathedral,** painting by Constable, **15**-4597
**Saliva,** use of, **7**-2171-72; **8**-2365
*see also* Glands, salivary
**Sallow-thorn,** sea-buckthorn, **16**-5212
**Salmon,** fish, **9**-2698, 2700, 2702-04
British Columbia fisheries, **1**-233; **13**-3953-54
kinds of, **13**-3954
**Salmon-trout,** fish, **9**-2704, 2705
**Saloman,** Swedish artist, painting by, **12**-3653
**Salonika,** belongs to Greece, **10**-3186
**Salt,** chemical composition, **5**-1315
crystals under microscope, **8**-2330
in blood, **5**-1463
necessary to life, **5**-1315, 1462; **9**-2730
questions about,
If rivers make the sea salt, why are rivers fresh? **4**-1288-89
What makes the sea salt? **4**-1288
Where does salt come from? **13**-4017
Why does not the sun draw up the salt from the sea? **10**-3147
Why does salt make us thirsty? **4**-1289
Why does salt melt snow? **12**-3910
Why is salt damp when it is going to rain? **12**-3778
rock-salt mine, **13**-4017
salt-licks, **11**-3273
★Salt of the earth, **1**-237
**Salt Lake City, Utah,** **6**-1846
**Salta,** battle of, **17**-5361
**Salts,** chemical, **5**-1315, 1462, 1588; **6**-1816-17
as food, **9**-2730
deposited on kettle, **9**-2910
in hard water, **5**-1583
in plants, **7**-2007-08
★Three kinds of compounds, **6**-1813
**Saltwort,** plant, **16**-5211, 5218
**Salvador,** **14**-4406
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
**Salzburg,** city of Austria, **9**-2901
**Samaria,** history, **16**-4965; **20**-6330
**Samarkand,** city of Russian Central Asia, **13**-3927
**Samoan Islands,** **9**-2771
history, **7**-2156
**Samphire,** plant, **16**-5212
member of parsley family, **13**-4136
rock, **16**-5210
*see also* Marsh-samphire
**Samplers,** **18**-5648
**Sampson, Commodore W. T.,** at Santiago, **7**-2154
**Samson,** Biblical character, **20**-6330
**Samuel,** Biblical character, **20**-6328, 6330
**San Antonio, Texas,** **19**-5962
**San Diego, Cal.,** on site of mission, **6**-1846
**San Domingo,** Columbus discovers, **1**-64
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
name for Haiti, **6**-1933
**San Francisco,** City Hall, **18**-5720
earthquake, **11**-3495
Golden Gate Park, **9**-2689
on site of mission, **6**-1846
Panama Exposition, **1**-84; **11**-3495
**San Juan, Porto Rico,** founded, **1**-272
**San Marco,** library of, Venice, **4**-1170
**San Marco,** monastery, Florence, **13**-4038
**San Martin, José de,** Argentine leader, **14**-4514; **15**-4608; **17**-5361, 5364, 5367
**San Rocco School,** ceiling by Tintoretto, **4**-1179
**San Salvador,** island of West Indies, **19**-6041
Columbus on, **1**-58
**San Souci Palace,** Potsdam, **14**-4553
**Sand,** Building sand castles, **5**-1425; **13**-4039, 4041
grains under microscope, **8**-2336
on seashore, **5**-1420, 1425
questions about,
Where does the sand come from? **19**-5887
Why can't we make a rope of sand? **2**-607
Why did the sand get on the seashore? **17**-5396
Why does the sun make the wet sand steam at the seaside? **10**-3148
Why is there sningle on parts of a coast and sand on others? **10**-3046-47
*see also* Deserts
**Sand-fleas,** **9**-2615
**Sand-hoppers,** **9**-2617
**Sand-martin,** bird, **7**-2215, 2216
nest of, **18**-5744
**Sand-otter,** animal, **13**-4168
**Sand-screw,** animal, **9**-2615
**Sand-star,** marine animal, **8**-2412
**Sand-viper,** **5**-1386
**Sandor, Count,** story of, **18**-5773
**Sandpiper,** bird, **8**-2338, 2341
"The sandpiper," poem by Thaxter, **14**-4338
**Sandwich Islands,** named, **7**-2150
*see also* Hawaii
**Sandwiches,** recipes, **11**-3327-28; **12**-3643
**Sangster, Charles,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Sangster, Margaret,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Sanicle,** plant, **13**-4015
**Sankey, Ira David,** evangelist, **7**-2016
**Sanmichele, Michele,** Venetian architect, **4**-1170
**Sansovino, Jacopo,** Venetian architect, **4**-1170
**Sant, James,** painting of Dick Whittington, **2**-397
**Santa Anna, Antonio Lopez de,** Mexican leader, **6**-1844; **14**-4401, 4404
**Santa Barbara, Cal.,** city on site of mission, **6**-1846
mission at, **6**-1848
**Santa Catalina Island,** radio-telephone on, **13**-4074
**Santa Claus,** costume, **17**-5346
poems about,
"He comes in the night!" **7**-2193
"A visit from St. Nicholas," Moore, **7**-2240
The true story of Father Christmas, **7**-2184
*see also* Nicholas, St.
**Santa Cruz,** military dictator in Peru, **15**-4608
**Santa Cruz,** Spanish fleet destroyed at, **4**-1041
**Santa Cruz,** island, houses in, **5**-1493
**Santa Fé, N. M.,** founded, **1**-276; **2**-521
**Santa Maria,** Columbus' ship, **1**-62
**Santa Maria Novella, Church of,** Florence, paintings in, **9**-2793
**Santangel,** Spanish statesman, **8**-2445
**Santiago,** capital of Chile, **15**-4602
battle of, **7**-2154
**Santo Domingo,** capital of Dominican republic, **19**-6041
**Santo Domingo, Cathedral of,** Burgos, Spain, **11**-3345
**Santos-Dumont,** and aeroplanes, **1**-176
experiments with balloons, **1**-173
**Saône River,** France, **8**-2420
**Sapor I,** king of Persia, **16**-5155
**Sapor II,** king of Persia, **16**-5155
**Sapphire,** precious stone, **20**-6382
birthstone for April, **20**-6377
hardness of, **10**-3230
**Sapsucker,** kind of woodpecker, **10**-3155
**Saracens,** and crusades, **5**-1549; **10**-3138
invade France, **7**-2068
plunder Italy, **10**-3076
spirit of conquest, **10**-3188
**Saragossa,** city of Spain, **11**-3338
siege of, **6**-1953
**Sarah,** wife of Abraham, **20**-6329
**Saranac Lake,** sanitarium at, **19**-5949, 5950
**Saratoga,** Burgoyne's surrender at, **4**-997, 1004
**Sardines,** fish, **8**-2605, 2606
Canadian fisheries, **13**-3954
**Sardinia,** island, history of, **10**-3082
Ligurian Republic added to kingdom of, **10**-3078
part of Italy, **10**-3074
**Sardonyx,** precious stone, **20**-6381
**Sargent, John Singer,** American portrait painter, **14**-4250
portrait of Chase, **14**-4255
Marquand, **14**-4255
**Sargon,** king of Assyria, **16**-4965; **20**-6330
**Sarracenia,** insect-eating plant, **11**-3566
**Sarsaparilla, wild,** **10**-3064, 3066, 3067

**Sarsfield, Patrick,** Irish general, **18**-5557
**Sarts,** people of Russian Central Asia, **13**-3931
**Saskatchewan,** province of Canada, Capitol, **18**-5611
climate, **18**-5610
description, **4**-1280
Prairie Province, **18**-5610
education, **4**-1277; **17**-5401, 5406
forests, **12**-3734
mineral deposits, **19**-6092
products, **18**-5610
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454
**Saskatchewan, University of,** **1**-232; **17**-5406
**Saskatoon, Saskatchewan,** **1**-232; **4**-1277; **18**-5610
**Sassafras,** tree, **17**-5434, 5435
**Satellite,** definition of, **7**-2205; **10**-3044
*see also* Moon
**Satisfaction,** Why are we never satisfied? **16**-5178
*see also* Contentment
**Saturday,** origin of name, **1**-95
**Saturn,** Roman god, Saturday named for, **1**-95
**Saturn,** planet, **1**-148; **8**-2389, 2393-94
questions about,
Is there any life on Saturn? **7**-2086
What are Saturn's rings made of? **7**-2086
**Satyrs,** imaginary monsters, **1**-216-17
**Saüba ant,** **10**-2968
**Saul,** king of Israel, and David, **20**-6284, 6330
and Rizpah, **19**-5915
**Sault Ste. Marie,** **19**-6120
**Saunier, Madeleine,** heroism of, **4**-1064
**Savanna sparrow,** **11**-3460
**Savannah,** ship, **8**-2491
**Savannah, Georgia,** **19**-5958
capture in Civil War, **7**-2053
founding, **2**-532
**Save River,** Europe, **18**-5658
**Savonarola,** monk of Florence, **9**-2792
bonfire of vanities, **13**-4028
life, **13**-4036, 4038
portrait, **13**-4029
**Savoy,** becomes part of kingdom of Sardinia, **10**-3082
France acquires, **8**-2290; **10**-3086
**Saw,** *see* Tools, boy carpenters'
**Saw-fish,** **4**-1071, 1072
**Saxifrage,** plant, **9**-2879
for rock-gardens, **7**-2039
mossy, **15**-4759
mountain, **15**-4758, 4759
**Saxifrage family** of plants, **13**-4136; **15**-4758
**Saxons,** in England, **2**-465; **8**-2550
**Saxony,** German state, **8**-2596
**Saybrook,** colony at, **2**-533
**Scabious, field,** **14**-4472, 4473-74
**Scævola, Caius Mucius,** Roman hero, **12**-3694
**Scalds,** *see* Burns
**Scale,** musical, **16**-4904-05
**Scale insects,** ladybird enemy of, **11**-3302
**Scallops,** shellfish, **9**-2618
**Scanderbeg,** Turkish name for Castriot, **1**-132
**Scandinavian Peninsula,** **12**-3651
*see also* Norway; Sweden
**Scandinavians,** religion of, **12**-3652
**Scantlebury, Elizabeth,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Scarabæus,** Egyptian beetle, **11**-3306-07
**Scare-crow,** costume for, **17**-5346
**Scarf,** directions for crocheting, **5**-1364
**Scars,** contrasted with dimples, **9**-2735
**Schaffhausen,** falls in Rhine at, **10**-2982
**Schamyl,** hero of the Caucasus, **10**-3001
**Schelde River,** Europe, **11**-3539
song, *see* Poetry Index
**Schenectady, N. Y.,** burned, **3**-894
radio broadcasting station, **13**-4075
**Schiller, Johann C. F.,** German writer, **17**-5313
extract, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **17**-5307
**Schilthorn,** mountain peak in Switzerland, **18**-5845
**Schleswig,** **8**-2597; **12**-3656
**Schleswig-Holstein,** **9**-2905; **12**-3658
**Schley, Commodore,** at Santiago, **7**-2154
**Schliemann, Dr.,** discovers Gate of Lions, **16**-5040
**Schlüsselburg,** Peter the Great names, **12**-3726
**Schneckenburger, Max,** author of "Watch on the Rhine," **12**-3772
**Schoeffer, Peter,** and Gutenberg, **12**-3609
**Schofield, General John,** in Civil War, **7**-2053
**School of Athens,** painting by Raphael, **5**-1320, 1327
**School paper,** starting a, **15**-4819
★**School republic,** **20**-6387
**Schoolmistress,** game, **8**-2591
**Schools,** "The best school of all," poem by Newbolt, **10**-3178
★Education in Canada, **17**-5401
great-grandmother's, in England, **1**-207
public, Horace Mann and, **17**-5240
New York City, **10**-3219
Ragged schools, **12**-3824
*see also* Education
**Schooner,** kind of ship, **13**-3960
**Schoppe, Amalie,** Hebbel and, **11**-3399
**Schreyer, Adolf,** painting by, **1**-286
**Schubert, Franz,** composer, **11**-3285, 3291
**Schuckburg,** and Yankee Doodle, **10**-3052
**Schumann, Robert,** German composer, **11**-3292-93
portrait, **11**-3285
**Schuyler, Philip,** American general in Revolution, **4**-1000, 1001, 1004
**Schuyler, Fort,** *see* Stanwix, Fort
**Schwartz,** reputed inventor of gunpowder, **4**-1164
**Schwatka, Frederick,** Arctic explorer, **17**-5460
**Schwyz,** canton of Switzerland, **10**-2986
**Science,** *see* names of sciences; Scientists
**Scientists,** ★Famous men of science, **3**-865
★Modern heroes of science, **10**-3235
★Scientists who have saved lives, **20**-6363
**Scillas,** flowers, **15**-4658
**Scipio, Cornelius,** Roman general, **2**-438; **17**-5276
**Scissor-bill,** bird, **6**-1644
**Scissors,** making of, **15**-4808, 4809
**Scopas,** Greek sculptor, **13**-4172
**Scorch,** how to remove marks, **2**-488
**Scorpions,** **11**-3361, 3364
**Scotch,** in New Zealand, **5**-1486
**Scotch-Irish,** in Pennsylvania, **6**-1832
**Scotland,** climate, **10**-3148
deer forests, **2**-412
diet in, **10**-2950-51
history, declares for Stuarts, **4**-1039
England and, **3**-770, 774, 860
joins England under James I, **4**-1035
★Kings and queens of Scotland, **10**-3133
Northmen invade, **2**-472
treaty with England, **2**-594
united under Kenneth, **2**-470
Wallace against England, **1**-128
war with England, **2**-592
national emblem, **10**-3136; **18**-5816
national tree, **11**-3525
songs of, **12**-3770
"We'll ha'e nane but Highland bonnets here," **18**-5822
**Scots,** early inhabitants of Scotland, **1**-210, 212, 213, 214; **10**-3133; **14**-4370
**Scott, Duncan Campbell,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Scott, Frederick George,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Scott, Sir Gilbert,** designs Albert Memorial, **16**-5040
**Scott, Major G. H.,** dirigible of, **1**-179, 182
transatlantic flight, **1**-182
**Scott, Lady John,** and "Annie Laurie," **12**-3769
**Scott, Captain Robert F.,** Antarctic expedition, **17**-5459, 5464
portrait, **17**-5457
reaches South Pole, **8**-2352
second expedition, **17**-5466
**Scott, W. Bell,** painting by, **15**-4794
**Scott, Sir Walter,** appreciation of Croker, **5**-1481
home of, **5**-1501
life and writings, **8**-2321-24
monument, **16**-5047
on gas-lighting, **3**-667
opinion of Jane Austen, **9**-2622
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **8**-2321
quoted, **10**-3131
★Waverley novels, **5**-1495
The antiquary, **6**-1667
Guy Mannering, **5**-1626
Heart of Midlothian, **6**-1773
Ivanhoe, **6**-1663
Old Mortality, **6**-1776
Rob Roy, **5**-1623
Waverley, **5**-1498
**Scott, General Winfield,** candidate for presidency (1852), **8**-2442
in Mexican War, **6**-1842, 1844, 1845
in War of 1812, **3**-759; **5**-1399
**Scourge of God,** Attila called, **8**-2550
**Scrap-box,** how to make, **8**-2359, 2360
**Screech-owl,** **8**-2342, 2342 (plate); **10**-3154
**Sculpture,** ★A little talk on sculpture, **13**-4171
★Sculpture in America, **15**-4665
*see also* Art
**Scurvy-grass,** **15**-4762

**Scutari,** suburb of Constantinople, **10**-3244
hospital at, **12**-3729
on Bosphorus, **12**-3856
**Scylla,** rock, **15**-4811
in legend, **1**-76
**Scythians,** barbarians, **12**-3721
**Sea,**
animals,
★Animals living in the sea, **4**-1067
living flowers, **8**-2404 (plate)
★Sea animals in armor, **9**-2611
★The world in the waters, **8**-2405
*see also* Animals, aquatic
birds, ★The birds of the ocean, **6**-1639
*see also* Birds
clouds drawn up from, **2**-428, 431
fish, **4**-1290
★Big fish of sea and river, **8**-2476
★Smaller fishes of the sea, **8**-2601
*see also* Fish
★How life came out of the sea, **2**-375
poems about,
"Break! break! break!" Tennyson, **16**-5064
"The sea," Proctor, **15**-4896
questions about,
As part of the world faces down, why does not the sea fall out? **18**-5873
How can we tell what is at the bottom of the sea? **12**-3773
How deep is the deepest part of the sea? **16**-5175
How do men find out the depth of the sea? **16**-5175
How is it that the water of the sea does not sink into the ground? **11**-3506
How much water is there in the sea? **9**-2652
Is there gold in the sea? **9**-2651
Is there radium in the sea? **9**-2651-52
What is it like at the bottom of the sea? **11**-3506
What is the blue light that we often see on the sea at night? **12**-3684
What makes a current in the sea? **4**-1082
What makes a rough sea calm when oil is poured on it? **16**-5022
What makes the sea roar? **15**-4583-84
What makes the sea salt? **4**-1288
Why does the sea look sometimes blue and sometimes green? **6**-1882
Why does the sea not freeze? **15**-4584-85
Why is it that the sea never gets larger? **4**-1288
Why is the sea never still? **4**-1081
temperature, **14**-4314
why sea is never quite full, **2**-428-29
*see also* Oceans; Tides; Waves
**Sea-anemones,** **5**-1421, 1427; **8**-2404 (plate), 2407, 2408
as pets, **14**-4492
hermit-crab and, **9**-2614
**Sea-bears,** **4**-1075
*see also* Seals
**Sea-bishop,** imaginary monster, **1**-217, 220, 221
**Sea-blite,** plant, **16**-5218
**Sea Breeze Tuberculosis Hospital,** **10**-3220, 3222
**Sea-buckthorn,** plant, **16**-5212, 5218
**Sea-campion,** plant, **16**-5212, 5217
**Sea-convolvulus,** plant, **16**-5212, 5217
**Sea-cow,** *see* Dugong
**Sea-cucumber,** animal, **5**-1427; **8**-2404 (plate), 2412
**Sea-devil,** name for angler-fish, **8**-2607
*see also* Angler-fish
**Sea-duck,** **5**-1564
**Sea-eagle,** **6**-1893
**Sea-elephant,** **1**-220; **4**-1066, 1075
**Sea-gull,** *see* Gulls
**Sea-holly,** **16**-5212, 5217
**Sea-horse,** fish, **8**-2609, 2610
in aquarium, **14**-4493
**Sea-lavender,** flower, **16**-5210, 5216
**Sea-lion,** **1**-218; **4**-1066, 1076
**Sea-milkwort,** plant, **16**-5216, 5217
**Sea-monk,** imaginary monster, **1**-220
**Sea-nettle,** jelly-fish, **8**-2411, 2413
*see also* Jelly-fish
**Sea-otter,** **15**-4837
disappearance of, **13**-4168
fur of, **16**-5074
**Sea-pen,** animal, **8**-2413
**Sea-pink,** plant, **15**-4762; **16**-5216
**Sea-robins,** for aquarium, **14**-4493
**Sea-serpents,** **1**-55, 218, 221; **8**-2484
**Sea shell,** *see* Shells
**Sea shells,** painting by Moore, **16**-frontis.
**Sea-slug,** **8**-2407, 2412, 2413
**Sea-snakes,** **5**-1383
**Sea-swallow,** name for tern, **6**-1643, 1644
*see also* Tern
**Sea-trout,** **9**-2704
**Sea-urchin,** animal, **5**-1426, 1427; **8**-2404 (plate), 2412
**Sea-urchin cactus,** **13**-4012
**Sea-water,** for aquarium, **14**-4492
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Seal Rocks,** San Francisco Bay, **18**-5720
**Sealing-wax,** effect of heat on, **2**-607; **19**-5891
**Seals,** **4**-1066, 1075, 1076
fur from, **16**-5074
government protection, **13**-4168
**Search, Right of,** **3**-758
**Searchlights,** on battleships, **20**-6211
**Seashore,**
as playground, **5**-1428
★A walk by the seashore, **5**-1419
★Flowers of the seaside, **16**-5211
question about,
Why does the sun make the wet sands steam at the seaside? **10**-3148
*see also* Sand
**Seasons,** **1**-1-2
explanation of, **2**-433
views showing change, **4**-1124
**Seattle, Wash.,** **18**-5717
University of Washington at, **14**-4574
Volunteer Park, **9**-2687
**Seaweeds,** **5**-1421, 1423; **16**-5219
collection of, **16**-4921
ferns and feathers of the sea, **16**-4920
first living things, **1**-187
questions about,
Are knobs on seaweed filled with air? **16**-5020
How does seaweed tell us what the weather is going to be? **16**-5174
**Sebastopol,** siege of, **4**-1118; **12**-3729
**Sebert,** king of East Saxons, **15**-4681
**Secretary bird,** **6**-1895, 1898
**Sedan, battle of,** **8**-2290, 2595, 2598
**Sedan chairs,** **19**-6052
**Sedge-warbler,** bird, **7**-2107, 2111
**Sedges,** marsh carex, **16**-4954
**Sedum,** plant, **17**-5229, 5235
for rock garden, **7**-2039
**See-saw,** how to make, **18**-5735
laws of motion taught by the, **12**-3675
**Seeds,** development of, **12**-3812
★How plants travel, **12**-3889
carried by birds, **7**-2214
seeds that travel, **12**-3895
questions about,
Do seeds breathe? **3**-914
How do such big flowers come out of such small seeds? **4**-1165
How does the seed make the colors of a plant? **14**-4486
If trees grow from seeds, how did the first seeds grow? **19**-5892
What brings life out of dried seeds? **6**-1792-93
When a seed is planted is the whole plant contained in it? **7**-2084
Why do certain seeds come up at certain times? **4**-1165
Will seeds grow after being kept hundreds of years? **6**-1793
sowing of, **13**-4147, 4148
**Sefton, Mount,** New Zealand, **5**-1487
**Sego lily,** state flower of Utah, **18**-5816
**Seignorial system,** in Canada, **2**-558
**Seine River,** France, **2**-2418
**Sejanus,** Roman captain, **2**-536-37
**Seleucia,** city of Persia, **16**-5154
**Seleucidæ,** dynasty in Persia, **16**-5154
**Seleucus,** king of Persia, **16**-5154
**Self-consciousness,** **14**-4276-77
**Self-control,** **17**-5441
**Seljouk Turks,** conquer Asia Minor, **12**-3860
**Selkirk, Alexander,** "Alexander Selkirk," poem by Cowper, **15**-4896
rescued by Dampier, **2**-364
**Selkirk Mountains,** North America, **18**-5778
view in, **1**-11
**Selwyn, Maria,** story of, **7**-2064
**Semaphores,** **1**-312; **12**-3783
**Semi-circular canals,** **13**-3998-99
**Seminole War,** **11**-3491
**Seminoles,** tribe of Maskoki Indians, **1**-21

**Semmes, Captain Raphael,** of the Alabama, 7-2049
**Sempach,** battle of, 1-132; 10-2988
**Senate,** *see* Congress, United States; Parliament, Canada
**Seneca,** Roman statesman, 2-538
**Seneca Chief,** canal boat, 15-4767, 4768
**Senecas,** tribe of Iroquois Indians, 1-21
**Sennacherib,** king of Assyria, 16-4965
**Sensation,** 15-4750; 16-5080
**Senses,** law of intensity applied to, 14-4430
★The marvel of hearing, 12-3913
nerves of the, 12-3690-92
★Smell and taste, 15-4635
temperature sense, 7-1984; 11-3390-91
touch, 7-1984
★Why we do things, 16-5187
*see also* names of senses
**Sensitive plant,** 9-2798
why it droops when touched, 13-4114
**Separatists,** from Church of England, 2-524
**Sepoy Mutiny,** in India, 4-1118; 6-1720
tales of Indian Mutiny, 15-4799
**September,** birthstone for, 20-6378
name, 14-4535, 4537
**Serapis,** British man-of-war, 10-3004
**Serapis, Temple of,** 10-3031
**Serb-Croat-Slovene State,** 10-3247
map, 10-3184
**Serbia (Servia),**
description and history, 10-3242
and Great War, 9-2906; 10-3242
Belgrade given to, 18-5658
★Turkey and the Balkans, 10-3239
flag, 6-1658 (plate)
national song, 18-5823
part of Jugo-Slavia, 10-3247
people, 10-3245
**Serfdom,** abolition in Europe, 8-2561
**Seriema,** bird, 7-1976, 1977
**Serpent,** game, 16-5132
**Serpents,** *see* Snakes
**Serra, Father Junipero,** Franciscan missionary, 6-1846
**Servetus, Michael,** Spanish physician, and circulation of blood, 5-1593; 15-4631
**Service, Robert W.,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Service-berry,** 17-5342
**Service-tree,** 11-3531
**Seton, Ernest Thompson,** *see* Thompson-Seton
**Seton Indians,** boys' organization, 19-6136
**Setterwort,** plant, 14-4353
**Seul,** capital of Korea, 2-346
**Seven Days' Battle,** in Civil War, 7-2048
**Seven Pines,** battle of, 7-2048
**Seven Sisters,** name for the Pleiades, 4-1288
*see also* Pleiades
**Seven Weeks' War (1866),** 8-2597
**Seven Years' War (1756-63),** 3-898; 8-2561
cause, 14-4554-55
*see also* French and Indian War
**Seventy-two Resolutions,** of Canada, 4-1270, 1276
**Severn,** ship, 18-5600
**Sevier, John,** Tennessee pioneer, 20-6256
**Seville,** city of Spain, 11-3338; 11-3347
relics of Moors in, 11-3342
**Sèvres, France,** china made at, 8-2420
**Sewage disposal,** 3-906-07
**Seward, William H.,** secretary of state, 7-2040
attempted assassination of, 7-2054
life, 8-2443
**Sewing,** appliqué work, 16-5030
bag from gloves, 19-6079
bathing-suit, 13-3967
blotter, 14-4291
bonnet for baby doll, 13-4199
buttonholes, 18-5647
cushion-cover, 11-3441
darning, patching and mending, 11-3555
dolls' clothes, *see* Dolls
lessons in, 2-489, 621; 3-730, 848, 939; 4-1101
needle-book, 16-5034
needlework bag, 18-5643
shoe-bag, 8-2587
table cover, 15-4828
tea-cloth, 8-2357; 17-5445
*see also* Embroidery
**Sewing machine,** invention of, 9-2717
**Sextus,** son of Tarquin, 2-435; 5-1403
**Seymour, Jane,** queen of England, 3-859
**Shackleton, Sir Ernest,** Antarctic explorer, 17-5463, 5464, 5466
on Mount Erebus, 17-5454 (plate)
portrait, 17-5457
**Shad,** fish, 9-2704; 12-3841, 3849
**Shadbush,** 17-5342
**Shaddock,** variety of grapefruit, 2-650
**Shadow-theatre,** 19-5917
**Shadows,** "My shadow," poem by Stevenson. 1-103
questions about,
What makes shadows and reflections? 11-3510-11
What makes the shadows that go up and down hills? 6-1880
Why are shadows longer at the end of the day than at the beginning? 15-4691
Why is our shadow bigger than ourselves? 10-3146
shadow theatre, 19-5917
Throwing shadows on the wall, 17-5353
*see also* Eclipses
**Shaftesbury, Earl of,** *see* Ashley, Lord
**Shaftesbury, Lord,** memorial in Westminster Abbey, 4-1120
**Shagreen,** skin of sharks, 8-2480
**Shahab-ud-Din,** emperor of India, 9-2940
**Shaheen,** kind of falcon, 6-1900
**Shakespeare, William,** blank verse of, 1-102
extracts from, *see* Poetry Index
plays,
All's well that ends well, 1-328
As you like it, 2-637
The comedy of errors, 2-638
Hamlet, 2-449
King Lear, 2-641
Measure for measure, 2-561
Merchant of Venice, 1-330
Midsummer night's dream, 1-327
Much ado about nothing, 2-563
Othello, 2-443
Romeo and Juliet, 2-447
The taming of the shrew, 2-643
The tempest, 1-329
Twelfth night, 2-445
The two gentlemen of Verona, 2-639
A winter's tale, 2-562
Queen Elizabeth and, 3-860
studies Claudius for character of Hamlet, 2-537
★William Shakespeare, life, 18-5579
**Shalmaneser II,** king of Assyria, 16-4964
**Shamash,** Babylonian sun god, 16-4963
**Shamrock,** national emblem of Ireland, 18-5615
**Shanghai, China,** description, 1-123
view, 1-121
**Shanley, Charles Dawson,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Shannon,** British ship, 5-1398; 10-3008
**Shark-moth,** 11-3451
**Sharks,** 8-2476, 2477-78
pilot-fish and, 8-2607
relics of prehistoric times, 1-54
sucking fish and, 8-2607
**Sharpsburg,** battle of, 7-2048
**Shasta, Mount,** dead volcano, 1-14
**Shawl,** how to crochet, 16-5128
Shetland, 19-6127
**Sheath-bill,** bird, 6-1640, 1641
**Sheep,**
in America, 1-16
Australia, 5-1368, 1370, 1371
New Zealand, 5-1490
kinds of, 2-407-10
length of life, 8-2350
Why have horses hair and sheep wool, when both eat grass? 10-3228
**Sheep-bot,** 11-3305
*see also* Bot-flies
**Sheep ranch,** 1-233
**Sheffield, England,** cutlery manufactured in, 15-4802
**Sheik,** statue, 15-4848
**Sheldon, Lurana,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Sheldrake,** kind of duck, 5-1563
**Shell-fish,** roof of mouth under microscope, 8-2337
★Sea animals in armor, 9-2611
*see also* Mussels; Oysters; Scallops
**Shelley, Percy Bysshe,** English poet, 19-6036
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Shells,** beauty of, 12-3777
on the seashore, 5-1420, 1427
questions about,
Can we hear a noise like waves in a sea-shell? 3-911
What are the sounds which the shell picks up? 3-911-12

**Shells,** questions about (*continued*),
Where are the fishes that lived in the shells we find by the sea? **15**-4878
Where do shells come from? **12**-3773
Where does the snail find its shell? **3**-916
★Story of sand, shingle and shell, **19**-5887-88
whelk, **5**-1426
**Shenandoah,** ship, **7**-2052
**Shenandoah Valley,** Civil War in, **7**-2048, 2054
**Shenstone, William,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Shepherd's purse,** flower, **13**-4210, 4211, 4212
**Sheraton, Thomas,** cabinet-maker, **19**-6175
furniture of, **19**-6173
**Sheridan, General Philip H.,** in Civil War, **7**-2051, 2054
"Sheridan's ride," poem by Read, **8**-2307
**Sheridan, Richard Brinsley,** Mrs. Norton daughter of, **3**-714
**Sherman, Roger,** and Declaration of Independence, **4**-1003
**Sherman, General W. T.,** and song "Marching through Georgia," **10**-3053
march to the sea, **7**-2053, 2054, 2055
portrait, **7**-2051
statue, **11**-3308; **16**-5018
**Sherwood Forest,** *see* Robin Hood
**Shetland Islands,** Northmen in, **2**-472
shawls, story of, **19**-6127
**Shillibeer, George,** installs buses, **19**-6053
**Shiloh,** battle of, **7**-2047
**Shingle,** ★Story of sand, shingle and shell, **19**-5887-88
Why is there shingle on parts of a coast, and sand on others? **10**-3046-47
**Shintoism,** religion in Japan, **2**-342, 349
**Ship of the desert,** *see* Camel
**Shipka,** battle of, **10**-3242
**Ships,**
battleships, **20**-6204, 6205-07, 6210-13
life on, **20**-6214
concrete, **13**-4243
cruisers, **20**-6204
destroyers, **20**-6204, 6209
hospital, **20**-6204
★The house upon the sea, **1**-79
★How to understand a ship, **15**-4618
interior of steamship, **1**-79 (plate), 81, 82
iron, **3**-695
kinds in navy, **20**-6203
"mother ship," **20**-6208
of Norsemen, **1**-273
sailing,
★How to know sailing ships, **13**-3959
★Ships and sailors of a navy, **20**-6203
Suevic saved and repaired, **5**-1414, 1415
torpedo boats, **20**-6209
warships of Henry VIII, **3**-857
water-line of, **5**-1588
*see also* Boats; names of ships; Steamboats
**Shipton, Mother,** prophecies of, **7**-2065
**Shipwrecked sailor,** oldest story in the world, **1**-73
**Shiré River,** Africa, **14**-4300
**Shireen, 12**-3858
**Shirpurla,** ancient city of Asia, **16**-4960
**Shivering,**
questions about,
Does shivering from cold help to make us warm? **7**-2247
Why do we shiver when we are very cold? **7**-2247
**Shocks,** treatment for, **16**-5032-33, 5126
why jump when shocked, **9**-2910
**Shoe-making machinery,** **9**-2717
**Shoes,** Are high heels harmful? **19**-5994
how to clean, **14**-4494
★The story in a pair of shoes, **10**-3101
*see also* Leather
**Shogun,** ruler of Japan, **2**-343
**Sholes, Christopher L.,** and typewriter, **9**-2718
**Shommar,** Arab tribe, **19**-6097
**Shooting-star,** *see* Meteors
**Short-sightedness, 14**-4331-33
**Shoulder shove,** game, **16**-5122
**Shovel, Sir Cloudesley,** story of, **13**-4090
**Shreveport, Louisiana, 19**-5960
**Shrew,** animal, **3**-685, 686; **18**-5573
**Shrike,** bird, **6**-1902; **11**-3454 (plate), 3462
**Shrimps, 9**-2613, 2615
**Shrubs,** ★Striking North American shrubs, **14**-4557
**Shumer, Land of (or Sumer),** Asia, **16**-4960
**Si-kiang,** river in China, **1**-114
**Siam,** flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
**Siam** (*continued*),
products, sapphires, **20**-6382
**Siberia,** description, **12**-3804
exiles to, **12**-3798
history, Cossack conquers, **12**-3724
people, **12**-3803
products, furs, **16**-5072, 5074
gold, **17**-5318
rivers of, **12**-3804
wolves in, **1**-161
**Sicily,** history, **10**-3082
map, **10**-3072
part of kingdom of Italy, **10**-3074
people, **10**-3085
**Sickness,** *see* Disease
**Sidney, Colonel,** Royalist, story of son of, **15**-4868
**Sidney, Sir Philip,** as a writer, **12**-3789
heroism of, **2**-474, 475
in the Netherlands, **11**-3546
"On Sir Philip Sidney," poem by Fulke-Greville, **17**-5497
poem, *see* Poetry Index
Spenser and, **17**-5484
**Sidon,** city of Asia, **16**-5202
**Sienkiewicz, Henri,** author of "Quo Vadis," **16**-5142
**Sierra Morena,** mountains of Spain, **11**-3338
**Sierra Nevada,** mountains of Spain, **11**-3338
**Sierra Nevada Mountains,** North America, **6**-1830
**Sight,** compared with photography, **1**-47; **15**-4586
★The light in our eyes, **14**-4425
questions about,
Are pictures of the things we see printed on the eyes? **15**-4586
Can a blind man's touch take the place of his sight? **17**-5516
Can country people see better than town people? **15**-4696
Can we see everything? **2**-518
Could we see without the brain? **11**-3570
Do our eyes deceive us? **2**-518
Do we always see everything the moment it happens? **18**-5722
Do we see a thing immediately we look at it? **11**-3386
Do we see things in the distance or the light that is reflected by them? **12**-3907
Do we see what is not there? **2**-518
How do spectacles help us to see? **18**-5721
How far can we see? **11**-3567
Is it possible to see the smallest things? **15**-4880
Why are some people color-blind? **1**-166
Why can tigers and cats see in the dark? **1**-163
Why cannot we see very small things with our naked eyes? **9**-2908
Why can't we see in dark? **1**-163
Why do some people not see straight? **11**-3571
Why do we see a black spot in the sky after looking at the sun? **1**-48
Why do we see farther if we are higher up? **8**-2353
Why do we see only one thing when we look at it with both eyes? **11**-3570
Why, when we look from a great height, do things seem blurred? **11**-3514
★Seeing colors, **14**-4523
★The story of the eye, **14**-4259
*see also* Color; Eyes
**Sigismund,** emperor of Holy Roman Empire, **9**-2900; **10**-3190
and Huss, **9**-2903
Frederick IV and, **8**-2560
**Signaling,** flag, **12**-3782, 3783-84
flashing messages at night, **17**-5518; **20**-6281
smoke, **7**-2268
**Signs,** deaf and dumb alphabet, **17**-5251
Indians' code, **7**-2268
*see also* Cipher; Code; Signaling
**Sikhs,** in India, **6**-1720
**Silenus,** companion of Dionysius, **18**-5682
**Silesia,** Austrian province, **9**-2906
Austrian province forms part of Bohemia, **9**-2902
history, as part of Bohemia, **9**-2902
Frederick the Great takes, **14**-4553-54
joined to Prussia, **8**-2596
map sent by Napoleon to Queen Louise, **8**-2593
**Silesian Wars, 14**-4554
**Silhouettes,** making of, **18**-5641
**Silicon,** element, rocks and sand formed from, **3**-918; **17**-5396

**Silk,** ★The wonder of a piece of silk, **6**-1823
**Silkworms,** *see* Silk
**Sill, Edward Rowland,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Silliman, Dr. Benjamin,** and oil, **13**-4058
**Silver,**
in Australia, **5**-1374
Bolivia, **15**-4606
Canada, **1**-228; **17**-5548; **19**-6094
Chile, **17**-5366
Mexico, **14**-4400
Peru, **15**-4611
Russia, **12**-3798
Tasmania, **5**-1374
"noble metal," **5**-1317
properties of, **5**-1317
questions about,
What makes gold more valuable than silver? **5**-1584-85
Why does silver tarnish and gold not? **6**-1792
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Silver, German,** alloy, **6**-1888
**Silver plating,** **15**-4804, 4807
**Silverweed,** member of rose family, **13**-4134
**Simcoe, John G.,** governor of Canada, **4**-1281
**Simla,** city of India, **5**-1634
**Simmons, E. E.,** American painter, **14**-4258
**Simon,** brother of Judas Maccabæus, **20**-6332
**Simon, Sir,** *see* Lock-heart
**Simon says,** game, **7**-2143
**Simplicius,** Christian martyr, **3**-982
**Simplon Pass,** over Alps, **10**-2991; **20**-6262
Simplon Road over, **20**-6259
**Simplon Tunnel,** **10**-2992
★Boring through the Alps, **20**-6259
**Simpson, Sir George,** and Hudson's Bay Company, **15**-4834
**Simpson, Sir James,** and anæsthetics, **15**-4633
portrait, **15**-4625
**Sims, Dr. J. Marion,** American physician, **15**-4633
**Sindbad the sailor,** **3**-791
**Sinews,** *see* Tendons
**Singalese,** people of Further India, **6**-1936
**Singapore,** English possession, **6**-1935
**Singer, Isaac M.,** and sewing-machine, **9**-2717
**Singing,** **16**-5060
★Talking and singing, **13**-4093
*see also* Voice
**Sinn Fein,** **18**-5560
**Sioux (or Dakota) Indians,** Winnebagoes branch of, **6**-1841
**Siphon,** explanation of, **13**-3983
**Siphon-worm,** **8**-2404 (plate)
**Sir Donald, Mount,** height of, **18**-5780
**Siren,** whistle, **15**-4872
**Sirenia,** order of sea animals, **4**-1073, 1074; **12**-3668
**Sirens,** fabulous creatures, **1**-76, 218
"The Lorelei," poem by Heine, **6**-1929
**Sirius,** ship, **8**-2492
**Sirius,** star, **7**-2094; **8**-2390; **9**-2642
legend of, **11**-3373
spectrum of, **9**-2736 (plate)
**Sistine Chapel,** *see* Vatican Palace
**Sisyphus,** husband of one of Pleiades, **11**-3374
legend of, **14**-4534
**Sitka, Alaska,** **13**-4167
**Sivatherium,** prehistoric animal, **1**-50
**Six Nations,** Iroquois confederacy, **1**-21, 278; **2**-532; **3**-898-99
present status, **9**-2785
*see also* Five Nations
**Sixtus IV,** pope, and Sistine Chapel, **16**-5100
**Skates,** fish, **8**-2481, 2482
egg-shell of, **5**-1420
**Skating,** **16**-5220, 5221
**Skeena River,** Canada, **18**-5780
**Skelton, Martha,** marries Jefferson, **3**-782
**Skiing,** **8**-2529; **16**-5222, 5223
**Skin,** nourishment or drugs taken through, **7**-1983
questions about,
If our skin is waterproof, why can moisture penetrate it? **13**-4117
Why are some people dark and some fair? **7**-2007
Why does cold make our hands blue? **19**-5889
sense organ, **7**-1984
★The skin and its uses, **6**-1921
*see also* Hair; Finger-nails; Touch
**Skink,** kind of lizard, **4**-1211, 1219
**Skittles,** *see* Ninepins
**Skua,** bird, **6**-1640, 1641, 1642
**Skull,** **8**-2467, 2569, 2570-72
fracture of, **14**-4382
**Skull-cap,** flower, **16**-4954, 4956
**Skunk cabbage,** **9**-2876, 2878
**Skunks,** *see* Polecats
**Sky,** ★Men who mapped the skies, **6**-1675
questions about,
Could the sky fall down? **14**-4481
Do we know how far the sky really goes? **11**-3387
How many miles is the sky from us? **11**-3387
Why is the sky blue? **2**-392
Why is the sky dull when a storm is coming on? **7**-2007
Why is the sky in Italy so blue? **17**-5398
*see also* Astronomy
**Skylarks,** **7**-2109, 2114
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
length of life, **8**-2350
nest, **18**-5747
poems about,
"To a skylark," Wordsworth, **17**-5502
"To the skylark," Wordsworth, **7**-2133
**Slanicu, Roumania,** salt-mine, **1**-236
**Slate pencils,** writing of, **6**-1653
**Slave Indians,** in Canada, **9**-2785
**Slave-trade,** African, **6**-1782; **14**-4298, 4577
Cortereal sells Indians, **2**-553
prohibited by Congress, **7**-2041
**Slavery,** in England, **4**-1119
in Mexico, **14**-4401
in United States, **6**-1837-38
abolition of, **5**-1438
abolitionists and, **7**-2042, 2043
Benton's opinion of, **8**-2443
Civil War cause, **7**-2042, 2043
effect of "Uncle Tom's cabin," **7**-2043
Emancipation Proclamation, **7**-2040, 2050
Fugitive Slave Law, **11**-3492
in Carolina, **2**-531
in Northwest Territory, **6**-1834
introduced into Virginia, **2**-524
in West Indies, **19**-6042
**Slaves,** Dunstan's protection of, **15**-4791
A friend of the slaves (Baker), **14**-4577
The friend of the slaves (Vincent de Paul), **10**-3069
"The slave's dream," poem by Longfellow. **4**-1058
★Slaves who became famous, **9**-2937
**Slavs,** a people of eastern Europe, **8**-2550
alphabet of, **11**-3482
in Balkans, **10**-3186
Bohemia, **8**-2594; **9**-2895
Russia, **12**-3721
**Sled,** how to make, **8**-2355
*see also* Tobogganing
**Sleep,** how to sleep, **12**-3903
questions about,
Do fishes sleep under water? **4**-1290
Do flowers sleep at night? **4**-1283
Do our brains work while we are asleep? **11**-3385
Is it bad to sleep with the moon shining on us? **11**-3384
Is it good to sleep with the bed-clothes over the face? **7**-2249
What good do we get by sleep? **2**-389
Where do our thoughts go when we sleep? **5**-1411
Where do we go in our sleep? **2**-389
Why can we sleep more quickly in the dark than in the light? **4**-1284
Why cannot we hear when we are asleep? **5**-1589
Why cannot we sleep with our eyes open? **4**-1290
Why do babies require more sleep than grown-up people? **11**-3385
Why do we go to sleep? **2**-389
Why is it bad to sleep with flowers in the room? **5**-1416
Why is it dangerous to sleep in a damp bed? **11**-3384
*see also* Dreams; Waking
**Sleep-walking,**
questions about,
Is sleep-walking dangerous? **9**-2734
What makes people walk in their sleep? **1**-167
**Sleeping Beauty,** story of, **6**-1708
**Sleeping-sickness,** **10**-3203
cause discovered by Smith, **20**-6368
**Sleighing,** **16**-5222
**Slidell, John,** Confederate commissioner, **7**-2048
**Sloane, Sir Hans,** collection of, **4**-1258

**Slocum, Samuel,** invents pin machine, **16**-5002
**Sloop,** kind of sailing ship, **13**-3959
**Sloth,** animal, **3**-876, 879
**Sloth, giant,** prehistoric monster, **1**-54, 56
Does the giant sloth exist? **19**-6001
**Slugs,** garden enemies, remedy for, **11**-3325
winter sleep of, **20**-6374
**Sluys,** naval battle, **3**-772
**Smallpox, 9**-2801
*see also* Vaccination
**Smeaton,** and steam-engine, **8**-2488
**Smell,**
questions about,
How is it that we lose the sense of smell when we have a cold? **10**-3232
Is smell a wave in the air? **12**-3907
What makes some things smell while others do not? **5**-1585
Why do things smell differently? **5**-1586
sense of, **12**-3691
★Smell and taste, **15**-4635
**Smelling salts, 4**-1246
**Smerwick,** battle at, **17**-5409
**Smet, Father de,** missionary to Indians, **19**-6145
**Smilax,** shrub, **14**-4565
**Smiley, Maurice,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Smirke, Sir Robert,** builds British Museum, **4**-1258
**Smirke, Sydney,** brother of Sir Robert, **4**-1260
**Smith, Adam,** English economist, **13**-4155, 4160
**Smith, Caleb B.,** secretary of interior, **7**-2040
**Smith, Captain John,** at Jamestown, **2**-522
explores New England, **2**-523, 524, 526
first American statesman, **8**-2435
portrait, **2**-527
**Smith, Captain John W.,** of the *Elsie,* **6**-1954
**Smith, Joseph,** Mormon leader, **6**-1839, 1844
**Smith, Nora,** sister of Kate Douglas Wiggin, **7**-2102
**Smith, Paul,** guide in Adirondacks, **19**-5949
**Smith Samuel Francis,** author of "America," **10**-3053
song, *see* Poetry Index
**Smith, Sir Sidney,** song about, **6**-1871
**Smith, Dr. Theobald,** American scientist, **20**-6368
**Smith College, 14**-4570
**Smoke,** fog made of, **3**-920
questions about,
Is it a sign of rain when the smoke is blown down the chimney? **16**-5174
What is smoke made of? **3**-918; **7**-2244-45
Where does the smoke go? **14**-4369
Why does smoke always come from a fire? **12**-3775-76
Why does the smoke of a train go the other way? **6**-1884
Why has not smoke a force like steam? **17**-5292-93
rings of, **11**-3426-27
signals, **7**-2268
**Smoke-rings,** a box that makes, **11**-3426-27; **15**-4713
**Smollett, Tobias,** English novelist, **6**-1751
portrait, **6**-1745
**Smudge-graphs, 13**-4196
**Smyrna,** city of Greece, **16**-5202
**Smyth, Dr. William,** hero of Burton Port, **2**-476
**Snails,**
poems about,
"The butterfly and the snail," Gay, **12**-3701
"The housekeeper," Lamb, **14**-4336
questions about,
What happens to snails when they die, as we find only the empty shells? **12**-3911
Where does the snail find its shell? **3**-916
teeth under microscope, **8**-2337
winter sleep of, **20**-6374-75
**Snakeroot,** plant, **16**-5086
**Snakes,** ★The great snake family, **5**-1379
poisonous, **5**-1380-86
questions about,
Can a poisonous snake bite if it likes, without poisoning? **1**-170
How do snakes move along? **14**-4487
What makes the poison in a snake's fang? **14**-4275
secretary bird as enemy of, **6**-1898
summer sleep of, **20**-6376
winter sleep of, **20**-6374
worship of, **5**-1382
*see also* names of species
**Snake's-head,** plant, **16**-4949
**Snap,** game, **15**-4712
**Sneezing,** What make us sneeze? **3**-814
**Snipe,** bird, **8**-2341
**Snorro,** first American white child, *see* Karlsefni, Snorro
**Snow,**
poems about,
"Snow-flakes," Longfellow, **6**-1873
"The snow-storm," Emerson, **11**-3404
questions about,
How can it snow and rain together? **7**-2081-82
Why do our hands become warm after playing with snow? **6**-1655
Why does salt melt snow? **12**-3910
Why is a snow-flake lighter than a raindrop? **10**-3047
Why is snow white? **4**-1164
snow-flakes, **8**-2524
snow-man, **8**-2533
waves of, **8**-2534
★Winter's white diamonds, **8**-2525
**Snow-bunting,** bird, **7**-2111; **11**-3458
**Snow King,** Gustavus Adolphus called, **8**-2558; **12**-3653, 3656
**Snow-ploughs,** use on railways, **1**-311
**Snow-shoeing, 16**-5222, 5224
**Snowdrop,** flower, **13**-4014
**Soap,**
questions about,
How does soap made from fat get fat out of clothes? **10**-3226
How does soap take the dirt out of things? **7**-2251
Why does colored soap make white soap-suds? **7**-2251
Why does not the color come off soap? **12**-3776
**Soap-bubbles,** color of, **7**-2251
questions about,
How does a soap-bubble hold together? **6**-1793
Why are soap-bubbles round? **6**-1795
Why does a soap-bubble rise and fall? **6**-1796
what to do with, **6**-1794
**Sobieski, John,** king of Poland, saves Vienna from Turks, **8**-2559; **9**-2894, 2905; **10**-3194
**Society,** ★Our lives and the nation, **17**-5303
**Society Islands,** discovery of, **5**-1485
**Sock,** how to knit, **15**-4709
**Socotra,** island, **6**-1932
**Socrates,** Greek philosopher, **5**-1320, 1325, 1326, 1327, 1328; **16**-5208
and cynic, **20**-6217
on death, **15**-4813
**Soda,** baking, **5**-1462; **6**-1817
caustic, chemical formula, **6**-1815
washing, **5**-1462; **6**-1817
**Sodium bi-carbonate,** baking soda, **5**-1462; **6**-1817
in the blood, **5**-1462
**Sodium carbonate,** in the blood, **5**-1462
washing soda, **5**-1462; **6**-1817
**Sodium chloride,** *see* Salt
**Sofia,** capital of Bulgaria, **10**-3242
**Soil,** garden, **7**-2039
mould necessary for plants, **12**-3892
★The soil and its uses, **11**-3349
value of cultivation, **4**-1098
**Solar system,** charts, **1**-140; **2**-424 (plate)
ether, influence of the, **8**-2297
part of universe, **7**-1966
question about,
Why does not the earth get in the way of other worlds? **10**-3149
★The sun and his family, **1**-141
*see also* Earth; Planets; Sun; Universe; World; Worlds
**Solder,** alloy, **6**-1888
**Soldiers,** Why do not soldiers wear armor now when they go to war? **1**-167
**Sole,** fish, **8**-2605, 2606
zebra, **8**-2600 (plate)
**Solferino,** battle of, **10**-3084
**Solids,** dependent upon cohesion, **2**-607
**Solinen, Russia,** salt-making in, **1**-239
**Solingen, Germany,** cutlery made in, **15**-4802
**Solitaire,** extinct bird, **5**-1502, 1510
**Solomon,** king of Israel, **20**-6330
temple of, **20**-6331
**Solomon Islands,** native of, **5**-1491
**Solomon's seal,** flower, **9**-2884; **17**-5229
**Solon,** lawmaker of, Athens, **5**-1321; **9**-2938; **16**-5204
**Solway Moss,** battle at, **10**-3140
**Somaliland,** Africa, **14**-4308

**Song-sparrow,** 11-3460, 3460 (plate)
nest of, 18-5751
**Songs,** national songs, 18-5817-24
Shakespeare's, 18-5588
★Songs of the United States, 10-3049
★Writers of famous songs, 12-3765
*see also* Poetry Index for names of songs
*see also* at end of Poetry Index, Songs with Music
**Sonnets,** form of poetry, 2-369
"Composed upon Westminster Bridge," Wordsworth, 13-3992
"Death," Donne, 12-3788
"Little Sophie by the seaside," Turner, 5-1513
"London, 1802," Wordsworth, 13-3991
"Memories," Longfellow, 19-5983
"On first looking into Chapman's Homer," Keats, 9-2663
"On his blindness," Milton, 19-5985
"Shakespeare," Arnold, 13-4065
"To the Lord General Cromwell," Milton, 13-3991
"The world is too much with us," Wordsworth," 19-5983
**Sonora,** *see* Phonograph
**Sons of Daniel Boone,** organization of boys, 19-6135
**Sons of Liberty,** secret society, 4-995
**Soot,** form of carbon, 11-3569
**Soot-water** for plants, 11-3442
**Sophocles,** Greek writer, 5-1322
**Sora,** bird, 8-2341
**Sorbonne,** Paris, 17-5535
**Sorel,** town on St. Lawrence, 19-6124
**Sorrel, mountain,** 15-4756, 4758
*see also* Wood-sorrel
**Soto, Hernando de,** Spanish explorer, 1-274, 275, 279
**Soult,** in Peninsular War, 14-4366
**Sound,** ★The behavior of a sound, 16-5057
questions about,
Can a sound be felt? 10-3225
Can sound be seen or felt? 2-517
Can we hear a noise like waves in a seashell? 3-911
Does a sound go on forever? 16-5177
How can sound come into a room through a wall? 16-5177
How is it that fog deadens sound? 13-4019
What are the sounds which the shell picks up? 3-911-12
What makes noise, and can it be heard where there is no air? 13-4021
Why do empty vessels make more sound than full ones? 12-3774
Why do our voices sound hollow in an empty hall? 6-1655
Why do we see the flash from a gun before we hear the noise? 3-813
Why does light travel quicker than sound? 12-3677
Why, if we touch a gong, does the sound cease? 12-3774
★The waves of sound, 15-4579
caused by swinging stick, 15-4880
*see also* Radio
*see also* Hearing; Music; Noise
**South,** part of United States, difference between North and, 7-2042
★Glimpses of the Southern States, 19-5957
industries, 19-5962
states of, 7-2044
**South Africa,** Boers in, 6-1785, 1786
British in, 6-1785, 1786; 13-4080
cities and towns, 6-1783, 1784
colonies, 6-1784-85
life and people of, 6-1780
locust storm, 10-3195
products, diamonds, 6-1786
gold, 17-5319, 5321, 5322, 5323, 5324, 5325
**South Africa, Union of,** *see* Union of South Africa
**South African War,** 4-1120; 6-1786
**South America,**
animals, agouti, 3-679, 682
ant-eaters, 4-1016
armadillo, 4-1018
capybara, 3-681
chinchilla, 3-682; 16-5072, 5077
coypu or nutria, 16-5072
flying-fox, 3-802
fruit-bats, 3-802
llama, 1-293, 295
marmoset, 2-632
monkeys, 2-630
**South America,** animals (*continued*),
peccary, 2-414
porcupine, 3-681
viscacha, 3-679, 682
*see also* names of animals
birds, 6-1764
boatbill, 7-1975
Brazilian bird, 18-5753
oven-bird, 18-5752
seriema, 7-1976
*see also* names of birds
centipedes, 11-3356
cities, 15-4602
fishes, mud-fish, 8-2480
government, 14-4514
history and description, gains independence, 11-3346
Humboldt's investigations, 3-867
Raleigh's explorations, 17-5412, 5413
★The republics of South America, 15-4603; 17-5361
★South America and its conquerors, 14-4505
Jews in, 20-6338
map, 14-4507
showing forests and deserts, 10-3129
natives, 14-4506, 4509
spiders, bird-eating, 11-3361
*see also* names of countries
**South Australia,** province of Australia, 5-1372
**South Carolina,** Constitution approved by, 5-1392
description, 19-5958
founding of, 2-531
manufactures, cotton, 9-2684
nullification in, 6-1840; 8-2440; 11-3491
Queen Anne's War in, 3-895
Revolutionary War in, 4-1006, 1008
secession of, 3-787, 788; 7-2044; 11-3492; 19-5957
**South Dakota,** admitted as state, 11-3494
products, gold, 9-2678
state flower, 18-5816
**South Pole,** Do the people at the poles spin round like a top? 16-5175
★The search for the Poles, 17-5455
reached, 8-2352; 17-5464
**Southern Cross,** emblem of Australia, 5-1367
**Southey, Robert,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Southworth, Mrs. Emma,** American writer, 7-2095
**Sow-thistle,** 13-4207, 4208
**Space,** ether in, 8-2541
questions about,
Do all things move in space? 8-2539-40
Do we know how far the sky really goes? 11-3387
How big is space? 6-1787
How far does space extend? 17-5514
What is at the end of space? 14-4274
What is space made of? 17-5514
What keeps the earth floating in space? 4-1161-62
**Spain,** cities, 11-3338
climate, 11-3338
colonies,
Jamaica taken from, 4-1041
loss of colonies, 11-3346
possessions in Africa, 14-4299, 4308
possessions in America, 3-900
sells islands to Germany, 9-2771
settlements in United States, 2-521
South America, 14-4512, 4514
costume, 11-3436
England and, 3-862
*see also* Armada
explorers of North America from, 1-272, 274, 276; 19-6041
flag, 6-1658, 1658 (plate)
history, Carthaginians in, 2-436
claims in New World, 1-282; 6-1934
Louisiana given to, 3-900
New World divided between Portugal and, 1-282; 11-3342; 17-5368
Philip II as king, 11-3342, 3344, 3347, 3544, 3546; 18-5849
Roman victory over, 2-438
★South America and its conquerors, 14-4510
★Spain and Portugal, 11-3537
*see also* Spain, wars
map, 11-3339
merino sheep in, 2-408
Philippines and, 7-2152
Reformation in, 11-3344
Royal Standard, 6-1658
United States and, 5-1389, 1391
Virginius affair, 11-3493

**Spain** (*continued*),
wars,
Netherlands revolt, **1**-134; **11**-3544, 3546; **18**-5850
Peninsular War, **14**-4366
Queen Anne's War, **3**-895
South American revolutions, *see* names of countries of South America
Spanish-American War, **7**-2152, 2154; **11**-3494
War of Spanish Succession *see* Spanish Succession
*see also* Armada, Spanish
**Spalato,** Dalmatian town, **2**-542
**Spanish-American War,** **7**-2152, 2154; **11**-3494
**Spanish Armada,** *see* Armada
**Spanish Succession, War of,** **2**-559; **4**-1043; **8**-2559-60; **11**-3344, 3346
**Sparrow-hawk,** **6**-1899, 1900; **10**-3153
egg, **6**-1760 (plate)
nest, **18**-5745
**Sparrows,** **11**-3460-61
chipping, **11**-3460, 3460 (plate)
nest, **18**-5751
egg, **6**-1756 (plate)
English, **7**-2212, 2220
nest, **18**-5750-51
fox, **11**-3460
Java, **6**-1758, 1761
members of *Fringillidæ* family, **8**-2345
Savanna, **11**-3460
song, **11**-3460, 3460 (plate)
nest, **18**-5751
tree, **11**-3460
vesper, **11**-3460
white-throated, **11**-3460-61
**Sparta,** Greek state, **16**-5202, 5204
battle of Thermopylæ, **5**-1321-22; **16**-5150
rival of Athens, **5**-1324; **16**-5208
**Spartacus,** slave-leader, **9**-2940
**Speaking,** *see* Speech
**Spear-thistle,** **13**-4208
**Specific gravity,** **12**-3826-29
**Spectacles,** How do spectacles help us to see? **18**-5721
*see also* Lenses
**Spectator,** periodical, **15**-4724
**Spectroscope,** astronomical instrument, **7**-1969
principle of, **9**-2740 (plate)
use of, **9**-2738, 2844
**Spectrum,** **9**-2736 (plate)
analysis, **16**-5166, 5168
study of, **9**-2738
rainbow a natural, **6**-1877
**Speech,** ★Hearing and speaking, **13**-3997
questions about,
Can animals talk to each other? **4**-1287
Can flowers talk to each other? **4**-1283-84
Did man always talk? **13**-4023
Why can parrots talk and not other birds? **4**-1287
Why can't a baby talk when it is born? **9**-2907-08
Why do some people speak musically and others harshly? **18**-5726
★Talking and singing, **13**-4093
*see also* Language; Voice
**Speed, Harold,** painting by, **18**-5589
**Speeder,** to measure wind, **5**-1599
**Speedwell,** ship, **2**-526
**Speke,** African explorer, **1**-302
**Spelling bee,** game, **1**-253
**Spencer, Herbert,** and cells, **3**-819
life and work, **3**-871
on dissipation of energy, **14**-4392, 4394
on speaking and singing, **13**-4093
on study of intellect, **15**-4750
portrait, **3**-865
quoted, **15**-4814
theory as to use of brain, **12**-3822
theory of the universe, **12**-3888
**Spenser, Edmund,** English poet, extracts, *see* Poetry Index
"Faerie Queene," **3**-697
life and writings, **17**-5484, 5486
Raleigh and, **17**-5410, 5411, 5487
**Sperm-whale,** *see* Cachalot
**Spermaceti,** **4**-1069, 1071
**Sphagnum,** bog moss, **16**-5084
**Sphenodon,** reptile, **4**-1209-10, 1217; **13**-4021
**Sphinx,**
Egyptian sculpture, **13**-4171; **15**-4848
views of, **13**-4175; **16**-5038
imaginary creature, **1**-217
**Sphinx** (*continued*),
riddle of the, **9**-2752
**Spice Islands,** **6**-1935; **13**-4078
**Spiders,** **11**-3358-64
leg under microscope, **8**-2337
pretend to be dead, **11**-3454
questions about,
How does a spider spin its web? **1**-320
Why do not spiders get caught in their own webs? **3**-916
Why do we fear spiders? **14**-4275
thread under microscope, **8**-2334
web stronger than steel, **4**-1192
**Spiderwort,** growing without soil, **8**-2582
**Spies,** ★Two spies of the Revolution, **12**-3919
**Spikenard,** **9**-2884; **15**-4760
**Spinach,** cultivation, **13**-3968
**Spinal cord,** **8**-2464, 2468; **12**-3598
**Spinalunza, Italy,** children save, **3**-982
**Spinet,** musical instrument, **4**-1088
**Spinning-machines,** **15**-4890
**Spinoza,** philosopher, **20**-6338
**Spiræa,** shrub, **16**-5086, 5087
*see also* Meadow-sweet
**Spires,** church spires of Sir Christopher Wren, **4**-1259
**Spirituals,** negro songs, **10**-3054
**Spitzbergen,** islands explored, **17**-5458
**Spleen,** organ of body, **5**-1461
**Splices,** sailors', **11**-3326
**Splinter,** how to remove from finger, **11**-3440
**Spofford, Harriet Prescott,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Sponges,** hermit crab and, **8**-2410-11
how to clean, **14**-4494
★The life of the sponge, **14**-4265
questions about,
How does a sponge hold water? **15**-4876-77
What is a sponge? **15**-4876
**Spools,** What to do with spools, **14**-4386
**Spoon and peanut race,** **9**-2726
**Spoonbill heron,** **7**-1976, 1977
disappearance of, **8**-2341
**Spoons,** game, **16**-5035
**Spoons,** making of, **15**-4804
**Sports,** *see* Games; names of sports
**Spottsylvania Court House,** battle of, **7**-2053
**Sprains,** how to treat, **11**-3440; **14**-4382-83
**Sprats,** fish, **8**-2605, 2606; **12**-3844, 3845
**Spree River,** Germany, **9**-2764
**Spring,**
poems about,
"The Spring walk," Miller, **10**-3176
"Welcome to Spring," Ronsard, **10**-3038
star map for, **9**-2639
**Spring-beauty,** flower, **9**-2879
**Springs,** Where does the spring-water come from? **7**-2007
**Spruce,** tree, **12**-3749
**Spruce-partridge,** Canada grouse, **10**-3151
**Spurge-laurel,** plant, **14**-4474, 4476
**Square,** *see* Tools, boy carpenters'
**Squash,** cultivation, **11**-3325; **13**-3968
**Squids,** **8**-2484, 2485
**Squier, George Owen,** and telegraphy, **14**-4446
**Squills,** flowers, **15**-4658; **17**-5230
**Squirrel-corn,** **9**-2879
**Squirrels,** flying, **3**-803, 804
gray, **3**-803, 804
home of, **18**-5577
members of rodent family, **4**-1012
"The mountain and the squirrel," poem by Emerson, **3**-926
winter sleep of, **20**-6375
**Sringar, India,** bridge at, **1**-37
**Stadacona,** Indian village, **2**-554, 555, 556
**Staël, Madame de,** daughter of Suzanne Curchod, **15**-4730
**Staffa, Isle of,** cliffs, **2**-427
**Stag Waterfall,** England, **14**-4373
**Stage,** how to build model, **15**-4822
**Stage coaches,** **1**-207
motor, **19**-6050, 6051
of New York, **19**-6057
**Stains,** how to remove, **2**-488; **18**-5644
Why is it that ink stains, while milk and water do not? **16**-5177
**Stalactites,** stone icicles, **2**-427, 432; **5**-1377; **17**-5472
**Stalagmites,** **2**-427, 432; **4**-1306, 1308, 1309
**Stamboul,** on Bosphorus, **10**-3241; **12**-3856
**Stamp Act,** **4**-995, 996
**Stamps,** Why can we not send a letter without a postage stamp on it? **13**-4112
*see also* Mail

**Stand-up megs,** game, **16**-5132
**Standard, Battle of the,** **2**-592; **10**-3134
**Standards,** use of, **17**-5494
*see also* Flags
**Standish, Miles,** captain of Plymouth, **2**-530
**Stands,** how to make from boxes, **9**-2723, 2724
**Stanhope, Earl of,** improves printing press, **12**-3614
**Stanley, Henry Morton,** African explorer, **1**-301
**Stanley, William,** preacher at Eyam, **2**-633
**Stanley Falls,** Congo River, **14**-4300
**Stanley of Preston, Frederick A. Stanley, Baron,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1281
**Stanton, Edwin M.,** secretary of war, **7**-2040
**Stanton, Elizabeth Cady,** and woman suffrage, **10**-3120, 3121
**Stanton, Henry Brewster,** abolitionist, **10**-3121
**Stanwix, Fort,** flag used at, **6**-1658; **17**-5493
Oriskany near, **4**-1004
**Star-flower,** **9**-2882
**Star of Bethlehem,** flower, **17**-5230
**Star-spangled banner,** writing of, **5**-1399; **10**-3052; **14**-4465, 4468; **17**-5494
**Starch,** as food, *see* Carbohydrate
test for, **9**-2728
Why does starch stiffen clothes? **14**-4487
**Starfish,** **5**-1420, 1424; **8**-2404 (plate), 2407, 2412
**Stark, John,** general in Revolutionary War, **4**-1000, 1004
**Starling,** bird, **7**-2215, 2218
nest of, **18**-5751
**Stars,** chemistry of, **9**-2740
★The color of the stars, **9**-2737
distance measured, **9**-2642
fixed, **1**-144; **9**-2637
kinds of, **9**-2741
legends, **11**-3373
maps, **9**-2639, 2641, 2643, 2645
Milky Way, **6**-1881
movement of, **4**-1162; **9**-2739-40
number, **9**-2644
poems about,
"The little star," Jane Taylor, **4**-1156
"The stars," Procter, **3**-715
questions about,
Are the stars really close together? **4**-1288
Are there any stars in the heavens larger than the sun? **14**-4481
Do the stars fall down? **12**-3677
Do the stars really twinkle? **17**-5513
How is it that gravity does not pull the stars to the earth? **11**-3571
What are the stars made of? **3**-912
What are the streaks of light that sometimes shoot across the sky? **6**-1881-82
What is the use of stars that are too far away for us to see? **11**-3513
What keeps the stars in their places? **4**-1162
Where are the stars in daytime? **1**-318
Who gave the stars their names? **7**-2249-50
Why are not the stars round like the sun and moon? **7**-2086
Why are there more stars in the sky some nights than others? **12**-3779
Why do the stars twinkle? **3**-912
Why do we not see the stars every night? **15**-4695
Why have the stars jagged edges, not round, like the moon? **9**-2911
Why is a star star-shaped? **9**-2911
shooting, **1**-143, 148; **6**-1881-82
*see also* Meteorites; Meteors
size, **9**-2644
Southern Cross, **5**-1367
★The stars as we see them, **9**-2637
weight, **9**-2644
★Worlds in the skies, **7**-1959
*see also* Planets
**States,** flags, **17**-5494
flowers of, **18**-5816
*see also* names of states; United States
**States' Rights,** doctrine of, **7**-2044
**Statesmen,** ★Some American statesmen, **8**-2435
**Station game,** to play on train, **19**-6078
**Statues,** game, **5**-1603
**Stature,** *see* Height
**Stavanger,** town of Norway, **12**-3662
**Steam,**
questions about,
What gives steam its power? **5**-1583
Why does steam always come when water is hot? **5**-1588
Why does steam put a light out? **12**-3776
**Steam,** questions about (*continued*),
Why does the sun make the wet sands steam at the seaside? **10**-3148
Why has not smoke a force like steam? **17**-5292-93
Why is the steam that comes from hot yellow water not yellow? **7**-2250
**Steam-engines,** how steam drives, **5**-1583
run by water-vapor, **5**-1588
Watt improves, **2**-600, 603
*see also* Engines; Locomotives
**Steam-shovel,** **18**-5594, 5595, 5691
**Steamboat,** early steamboats, **8**-2486
invention of, **9**-2712
★Conquerors of the sea, **8**-2487
**Steamer-ducks,** **5**-1510
**Steamship,** *see* Ships
**Stearns,** improves telegraph, **14**-4445
**Stedman, Edmund Clarence,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Steel,** alloys of, **6**-1888
blast furnaces, **18**-5693, 5694
buildings of, **2**-611, 612
fatigue of, **13**-4022-23
making of, **5**-1316-17
★Making iron and steel, **18**-5687
tensile strength, **12**-3685
**Steele, Major,** at Golden riot, **6**-1771
**Steele, Richard,** English writer, **15**-4723, 4724, 4725, 4726
**Steeplechase,** game, **3**-735
**Steffe, William,** composer of "John Brown's body," **10**-3053
**Stegosaurus,** prehistoric lizard, **1**-50
**Stein, Dr.,** archæologist, discoveries in China, **1**-118
**Steinheil, Karl A.,** and electric current, **14**-4445
**Steinway, Henry,** piano of, **4**-1088
**Stencils,** directions for using, **1**-107
making of, **14**-4295
**Stephen, St.,** king and patron saint of Hungary, **9**-2898; **18**-5652, 5654, 5656
**Stephen,** king of England, **2**-592; **10**-3134
**Stephens, Alexander H.,** vice-president of Confederacy, **7**-2044
**Stephenson, George,** engine-builder, **2**-599, 601, 602, 603
and railway gauge, **8**-2475
memorial in Westminster Abbey, **4**-1120
**Stephenson, Robert,** father of George, **2**-600
**Stephenson, Robert,** son of George, **2**-604, 605
builds Britannia Bridge, **1**-23
**Steppes,** treeless plains, **10**-3129
**Stereoscope,** **8**-2475
**Sterne, Laurence,** English writer, **6**-1745, 1750
**Stettin,** port of Germany, **9**-2764, 2766
**Steuben, Baron von,** in American Revolution, **4**-997
**Stevens, Alfred,** English artist, **13**-4174
**Stevenson, Elizabeth Cleghorn,** *see* Gaskell, Mrs.
**Stevenson, Robert Louis,** in Samoa, **7**-2156
life of, **8**-2329
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **8**-2321
rhyme of, **1**-102
statue by St. Gaudens, **15**-4665
"Treasure Island," **12**-3631
**Stewart, Charles,** American naval officer, **10**-3006
**Stewart Island,** New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Stick-insects,** *see* Insects
**Stickerchief,** game, **11**-3543
**Stickleback,** fish, **9**-2707, 2709
**Sticks,**
questions about,
Why does a stick float? **3**-694
Why does a stick hold together? **2**-607
Why does a stick make a noise when swung in the air? **15**-4879
Why does a stick seem to bend when put into a pond? **18**-5871-72
splicing, **13**-4202
strength of faggot, **4**-1192
fable about, **10**-3096
**Stikine River,** Canada, **18**-5780
**Stilt,** bird, **7**-1978
**Stilts,** making and use of, **16**-4927
**Sting-bull,** fish, **8**-2609
**Stinging-nettle,** plant, **14**-4354
What makes a nettle sting? **3**-816
**Stirling,** battle of, **1**-128
**"Stitch"** in the side, **9**-2654
**Stitching,** *see* Sewing
**Stitchwort,** member of pink family of plants, **13**-4135

**Stoat,** animal, **1**-160
**Stockholm,** capital of Sweden, **12**-3655, 3660
**Stockings,** Where does the wool go when we get holes in our stockings? **18**-5725-26
**Stocks,** flowers, **17**-5228, 5233, 5234
member of cross-bearer family, **13**-4134
**Stoddard, Richard Henry,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Stomach,** use of, **8**-2363
*see also* Digestion
**Stomach-ache,** cause of, **8**-2366
**Stomoxys,** kind of fly, **10**-3201
**Stone, Frank,** painting by, **19**-6037
**Stone-bramble, 13**-4133
**Stone-clover, 14**-4352
**Stonechat,** bird, **7**-2107, 2110
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Stonecrops,** plants, **14**-4351; **17**-5229
**Stonehenge,**
monument of, **16**-5039
built as observatory, **7**-1959-60
**Stones,**
precious, **20**-6376 (plate)
★The precious stones, **20**-6377
questions about,
How is a stone made? **3**-917
How will a hammer break a stone, but a piece of wood will not? **9**-2912
Is a stone alive? **15**-4873
Why does a stone sink? **3**-695
Why does coal burn and not a stone? **3**-917
*see also* Rocks
**Stool,** how to make, **9**-2875
**Stool-ball,** game, **13**-4043
**Storer, Mary,** portrait by Copley, **13**-4217
**Stories,** "Abbé Constantin," Halévy, **15**-4751
"Æneid," Virgil, **1**-76
Amy Robsart, **12**-3880
*see also* Kenilworth
Androcles and the lion, **15**-4786
The angel of the dimples, **7**-2177
Antonio's wonderful lion, **17**-5381
The babes in the wood, **5**-1523
in French, **16**-5192
in verse, **14**-4521
The battle of the bees, **17**-5394
"Ben Hur," Wallace, **17**-5257
Black Diamond, **12**-3620
A blueberrying party, **18**-5709
Bob Singleton, **15**-4784
A box of good luck, **8**-2318
The boy whom France forgot (Napoleon's son), **2**-360
The brave little dog of the wood, **16**-5181
The bravery of Bernard Palissy, **15**-4600
"Canterbury tales," Chaucer,
The dead boy who sang a hymn, Prioress's tale, **2**-499
The fox repaid in his own coin, Priest's tale, **2**-494
The knight and the ugly old woman, Wife of Bath's tale, **2**-498
The men who went to kill death, Pardoner's tale, **2**-496
The patience of Griselda, Clerk's tale, **2**-493
The romance of the Lady Emelye, Knight's tale, **2**-497
The strange adventures of a princess, Lawyer's tale, **2**-495
Capture of the Inca, **7**-2223
The cat and the parrot, **9**-2946
in French, **16**-4972
"Charles O'Malley," Lever, **10**-2975
A child who came by night (story of Verulam), **19**-5912
Chinese, **17**-5478; **19**-6028
Christmas, *see* Christmas, stories
Cornflower, **6**-1705
*see also* Myths and legends, flower
"The count of Monte Cristo," Dumas, **14**-4315, 4431
The cunning farmer and the dwarf, **15**-4860
in French, **17**-5385
Cunny Rabbit and the lion, **2**-502
cycles of, **13**-3936
Dick Whittington and his cat, **2**-396
Dickens's, for titles *see* under Dickens
The discontented fir-tree, **12**-3617
The dog that came home again, **15**-4865
The dog that knew his master, **13**-4051
The dog that remembered Odysseus, **14**-4280
"Don Quixote," Cervantes, **3**-901, 967
Earl's daughter and beggarman, **5**-1356
The emperor and his servant, **4**-1202
**Stories** (*continued*),
The emperor's new clothes, **12**-3705
Eyes front, **19**-6131
"Faerie Queene," Spenser,
The face in Merlin's mirror, **3**-700
The quest of the blatant beast, **3**-702
Sir Guyon, champion of temperance, **3**-699
Una and the Red Cross knight, **3**-697
The farmer and his dog, **18**-5568
The farmer and the raven, **19**-6023
The fight with the dragon, **19**-6192
The first apple dumpling, **20**-6339
The first men in England, **19**-6017
The first boy in London, **19**-6019
The first Home, Sweet Home, **20**-6340
The grey terror, **20**-6287
When the fire went out, **20**-6342
The four wise ministers, **16**-4983
French, *see* French language, stories
The friends who were not divided, **10**-3071
The geese who kept guard of Rome, **2**-576
in French, **12**-3881
Gelert, the faithful dog, **17**-5385
Gesta Romanorum, **18**-5565
Goldilocks and the golden crown, **16**-5113
"Gulliver's travels," Defoe, **5**-1333, 1337
Guy Fawkes and his plot, **6**-1807
His master's son, **11**-3372
How a sultan found an honest man, **9**-2759
How Gotham got a bad name, **13**-4126
in French, **15**-4787
How Lady Godiva helped her people, **16**-5226
How Napoleon came from Elba, **3**-792
How Napoleon rode from Waterloo, **11**-3500
How the bad news reached the king, **14**-4344
How the children saved the bears, **19**-6025
How the French reached Moscow, **7**-2063
How the thief was found out, **16**-4989
How they got a holiday, **20**-6344
Howleglass, the merry jester, **18**-5566
The hundred thousand monkeys, **18**-5684
"Iliad," Homer, **1**-73
"John Halifax, Gentleman," Mulock, **13**-3969
The judge who imprisoned a prince (Gascoigne and Prince Henry), **15**-4662
Kaffir, **17**-5481
The Kafir and the lion, **18**-5685
The king, the nobleman, and the peasant, **12**-3711
in French, **13**-4056
The king who came to Cashmere, **9**-2759
The king who could not sleep, **17**-5476
The king who divided his goods, **9**-2668
A king who loved the poor (Ferdinand III), **15**-4745
The king's daughter **18**-5774
The king's guest, **18**-5681
The king's three questions, **19**-6196
Kingsley's, *see* Kingsley
Kipling's, *see* Kipling
"Knickerbocker days in New York," Irving, **18**-5831
"The last of the Mohicans," Cooper, **1**-195
The last will of Charles Lounsbury, **17**-5379
The lawyer and the oyster, **16**-4994
The lawyer who lost his fee, **10**-3071
A little game of thinking, **18**-5564
The little girl trusted with state secrets (Cromwell's granddaughter), **14**-4452
Little Goody Twoshoes, **16**-5179
The little Lombard sentinel, **16**-4992
The little princes in the tower, **7**-1992
The little spinner at the window, **19**-6127
"Little women," Alcott, **16**-5169
The lonely shepherd boy (Denys Puech), **18**-5683
Love laughs at locksmiths, **5**-1525
The love of a mother's heart (Rizpah), **19**-5915
The love that was worth nothing, **17**-5477
The luck of Simple Jack, **9**-2754
The man of great importance (story of Washington), **17**-5383
The man who broke the news, **20**-6291
The man who disappeared, **4**-1150
The man who drove downstairs, **18**-5773
The man who gave away, **7**-2175
The man who loved children (Pestalozzi), **13**-4191
The man who loved the house (William Twopeny), **18**-5628
The man who refused a bribe (Marvell), **15**-4599
"The man without a country," Hale, **18**-5615
The march of the ten thousand, **16**-5114

**Stories** (*continued*),
"Masterman Ready," Marryat, **7**-2025
The miller and his pets, **12**-3873
The minstrel queen of Spain, **5**-1526
Miss Dollie and Captain Blue, **16**-5109
Mother Shipton, **7**-2065
The mysterious portrait, **16**-5182
Napoleon's wonderful escape, **14**-4284
Noureddin and the wonderful Persian, **9**-2753
"Odyssey," Homer, **1**-74
The pair of new boots, **20**-6291
The peasant and the three robbers, **19**-6134
Peasant girl and empress (St. Helena), **17**-5383
"Peter Pan," Barrie, **9**-2887
"Peter Simple," Marryat, **7**-2028
The picture of a golden deed, **12**-3824
"Pilgrim's progress," Bunyan, **4**-1125, 1181
The pope who ran away (Peter the Hermit), **2**-501
The princess's wedding feast, **16**-5120
The proud king of Kamera, **5**-1525
Proverb stories, **18**-5686
The Quaker's stroke, **4**-1064
The rabbi in the desert, **14**-4416
The race from Marathon, **6**-1819
Reynard the fox, **18**-5569
"Rip Van Winkle," Irving, **15**-4779, 4861
The robber and the monk, **20**-6291
"Robinson Crusoe," Defoe, **4**-1223
The rosy apple, **17**-5479
"Round the world in eighty days," Verne, **16**-4909
Roy and his bedroom garden, **19**-6080
The sad heart of little Trott, **17**-5287
Scott's, *see* Waverley novels
The search for a happy man, **18**-5771
Shakespeare's, *see* Shakespeare; titles of plays
The son who returned home, **19**-6023
The stone in the road, **20**-6283
The stone that gathered no moss, **19**-6023
Stories of the saints, **4**-1023
*see also* Saints; names of saints
Stories told in the old English schools, **18**-5567
Story of brave William Tell, **6**-1703
Story of Lady Anne Grimston, **6**-1701
Story of the days, **1**-91
The story of the months, **14**-4531
Story of the willow-pattern plate, **2**-359
The story that had no end, **14**-4281
The tale of a slave (Geronimo), **19**-6022
A tale of many lands (Baldour the beautiful), **17**-5284
Tales told in a minute, **19**-6027
Talmud, **16**-4990, 5184
"Tartarin of Tarascon," Daudet, **15**-4639
Thackeray's, *see* Thackeray
The three little pigs, **14**-4279
The three maid-servants, **7**-2065
The timid hare, **14**-4538
"Toilers of the sea," Hugo, **13**-4223
"Tom Brown's schooldays," Hughes, **13**-4137
The treasure of Rhampsinitus, **6**-1912
The treasure of the poor, **9**-2756
"Twenty thousand leagues under the sea," Verne, **16**-5049
The ugly duckling, **6**-1706
The unknown hero (Richard of Cornwall), **19**-6191
Vidocq, tales of,
A clever bad man, **16**-4986
The thief who turned policeman, **16**-5111
The wandering shepherdess of the moors, **7**-2064
"Waverley novels," Scott, *see* Waverley novels
Westminster Abbey, tales of, **15**-4681
When blind led the blind, **7**-1994
When did you last see your father? (Sidney), **15**-4868
The woman who clothed the poor (Dorcas), **14**-4450
The wonderful friends (David and Jonathan), **20**-6284
Wonderful story of the Venerable Bede, **14**-4452
*see also* Fables; Fairy tales; Hero stories; Myths and legends
**Storks**, **7**-1973, 1975-76, 1977
nest, **18**-5750
**Storms**, What to do in a thunderstorm, **6**-1943
Why is the sky dull when a storm is coming on? **7**-2007
*see also* Lightning; Thunder
**Stormy petrel**, *see* Petrels
**Story, Julian**, American artist, **15**-4666
**Story, William Wetmore**, American sculptor, **15**-4666
**Stoughton, Matilda**, portrait by Stuart, **13**-4217
**Stourbridge Lion**, locomotive, **2**-605
**Stowe, Harriet Beecher**, American writer, home of, **7**-2097
life and writings, **5**-1617-18; **7**-2096
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portraits, **5**-1609; **7**-2095
**Strabo**, geographer, on Gaul, **8**-2415
**Stradanus**, early printer at Antwerp, **12**-3611
**Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Lord**, and English Civil War, **6**-1862-63
Laud and, **6**-1864, 1865
portrait, **6**-1866
**Strandberg**, poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Straparola, Giovanni Francesco**, Italian author, **5**-1477
**Strassburg**, capital of Alsace-Lorraine, **9**-2768
France takes, **8**-2559
**Stratford**, meaning of name, **1**-210
**Strathcona**, hospital ship, **14**-4326
**Strathcona Park**, Canadian national park, **18**-5780
**Straus, Oscar S.**, **20**-6337, 6338
**Strauss, Richard**, composer, **11**-3294
**Strawberries**, **2**-652
cultivation, **12**-3644; **13**-3968
water-content, **4**-1193
**Streams**, How to measure a stream, **19**-6083
poems about,
"The stream and the ocean," Hugo, **8**-2449
"Whither?" Müller, **20**-6303
questions about,
Why does the stream run most swiftly in the middle? **14**-4273
Why is it that streams flow and rivers do not? **5**-1590
*see also* Rivers
**Streetcars**, drawn by mules, **1**-290
**Strength**, cause of, **4**-1192
of steel and iron, **5**-1317
**Stretching**, reason for, **3**-814
rudeness, **3**-815
**Strikes**, during Cleveland's administration, **8**-2378
**Strindberg, August**, Swedish writer, **17**-5315
**Strongbow**, aids Dermod in Ireland, **18**-5554
**Strutt, Hon. R. J.**, and radium, **2**-646, 648
**Stuart, Charles Edward**, Young Pretender, **4**-1002, 1043; **5**-1494
**Stuart, Gilbert**, American painter, **13**-4216
portraits by, **13**-4217
Washington's portrait in White House, **6**-1691
**Stuart, James**, *see* James VI, king of Scotland
**Stuart, James Francis**, the Old Pretender, **4**-1043
**Stuart, John McDouall**, explorer of Australia, **2**-366, 367
**Stuart, Mary**, *see* Mary Queen of Scots
**Stuart, Ruth McEnery**, American writer, **7**-2103
**Stuart**, royal family of England, beginning of line, **10**-3138
★Times of the Stuarts, **4**-1035
**Sturgeon, William**, makes first electro-magnet, **7**-2169; **14**-4445
**Sturgeon**, fish, **8**-2601-02, 2603
**Sturt, Captain Charles**, explorer of Australia, **2**-366, 367
**Stuyvesant, Peter**, Dutch governor of New Amsterdam, **2**-527, 529
**Submarine**, diagram, **18**-5856
Fulton's invention of, **8**-2489
principle of, **12**-3886
★The ship beneath the waters, **18**-5857
toy, how to make, **11**-3431
Why is a submerged submarine always kept in motion? **7**-2086
**Subtraction**, *see* Arithmetic
**Sucker**, directions for making leather, **3**-940
**Sucking-fishes**, **8**-2607
**Suckling, Sir John**, poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Sucre, General**, in South America, **14**-4514
**Suction**, Why does a liquid run up a tube when we suck it? **15**-4877
**Sudan**, **14**-4306
**Sudbury district**, Canada, mines, **19**-6120
**Suevic**, ship, **5**-1414, 1415
**Suez Canal**, building of, **14**-4304
conditions for construction, **18**-5593
**Suez, Isthmus of**, **14**-4297
**Suffocation**, treatment for, **16**-5126
**Suffrage**, Canada, **5**-1454
*see also* Women, suffrage
**Sugar**, alcohol from, **6**-1890
as food, **9**-2730, 2731

**Sugar** (*continued*),
children's need of, **7**-2080
digestion of, **8**-2365
kinds, **3**-704
mills, **3**-706, 709
questions about,
Why does sugar dissolve more quickly in hot water than in cold? **18**-5640
Why does the tea rise to the top of a lump of sugar dipped in it? **1**-170
Why is sugar sweet? **14**-4272
Why, when we hold a lump of beet sugar to the gas, do red drops come? **11**-3386-87
source of, **3**-702 (plate)
★Where the sugar comes from, **3**-703
*see also* Maple sugar
**Sugar-beets**, **3**-702 (plate), 703, 705, 706, 708
**Sugar-cane**, **3**-702 (plate), 703, 704, 707, 708
**Suggestion**, power of, **12**-3909; **16**-5191
**Suleiman**, sultan of Turkey, **10**-3186, 3192
**Sulla**, Roman general, **2**-439; **17**-5278
**Sullivan, Anne**, teacher of Helen Keller, **10**-3124
**Sullivan, Sir Arthur**, British composer, **7**-2014, 2016; **11**-3293
**Sully**, adviser of Henry IV, **7**-2074
**Sully, Thomas**, American painter, **13**-4218
**Sulphates**, salts from sulphuric acid, **6**-1814
**Sulphur**, non-metallic element, **5**-1314
compounds of, **6**-1814
odor of compounds, **5**-1586
**Sulphur-wort**, plant, **16**-4951, 4956
**Sulphuric acid**, chemical formula, **6**-1814
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Sulpicians**, in Canada, **17**-5296
**Sumacs**, **17**-5434
fruit, **17**-5429
poison (swamp elder), **14**-4562, 4563, 4564
stag-horn, **14**-4562
**Sumer, Land of (or Shumer)**, Asia, **16**-4960
**Sumerians**, Mongol people, **16**-4960
writings of, **11**-3480; **16**-4968
**Summer**, star-map for, **9**-2641
"When summer comes," poem by Logan, **15**-4648
Why is it warm in summer? **10**-3044
**Summer chafer**, beetle, **11**-3303
**Summer-house**, how to build, **15**-4613
**Sumter, Thomas**, **4**-1006
**Sumter, Fort**, capture of, **3**-787; **7**-2046, 2056; **11**-3492
Union soldiers at, **7**-2044
**Sun**,
composition of,
Is there any water in the sun? **11**-3388
Of what is the sun made? **16**-5025
Where does the oxygen in the sun come from if there are no plants? **11**-3507
corona of, **7**-2090 (plate), 2092
dependence of life upon, **1**-246; **10**-2951
distance from earth to, **1**-1 (plate); **5**-1592
earth travels around, **1**-88
eclipse, **6**-1880, 1881; **7**-2092, 2211
effects of light,
Why does the sun make our hands and faces brown? **12**-3778
Why does the sun make carpets fade and not flowers? **15**-4586
Why do things fade if the sun shines on them? **10**-3227-28
explanation of day and night, **1**-86-87
heat of,
How does the sun make a magnifying glass burn a piece of paper? **9**-2912
Is the cold of winter due to the sun's greater distance from the earth? **10**-3232
What makes the sun always hot? **5**-1416
What set the sun on fire? **14**-4481
Will the sun ever cool down and have the same temperature as the earth? **13**-4116
Will the sun ever cool down like the earth? **5**-1413
light of,
How does the sun put out fire when shining through window? **5**-1418
If we could darken the sun, how soon would light reach earth again? **5**-1592
What keeps the sun alight? **2**-392
What makes the colors of the sunset? **2**-392
Why do we see a black spot in the sky after looking at the sun? **1**-48
Why is the sun brighter at noon than earlier or later in the day? **12**-3679
Why is the world light when the sun is behind dark clouds? **5**-1587
*see also* Sunlight
**Sun** (*continued*),
movement of,
Does the sun ever move? **14**-4482
Does the sun keep still? **18**-5812-13
position of,
Does the sun never shine in the north? **15**-4875
rain and,
Why does the sun shine during showers of rain? **15**-4587
sea and,
Why does not the sun draw up the salt from the sea? **10**-3147
*see also* Sun, tides
size of, **7**-2087-88
compared with earth, **2**-565, 566; **7**-2088
How was it discovered that the sun is larger than the earth? **18**-5872
spots, *see* Sun-spots
The sun and his family, **2**-424 (plate)
★Sun and his family, **1**-141
★The sun's family of worlds, **8**-2389
*see also* Solar system
"The sun," poem by Miller, **5**-1513
tides and, **1**-38, 39
Do the sun and the moon pull the earth at the same time? **1**-40
Does the sun make tides? **1**-39-40
Does the sun make tides in the air? **1**-43
tides on, **8**-2294
Are there tides of fire on the sun? **1**-43
time told by, **5**-1542; **8**-2361
★The wonder of the sun, **7**-2087
**Sun-dials**, **5**-1542; **8**-2361
**Sun-spots**, **7**-2089-90
and aurora borealis, **17**-5294
cause of, **17**-5356
Galileo discovers, **7**-2089
questions about,
What are sun-spots? **19**-5995
What causes the spots on the sun? **10**-3233
**Sunday**, origin of name, **1**-91-92
**Sundew**, insectivorous plant, **11**-3566, 3567; **16**-5084, 5085
**Sunfish**, **9**-2701
**Sunlight**, as power, **1**-285
energy of, **11**-3592
plants' use of, **1**-284
questions about,
Can we store sunlight? **4**-1285
How can we see sunlight when there is no air to carry the light-waves? **12**-3678
*see also* Light; Sun
**Sunnyside**, home of Irving, **5**-1611
**Sunset**, reason for colors, **2**-392
**Sunstroke**, treatment for, **16**-5033
**Superior, Lake**, water route from Niagara Falls to, **1**-228
**Superstitions**,
questions about,
Do people rise from the water three times before they drown? **7**-2250
Is every seventh wave a bigger one? **7**-2250
Why do they say 13 is unlucky? **4**-1289
★The zoo that never was, **1**-215
**Supreme Court of United States**, **5**-1437
Dred Scott Decision, **7**-2043; **11**-3492
**Surajah Dowlah**, nawab of Bengal, **6**-1718
**Surgeon's daughter**, by Scott, **5**-1497
**Surgery**, **15**-4625-26
**Surinam**, Dutch Guiana, **15**-4603
**Surrey, Earl of**, English poet, **17**-5484
**Surveying, land**, measuring a stream by, **19**-6083
**Susa**, capital of Elamites, **16**-5148
**Susan Constant**, ship, **2**-522
**Susquehanna River**, bridge over, **1**-33
**Suttee**, Hindu custom, **5**-1636
**Suvaroff**, Russian general, **12**-3728
**Sverdrup**, explorer, **17**-5457
**Sverre**, king of Norway, **12**-3654
**Swallow-wort**, plant, **9**-2884
**Swallowing**, process of, **7**-2174
**Swallows**, birds, **7**-2213, 2215, 2216; **11**-3454 (plate), 3461
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1760 (plate)
Why the swallow builds on the wall, legend, **20**-6290
**Swamp Fox**, nickname for Francis Marion, **4**-1006
**Swamp-sparrow**, **11**-3460
**Swamps**, Everglades, **1**-12
*see also* Marshes
**Swan, Joseph Wilson**, and electric lamp, **3**-668
**Swans**, **5**-1565, 1566

**Swans** (*continued*),
black, **5**-1376, 1565
length of life, **8**-2350
**Swarthmore Hall,** home of Margaret Fell, **19**-5935
**Swartwout, Captain Abraham,** furnishes cloak for flag, **17**-5493
**Swaziland,** British possession in Africa, **6**-1784
**Sweat, 6**-1923; **13**-4117
eyebrows protect eyes from, **3**-815
*see also* Glands, sweat
**Sweden,** colony in America, **2**-529
education, **12**-3660
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history and description,
★Norway, Sweden and Denmark, **12**-3651
map, **12**-3662
national anthem, **18**-5821
peasant costume, **11**-3435
products, **12**-3660
**Swedes,** in Pennsylvania, **2**-531
**Sweet-gale,** bog-myrtle, **16**-5091
**Sweet-gum,** tree, **17**-5340
*see also* Liquidambar
**Sweet marjoram,** plant, **14**-4353, 4355
**Sweet pea, 17**-5227, 5232
**Sweet pepper bush, 15**-4763
*see also* Clethra
**Sweet-william,** flower, from Europe, **17**-5228
member of pink family, **17**-5233
**Sweyn,** king of Denmark, **12**-3654
**Swift, Jonathan,** "Gulliver's travels," **5**-1333
life and writings, **6**-1748
portrait, **6**-1745
**Swift,** bird, **7**-2215, 2216
chimney, **11**-3461-62
**Swift,** lizard, **4**-1211
**Swimming,** ★How to swim and dive, **12**-3897
life-saving in water, **5**-1362
tricks and games, **5**-1362; **9**-2726
why easier in salt water, **7**-2011
**Swinburne, Algernon Charles,** English poet, **19**-6040
**Swinging,**
questions about,
Does a rope stop at the end of each swing? **14**-4484
If we swing a rope and then leave it, why does it go on swinging? **14**-4484
**Swiss,** in Carolina, **2**-531
*see also* Switzerland
**Swiss Guards,** in French Revolution, **6**-1820
**Switchback,** toy railway for garden, **12**-3638
**Switzerland,** cities, **10**-2986
education, **10**-2992
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
heroes of, **1**-130, 132
history and description,
★Among the snow-capped Alps, **18**-5841
★Switzerland of the snows, **10**-2981
lakes, **10**-2982
languages of, **10**-2984, 2986
maps, **10**-2991; **18**-5842
national hymn, **18**-5823
peasants, **10**-2987
products, **10**-2992
rivers, **10**-2982, 2984
**Switzerland of America,** Canadian Rockies called, **12**-3904
**Sword-bill,** humming-bird, **6**-1756
**Sword-fishes, 4**-1071, 1072
**Sword-lily,** *see* Gladiolus
**Sycamore,** plane-tree, **11**-3536
**Sycamore maple, 10**-3266
**Sydenham, Lord,** governor-general of Canada, **4**-1272
**Sydney,** capital of New South Wales, **2**-365; **5**-1368, 1372
**Sydney,** town on Cape Breton Island, **17**-5546
**Symington, William,** steamboat of, **8**-2486, 2490
**Symmer, Robert,** electrical discovery, **7**-2166
**Symonds, William,** Murdock and, **3**-666
**Sympathy,** Does sympathy help us? **18**-5721
power of, **16**-5191
**Syndics, The,** painting by Rembrandt, **15**-4589
**Syphon,** explained, **3**-733
**Syr Daria,** river of Asia, **13**-3924
**Syracuse, N. Y.,** Erie Canal at, **15**-4764
**Syria,** kingdom of, **1**-127
**Syringa,** shrub, **16**-5088
state flower of Idaho, **18**-5816
**Széchenyi, Count,** of Hungary, **9**-2905; **18**-5656
**Szechuen,** province of China, **1**-124
**Szepes,** castle of, **18**-5650

## T

**Tabard Inn,** Canterbury pilgrims at, **2**-492, 493; **13**-3938
**Tabb, John Banister,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Tabitha,** *see* Dorcas
**Table Bay,** English fleet in, **6**-1784
**Table-covers,** appliqué work, **16**-5030
cluny lace, **17**-5525
huckaback, **15**-4828
table-square of ribbon work, **7**-2139
**Table Mountain,** South Africa, **6**-1783
**Tables,** *see* Carpentry; Furniture
**Tacitus,** Roman historian, **2**-536
**Tacna,** province ceded to Chile, **17**-5366
**Tadoussac,** attempted settlement at, **2**-555
town of Canada, **19**-6124
**Tadpoles,** change into frogs, **3**-673; **4**-1216
questions about,
Does a tadpole know it will lose its tail? **14**-4276
Where does the tadpole's tail go to? **8**-2472
**Taffy,** recipes, **1**-255; **7**-2145
**Taft, Lorado,** American sculptor, **15**-4675
**Taft, William H.,** president of United States, administration, **8**-2380; **11**-3495
governor of Philippines, **7**-2152
portrait, **11**-3488
**Tag,** game, **2**-618
**Tagus River,** of Spain and Portugal, **11**-3338
**Tahiti, 5**-1491
**Taillefer,** Norman minstrel, **2**-589; **7**-2068
**Tailor-bird, 7**-2220; **18**-5751
**Tainter, Charles Sumner,** and talking machine, **18**-5602
**Taiping rebellion,** China, **1**-122
**Taj Mahal, 5**-1636, 1637; **6**-1716
**Takamine, Dr.,** Japanese scientist, and adrenal glands, **19**-6014
**Takin,** animal, **19**-6002
**Taku Glacier,** Alaska, **13**-4167
**Taku River,** Canada, **18**-5780
**Talavera,** battle of, **11**-3346; **14**-4366
**Talbot,** and photography, **16**-5135
**Talbot, John,** friend of Raleigh, **17**-5413
**Tale of two cities,** by Dickens, **8**-2461
**Talegalla,** brush-turkey, **5**-1564
*see also* Brush-turkey
**Talisman,** by Scott, **5**-1496
**Talking,** *see* Speech
**Talking machine,** *see* Phonograph
**Tallahassee,** capital of Florida, **19**-5960
**Talmud,** sacred book of the Jews, **20**-6334, 6336
stories from, **16**-4990, 5184
**Tamarisk,** shrub, **16**-5212, 5213
**Tamerlane (or Timur),** Tartar leader, **12**-3860
**Taming of the shrew,** by Shakespeare, **2**-645
**Tampa, Fla., 19**-5960
**Tan,** Why does the sun make our hands and faces brown? **12**-3778
**Tanagers,** birds, **8**-2345; **11**-3461
**Tancred,** and Crusades, **5**-1551, 1552
**Tanganyika, Lake,** Stanley explores, **1**-302
**Tanganyika Territory,** formerly German East Africa, **14**-4299, 4308
**Tangier,** port of Morocco, **14**-4301
**Tangrams, 13**-4193
**Tankerville, Lord,** wild cattle of, **2**-405
**Tannin,** in tea, **11**-3414
**Tanning,** *see* Leather
**Tansy,** plant, **13**-4212
member of composite family, **13**-4136
**Tantalum,** rare metal, **19**-5994
**Taoism,** a religion, **10**-3026
**Tapayaxin,** horned toad, **4**-1212
**Tapestries,** Bayeux, **8**-2544
Raphael's cartoons for, **3**-762
**Tapioca,** made from cassava, **14**-4506
**Tar,** product from pine, **17**-5430
removal of stains, **18**-5644
*see also* Coal-tar
**Taranaki,** province of New Zealand, **5**-1488
**Tarantula,** poisonous spider, **11**-3361, 3363
**Tarapaca,** province of Peru, **17**-5366
**Tarentum,** Rome and, **17**-5274
**Tariff,** Canada, **4**-1280
Germany, **9**-2771
United States, **5**-1394
Calhoun's opinion of, **8**-2440
Clay's "American System," **8**-2438
**Tarim River,** Asia, **13**-3928
**Tarkington, Booth,** American author, **5**-1621
**Tarleton, Colonel Banastre,** British officer Revolutionary War, **4**-997, 1007, 1008

**Tarma,** town of Peru, **15**-4611
**Tarpon,** fish, **8**-2608
**Tarquin the Proud,** king of Rome, **2**-435, 437
**Tartarin of Tarascon,** by Daudet, **15**-4639
**Tartars,** Great Wall of China built against, **1**-125
in Asia, **13**-3928
invade Russia, **12**-3722
women's dress, **13**-3931
**Tasman,** Dutch explorer, **5**-1367, 1485
**Tasmania,** Cook in, **2**-362
description, **5**-1374
Flinders in, **2**-365
location, **5**-1367
settlement, **5**-1368
**Tasmanian devil,** animal, **3**-876, 879
**Tasmanian wolf,** **3**-879
**Taste,** kinds of, **7**-2173-74
questions about,
Why have we different tastes in eating? **10**-3230
Why is medicine nasty? **10**-4143
sense of, **12**-3691
★Smell and taste, **15**-4635
use of, **7**-2173-74; **19**-5904
**Tate, Nahum,** hymn-writer, **7**-2015
hymn, *see* Poetry Index
**Tatler,** English periodical, **15**-4724
**Taube,** type of German aeroplane, **1**-176
**Taxation,** Congress inaugurates system, **5**-1394
indirect, *see* Tariff
**Tay Bridge,** **1**-24
**Taylor, Bayard,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Taylor, Benjamin Franklin,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Taylor, Jane,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Taylor, Jeffreys,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Taylor, John,** "the water poet," protests against cabs, **19**-6052
**Taylor, Rowland,** martyr, **16**-5094
**Taylor, Zachary,** president of United States, **7**-2043
administration, **11**-3492
from Louisiana, **8**-2382
in Mexican War, **6**-1842, 1844, 1845
portrait, **11**-3488
**Tea,** ★The story in a teacup, **19**-5971
★Tea, coffee and tobacco, **11**-3413
**Tea-cloth,** how to make, **8**-2357; **17**-5445
**Tea-kettle,** *see* Kettle
**Tea-party,** *see* Parties
**Teach, Edward,** pirate, **2**-532
**Teal,** a duck, **5**-1564
**Tear-thumb,** plant, **16**-5092
**Tears,**
questions about,
Where do the tears go? **2**-390
Why are tears salt? **3**-816
Why do onions make our eyes water? **7**-2009
Why do the tears come? **2**-390
tear-glands, **14**-4264
"Tears, idle tears," poem by Tennyson, **6**-1799
*see also* Crying
**Tecumseh,** Indian chief, **3**-759; **6**-1833
**Teeth,** care of, **7**-2079-80
★The mouth and the teeth, **7**-2077
questions about,
What makes our teeth chatter when we are cold or frightened? **14**-4483
Why won't a third tooth grow? **7**-2008
**Teheran,** capital of Persia, **12**-3859
**Tehuantepec,** isthmus of Central America, **14**-4397
natives of, **14**-4405
**Tehuelches,** Indian tribe, **14**-4506
**Tejada, Sebastian Lerdo de,** president of Mexico, **14**-4404
**Telegrams,** game, **8**-2591
**Telegraph,** beginning of use in England, **4**-1119
Edison's contribution to, **20**-6350-51
first use of electricity, **7**-2169-70
★How we send a telegram, **11**-3575
invention of, **9**-2713; **11**-3491
★The makers of telegraphs and telephones, **14**-4441
Morse code, **11**-3577
printing, **11**-3574, 3577, 3580
wireless, *see* Radio
**Telegraph-wires,**
questions about,
Why do telegraph lines hum? **6**-1886
Why do telegraph wires seem to go up and down when we are in a train? **10**-3145
**Tel-el-Amarna tablets,** **16**-4964
**Telemachus,** hermit who ends fighting in the Coliseum, **2**-635
**Telemachus,** son of Ulysses, **1**-74
**Telephone,** directions for making, **1**-247
divers', **20**-6314, 6315
Edison improves transmitter, **20**-6351
invention of, **9**-2717
★The makers of telegraphs and telephones, **14**-4441
wireless, *see* Radio
★The wonder of the telephone, **2**-335
**Telescope,** Galileo improves, **6**-1680
pictures of great, **7**-1967, 2204
simple, how to make, **12**-3785
use of, **7**-1969
**Telford, Thomas,** plans Gota Canal, **12**-3660
**Tell, William,** Swiss patriot, **1**-130; **6**-1702, 1703; **10**-2983
mentioned, **10**-2988
**Temperature,** centigrade scale, **12**-3673
Fahrenheit scale, **12**-3673
measurement of, **12**-3673
proper indoor, **6**-1938
questions about,
Do things weigh heavier or lighter when hot or cold? **12**-3780
How can doctors tell our temperature by feeling our pulse? **13**-4018
Why does boiling water feel like cold when we put our hands in it? **11**-3390-91
Why is it colder on a mountain-top, **3**-812
sense of, **7**-1984; **11**-3390-91
varies at different levels, **7**-2082
*see also* Climate; Cold; Heat; Thermometer; Weather
**Tench,** fish, **9**-2706
**Tendons,** **9**-2647
**Tennessee,** admitted as state, **11**-3489
description, **19**-5962
presidents from, **8**-2382
products, building stone, **9**-2680
marble, **17**-5349
secedes, **7**-2046; **11**-3492; **19**-5957
settlement of, **6**-1832
★James Robertson, pioneer of, **20**-6256
slave state, **7**-2044
**Tenniel,** cartoon by, **9**-2771
**Tennis,** how to play, **14**-4378-80
**Tennyson, Lord,** son of poet, writes life of father, **19**-6037
**Tennyson, Alfred, Lord,** English poet, life and writings, **19**-6036
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **19**-6033
quoted, **2**-426; **12**-3777; **15**-4584
**Tennyson, Charles,** brother of Alfred, **19**-6036
**Tennyson-Turner, C.,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Tenochtitlan (Mexico City),** **14**-4399
**Tense of verbs,** *see* Grammar
**Teredo,** sea-animal, **9**-2615, 2617
**Terhune, Albert Payson,** **7**-2098
**Terhune, Mrs. Mary V. H. (Marion Harland),** American writer, **7**-2098
**Termites,** kind of ants, **10**-2973, 2974
ant-eater and, **4**-1018
**Terns,** birds, **6**-1643, 1644; **8**-2338, 2340, 2342 (plate)
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1796
nest of, **6**-1762
**Territories of United States,** *see* United States, possessions
**Terror,** ship, **17**-5458, 5464
**Terror, Mount,** volcano in Antarctic, **17**-5464
**Terry, Eli,** clock-maker, **5**-1540
**Tetanus,** *see* Lockjaw
**Tête Jaune (or Yellowhead),** pass in Canadian Rockies, **18**-5778
**Tetrabelodon,** extinct animal, **12**-3667
**Tetsu,** balloon ascension of, **18**-5810-11
**Te-umman,** king of Elamites, **16**-4966
**Teutonic family** of people, **12**-3651-52
**Tewfik,** khedive of Egypt, **14**-4304
**Texas,** annexation of, **6**-1842; **11**-3491
description, **19**-5960, 5962, 5968
gains independence, **6**-1840
Mexican War and, **6**-1842, 1844; **11**-3492; **14**-4402
Mexico and, **14**-4401
products, cattle, **9**-2677
Kafir corn, **19**-5968
mercury, **9**-2680
petroleum, **9**-2680; **13**-4058
secedes, **7**-2044; **11**-3492
state flower, **18**-5816
Texan Independence celebrated, **14**-4470
**Texas, University of,** **14**-4572

**Textiles,** *see* Cotton
**Thackeray, William Makepeace,** English writer, life, **8**-2325-26
novels of,
"Henry Esmond," **11**-3309
"Pendennis," **11**-3515
"The Virginians," **11**-3419
on Steele, **15**-4726
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portraits, **8**-2321
as a child, **8**-2325
sketch by Millais, **8**-2326
**Thales,** Greek philosopher, **6**-1675-76; **7**-2161
and conservation of energy, **11**-3429
**Thames,** battle of the, **6**-1833
**Thames River,** England, early steamboats on, **8**-2486, 2492
effect of tides on, **1**-42
in prehistoric times, **1**-206, 208; **4**-1012
**Thanet, Isle of,** St. Augustine lands on, **2**-466
**Thanksgiving Day,** **14**-4462, 4467
"Thanksgiving Day," poem by Child, **15**-4899
**Thaxter, Celia,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Thayer, Abbott H.,** American artist, **14**-4252
painting by, **14**-4255
**Theatres,** Globe Theatre, London, **18**-5578
of Shakespeare's day, **18**-5580, 5582
shadow theatre, **19**-5917
**Thebes,** city of Greece, **5**-1324; **16**-5202
**Thebes,** Egyptian ruins at, **15**-4844, 4845; **19**-6184
**Theebaw,** king of Burma, **6**-1936
**Theiss River,** Hungary, **18**-5658
**Themistocles,** statesman of Athens, **5**-1322; **16**-5208
**Theocritus,** Greek poet, Virgil influenced by, **17**-5308
**Theodora,** wife of Justinian, **10**-3189
**Theodosia,** wife of Constantius, **17**-5383
**Theodosius,** emperor of Rome, St. Ambrose and, **13**-4030, 4031
**Thermo-dynamics,** **14**-4390
**Thermometer,** **6**-1937-38; **14**-4394-95
**Thermopylæ,** battle of, **5**-1321-22; **16**-5150
**Thermos flask,** **18**-5637
**Theseus,** hero of Greek mythology, **2**-497; **16**-5186
**Thespian,** theatrical newspaper, **10**-3050
**Thessaly,** part of Greece, **10**-3240
plain of, **10**-3185
**Thian Shan Mountains,** Asia, **13**-3923
**Thiers, Louis Adolphe,** president of France, **8**-2291
**Thimble-flower,** name for foxglove, **15**-4657
*see also* Foxglove
**Thinkers,** *see* Philosophers
**Thinking,** game, **18**-5564
**Thinking,** *see* Thought
**Third Estate,** in France, **8**-2280
**Thirst,**
questions about,
Why does not sea-water make fishes thirsty? **14**-4375-76
Why does salt make us thirsty? **4**-1289
**Thirteen,** the number, why thought unlucky, **4**-1289
**Thirteen Colonies,** *see* Colonies, American
**Thirty Years' War,** **7**-2074; **8**-2558; **9**-2904
Gustavus Adolphus and, **12**-3653, 3656
**Thistle-bird,** American goldfinch, **11**-3458
**Thistle-down,** under microscope, **8**-2333
**Thistles,** **13**-4207, 4208
cultivated, **17**-5229, 5236
emblem of Scotland, **10**-3136; **18**-5816
member of composite family, **13**-4136
sow, **13**-4012
*see also* Plume-thistle
**Thomas, St.,** in Russia, **12**-3726
**Thomas, St.,** apostle, in Persia, **8**-2351
**Thomas à Becket, St.,** *see* Becket
**Thomas à Kempis,** **13**-4029, 4035
**Thomas, Prince,** son of Edward III, **3**-773
**Thomas, General G. H.,** in Civil War, **7**-2050, 2051, 2053; **19**-5969
**Thomas, General John,** at Quebec, **3**-756
**Thomas the Rhymer,** **8**-2403
**Thomond Bridge,** Limerick, **18**-5559
**Thompson, David,** fur-trader, **15**-4831
**Thompson, Francis,** quoted, **11**-3588
**Thompson, Sir John,** premier of Canada, **4**-1281
**Thompson, General William,** at Three Rivers, **3**-756
**Thompson River,** discovery of, **15**-4831
**Thompson-Seton, Ernest,** American writer, **5**-1621
and Boy Scouts, **19**-6135-36
**Thomson, James,** song-writer, **12**-3766
**Thomson, James** (*continued*),
portrait, **12**-3765
song, *see* Poetry Index
**Thomson, Sir Joseph,** cited, **11**-3588
life and work, **7**-2170
type of mind, **16**-4999
**Thomson, Poulett,** *see* Sydenham, Lord
**Thomson, Sir William,** *see* Kelvin, Lord
**Thor,** Norse god of thunder, **1**-94; **2**-466; **8**-2549
**Thoreau, Henry D.,** American writer, **5**-1609, 1618
quoted, **10**-3063
**Thorn-apple,** **14**-4561, 4564
**Thorney Island,** site of Westminster Abbey, **15**-4681
**Thorns,** how to remove from finger, **11**-3440
**Thornycroft, Hamo,** English artist, **13**-4174
statue of Cromwell, **13**-4180
**Thorpe, Rose Hartwick,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Thorwaldsen,** Danish sculptor, **6**-1820; **13**-4174
**Thothmes III,** king of Egypt, obelisks of, **15**-4848; **16**-5039
**Thought,** ★How to think, **16**-5079
questions about,
Can animals think? **5**-1412
Can anything travel faster than thought? **13**-4112
Can people read our thoughts? **17**-5293
Can we ever stop thinking? **16**-5022
Can we teach ourselves to think? **16**-5021
Can we think about people without seeing them in our mind? **17**-5516
Can we think about things that do not interest us? **5**-1412
Can we think without words? **5**-1413
Do we think in words? **5**-1413
What is a thought? **5**-1412-13
What makes us think? **5**-1411-12
Where do our thoughts go when we sleep? **5**-1411
Where do thoughts come from? **5**-1411
Why can we think of only one thing at a time? **16**-5021-22
Why does the face change when we think hard? **4**-1285
★What happens when we think, **16**-4995
*see also* Brain; Mind
**Thought-reading,** **7**-2270; **15**-4821
Can people read our thoughts? **17**-5293
**Thought-telegraphing,** **1**-254
**Thousand Isles** of the St. Lawrence, **19**-6121, 6122
**Thrace,** history of, **10**-3247
**Thrasher,** bird, **11**-3460 (plate), 3462-63
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Thread,** making of, **15**-4890, 4891, 4892
under microscope, **8**-2336
**Three bears, The,** story of, **4**-1201
**Three-legged race,** **4**-1303
**Three Rivers,** city on St. Lawrence, **19**-6124
battle of, **3**-756
**Threshing machine,** **13**-4151
**Thrift,** sea-pink, **15**-4762; **16**-5216
for rock-garden, **7**-2039
**Throat,** cause of lump in the, **15**-4696
**Throgmorton, Elizabeth,** Raleigh and, **17**-5411
**Throwing light,** game, **8**-2591
**Thrushes,** as songbirds, **7**-2109, 2112
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate), 1760 (plate)
kinds of, **11**-3463-64
length of life, **8**-2350
nest of, **18**-5746
wood, **11**-3459
**Thrym,** giant in Norse mythology, **1**-94
**Thun,** town of Switzerland, **18**-5844
**Thun, Lake,** Switzerland, **18**-5842
**Thunder,**
questions about,
If clouds are soft, why do they make a noise when it thunders? **5**-1589
What is a thunderbolt? **10**-3147
Why does it thunder, and on which side of the clouds is the thunder? **11**-3389
Why does thunder follow lightning? **3**-813-14
Why does thunder turn milk sour? **13**-4022
Why is the air always so hot before thunder? **6**-1653
**Thunderer fish,** electricity in, **8**-2483
**Thunderstorm,** what to do in a, **6**-1943
**Thuringian Republic,** formation of, **9**-2772
**Thursday,** origin of name, **1**-94
**Thyme,** plant, **15**-4655, 4660
*see also* Water-thyme
**Thyroid gland,** **19**-6013
**Tiber River,** Italy, **10**-3074

**Tiberias,** battle of, **5**-1553
**Tiberius,** emperor of Rome, **2**-536
**Tibet,** government, **13**-3932
★The heart of Asia, **13**-3923
history, **13**-3930
location, **13**-3924
native of, **13**-3931
religion, **13**-3932
**Ticino River,** course of, **10**-2982
**Tick-bird,** **8**-2343
**Tickling,** Why do we not laugh when we tickle ourselves? **14**-4487
**Ticks,** insects, **11**-3357, 3364
harvest (or jigger), **10**-3203
**Ticonderoga,** battle between Champlain and Indians, **1**-278
**Ticonderoga, Fort,** in French and Indian War, **3**-899
taken by Green Mountain Boys, **4**-1000; **6**-1832, 1833
**Tides,** effects on seashore, **5**-1423
questions about,
Do the sun and moon pull the earth at the same time? **1**-40
Does the moon pull the sea? **1**-39
How does the moon cause the tides? **1**-39
Where does the sea-water go at low tide? **11**-3388
Why are there two tides a day? **13**-4023
Why does not the moon make waves on rivers as well as on seas? **10**-3145
Will the earth ever lose the moon, and will tides then cease? **1**-40
★The wonder of time and tide, **8**-2293
**Tientsin,** port of Peking, **1**-123
**Tierce,** game, **2**-618
**Tierra del Fuego,** discovery of, **14**-4511
natives, **12**-3664; **14**-4506
**Tiffany, Louis C.,** pupil of Inness, **13**-4221
**Tiffany & Co.,** collect gems, **20**-6386
**Tiflis,** capital of kingdom of Georgia, **12**-3728
**Tiger-beetle,** **11**-3303, 3307
**Tiger-lily,** *see* Lilies
**Tigers,** **1**-152, 153, 155, 159
hunting, **18**-5802; **20**-6242
language of, **17**-5506
prey of, **18**-5801
protective coloring, **11**-3448
sabre-toothed, **1**-155; **12**-3670
superstitions about, **1**-217
"The tiger," poem by Blake, **4**-1157
toy, how to make, **3**-727
Why can tigers see in the dark? **1**-163
young of, **18**-5662
**Tiglath Pileser I,** king of Assyria, **16**-4964
**Tiglath Pileser III,** king of Assyria, **16**-4965
**Tigris River,** Asia, **16**-4957
**Tilden, Samuel J.,** candidate for presidency, **8**-2377; **11**-3493
**Tilly, Count von,** German general in Thirty Years' War, **8**-2558
**Tilsby, John,** pins of, **16**-5002
**Tilton, Theodore,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Timber,** *see* Lumbering
**Timby,** and Monitor, **7**-2048
**Time,**
how to tell time, **5**-1546
by sun, **8**-2361
measurement of, **12**-3671-72
early methods of measuring, **5**-1541, 1542
questions about,
Are there two days at once? **3**-687-88
What do we mean by Greenwich time? **10**-3047
Where does the day begin? **3**-687
Where does the hour change? **3**-688
Why does time go on and never stop? **10**-3047
standard, **3**-688
★The wonder of time and tide, **8**-2293
zones in North America, **3**-688
*see also* Clocks; Sun-dial; Watches
*see also* Days; Months; Year
**Timocharis,** and stars, **6**-1676
**Timur,** Mongol leader, **12**-3860; **13**-3928
**Tin,** alloys of, **6**-1888
specific gravity, **12**-3828
**Tintoretto,** Italian artist, **4**-1178
**Tip-cat,** game, **3**-735
**Tippecanoe,** battle of, **11**-3491
**Tippu Sahib,** British war against, **14**-4366
**Tiredness,** *see* Fatigue
**Tires, rubber,** invented, **18**-5794
mending of punctured, **14**-4294
**Tissaphernes,** treachery of, **16**-5114
**Tit tat toe,** game, **8**-2590
**Titanic,** wreck of the, **11**-3578
**Titian,** Italian artist, **4**-1175, 1176; **15**-4590
portrait of, **3**-763
pupil of Bellini, **4**-1174
work of, **3**-761-62
"The garden of the Loves," **15**-4594
"Jesus and the tribute money," **3**-760
**Titicaca, Lake,** Peru, **14**-4505; **15**-4608
**Titlis Mountain,** Switzerland, **18**-5847
**Titmice,** birds, **7**-2212, 2220
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
nest, **18**-5751
tufted, **8**-2346
*see also* Blue-tits; Chickadee; Tits
**Tits,** birds, **7**-2212, 2220
eggs of, **6**-1760 (plate)
nests, **18**-5751
*see also* Blue-tits; Chickadee; Titmice
**Titus,** emperor of Rome, **2**-539, 540; **20**-6334
**Titus, Arch of,** Rome, **16**-5041, 5048
**Toad-flax,** **13**-4204, 4210
**Toads,** **4**-1216, 1220
difference between frogs and, **4**-1215
horned, **4**-1212, 1220
superstition about, **1**-215
Surinam, **4**-1216
**Toadstools,** *see* Fungi; Mushrooms
**Tobacco,** American plant, **1**-15
effects of use, **11**-3416-17
in Virginia, **2**-524
introduced into England, **17**-5410
★Tea, coffee and tobacco, **11**-3413
**Tobacco-worm,** **10**-3203
**Tobago,** island of West Indies, **19**-6048
**Tobogganing,** **8**-2355, 2529; **16**-5222, 5223
**Toe-nails,** use of, **7**-2006
*see also* Nails
**Toe-spitter,** name for gecko, **4**-1211
**Toes,** Could we walk without toes? **8**-2470
*see also* Feet
**Togoland,** division of, **14**-4299
**Toilers of the sea,** by Hugo, **13**-4223
**Tokio,** capital of Japan, **2**-348
**Tolbooth prison,** Edinburgh, **9**-2813
**Toledo,** city of Spain, **11**-3338, 3347
**Tollens, Hendrik van,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Tolstoy, Leo Nickolaievitch,** Russian writer, **17**-5314
**Toltecs,** natives of Mexico, **14**-4400
**Tom Brown's schooldays,** by Hughes, **13**-4137
**Tom Thumb,** locomotive, **2**-603, 605
**Tom Thumb,** story of, **3**-719
**Tom Tiddler's Ground,** game, **3**-735
**Toma See,** source of the Rhine, **18**-5848
**Tomato-worm,** **10**-3203
**Tomatoes,** American plants, **1**-15
cultivation, **11**-3442; **13**-3968
**Tommy Toe-biters,** name for tadpoles, **4**-1216
**Tomtits,** birds, **7**-2220
*see also* Blue-tits
**Tonga,** native of, **5**-1491
**Tongue,** taste organ, **15**-4637
uses of, **7**-2173, 2174
**Tonty, Henri,** lieutenant of La Salle, **1**-278
**Tools,** ★Boy carpenters', **2**-383
gardening, **1**-249
how to clean, **14**-4494
prehistoric, **1**-206
**Toothache,** cause of, **1**-167
**Toothwort,** flower, **9**-2884; **14**-4472, 4474
**Topaz,** precious stone, **20**-6383
birthstone for November, **20**-6377
**Topham, F. W.,** paintings by, **13**-4028; **19**-5924; **20**-6328
**Toplady, Augustus,** hymn-writer, **7**-2017, 2018
hymn, *see* Poetry Index
**Tops,** gyroscope, **1**-97
spinning of, **3**-694
**Torc Lake,** Killarney, **18**-5553
**Torch-lily,** **17**-5237
**Tories,** go to Canada, **5**-1390
in Revolutionary War, **4**-1002
treatment after Revolution, **5**-1390
*see also* Loyalists
**Tornado,** *see* Hurricane
**Toronto,** description, **1**-228
Osgoode Hall, **1**-231
Parliament Building, **5**-1454
Upper Canada College, **17**-5405
Victoria University, **17**-5407
York, on site of, **3**-757
*see also* York
**Toronto, University of,** **1**-228; **17**-5400, 5402
library, **1**-231

**Torpedo**, weapon of submarine, **18**-5858, 5862; **20**-6209
**Torpedo (electric ray)**, fish, **8**-2482
*see also* Rays
**Torpedo-boat**, **20**-6204
**Torquatus, Titus Manlius**, Roman consul, **9**-2666
**Torquemada**, and use of rubber, **18**-5793
**Torrens, Lake**, discovered, **2**-367
**Torres, Luis V. de**, Spanish explorer, **5**-1367
**Torres Straits**, **5**-1367, 1492
**Torricelli**, Italian scientist, **13**-3978, 3980
**Tortoise**, as pet, **2**-514, 515; **16**-5133
length of life, **8**-2349, 2350
winter sleep of, **20**-6374
**Totem pole**, **18**-5874
**Totems**, Indian, **1**-18
**Toucan**, bird, **6**-1759, 1761
**Touch**, sense of, **7**-1984
questions about,
Can a blind man's touch take the place of his sight? **17**-5516
Why cannot we feel air-waves with our hands? **12**-3774
Why cannot we feel with our finger when it is numb? **14**-4375
**Touch-me-not**, plant, **13**-4135; **15**-4762
**Toulon**, Napoleon defends, **8**-2286; **14**-4359-60
**Toulouse**, city of France, **8**-2422
**Tourmaline**, gem, **20**-6383
birthstone for October, **20**-6377
**Tourmente, Mount**, Canada, **19**-6124
**Tours**, battle of, **7**-2068
**Touzel, Edward**, heroism at St. Helier, **4**-1063
**Touzel, Thomas**, brother of Edward, **4**-1063
**Tower Bridge**, London, **1**-24, 32
built by Barry, **4**-1262
**Tower of London**, **2**-473; **4**-1254
princes in, **7**-1992
**Towhee**, egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Toys**, ancient Egyptian, **15**-4850
animals for toy zoo, **2**-619
cat, **2**-619-20
cock, **3**-937
dog, **10**-3117
horse, **5**-1600
lion and tiger, **3**-727
rabbit and pig, **3**-842, 843
boats, driven by camphor, **18**-5642
Egyptian, **15**-4850
fleet of little boats, **12**-3900
paper, **6**-1941
submarine, **11**-3431
box that draws voice pictures, **17**-5254
cage of mice, **8**-2522
cannon, **12**-3902
cup and ball, **19**-6170
doll's Christmas hamper, **7**-2137
food for filling, **7**-2269
doll's furniture, **6**-1733, 1850
doll's house, **7**-2031
flying machine, **6**-1849
Indian made of straw, **16**-5124
instrument to disguise voice, **19**-6170
Jacob's ladder, **18**-5740
jumping frog from wishbone, **19**-5920
leather sucker, **3**-940
made from elder branch, **10**-3116
of clothes-pegs, **3**-938
of fruit at dinner-table, **7**-2267
of paper, **6**-1941; **15**-4825
mending of broken, **14**-4294
model stage, **15**-4822
musical instrument from bottles, **17**-5444
popgun made from quill, **16**-4931
railway for a garden, **12**-3638
speeder, **5**-1599
tumbling tablet, **13**-4047
village of cardboard, **2**-379, 481, 615
wheelbarrow, **10**-3115
whistle, **12**-3902
*see also* Dolls; Games
**Tracks**, of birds and animals, **6**-1854
**Tracks, railroad**, *see* Railroads
**Tractors**, **9**-2714, 2715
**Trade**, between Russia and England, **12**-3723-24
curious ideas about, **5**-1391
early idea of, **4**-994
English, **4**-1042
laws forbidding foreign, **5**-1397
of Holland, **11**-3548
with China, **1**-118, 120
India, **6**-1716
*see also* Tariff
**Trade winds**, **13**-4232; **18**-5874
What are trade winds? **19**-5990
**Tradition**, meaning of, **9**-2804
**Trafalgar**, battle of, **4**-1112, 1115; **8**-2288; **11**-3346; **14**-4366; **18**-5628
**Trafalgar Square**, London, **4**-1261, 1262
**Tragedies**, definition, **2**-443
**Tragopan**, kind of pheasant, **5**-1559, 1560
**Trail**, how to follow, **6**-1854
**Trailing arbutus**, **9**-2878; **14**-4557, 4561
**Train, George Francis**, introduces horse-drawn streetcars into England, **19**-6056
**Trains**, early English, **2**-598; **19**-6054, 6055, 6059
games to play on, **10**-2995; **19**-6078
★The great wonder of a train, **1**-307
mono-rail, **1**-97
questions about,
Can a train run on one rail? **1**-97
How does a train keep on the rails? **3**-920
What keeps trains on a topsy-turvy railway when upside down? **7**-2246
When I walk in a moving train, am I moving faster than the train? **3**-813
Why do fields appear to move when we are in a train? **15**-4817
Why does a train not run off the lines when rounding curves? **13**-4019
Why does it take more power to stop a train than to start it? **16**-5174
Why does the smoke of a train go the other way? **6**-1884
radio on, **13**-4075
sleeping cars, **1**-313
*see also* Railroads
**Trajan**, emperor of Rome, **2**-539, 540; **17**-5282
**Trajan Column**, Rome, **16**-5041, 5044; **17**-5282
**Trans-Siberian Railway**, **12**-3804
**Transfer paper**, **11**-3381
**Transportation**, ★Traveling long ago, **19**-6051
*see also* Railroads; Roads; Stage-coach; Trains; Travel
**Transvaal**, becomes British possession, **4**-1120
becomes part of Union of South Africa, **6**-1786
founding of, **6**-1785
gold in, **17**-5319
**Transylvania**, part of Hungary, **9**-2895, 2903; **18**-5658
**Transylvania Company**, **20**-6252
**Trap-ball**, game, **5**-1603
**Trapnell, Walter**, diver, **11**-3296
**Trappers**, Indian, **15**-4834-35
**Trapping**, of fur animals, **16**-5076
of wild animals, **20**-6242
**Travel**, in early United States, **5**-1392
in West, **6**-1839
★Traveling long ago, **19**-6051
**Traveler and the wolves**, game, **3**-735
**Trawling**, **12**-3843, 3848
**Tray**, how to make a cardboard, **2**-481
**Treasure Island**, by Stevenson, **12**-3631
**Treaties**, Aix-la-Chapelle (1748), **2**-559; **3**-895
Balkan (1913), **10**-3247
Berlin, **10**-3242
Frankfort, **8**-2600
Ghent, **3**-759; **5**-1400; **8**-2437; **11**-3490
Jay's treaty, **5**-1396; **11**-3489
Nanking (1842), **1**-120
Paris (1763), **2**-559; **3**-755, 900; **14**-4555
Paris (1783), **5**-1389
Portsmouth (1905), **2**-346; **12**-3805
reciprocity between United States and Canada, **4**-1276
Richard I sells Scotch, **2**-594
St. Germain-en-Laye (1632), **2**-556
United States, power of making, **5**-1435, 1436
United States and Spain, **11**-3489
Utrecht (1713), **2**-559; **15**-4832
Versailles (1919), **9**-2772
Webster-Ashburton treaty, **8**-2442; **11**-3491
Westphalia, **8**-2559; **10**-2988
**Tree River**, Mounted Police post at, **6**-1772
**Tree-sparrow**, **11**-3460
**Trees**, ★American trees in summer, **17**-5337
★American trees in winter, **17**-5429
exhibits in Museum of Natural History, **17**-5328
forest monarchs in Canada, **12**-3735, 3737
in Stanley Park, Vancouver, **18**-5779
measuring height of, **6**-1943; **17**-5254; **18**-5741; **19**-6005
poems about,
"The beech tree's petition," Campbell, **2**-479
"The fir tree," **10**-3040
"Planting the apple-tree," Bryant, **17**-5264

**Trees** (*continued*),
poets and, **11**-3524
questions about,
Does the earth try to draw the branches of trees downwards? **12**-3907
How can we tell the age of a tree? **3**-919
If trees grow from seeds, how did the first seeds grow? **19**-5892
What makes the roots of trees grow in the ground? **12**-3906
When a leaf is plucked from a tree, does it hurt the tree? **10**-3147
Why do the branches of trees grow sideways instead of straight? **12**-3906
Why do the trees not die in winter? **16**-5174-75
Why do trees grow to a certain height and then stop? **13**-4024
Why do trees grow upward? **5**-1586
Why does a gale blow great trees over and leave rushes standing? **3**-921
Why does bark grow on a tree? **3**-919
Why is it that some trees flower and others do not? **7**-2084-85
Why is it that trees grow straight? **12**-3906
stories about, **18**-5775
★Talks about trees, **11**-3523
★A tree and the world's life, **12**-3741
★The voice of the forest, **10**-3255
*see also* Plants
**Trefoils,** plants, **14**-4350, 4351, 4352
marsh, **16**-5084
seed of, **12**-3813
**Trent affair, 7**-2048
**Trenton,** battle of, **4**-1004, 1005
**Tresham, Sir Thomas,** and gunpowder plot, **6**-1808
**Trèves,** *see* Trier
**Trevithick, Richard,** makes engine, **2**-600, 603
**Tribuno, Pietro,** doge of Venice, **4**-1170
**"Tribute money,"** painting by Masaccio, **15**-4592
**Tricks,** ball that answers questions, **3**-734
book, **4**-1097
brick, blowing over, **14**-4495
how to see through, **13**-4046
card,
identifying selected card, **14**-4293
robbers and soldiers, **9**-2806
thought-reading, **7**-2270
thought-telegraphing, **1**-254
chair that comes to you, **8**-2515
coin, **1**-106
and handkerchief, **13**-4047
disappearing penny, **8**-2358
disappearing quarter, **5**-1361
how to move penny without touching it, **17**-5524
Magic Mint, **5**-1518
mysterious disappearing penny, **15**-4830
mysterious paper purse, **8**-2584
ring and coin, **4**-1248
suspended penny, **15**-4706
wandering coin, **6**-1942
with pennies, **14**-4493
wizard's wand and magic purse, **10**-3114
conjuring trick with nuts, **18**-5740
cutting an apple inside without peeling it, **17**-5445
cutting magic string, **1**-109
dominoes, **13**-4197
figure cards for guessing numbers, **18**-5738
gymnastic, **18**-5649
Hallowe'en, **19**-5923
hints and tricks for odd moments, **18**-5741; **19**-6084, 6170
How to pass through a postcard, **11**-3558
imp with disappearing head, **11**-3432
joke in disguise of trick, **3**-940
living marionette, **7**-2261
magic knot, **4**-1248
magic scissors, **3**-849
magic tumbler, **7**-2138
magician's jacket, **5**-1605
matches, **12**-3639-41
inexhaustible matchbox, **2**-382-83
pulling one match through another, **3**-731
mysterious Chinese bat, **20**-6280
pillars of Solomon, **9**-2872
self-suspending wand, **10**-3216
simple, **1**-106; **16**-5130
string, **19**-5922
suspended knife, **18**-5736
swimming, **5**-1362; **9**-2726
thought-reading, **15**-4821
**Tricks** (*continued*),
tying two people together, **14**-4499
vanishing pillar, **6**-1737
wizard's pocket-handkerchief, **8**-2521
*see also* Experiments; Jokes
**Trier,** oldest town of Germany, **9**-2768
**Trigger-fish, 8**-2600 (plate)
**Trillium,** flower, **9**-2876, 2880
**Trinidad,** island of, **6**-1934; **19**-6041, 6047
Raleigh at, **17**-5412
**Trinity Cape,** on Saguenay River, **1**-11
**Triple Alliance,** Germany, Austria and Italy, **8**-2600; **10**-3086
**Tripoli,** Italy governs, **14**-4307, 4308
United States war with, **10**-3006
**Tripolitan War,** *see* Tripoli, United States war with
**Tristram, Sir,** story of, **11**-3282
**Trogon,** bird, **8**-2343
quetzal a variety of, **6**-1764
*see also* Quetzal
**Trojan War,** cause of (story of the golden apple), **6**-1710
The victory of the wooden horse, **1**-76
The war for a stolen queen, **1**-73
**Trollope, Anthony,** English novelist, **8**-2328
portrait, **8**-2321
**Tromp, Admiral van, 4**-1041; **11**-3547
**Trondhjem Fiord,** Norway, **12**-3662
**Tropic-bird, 6**-1644; **8**-2340
**Tropics,** cause of heat in, **10**-3045
*see also* Equator
**Trotsky, Leo,** and Russian Soviet government, **12**-3806
**Trout,** fish, **9**-2704, 2705
brook, **9**-2701
**Trowbridge, John Townsend,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Troy,** ruins discovered, **16**-5200
*see also* Trojan War
**Troy, N. Y.,** Emma Willard in, **10**-3118, 3120
**Trudeau, Dr. Edward Livingston,** ★The beloved physician, **19**-5949
**Truffles,** edible fungi, **15**-4882
**Trumbull, John,** American painter, **13**-4216
paintings by, **4**-1003; **6**-1686; **13**-4217
**Trumpet-vine,** state flower of Kentucky, **18**-5816
**Trumpeter,** bird, **7**-1976
**Trumpeter,** kind of pigeon, **7**-2220
**Truro, N. S.,** college at, **17**-5546
**Truxton, Captain Thomas,** of the Constellation, **10**-3006
**Tryon, D. W.,** American painter, **14**-4252, 4254
**Tryon, William,** royal governor of North Carolina, **4**-998
**Tsai Lun,** inventor of paper, **11**-3484
**Tschaikovsky, Peter,** Russian composer, **11**-3293
**Tsetse fly, 10**-3194 (plate), 3203, 3204
**Tuatera,** kind of lizard, **19**-6001
**Tube-worms, 5**-1427
**Tuberculosis,** alcohol and, **17**-5439-40
hospital in New York City, **15**-4627
microbes which cause, **3**-821, 907, 908, 909
New York's care of tubercular children, **10**-3220, 3222
sanitarium at Saranac Lake, **19**-5949
What causes tuberculosis? **9**-2802
**Tucuman,** battle of, **17**-5361
**Tudor, Henry,** becomes Henry VII, **3**-776
*see also* Henry VII, king of England
**Tudors,** ★The times of the Tudors, **3**-855
**Tuesday,** origin of name, **1**-93
**Tug-boats, 8**-2497
**Tug of war,** game, **3**-735
**Tuileries Palace,** Paris, **17**-5536
Swiss Guards defend, **6**-1820; **8**-2284
**Tukulti-Adar I,** king of Assyria, **16**-4964
**Tula,** Russian town, **12**-3802
**Tulip-tree, 17**-5338, 5340, 5343, 5345
**Tulips, 12**-3808; **17**-5230
**Tullamook,** lighthouse on, **3**-749
**Tumbler-pigeons, 7**-2217
**Tummelbach Falls,** Switzerland, **18**-5845
**Tuna fish,** *see* Tunnies
**Tundras,** plains of Russia, **12**-3797
**Tungsten,**
uses, in electric lamps, **3**-668; **19**-5994
for hardening steel, **19**-6092
**Tungusians,** people of Siberia, **12**-3803
**Tunicates, 12**-3665
**Tuning fork,** experiment with, **15**-4869, 4872
Why does a tuning-fork sound louder when it touches wood? **15**-4691
**Tunis,** French protectorate, **14**-4307

**Tunis, City of,** 19-6100
**Tunkhannock Creek,** railway viaduct over, 1-35
**Tunnels,** 1-309
★Boring through the Alps, 20-6259
for New York water supply, 16-5196
**Tunnies,** fish, 8-2482, 2607; 13-4131
**Tupayas,** Indian tribe of South America, 14-4506
**Tupis,** Indian tribe of South America, 14-4506
**Tupper, Sir Charles,** premier of Canada, 4-1281
**Tupper, Mount,** height of, 18-5780
**Turbine,** engine, 8-2495
**Turbit,** kind of pigeon, 7-2217, 2219
**Turbot,** fish, 8-2605, 2606
**Turgenev, Ivan,** Russian writer, 17-5314
**Turkestan,** ★The heart of Asia, 13-3923
**Turkey,** Asiatic, 12-3855
Egypt as province of, 14-4302
flag, 6-1658 (plate)
history,
★The Balkan Peninsula, 10-3185
loses possessions in Europe, 10-3247
revolution (1908), 10-3246
★Turkey and the Balkans, 10-3239
map, 10-3184
*see also* Turks
**Turkey-buzzard,** bird, 6-1898, 1899; 8-2342
**Turkeys,** 5-1563, 1564; 8-2342
origin in America, 1-15
**Turkish delight,** recipe, 11-3552
**Turks,** Albanians revolt against, 1-132
Austria against, 8-2559; 9-2894
branch of Mongols, 13-3926
war with Greece, 1-258
*see also* Crusades; Mohammedans; Turkey
**Turner, C. Y.,** American artist, 14-4258
**Turner, Charles Tennyson-,** *see* Tennyson-Turner
**Turner, Mrs. Elizabeth,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Turner, J. M. W.,** English painter, influence on American art, 14-4252
life, 3-766
portrait of, 3-763
work of, 15-4591
"The fighting Téméraire," 15-4598
"Venice," 3-761; 10-3077
**Turner, Joseph,** song-writer, 10-3050
**Turnpikes,** game, 13-4040
**Turnus,** king of the Rutuli, 1-78
**Turpentine,** product from pine, 17-5430
**Turquoise,** precious stone, 20-6381
birthstone for July or December, 20-6377
**Turtlehead,** flower, 16-5088, 5090
**Tuscany,** province of Italy, 10-3074
under Austria, 10-3080
**Tuscaroras,** English and, 3-894
join Five Nations, 1-21; 2-532; 3-899
**Tuskegee Institute,** 9-2942; 19-5960
**Tutuila,** possession of United States, 7-2147, 2156
**Twachtmann, John W.,** American painter, 14-4258
**Twain, Mark,** pseudonym of Clemens, American writer, 5-1608, 1620-21
**Tway-blade,** kind of orchid, 14-4474, 4477
**Twelfth Night,** by Shakespeare, 2-445
**Twenty thousand leagues under the sea,** by Verne, 16-5049
**Twiller, Wouter van,** Dutch governor of New York, 18-5831
**Twin-flower,** 10-3064
**Twisted stalk,** plant, 9-2884
**Two gentlemen of Verona,** by Shakespeare, 2-639
**Two years before the mast,** by Dana, 20-6235
**Twopeny, William,** life of, 18-5628
**Tyler, John,** president of United States, 6-1840; 8-2380, 2382
administration, 11-3491
**Tyler, Wat,** leader of revolt, 3-773
**Tyndale, William,** translator of Bible, 13-3939, 3942
**Tyndall, John,** life, 3-871
portrait, 3-865
reason for blueness of sky discovered by, 2-392
vowel flame of, 16-5062
**Type-metal,** alloy, 6-1888; 9-2680
**Typewriter,** invention of, 9-2718
**Typhoid fever,** microbes which cause, 3-821
**Tyr,** Norse god of war, 1-93
**Tyrannosaurus,** prehistoric monster, 17-5334
**Tyre,** city of Asia, 16-5202
**Tyrol,** 9-2903
bridge in, 1-36
Hofer a hero of, 1-132, 135
mountains of, 11-3392
**Tze-hsi,** empress of China, 1-112 (plate)

U

**Ufa,** district of eastern European Russia, 12-3804
**Uffizi Gallery,** Florence, 9-2792
**Uganda,** British protectorate in Africa, 14-4305
**Ugly duckling,** author of, 5-1478
story, 6-1706
**Uhland, Ludwig,** German song-writer, 11-3396, 3397
**Uitlanders,** settlers in South Africa, 6-1786
**Ukraine,** 12-3802
costume, 12-3799
*see also* Little Russia
**Ulianov-Lenin,** *see* Lenin
**Ulm,** city of Germany, 9-2769
**Ulster,** county of Ireland, 18-5551
settlement, 4-1036; 18-5556
**Ultra-violet rays,** and sight, 14-4262
**Ulysses,** Greek hero, 1-73
in Trojan War, 1-76, 77
stories of, Odyssey, 1-74
Penelope's marvelous tapestry, 3-980
"Ulysses," poem by Tennyson, 15-4718
*see also* Odysseus
**Umbrel-bearing family** of plants, 16-5092
**Umbrella,** how to dry, 18-5647
how to mend, 14-4294
**Umbrella ant,** 10-2968
**Umbrella-bird,** 6-1757, 1763-64
**Umbrians,** people of Italy, 17-5271
**Una and the Red Cross Knight,** 3-697
**Undine,** the story of a water nymph, 13-4053
**Ungava,** district of Canada, 4-1281; 6-1915-16
**Ungulates,** hoofed animals, 12-3668
**Unicorn,** imaginary animal, 1-215, 216
**Unicorn-fish,** 8-2483
**Union Jack,** *see* Great Britain, flag
**Union of Calmar,** Scandinavian union, 12-3654
**Union of South Africa,** 4-1120; 6-1786
governs German South-West Africa, 14-4308
**Unionist party,** Canada, 5-1457
**United Farmers party,** Canada, 5-1457
**United States,** agriculture, 8-2384, 2386
army, in Revolution, 4-1009
art,
★Modern painters of the United States, 14-4247
★Painters of the United States, 13-4215
*see also* United States, sculpture
boundaries, 1-13
Cabinet, 5-1436
Lincoln's, 7-2040
Washington's, 5-1393
canals, 9-2688; 17-5418
★Digging the Panama Canal, 18-5593
★The Erie Canal, 15-4765
*see also* names of canals
cities,
★Chicago, the wonder city, 18-5825
★Washington, our capital city, 6-1685
★What one may see in New York, 16-5007
climate, 8-2384
colonial history,
★Building homes in the new land, 2-521
★Child life in colonial days, 3-959
★The lost colony of Roanoke, 20-6271
★The Revolution, 4-993
★The struggle for the continent, 3-893
★Two spies of the Revolution, 12-3919
Congress, *see* Congress, Continental; Congress, United States
constitution, adoption, 5-1391-92
amendments, 5-1437, 1438; 7-2057; 8-2377; 11-3495
disagreements over, 7-2041
*see also* United States, government
description,
★An American desert and its inhabitants, 12-3625
★Glimpses of the Southern States, 19-5957
★The growing West, 6-1831
★The Mississippi, 19-6071
★The story of the West, 18-5711
★The united nation, 8-2377; 9-2677
★Wonderful Mammoth Cave, 4-1305
★Yellowstone Park, 2-583
*see also* United States, cities
education, 9-2690
★American colleges and universities, 14-4567
★The school republic, 20-6387
★West Point and Annapolis, 15-4735
★What a great city does for children 10-3219
★Explorers of North America, 1-271

**United States** (*continued*),
fires, **18**-5757
flag, **6**-1658
"The American flag," poem by Drake, **6**-1928
"Congress Colors," **17**-5492
Grand Union flag, **17**-5492
"Makers of the flag," Lane, **17**-5490
meaning of, **17**-5495
meaning of colors, **17**-5397
names for, **17**-5494
picture of, **6**-1658 (plate), 1661
rattlesnake flags, **17**-5492
state flags, **17**-5494
★The story of the American flag, **17**-5491
use of, **17**-5494
★The young citizen and his flag, **17**-5495
government,
★How the United States is governed, **5**-1433
history,
★Administrations of the presidents, **11**-3489
beginning of, **4**-1002, 1114
★Building the new nation, **5**-1389
Declaration of Independence, **4**-1002
★The united nation, **8**-2377; **9**-2677
*see also* United States, colonial history; United States, wars
holidays, ★The days we celebrate, **14**-4463
immigration, **9**-2688
irrigation, **17**-5416, 5418
manufacturing, **9**-2682, 2684, 2686
cotton, **15**-4886
★Making iron and steel, **18**-5687
mint, **12**-3645
navy, **8**-2378
in Civil War, **7**-2047-48
in Great War, **8**-2380
★Naval heroes of Young America, **10**-3003
★Ships and sailors of a navy, **20**-6203
*see also* United States Naval Academy
patriotic poems,
"The American flag," Drake, **6**-1928
"The fatherland," Lowell, **3**-926
"The flag," **18**-5732
"Flag Day," Irving, **18**-5732
"Hymn of Concord," Emerson, **17**-5500
"Independence Bell," **18**-5730
"The naturalized alien," Sheldon, **18**-5732
"Paul Revere's ride," Longfellow, **13**-5731
"The ship of state," Longfellow, **3**-926
"Song of Marion's men," Bryant, **17**-5500
"Uncle Sam's young army," Elder, **17**-5500
"When the call is sounded," Sheldon, **18**-5732
patriotic songs,
"America, the beautiful," Bates, **18**-5819
"Battle-hymn of the Republic," Howe, **14**-4519; **18**-5819
"Columbia, the gem of the ocean," Thomas à Becket, **18**-5818
"The flag," **18**-5824
"Hail Columbia," Hopkinson, **9**-2663
"My country, 'tis of thee," Smith, **12**-3699; **18**-5819
"Star-spangled banner," Key, **18**-5817
"Yankee Doodle," **18**-5818
*see also* United States, songs
pioneers,
★Two American pioneers, **20**-6249
population, **8**-2382; **9**-2688
possessions,
★American territory across the seas, **7**-2147
in West Indies, **19**-6048
★The most northern territory, **13**-4165
president, **5**-1435-36
★Five famous presidents of the United States, **3**-779
*see also* President of United States; names of presidents
products, **8**-2384-87; **9**-2677-82
corn, **18**-5754
railroads, **2**-605; **9**-2688
reciprocity with Canada, **4**-1274, 1281
sculpture, **13**-4174
★Sculpture in America, **15**-4665
soil, **8**-2384
★Songs of the United States, **10**-3049
*see also* United States, patriotic songs
taxes, **5**-1394
wars,
★The brothers' war (Civil War), **7**-2041
Great War, **8**-2380; **11**-3495
Mexican War, **6**-1842, 1844, 1845; **11**-3492; **14**-4402
★The Revolution, **4**-993
Spanish-American War, **7**-2152, 2154; **11**-3494
**United States,** wars (*continued*),
War of 1812, **3**-758-59; **5**-1398-1400 **10**-3006-10; **11**-3490
*see also* names of wars
water power, **9**-2682
*see also* names of states and territories
**United States,** frigate, **10**-3006, 3007
figurehead, **15**-4665
**United States Bank,** history of, **6**-1840; **11**-3491
**United States Military Academy,** ★West Point and Annapolis, **15**-4735
**United States Naval Academy,** ★West Point and Annapolis, **15**-4735
**United States of Central America,** **14**-4406
**United States Sanitary Commission,** **10**-3122
**Universe,** **1**-3
size, **6**-1790; **7**-1964
★Worlds in the skies, **7**-1959
*see also* Planets; Solar system; Worlds
**Universities,** ★American colleges and universities, **14**-4567
Arab, **19**-6182
Canada, **17**-5402
*see also* Colleges; Education; names of universities
**Unter den Linden,** street of Berlin, **8**-2597; **9**-2762, 2791
**Unterwalden,** canton of Switzerland, **10**-2986
**Upper Canada,** *see* Canada, Upper
**Upper Canada College,** Toronto, **17**-5402, 5405
**Upsala, University of,** **12**-3660
**Uranus,** planet, **1**-148; **8**-2394
**Urban II,** pope, and Crusades, **5**-1550
**Uri,** canton of Switzerland, **10**-2986
**Ursula, St.,** St. Ursula and the ten thousand maids of Britain, **4**-1024, 1025
**Uruguay,** capital of, **15**-4602
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history, **15**-4610
products, **15**-4607
**Urville, d',** French explorer, **17**-5464
**Utah,** admitted as state, **11**-3494
included in purchase from Mexico, **11**-3492
Mormons in, **6**-1839, 1844, 1846
products, lead, **9**-2680
silver, **9**-2680
state flower, **18**-5816
**Uther Pendragon,** **3**-882
**Utopia,** by More, **13**-3942

## V

**Vaca, Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de,** Spanish explorer, **1**-274
**Vaccination,** discovery of, **15**-4632
for prevention of various diseases, **20**-6368
Germany's employment of, **9**-2801
Why does vaccination keep us from having smallpox? **8**-2474
**Vacuum,** in electric lamps, **3**-668
questions about,
What is a vacuum? **7**-2010
Why cannot we make a real vacuum? **7**-2010
Torricelli's experiment, **13**-3978
**Valdai Hills,** Russia, **12**-3721
**Valdez,** Spanish leader in the Netherlands, **11**-3593
**Valencia,** city in Spain, **11**-3338
**Valencia,** province of Spain, **11**-3339
**Valentine, St.,** *see* St. Valentine's Day
**Valentine, E. V.,** American sculptor, **15**-4675
**Valera y Alcala, Juan,** Spanish writer, **17**-5316
**Valerian,** emperor of Rome, surrenders to Persians, **13**-5155
**Valerian,** husband of St. Cecilia, **4**-1030
**Valerian,** plant, **16**-4951, 4956
**Valerius, Publius,** Roman noble, **2**-435
**Valetta,** town of Malta, **6**-1931
**Valhalla,** heaven of Norse mythology, **1**-273; **8**-2549
**Valkyries,** warlike maidens of Norse mythology, **1**-94
**Valley,** view of, **2**-430
**Valley Forge,** Washington at, **3**-782; **4**-1005, 1006
**Valparaiso, Chile,** **15**-4602
destroyed by earthquake, **17**-5366
**Value,**
questions about,
Are diamonds really valuable? **5**-1584
What is the most valuable thing in the world? **19**-5893-94
Why are not lead, coals and diamonds all the same price? **15**-4814-15
*see also* Prices

**Valverde, Fray Vicente,** Dominican friar, **7**-2223
**Vampire bat,** **3**-802
**Van Buren, Martin,** president of United States, **6**-1840; **11**-3491
portrait, **11**-3488
**Vancouver, George,** in Hawaii, **7**-2150
**Vancouver, B. C.,** **18**-5780, 5781, 5782
Stanley Park, **1**-232, 235; **18**-5779
**Vancouver Island,** united to British Columbia, **4**-1280
**Vancouver, Mount,** height of, **18**-5778
**Vandals,** in Spain, **11**-3338
**Vanderlyn, John,** painting by, **1**-58
**Van Dyck, Sir Anthony,** Flemish painter, in England, **4**-1036; **15**-4591
life, **3**-764
portrait of, **3**-763
portraits by, **3**-765; **6**-1861; **15**-4595
**Van Dyke, Dr. Henry,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Van Eyck, Hubert and Jan,** *see* Eyck, Hubert and Jan van
**Van Rensselaer, General Stephen,** in War of 1812, **3**-759
**Van Tromp,** *see* Tromp
**Vapor,** Why do we sometimes say "gas" and sometimes "vapor"? **11**-3390
**Vardhamana,** founder of religion, **10**-3023, 3024
**Varna,** port on Black Sea, **10**-3242
**Varnish,** how to apply, **9**-2873
how to remove stains, **2**-488
**Vasco da Gama,** *see* Gama
**Vaseline,** petroleum product, **13**-4061
**Vassar College,** **14**-4572
**Vatican Palace,** residence of the pope, **10**-3082
history and description, **16**-5098, 5100; **19**-5933
pope's retirement in, **10**-3086
Raphael's paintings in, **3**-762; **16**-5103
Sistine Chapel, **16**-5101, 5103
**Vaughan, Henry,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Vecchio Palace,** Florence, **9**-2792
**Vedder, Elihu,** American artist, **14**-4248
**Veery,** Wilson's thrush, **11**-3463
**Vega,** star, **9**-2640
**Vegetables,** growing of, *see* Gardening, vegetable
sugar in, **3**-704
What is the difference between a fruit and a vegetable? **19**-5992
**Vegetarianism,** **11**-3271, 3272-73, 3274
**Veii,** Romans besiege, **2**-436
**Veins,**
questions about,
Is it true that we cannot bleed unless a hole is made in our veins? **15**-4880
Why are our veins blue when our blood is red? **10**-3144
varicose, **15**-4617
*see also* Bleeding; Blood, circulation of
**Velasquez,** Spanish painter, **15**-4591
born at Seville, **11**-3347
paintings by, **3**-767; **15**-4597
portrait of, **3**-763
**Vellum,** **11**-3484
**Velocity,** meaning of, **12**-3674
**Vendôme Column,** **16**-5041
**Venerable Bede,** *see* Bede
**Venetia,** province of Italy, **10**-3074
Austria loses, **9**-2905
**Venezuela,** boundary disputes, **11**-3494; **15**-4604
climate, **15**-4604
education, **15**-4604
flag, **6**-1658 (plate)
history, **15**-4603-04
rebels against Spain, **14**-4514
people, **14**-4509; **15**-4604
Raleigh in, **17**-5412
**Venice,** built on wooden piles, **7**-2008
description, **10**-3078, 3080
★The makers of Venice, **4**-1167
reconciliation of pope and emperor at, **8**-2554
*see also* St. Mark's Cathedral
**Venice of the North,** name for Stockholm, **12**-3660
**Venizelos, Eleutherios,** statesman of Greece, **10**-3247
**Ventilation,** necessity of, **14**-4274
of coal mine, **14**-4375
**Venus,** Roman goddess of love, **1**-78
in story of Cupid and Psyche, **6**-1908
story of golden apple and, **6**-1710
**Venus,** planet, as seen from the earth, **8**-2388
astrology and, **7**-1960
description, **8**-2390
distance from sun, **1**-148; **8**-2390
Galileo's discoveries concerning, **7**-1963
Horrock's discoveries concerning, **6**-1681
**Venus,** planet (*continued*),
length of year, **1**-148; **8**-2390
morning star, **1**-144
size, **8**-2389, 2390
Why is Venus brighter at some times than at others? **9**-2802
**Venus fly-trap,** plant, **12**-3814
**Venus of Milo,** statue, **13**-4179
**Vera Cruz,** Cortes builds, **1**-274; **14**-4398
in Mexican War, **6**-1844, 1845; **14**-4402
landing of United States troops (1914), **14**-4404
**Verbs,** *see* Grammar
**Verchères, Madeline de,** heroism of, **6**-1671
**Vercingetorix,** condemned by Cæsar, **2**-434
**Verdi, Giuseppe,** composer, **11**-3294
**Verdigris,** **18**-5639
**Verigin, Peter,** Doukhobor leader, **19**-5944
**Verity, Kate,** heroism of, **15**-4661
**Vermont,** admitted as state, **11**-3489
name, **6**-1831-32
products, marble, **9**-2680; **17**-5349
state flower of, **18**-5816
**Verne, Jules,** French writer, **18**-5857
"Round the world in eighty days," **16**-4909
"Twenty thousand leagues under the sea," **16**-5049
**Veronese, Paul,** Italian artist, **4**-1177, 1179
**Veronica,** for rock-garden, **7**-2039
**Verrazano,** Italian navigator, **1**-276; **2**-553
statue, **1**-279
**Verrocchio, Andrea del,** Italian artist, **4**-1172
equestrian statue by, **13**-4177
**Versailles, Palace of,** **8**-2279
building of, **7**-2074
description, **17**-5536-37, 5538
William I proclaimed emperor at, **8**-2599, 2600
**Verse,** *see* Poetry
**Vertebrates,** animals with backbone, **3**-671-75
**Verulam, Sir Francis Bacon, Lord,** *see* Bacon, Sir Francis
**Verulam,** story of siege, **19**-5912
**Vesalius, Andreas,** physician, **15**-4630
**Vespasian,** emperor of Rome, **2**-539
builds baths and Coliseum, **17**-5282
leader against Jerusalem, **20**-6334
**Vesper-sparrow,** **11**-3460
**Vespucci, Amerigo (or Vespucius),** America named for, **1**-65, 272
explorations, **1**-272
portrait, **1**-65
**Vesuvius, Mount,** volcano, eruption of, **4**-1086 (plate)
views of, **10**-3087; **20**-6223
*see also* Pompeii
**Vetch, tufted,** wild flower, **14**-4351, 4353
**Vicksburg, Miss.,** **19**-5960
siege of, **3**-789; **7**-2050
**Victor,** in Peninsular War, **14**-4366
**Victor Emmanuel,** king of Italy, **1**-135, 334; **6**-1658; **10**-3086
**Victoria,** queen of England, empress of India, **6**-1720
first use of cable, **8**-2496
opal favorite stone of, **20**-6382
reign of, **4**-1116-20
**Victoria,** capital of British Columbia, **1**-232; **18**-5780
view, **18**-5783
**Victoria,** capital of Hong Kong, **1**-121, 124
**Victoria,** province of Australia, **5**-1370
**Victoria Bridge,** over St. Lawrence, **4**-1275; **7**-2273; **19**-6124
**Victoria Day,** Canadian holiday, **14**-4463
**Victoria Falls,** Zambesi River, **11**-3400; **14**-4300
bridge near, **1**-29
**Victoria University,** Toronto, **17**-5407
**Victory,** Nelson's flagship, **11**-frontis.; **14**-4363
**Victory,** Ross's ship, **17**-5459
**Victory,** sculptured group, in Berlin, **9**-2762
**Victory of Samothrace,** Greek sculpture, **13**-4172
in the Louvre, **17**-5539
**Victrola,** *see* Phonograph
**Vidocq,** French detective, **16**-4986, 5111
**Vienna,** capital of Austria, **8**-2594
capture in Napoleonic Wars, **9**-2905
founded, **9**-2896
siege by Turks, **8**-2559; **10**-3194
view of, **9**-2899
**Vienna, Congress of (1814),** **8**-2593, 2594
effect on France, **8**-2289
Germany, **8**-2596
Netherlands, **11**-3548
**Vigier, Jean,** story of, **13**-4091
**Vigilance Committees,** in California, **3**-1845

**Vikings,** sea-raiders, **2**-468; **12**-3652
"The sea-king's burial," poem by Mackay, **11**-3473
**Villa, Francisco,** revolt in Mexico, **14**-4404
**Villeneuve,** French admiral, **14**-4364
**Vincent de Paul, St.,** The friend of the slaves, **10**-3069
**Vinci, Leonardo da,** Italian artist and inventor, **3**-761; **15**-4590; **16**-5102
experiments with gliders, **1**-174; **18**-5810
"Mona Lisa," **15**-4593
portrait, **3**-763
quoted, **7**-1984
**Vindobona,** Roman fortress on site of Vienna, **9**-2896
**Vinegar,** alcohol and, **6**-1891
microbes which make, **3**-821
**Vinland,** early name for Nova Scotia or Massachusetts, **1**-271
**Viola,** flower, **17**-5237
**Violet family** of plants, **13**-4135
**Violets,** **9**-2880; **16**-5086, 5087; **17**-5229
cultivation of, **3**-931; **5**-1602; **7**-2140
dame's, **17**-5238
marsh, **16**-5086, 5087
water, **16**-4955
**Violin,** body of, **12**-3774
how to make from cigar-box, **9**-2869
music of, **16**-4907, 4908, 5057
questions about,
What makes the note when the bow is drawn across the fiddle strings? **9**-2652
Why does a mute deaden the sound of a violin? **19**-5889-90
Why does a violin give a higher note when the strings are pressed down? **6**-1791
strings, **2**-410
**Vipers,** serpents, **5**-1380, 1383, 1384, 1386
winter sleep of, **20**-6374
**Viper's bugloss,** *see* Bugloss
**Vireo,** bird, **11**-3462; **18**-5751
nest of, **6**-1762
**Virgil,** "Æneid," **1**-76
life and writings, **17**-5308, 5309
**Virgin Islands,** possessions of United States, **7**-2147, 2158; **8**-2380
*see also* St. Thomas
**Virgin Queen,** Queen Elizabeth called, **1**-281
**Virginal,** musical instrument, **4**-1088
**Virginia,**
history,
claims, **2**-528; **3**-896; **6**-1834
colony of, **2**-521, 523, 530, 533
Constitution approved by, **5**-1392
grant to, **3**-895
secedes, **7**-2046; **11**-3492; **19**-5957
manufactures, iron, **18**-5688
"Mother of Presidents," **5**-1397; **8**-2382
name, **1**-281; **3**-959; **4**-1035; **20**-6271
slave state, **7**-2044
**Virginia,** ship, **7**-2048
**Virginia Company,** **2**-522, 533
**Virginia, University of,** **14**-4569
**Virginians, The,** by Thackeray, **11**-3419
**Virginius,** ship, **11**-3493
**Viscacha,** animal, **3**-679, 682, 684
**Vision,** *see* Sight
**Vistula River,** Europe, **9**-2764
**Visualizing,** **16**-4999
**Vitellius,** claim to Roman Empire, **2**-539
**Vittoria,** battle of, **14**-4368
**Vladimir,** czar of Russia, **12**-3722
**Vladivostok,** port of Russia, **12**-3729, 3798
**Vocabulary,**
questions about,
How many words are there in the English language? **8**-2351
How many words do most of us use? **8**-2351
**Vogel, Frau Henriette,** Kleist and, **11**-3396
**Vogelweide, Walther von der,** **11**-3393
**Voice,** box that draws voice pictures, **17**-5254
questions about,
Why do our voices sound hollow in an empty hall? **6**-1655
Why do some people speak musically and others harshly? **18**-5726
Why does a boy's voice break and not a girl's? **15**-4879
Why does my voice seem louder when I put my hands over my ears? **6**-1655
Why have some people more beautiful voices than others? **18**-5726
singing, **16**-5060
★Talking and singing, **13**-4093
**Voice-box,** **6**-1648; **13**-4000
**Volcanoes,** ★The crust of a hot earth, **10**-3249
description, **1**-5
in France, **8**-2416
Hawaiian Islands, **7**-2148
Mexico, **14**-4401
North America, **1**-14
West Indies, **6**-1934
Kilauea, Hawaii, **7**-2148; **17**-5283
Mayon, **7**-2153
Mount Erebus, **17**-5455 (plate)
Mount Hecla, Iceland, **12**-3658
questions about,
How are volcanoes formed? **12**-3905-06
What makes a volcano? **9**-2653
Who lighted the volcanoes? **7**-2083-84
view of, **2**-430
*see also* Vesuvius, Mount
**Voles,** animals, **3**-807, 808
**Volga River,** Russia, **12**-3721, 3802, 3804
fisheries, **8**-2601-02
**Volplane,** method of landing aeroplane, **1**-177
**Volta, Alessandro,** Italian scientist, **7**-2166; **14**-4442
portrait, **14**-4441
**Voltaire,** French writer, **17**-5312
and French Revolution, **13**-4100
on Holy Roman Empire, **8**-2552
portrait, **13**-4099
**Vorst, Cornelius,** story of, **17**-5394
**Vortex box,** how to make, **15**-4713
**Vortex-ring** theory of matter, **11**-3427
**Vosges Mountains,** Europe, **9**-2768
**Vulcan,** Roman god, **1**-78
**Vultures,** birds, **6**-1895, 1897; **8**-2342

**W**

**Wages,** **9**-2711
**Wagner, Richard,** German composer, cited, **11**-3393
life and work, **11**-3293
portrait, **11**-3285
**Wagtails,** birds, **7**-2212, 2221
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Waimangu Geyser,** New Zealand, **14**-4485
**Wairoa River,** New Zealand, **5**-1488
**Wake Island,** possession of United States, **7**-2147
**Wake robin,** *see* Trillium
**Waking,**
questions about,
Do we always wake when we have had as much sleep as we need? **13**-4021
What wakes me in the morning? **2**-391
What wakes up the birds? **11**-3511
Why cannot we grasp a bar tightly when we first wake up? **16**-5176
Why, on waking, do we seem to have shut our eyes only a minute ago? **11**-3385
**Waldi Tora,** bridge at, **1**-36
**Wales,** battle hymn, **18**-5822
history, Britons in, **1**-128, 210
England conquers, **1**-128; **3**-769-70
national emblem, **18**-5815-16
national song, **12**-3772
**Wales, Prince of,** crest of, **3**-772
origin of title, **3**-770
**Walker, Admiral,** attack on Quebec, **2**-559
**Walker, Helen,** story of walk to London, **7**-2236
**Walker, Horatio,** American painter, **14**-4258
paintings in Library of Congress, **6**-1688
**Walker, John,** invents matches, **3**-811; **8**-2428
**Walking,** how to determine speed, **8**-2356
how to walk in straight line, **19**-6165
questions about,
Could we walk without our toes? **8**-2470
Why do we swing our arms when we walk? **8**-2471
Why is it easier to walk on a rough surface than on a smooth one? **12**-3684
*see also* Sleep-walking
**Walks,** ★Along a country road, **13**-3943-52
★A walk by the seashore, **5**-1419
**Wall marbles,** game, **16**-5132
**Wall-pepper,** plant, **14**-4349
**Wall-rack,** how to make, **8**-2518
**Wallaby,** animal, **3**-876, 877
**Wallace, Alfred Russel,** naturalist, **3**-865, 870
on birds of paradise, **6**-1754
**Wallace, General Lew,** "Ben Hur," **17**-5257
"The fair god," cited, **1**-274; **14**-4398
**Wallace, Sir William,** hero of Scotland, **1**-126, 128, 133
monument to, **3**-770; **16**-5047

**Wallachia,** 10-3186, 3194
becomes part of Rumania, 10-3240
**Wallenstein, Albrecht E. von,** Austrian general, 8-2558
**Waller, Edmund,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Wallflowers,** cultivation of, 11-3325; 12-3644
member of cross-bearer family, 13-4134; 17-5228
**Wallpaper,** best way to paper rooms, 14-4526
Is it true that green wallpaper poisons us? 18-5639
**Walls,** garden on wall, 19-6010
Great Wall of China, 1-113, 116, 118, 125
Hadrian's Wall, 2-540
questions about,
How can plants grow on a bare wall? 11-3514
When we run into a wall, does the wall push us back? 15-4812
Roman wall across England, 1-210, 213
Wall of Antonine, 2-541
**Walnut tree,** black, 17-5431, 5434, 5438
European, 12-3743
grown by Burbank, 11-3560, 3563
white, or butternut, 7-2003
wood of, 7-1997-98; 16-5034
**Walnuts,** black, 7-2003
thin-shelled, 7-1996, 1997
use for shells, 9-2725
**Walpole, Sir Robert,** English statesman, 4-1114
**Walrus,** 4-1066, 1076
**Walter the Penniless,** and Crusades, 5-1551
**Waltham,** watch factory at, 5-1540
**Walther von der Vogelweide,** early German poet, 11-3393
**Wampanoags,** tribe of Algonquin Indians, 1-21
**Wampolder Hof,** legend of, 13-4239
**Wampum,** 1-20
**Wandering Jew,** legend of the, 3-800
**Wants,** Why do we not get all we want? 11-3509
**Wapiti,** kind of deer, 2-411, 412
**War,**
questions about,
Are wars necessary? 17-5515
Is there any good in war? 17-5515
Why cannot two people decide war and so save many lives? 10-3233
Why do not soldiers wear armor now when they go to war? 1-167
**War Hawks,** name for some American statesmen, 8-2438
**War of 1812,** Canada and, 3-758
causes, 5-1398
history of, 5-1398-1400; 11-3490
Jackson in, 3-785
naval warfare, 10-3006-10
results, 5-1400
"War Hawks," 8-2438
**War of Independence,** *see* Revolutionary War
**War of the Austrian Succession,** *see* Austrian Succession
**War of the Spanish Succession,** *see* Spanish Succession
**War Savings Stamps,** 19-5996
**Warbeck, Perkin,** pretender to English crown, 10-3140
**Warble-fly,** 11-3304-05
*see also* Bot-flies
**Warblers,** birds, 7-2111; 8-2342 (plate), 2346; 11-3464
**Ward, Herbert,** husband of Elizabeth Stuart Phelps, 7-2101
**Ward, John Quincy Adams,** American sculptor, 15-4670
"Indian hunter," 15-4671
statue of Washington, 16-5017
**Warmth,**
questions about,
How do clothes keep in our warmth? 3-692
Where does our warmth come from? 13-4110; 19-5993
*see also* Heat
**Warner, O. L.,** American sculptor, 15-4675
**Warner, Seth,** American leader in Revolution, 4-1000; 6-1832
**Warner, Susan,** American writer, 7-2098-99
**Warner, Sir Thomas,** English adventurer, 19-6043
**Warning,** game, 2-618
**Warren, Admiral,** at siege of Louisbourg, 2-559
**Wars of the Roses,** 3-775, 776, 855
**Warsaw,** capital of Poland, 12-3796
**Wart-hogs,** 2-413, 414
**Warton, Thomas,** 13-4157
**Washington, Booker T.,** negro educator, 9-2942; 19-5960
**Washington, George,** president of United States, 2-398, 399; 5-1392
administration, 11-3489
and Braddock's defeat, 3-896, 898
and third term, 5-1435
cabinet, 5-1393
chose site of capital, 6-1692
chose site of White House, 6-1690
commander-in-chief during Revolution, 4-1000, 1002, 1004, 1005, 1006, 1008, 1009
inauguration, 5-1392, 1393
life, 3-779
messages to Congress, 5-1436
messenger to French forts, 3-896, 897
plan for canals, 15-4766
portraits, 6-1684; 11-3488; 13-4214
resigns command of army, 5-1390
statues of, 5-1392; 15-4665, 4666; 16-5017
story of, 17-5383
**Washington, Lawrence,** brother of George, 3-779, 896
**Washington, Martha,** wife of the president, 2-398, 399; 3-780
**Washington, Colonel William,** at Cowpens, 4-1007
**Washington (city),** burned, 2-402; 5-1399
Capitol, 8-2435
view, 6-1684
★Washington, our capital city, 6-1685
**Washington (state),** admitted as state, 11-3494
products, 18-5714
fruit, 2-652
timber, 8-2387; 18-5717
state flower, 18-5816
**Washington,** steamer, 15-4768
**Washington County,** becomes Tennessee, 6-1834
**Washington, Fort,** capture of, 4-1002
**Washington Monument,** 6-1691-92
**Washington, Mount,** height, 1-10
**Washington, University of,** Seattle, 14-4574
**Washington's Birthday,** 14-4464
**Wasp,** ship, 5-1398; 10-3008
**Wasps,** ability to distinguish colors, 14-4262
★The bees and wasps, 9-2849
sting under microscope, 8-2334
Why does the poison inside the wasp's body not hurt it? 16-5023
**Watauga Association,** 6-1834; 20-6256
**Watches,** collection of curious, 16-5173
manufacture in America, 5-1540
mechanism, 5-1537
use as compass, 15-4826
What makes a watch go? 16-5173
**Water,** ★Air, fire, and water, 3-955
as food, 9-2729
attraction by surface, 1-170
composition, 3-958; 4-1244
★What water is made of, 4-1031
conductor of heat, 11-3384
density, 2-566
different states of, 2-375, 519, 608
drinking,
Where our water comes from, 7-2115
drop under microscope, 8-2333
effect on earth's surface, 2-424, 428
evaporation, 8-2537; 18-5873
experiments with, 3-733
forms of, 3-958; 6-1656
★The great marvel of water, 4-1189
how to rescue one from, 11-3440
*see also* Diving; Drowning; Swimming
in food, 4-1191, 1193
necessary to life, 3-958; 9-2729
power to change matter, 4-1194
questions about,
Can we make hard water soft? 5-1583-84
Does air dissolve in water? 12-3780-81
How is it that the water of the sea does not sink into the ground? 11-3506
How much water is there in the sea? 9-2652
Is there any water anywhere except in our world? 11-3388
Is there any water in the sun? 11-3388
What is the difference between hard water and soft water? 5-1583
What makes the water boil? 2-519
What makes the water dry up in hot weather? 18-5873
What makes the water ripple when we throw a stone into it? 4-1081
What makes water gurgle when it comes out of a bottle? 12-3774

**Water,** questions about (*continued*),
When water goes bad, why do colors come over its surface? **7**-2011
When water is boiling, why can it not be made hotter? **11**-3390
Where did all the water in the oceans come from? **11**-3505
Where does the spring-water come from? **7**-2007
Where does water go when it boils away? **2**-519
Why can some waters petrify wood? **17**-5292
Why can still water reflect things from a distance? **10**-3045
Why can we hear so much better over water than over land? **8**-2471
Why can we see through water? **4**-1284
Why cannot we breathe under water? **12**-3781
Why does a light go out in water but flare up in kerosene? **13**-4110
Why does hot water clean things better than cold? **14**-4272
Why does not water fall out of a quickly revolving pail? **13**-4020
Why does shallow water freeze first? **15**-4584
Why does the surface of water never curve or slant? **12**-3778-79
Why does water crackle when a red-hot poker is put into it? **10**-3149
Why does water freeze? **15**-4877
Why does water quench fire, if its parts make fire? **6**-1791
Why does water run? **2**-607-08
Why does water splash when it drops to the ground? **18**-5873
Why does water swell when it is heated? **15**-4584
Why has water no taste? **12**-3685
Why is running water purer than stagnant water? **15**-4585
★A river under a city (New York water supply), **16**-5193
specific gravity, **12**-3826-27
specific heat, **14**-4503-04
*see also* Floating; Oceans; Rain; Rivers; Sea; Streams
**Water-avens,** *see* Avens
**Water-babies,** by Kingsley, **12**-3831
**Water-beetle,** **10**-3194 (plate); **11**-3303
leg and claw under microscope, **8**-2334
**Water-boa,** anaconda, **5**-1380
*see also* Anaconda
**Water-crowfoot,** *see* Crowfoot
**Water-hens,** **7**-1970, 1972
*see also* Mud-hens
**Water-lilies,** **16**-4946, 4948
**Water-mole,** **5**-1376
*see also* Platypus
**Water-power,** Switzerland, **10**-2[illegible]
United States, **9**-2682
**Water-scorpion,** **11**-3361
**Water-shrew,** animal, **3**-685
Water-snake, **5**-1384
**Water-soldier,** plant, **16**-4948
**Water-spout,** What makes a water-spout? **3**-2474
**Water-thyme,** plant, **6**-1739; **16**-4948
**Water-vapor,** called steam, **5**-1583
**Water-vole,** animal, **3**-807, 808
**Waterbury,** manufacture of watches and clocks in, **5**-1540
**Watercress,** **16**-4953, 4956
in New Zealand, **12**-3889
**Waterfalls,** views of, **2**-431; **14**-4373
*see also* names of falls
**Waterloo,** battle of, **4**-1112, 1113, 1115; **8**-2289, 2594; **14**-4367, 4368
How Napoleon rode from Waterloo, **11**-3500
poems about,
"The eve of Waterloo," Byron, **18**-5634
"The last charge of the French," Scott, **8**-2510
significance of, **18**-5628
**Waterman, L. E.,** and fountain pen, **19**-5875
**Waterpipes,** **7**-2120, 2121, 2125
bursting of, **12**-3684
**Watling Island,** *see* San Salvador
**Watson, Sir William,** electrical discoveries, **7**-2164; **14**-4442
portrait, **7**-2161
**Watt, James,** and steam-engine, **2**-600, 601, 603
contribution to steamships, **8**-2492
**Watteau,** French artist, **15**-4591
"The embarkation for the Isle of Cythera," **15**-4598
**Watts, G. F.,** painting by, **3**-887
**Watts, Isaac,** hymn-writer, **7**-2014, 2017
**Waugh, Edwin,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Waverley novels,** by Scott, **5**-1495
"The antiquary," **6**-1667
"Guy Mannering," **5**-1626
"The heart of Midlothian," **6**-1773
"Ivanhoe," **6**-1663
"Old Mortality," **6**-1776
"Rob Roy," **5**-1623
"Waverley," **5**-1498
**Waves,** cause of, **4**-1081
questions about,
Is every seventh wave a bigger one? **7**-2250
Why do rough waves become calm when oil is thrown on them? **8**-2537
Why do waves break on each side of a channel at the same time? **4**-1082
Why do waves curl over and break? **13**-4024
Why is the sea never still? **4**-1081
views of, **5**-1422
*see also* Sea
**Wawana tree,** **3**-915
**Waxwing,** bird, **6**-1757
*see also* Cedar waxwing
**Wayne, Anthony,** in Georgia, **5**-138[illegible]
portrait, **4**-1001
**Weasel,** animal, **1**-157, 160; **18**-5574
**Weather,** how to judge by atmosphere and sky, **7**-2034
how to study, **10**-2993
questions about,
How can people foretell the weather? **8**-2536
Is the cold of winter due to the sun's greater distance from the earth? **10**-3232
Is there a name for the science of the weather? **8**-2536
Why does it rain more in winter than in summer in most countries? **10**-3232
Why is it cold in winter? **10**-3044
Why is it hot at the Equator? **10**-3045
Why is it warm in summer? **10**-3044
*see also* Climate; Cold; Heat; Temperature
**Weather-glass,** **14**-4388
**Weather-vane,** how to make, **18**-5642
**Weatherly, Frederic E.,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Weaver-birds,** **6**-1753, 1758, 1760-61
nests of, **18**-5748
**Webb, Captain,** swims across English Channel, **14**-4314
**Weber,** German composer, **11**-3294
**Webster, Daniel,** American statesman, **8**-2434, 2438
life, **8**-2440, 2442
portrait, **8**-2441
**Webster, Thomas,** painting by, **1**-207
**Webster-Ashburton Treaty,** **8**-2442; **11**-3491
**Weddell,** English explorer, **17**-5464
**Wedding-rings,** reason for wearing, **5**-1416
**Wedgwood pottery,** Flaxman and, **13**-4174
**Wednesday,** origin of name, **1**-94
**Weeds,**
★Roadside plants and weeds, **13**-4205
weeding garden, **2**-617
**Weevils,** **10**-3203, 3205
**Wegmann, F.,** invents roller-mill, **9**-2717
**Weight,** compared with mass, **12**-3673
effect of magnetizing upon, **12**-3779
questions about,
Do things weigh heavier or lighter when hot or cold? **12**-3780
Would there be any weight in things without the earth's pull? **10**-3226
systems of measurement, **12**-3673
weights and measures, **1**-111
**Wei-hai-wei,** leased by China to Great Britain, **6**-1935
**Weimar,** German writers in, **11**-3395, 3397
**Weir, J. Alden,** American artist, **14**-4252, 4258
**Weka-rail,** wood-hen, **5**-1509
*see also* Wood-hen
**Welland Canal,** **4**-1272
**Welles, Gideon,** secretary of navy, **7**-2040
**Wellesley, Marquis of,** governor-general of India, **14**-4366
**Wellesley, Sir Arthur,** *see* Wellington, Duke of
**Wellesley College,** **14**-4570
**Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of,** against Napoleon, **4**-1115
at Waterloo, **4**-1112
in Peninsular War, **8**-2288, 2289; **11**-3341, 3346

**Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of** (*continued*),
★Nelson, Wellington, Napoleon, **14**-4359
portrait, **14**-4359
tomb, **16**-5047
"Water-seller" given to, **3**-764
writes by candle-light, **3**-662
**Wellington,** city of New Zealand, **5**-1490, 1492
**Wellington,** province of New Zealand, **5**-1488
**Wells, H. T.,** painting by, **4**-1117
**Wells, Horace, 15**-4632
**Wells, 7**-2116, 2126, 2127,
*see also* Pump
**Welsh,** in Pennsylvania, **2**-531
language, **8**-2424
*see also* Wales
**Wenceslaus (or Wenceslas),** king of Bohemia, **9**-2902
"Good King Wenceslas," **3**-922, 924
**Wener, Lake,** Sweden, **12**-3660
**Wentworth,** explorer of Australia, **2**-365
**Wentworth, Thomas,** *see* Strafford
**Weser River,** Europe, **8**-2550
**Wesley, Charles,** hymn-writer, **7**-2014
hymns, *see* Poetry Index
memorial in Westminster Abbey, **4**-1120
portrait, **7**-2017
**Wesley, John,** hymn-writer, **7**-2014
memorial in Westminster Abbey, **4**-1120
portrait, **7**-2017
**West, Sir Benjamin,** American portrait painter, **13**-4215
Fulton and, **8**-2488
**West, Charles,** and cable, **8**-2494
**West,** part of United States, ★The growing West, **6**-1831
products, **18**-5714
★The story of the West, **18**-5711
**West Florida, 6**-1836
*see also* Florida
**West Indies,**
British possessions in, **6**-1933
government of, **19**-6048
Dutch, **19**-6048
French territory in, **3**-900; **19**-6048
★The islands of the West Indies, **19**-6041
name, **6**-1933; **14**-4464
natives, **6**-1933
products,
coffee, **13**-4127
fruit, **2**-650, 653
sponges, **14**-4267
sugar, **3**-703, 707
United States possessions in, **19**-6048
**West Jersey, 2**-529
*see also* New Jersey
**West Point Military Academy,** appointment to, **15**-4736
buildings, **15**-4737, 4738
famous graduates, **15**-4735
views, **15**-4738, 4739, 4740
★West Point and Annapolis, **15**-4735
**West Virginia,** state formed, **7**-2046, 2057; **11**-3493
manufactures, iron, **18**-5688
products, coal, **9**-2680
petroleum, **9**-2680
state flower, **18**-5816
**Westchester Hills,** painting by Martin, **14**-4248
**Western Australia, 5**-1374
caves of, **5**-1377
**Western Ghats,** mountains in India, **5**-1632
**Westinghouse, George,** invents air-brake, **9**-2716
**Westland,** province of New Zealand, **5**-1490
**Westminster Abbey,** building of, **2**-472, 595; **3**-769; **4**-1253, 1258
Caxton in, **12**-3612
chapel of Henry VII, **3**-855; **4**-1252
memorials to great Englishmen, **4**-1120
tales of, **15**-4681
view of, **4**-1261
**Westminster Bridge, 3**-667
**Westphalia,** Jerome Bonaparte king of, **16**-4942, 4944
peace of, **8**-2559; **10**-2988
**Westward Ho!,** by Kingsley, **12**-3713
**Westwood, Thomas,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Wetter, Lake,** Sweden, **12**-3660
**Wetterhorn,** Alpine peak, **18**-5843
**Weyler, General,** Spanish governor of Cuba, **7**-2154
**Whalehead,** bird, **7**-1976
**Whales, 4**-1067-72
hunting, **13**-4168
**Whales** (*continued*),
imaginary, **1**-215, 220
strength of blow from tail, **1**-152
**Whales, Bay of, 17**-5464
**Wharton, Edith,** American writer, **7**-2103
**Wheat,** crop of United States, **8**-2386
growth, **4**-1134, 1135
harvest, **4**-1130; **13**-4149, 4150
insect enemies, **10**-3205
milling, **4**-1137, 1138, 1139
planting, cultivation and harvesting, **13**-4145-51
supply for food, **10**-2947
threshing, **13**-4151
★The world's bread and butter, **4**-1131
**Wheatear,** bird, **7**-2107, 2110
**Wheatstone, Sir Charles,** and the telegraph, **14**-4443, 4444
portrait, **14**-4441
**Wheelbarrow,** how to make, **10**-3115
**Wheelbarrow-race, human, 14**-4292
**Wheels,** outside moves faster than axle, **3**-813
potter's, **14**-4541, 4543-45
questions about,
Could a wheel fly off an engine? **3**-694
How fast can a wheel go round? **3**-694
Why cannot we see the spokes of a wheel when it goes very fast? **16**-5026
Why does a wheel go round? **3**-693
Why does a wheel stop? **3**-693-94
Why does oil make a wheel go round more easily? **15**-4695
St. Catherine's, **4**-1026, 1027
why wheel stays on track, **3**-920
**Whelks, 5**-1420, 1426, 1427; **9**-2617, 2618
eggs of, **5**-1424
**Whey,** as food, **9**-2828; **15**-4585
**Whigs,** during Revolutionary War, **4**-1002
**Whimbrels,** birds, **7**-1978, 1979
**Whinberry,** name for bilberry, **15**-4760
**Whinchat,** bird, **7**-2107
egg of, **6**-1760 (plate)
**Whip-poor-will,** night bird, **6**-1754; **8**-2343; **11**-3456
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Whirlpool,** in a tumbler, **18**-5741
What makes a whirlpool? **15**-4811
**Whirlwind,** box that makes a, **4**-1304
What is a whirlwind? **19**-5990
**Whiskey,**
questions about,
Does whiskey make people warmer? **18**-5638
What happens when a man drinks whiskey? **18**-5638
**Whisky-Jack,** Canada jay, **11**-3456
**Whistle,** how to make, **12**-3902
made of elder branch, **10**-3116
siren, **15**-4872
**Whistler, James McNeill,** American artist, **14**-4248
portrait of Irving by, **14**-4253
**Whitby,** Cædmon at, **2**-466, 468
**White, Governor,** at Roanoke, **20**-6274, 6275
**White, John,** drawings of, **20**-6272
**White, Stewart Edward,** American author, **5**-1621
**White-beam,** tree, **11**-3530
member of rose family, **13**-4134
**White captive,** statue by Palmer, **15**-4667
**White Hill,** battle of, **9**-2904
**White Horse, Yukon Territory,** Mounted Police post at, **6**-1769, 1770
**White House,** burned, **5**-1399
description and view of, **6**-1690-91
first, **2**-402
★Some famous ladies of the White House, **2**-399
**White Man's Grave,** name of West African coast, **18**-5723
**White Mountains,** New Hampshire, **2**-520
**White Nile River,** *see* Nile River, Bruce explores
**White Plains,** battle of, **4**-1002
**White-rot,** name for marsh-pennywort, **16**-5089
*see also* Marsh-pennywort
**White Ship,** loss of the, **8**-2507
**Whitebait,** fish, **8**-2605, 2606
**Whitefish, 9**-2701, 2704
Canadian fishery, **13**-3956
fishing for, **12**-3843
**Whitethroat,** bird, **7**-2107, 2110; **11**-3460
**Whitewood,** *see* Tulip tree
**Whitey,** horse of General Taylor, **6**-1845
**Whiting, William,** hymn-writer, **7**-2018
hymn, *see* Poetry Index
**Whiting,** fish, **8**-2602, 2603
**Whitman, Walt,** American writer, **5**-1609, 1619-2

**Whitman, Walt** (*continued*),
poem, *see* Poetry Index
portrait by Alexander, **14**-4256
**Whitney, Eli,** inventor of cotton-gin, **6**-1837; **9**-2711
**Whittier, John Greenleaf,** American poet, **5**-1609, 1614, 1616
as a shoemaker, **10**-3102
poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Whittington, Dick,** and his cat, **2**-396
**Whortleberries,** **14**-4558; **15**-4760, 4763
**Whycocomagh,** Cape Breton Island, **17**-5547
**Whydah,** bird, **6**-1760-61
**Wichita, Kan.,** **18**-5713
**Wickedness,** Do the wicked nearly always triumph in the world? **18**-5872-73
**Widmer, Leonard,** hymn, *see* Poetry Index
**Wien, Max,** and wireless, **14**-4448
**Wiggin, Kate Douglas,** American writer, **7**-2102
**Wilcox, Ella Wheeler,** poems, *see* Poetry Index
**Wild cherry,** **11**-3527; **13**-4133; **14**-4560
**Wild oats,** sowing, **19**-5994-95
**Wilhelmina,** queen of the Netherlands, **11**-3548
**Wilhelmshaven,** port of Germany, **9**-2764
**Wilkes, Charles,** American naval officer, **17**-5464
at Samoa, **7**-2156
**Wilkins, Mary E.** *see* Freeman
**Wilkins, William,** builds National Gallery, **4**-1262
**Will-o'-the-wisp,** What is the will-o'-the-wisp? **11**-3569
**Willard, Emma C.,** **10**-3118, 3120
as song-writer, **12**-3768
**Willard, Frances E.,** statue of, **6**-1686
**William I, the Conqueror,** king of England, and the church, **15**-4791
becomes king of England, **1**-127
begins Tower of London, **4**-1254
crowned in Westminster Abbey, **4**-1253
duke of Normandy, **7**-2070
reign of **2**-471, 473, 591
"William the Conqueror," poem by Mackay, **11**-3403
**William II, Rufus,** king of England, and the church, **15**-4791, 4793
and Tower of London, **4**-1254
death of, **2**-590
Robert, duke of Normandy and, **5**-1551
**William III, of Orange,** king of England, **11**-3547
and Peter the Great, **12**-3724
Louis XIV and, **8**-2559
reign, **4**-1043
war with James II, **18**-5556-57
**William IV,** king of England, **4**-1116
and Trafalgar Square, **4**-1262
**William and Mary,** king and queen of England, *see* William III, king of England; Mary II, queen of England
**William I,** emperor of Germany, Bismarck and, **8**-2597
bust in temple of fame, **9**-2769
proclaimed emperor, **8**-2598, 2599
statue, **9**-2762
**William II,** emperor of Germany, **8**-2600
army and navy under, **9**-2764
Bismarck and, **9**-2771, 2772
**William I,** king of the Netherlands, **11**-3548
**William II,** king of the Netherlands, **11**-3548
**William III,** king of the Netherlands, **11**-3548
**William the Lion,** king of Scotland, **2**-594; **10**-3136
**William of Orange,** *see* William III, king of England
**William of Orange** (William the Silent), hero of the Netherlands, **1**-134
heads Dutch Republic, **11**-3546
leads opposition to Spain, **11**-3544
**William, Prince,** son of Henry I of England, **2**-590; **8**-2507
**William of Salicet,** Italian physician, **15**-4630
**William the Testy,** *see* Kieft, William, governor of New Amsterdam
**William and Mary, College of,** **3**-782; **14**-4568
**William, Fort,** Ontario fur-trading post, **15**-4832; **19**-6118, 6120
**William Henry, Fort,** French capture, **2**-559; **3**-898, 899
**Williams, Frederick Ballard,** American painter, **14**-4258
**Williams, Roger,** and Rhode Island, **2**-528
**Williamsburg, Va.,** Old Bruton Church, **5**-1395
**Williamsburg Bridge,** **1**-25
**Willoughby, Lieutenant,** in Indian mutiny, **15**-4799
**Willoughby, Sir Hugh,** English navigator, **3**-859; **17**-5456, 5457
**Willow herb,** **12**-3895
**Willow-pattern plate,** story of the, **2**-359
**Willows,** **10**-3269
making baskets of, **1**-96
pussy-willows, **9**-2877
**Wills,** explorer in Australia, **2**-368
**Wilmington, N. C.,** **19**-5958
captured in Civil War, **7**-2052
**Wilson, Dr.,** on Scott expedition, **17**-5466
**Wilson, A. B.,** and sewing-machine, **9**-2717
**Wilson, Augusta Evans,** *see* Evans, Augusta
**Wilson, Woodrow,** president of United States, **8**-2382
administration of, **8**-2380; **11**-3495
honorary president of Camp Fire Girls, **12**-3756
opens Panama exposition, **1**-84
**Winchester, England,** Romans found, **1**-212
**Wind,** cause of, **13**-4231-32
cause of waves, **4**-1081
mountains of sand built by, **13**-4119
poems about,
"The leaves and the wind," **8**-2306
"My Lady Wind," **17**-5503
"The north wind," **4**-1156
"The wind and the moon," Macdonald **10**-3178
"The wind in a frolic," Howitt, **2**-374
questions about,
What are the trade winds? **19**-5990
What changes the way of the wind? **6**-1886
What is a whirlwind? **19**-5990
What makes the wind whistle? **4**-1083
Where does the wind begin? **4**-1083
Where does the wind go to when it does not blow? **4**-1082
Why are some winds warm and some cold? **19**-5990
Why does a gale blow great trees over and leave rushes standing? **3**-921
Why does the wind blow more on top of a hill than below? **15**-4588
toy to measure, **5**-1599
trade, **18**-5874; **19**-5990
unevenness near ground, **18**-5814
Why the winds blow, **19**-5989
**Wind-flowers,** **9**-2880
**Windmill,** made from square of paper, **9**-2875
**Window-curtain,** how to make dainty, **17**-5350
**Windows,** glass for, **4**-1263-64, 1266, 1267
questions about,
Why can we see so much out of one small window? **6**-1654
Why does noise break a window? **3**-913
**Winfrid (St. Boniface),** missionary to Germans, **13**-4032
**Winged Victory,** *see* Victory of Samothrace
**Winkelried, Arnold von,** Swiss hero, **1**-132, 133; **10**-2988
**Winking,** use of, **14**-4264
**Winks,** game, **8**-2591
**Winnebago Indians,** houses of, **4**-1107
medicine dance, **6**-1841
**Winnepegosis, Lake,** Canada, **18**-5608
**Winnipeg,** description, **1**-230; **18**-5608
immigrants in, **19**-5946
Legislative Building, **18**-5609
location, **1**-15
views, **7**-2277; **19**-5943
*see also* Garry, Fort
**Winnipeg, Lake,** glacial formation, **1**-15
**Winser,** and gas-lighting, **3**-666
**Winter,**
questions about,
Is the cold of winter due to the sun's greater distance from the earth? **10**-3232
Why do the trees not die in winter like the flowers? **16**-5174
Why does it rain more in winter than in summer in most countries? **10**-3232
Why is it cold in winter? **10**-3044
Why is white clothing worn in summer and black clothing in winter? **14**-4372
star-map for, **9**-2645
★The winter sleep of animals, **20**-6371
**Winter chippy,** tree-sparrow, **11**-3460
**Winter King,** name for Frederick V, elector of Palatinate, **8**-2558
**Winter Palace,** Petrograd, **12**-3800
**Wintergreen,** plant, **10**-3066, 3067; **16**-4955
**Winter's tale,** by Shakespeare, **2**-562

**Winthrop, John,** governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, **2**-526; **8**-2435
**Wire-walking,** **15**-4816
**Wireless telegraph,** *see* Radio
**Wireless telephone,** *see* Radio
**Wisconsin,** admitted as state, **6**-1846; **11**-3492
products, timber, **8**-2387
state flower, **18**-5816
**Wisconsin, University of,** **14**-4573
**Wishart, George,** martyr, **16**-5094
**Wishbone,** jumping frog made of, **19**-5920
**Wister, Owen,** American writer, **5**-1621
**Witch-hazel,** **14**-4565
**Wither, George,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Woden (or Odin),** god in Scandinavian mythology, **1**-94; **2**-466; **12**-3652
*see also* Odin
**Wolcot, Oliver,** quoted, **6**-1688
**Wolf,** *see* Wolves
**Wolf,** game, **8**-2590
**Wolfe, Charles,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Wolfe, General James,** at Louisbourg, **3**-898
at Quebec, **2**-559; **3**-892, 899; **4**-1114
**Wollaston,** and microscope, **8**-2332
**Wolsey, Thomas,** cardinal, English statesman, **3**-858
and Mother Shipton, **7**-2065
dismissed by Henry VIII, **18**-5591
"The fall of Wolsey," Shakespeare, **9**-2930
**Wolverine,** fur-trappers and, **15**-4835
**Wolves,** **1**-154, 161, 162
communication between, **17**-5507-08
superstitions about, **1**-217
Tasmanian, **3**-879
teeth, **10**-3097
**Woman suffrage,** *see* Women, suffrage
**Wombat,** animal, **3**-877, 878
**Women,** colleges for, **14**-4570
★Famous women of the United States, **10**-3119
poems about,
"She walks in beauty," Byron, **11**-3403
"She was a phantom of delight," Wordsworth, **11**-3403
song-writers, **12**-3770
suffrage, **10**-3120-21; **11**-3495
in Canada, **5**-1454
in Denmark, **12**-3658
★Women writers of England, **9**-2619
★Women writers of the United States, **7**-2095
**Wonder,** emotion, **16**-5188
**Wonders of the world,** Colossus of Rhodes, **3**-910
Great Pyramid, **15**-4843
Hanging Gardens of Babylon, **16**-4969
tomb of Mausolus, **16**-5207
**Wood, Mrs. Henry,** English writer, **9**-2624
**Wood, Jean,** and radio, **13**-4071
**Wood, Jethro,** plough of, **9**-2714
**Wood, General Leonard,** in Cuba, **7**-2154
school republics in Cuba under, **20**-6390
**Wood,** collection of varieties, **17**-5352
How to know the woods in furniture, **16**-5034
insect borers, **10**-3200, 3204
questions about,
Can a microscope show us the atoms moving in wood? **14**-4374
What makes the knots in wood? **16**-5177
Why can some waters petrify wood? **17**-5292
Why does a stick float? **3**-694-95
Why does heat crack wood? **14**-4486-87
Why does wood rot away? **7**-2008
Why does wood warp in damp weather? **12**-3911
uses of, **8**-2387
*see also* Wood-pulp
**Wood-anemone,** **9**-2880
**Wood-duck,** **8**-2338, 2340
**Wood-hens,** **5**-1509, 1510
**Wood-lice,** **11**-3356, 3357
**Wood-pewee,** bird, **11**-3457
**Wood-pulp,** from Canada, **12**-3734
paper made of, **3**-942
**Wood-shrimp,** **9**-2615
**Wood-sorrel,** flower, **10**-3065, 3066; **14**-4349, 4355
**Wood-spurge,** **13**-4012
**Woodchuck,** animal, **20**-6375-76
**Woodcock,** bird, **8**-2341
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
**Woodcraft Indians,** organization of boys, **19**-6136
**Woodland,** early name for Nova Scotia or Newfoundland, **1**-271
**Woodpeckers,** **6**-1752 (plate); **10**-3150 (plate), 3154-55
downy, **10**-3150 (plate)
ivory-bill, **8**-2343
**Woodpeckers** *(continued)*,
nest-hole of, **6**-1762; **18**-5749
of the South, **8**-2343
pileated, **7**-1980; **10**-3155
**Woodruff,** flower, **15**-4655, 4660
**Woodstock,** by Scott, **5**-1497
**Woodworth, Samuel,** song-writer, **10**-3050
**Wool,** trade established in England, **3**-773
**Woolworth Building,** New York City, **19**-6202
Aquitania compared in size to, **1**-83
**Word-building,** **2**-451; **3**-737, 983; **4**-1231; **8**-2369
**Word-games,** **7**-2143; **10**-2994; **19**-6168
**Worde, Wynkyn de,** Caxton and, **12**-3612
**Words,** *see* English language; Vocabulary; Word-building
**Wordsworth, William,** English poet, life, **19**-6034
poems, *see* Poetry Index
portrait, **19**-6033
quoted, **3**-958; **10**-3232-33
**Work, Henry Clay,** song-writer, **10**-3053
**Work,**
questions about,
Is it good to have to work? **18**-5639-40
Is it necessary for all living creatures to work? **18**-5640
"Quiet work," poem by Arnold, **17**-5266
**Work-basket,** how to make, **19**-6165
**Work-box,** how to make, **2**-487
**World,**
New World, **1**-4
*see also* America
Old World, **1**-2
questions about,
Are there more people coming into the world than going out of it? **6**-1656
Can the world go on in its present form forever? **11**-3571
Does it help us to know the way the world turns round? **14**-4377
Have we yet discovered all the world? **8**-2352
Will the world's food supply ever run short? **6**-1656
voyages round, **1**-66, 280
"The world," poem by Rands, **3**-826
*see also* Earth
**Worlds,**
questions about,
How many worlds are there? **13**-4110
Why do the worlds not collide as they go round? **17**-5398
★Worlds in the skies, **7**-1959
*see also* Planets; Solar system; Universe
**Worms,** blind, **4**-1211
idea for tunnel from watching, **1**-57; **2**-605
questions about,
Does a worm breathe underground? **3**-914
How is it that when a worm is cut in two it still lives? **8**-2470
Why do worms swarm on country road after a storm? **1**-165
usefulness, **11**-3297
winter sleep of, **20**-6374
"The worm," poem by Gisborne, **6**-1874
**Worry,** effect on appetite, **10**-3180
Why do we worry? **18**-5637
**Wotton, Sir Henry,** poem, *see* Poetry Index
**Woundwort, marsh,** plant, **16**-4953, 4956
**Wren, Sir Christopher,** English architect, **4**-1253, 1256, 1259
**Wrens,** birds, **7**-2109, 2113; **8**-2346, 2350; **11**-3463
egg of, **6**-1756 (plate)
nest of, **6**-1760 (plate); **18**-5750
**Wright, Edward,** map-maker, **6**-1767
**Wright, Lemuel W.,** pins made by, **16**-5002
**Wright, Orville,** and aeroplanes, **1**-175; **9**-2718
glider of, **1**-175
**Wright, Wilbur,** and aeroplanes, **1**-174; **9**-2718
**Wrinkles,** causes of, **9**-2910
**Writers,** great writers often poor speakers, **19**-5895
*see also* Authors; Hymn-writers; Poets; Song-writers
**Writing,** cuneiform, **16**-4958, 4960
ghost writing, **19**-5923
★How men learned to write, **11**-3479
lessons, **1**-261; **2**-455; **3**-741, 987; **4**-1235; **5**-1466; **6**-1725, 1946; **7**-2229; **8**-2370; **9**-2692, 2922; **10**-3168; **11**-3331, 3377, 3466
magic, **19**-6084
questions about,
Did man always write? **13**-4023
Why do we press hard on down strokes when writing? **18**-5724

**Writing,** questions about (*continued*),
Why does a slate pencil write? **6**-1653
Why will a pen and ink write on paper better than on slate? **6**-1653
*see also* Pencil; Pens
**Writing-board,** directions for making, **4**-1095
**Wupper Valley Railway,** mono-rail track, **1**-99
**Würtemberg,** Danube River rises in, **9**-2769
**Wyant, Alexander,** American artist, **14**-4247
painting by, **14**-4251
**Wyatt, Sir Thomas,** English poet, **17**-5484
**Wyclif, John (or Wycliffe),** English reformer, **3**-773, 856; **9**-2902; **13**-3940
**Wyoming,** admitted as state, **11**-3494
products, sheep, **9**-2678
state flower, **18**-5816

**X**

**X-rays,** **17**-5243
discovery of, **20**-6366, 6370
**Xenon,** element, **5**-1319
**Xenophon,** Greek historian, **5**-1320
commands at Cunaxa, **16**-5114, 5152
writes about Socrates, **5**-1326
**Xerxes,** king of Persia, **16**-5150, 5153, 5203, 5208

**Y**

**Yak,** animal, **1**-295
**Yakuts,** people of Siberia, **12**-3803
**Yale, Elihu,** university named for, **14**-4568
**Yale University,** **14**-4568, 4569
**Yang-tse-kiang,** river in China, **1**-114
**Yankee Doodle,** origin of, **10**-3052
**Yarmouth,** port on Cape Breton Island, **17**-5546
**Yarrow,** weed, **13**-4208, 4209
**Yaupon (or cassine),** shrub, **14**-4565
**Yawl,** kind of sailing ship, **13**-3959, 3960
**Yawning,**
questions about,
What makes us yawn? **3**-814
Why is it rude to yawn and stretch? **3**-815
Why is yawning infectious? **12**-3909
**Yeames, W. F.,** paintings by, **3**-857; **15**-4868
**Year,** explanation of, **1**-88
length of year for each planet, **1**-148
How can we tell how many days there are in a year of a planet? **12**-3780
**Yeast,** action of, **4**-1131
questions about,
Why does yeast make bread rise? **19**-5991
Why does yeast make bread rise and bubble? **10**-3233
**Yeast-plant,** **3**-821, 909; **6**-1891
**Yeats, William Butler,** Irish poet, **19**-6040
**Yellow-bellied sapsucker,** bird, **10**-3150 (plate), 3155
**Yellow fever,**
control of, **9**-2801
in Panama, **18**-5596
mosquito as carrier of, **10**-3201
★Some modern heroes of science (yellow fever investigations), **10**-3235
**Yellow Fever Commission, 10**-3236
**Yellow-hammer,** bird, **7**-2109, 2111
**Yellow River (or Hwang-ho),** China, **1**-114
*see also* Hwang-ho
**Yellowstone Falls,** **2**-587
**Yellowstone Park,** **2**-424
★Yellowstone Park, wonderland of the West, **2**-583
**Yenisei River,** Siberia, **12**-3804
**Yew-tree,** **11**-3537; **17**-5430
**Yezo,** island of Japan, **2**-342
**Yokohama,** port of Japan, **2**-341, 348
**Yonge, Charlotte M.,** English writer, **9**-2621, 2627
**Yoritomo,** Shogun of Japan, **2**-343
tomb of, **2**-348
**York, Duke of,** badge of, **3**-775
New York named for, **2**-529
Penn and, **2**-531
**York, Canada (Toronto),** early capital, **3**-757, 758
*see also* Toronto
**York, England,** founded by Romans, **1**-212
**Yorktown,** capture in Civil War, **7**-2048
Cornwallis surrenders at, **4**-1008, 1009
**Yosemite Valley,** **4**-1310
**You mustn't laugh,** game, **8**-2591
**Young, Brigham,** Mormon, **6**-1839
**Young, Ella Flagg,** American educator, **10**-3123
**Young, James,** and oil, **3**-669; **13**-4058
**Young, Dr. Thomas,** English physicist, **11**-3482, 3592; **16**-5166
**Young Pretender,** grandson of James II, **4**-1002, 1043; **5**-1494
**Young Turks,** **10**-3246
**Yukon Territory,** **6**-1916-18
government, **5**-1457
representation in Parliament, **5**-1454

**Z**

**Zacatecas,** town of Mexico, **14**-4403
**Zama,** battle of, **17**-5276
**Zambesi River,** Africa, **14**-4300
bridge across, **1**-24, 29
falls of, **11**-3400
**Zane, Elizabeth,** heroism of, **9**-2814
**Zanzibar,** **14**-4308
**Zebra,** animal, **1**-288
young of, **18**-5665, 5666
**Zend-Avesta,** sacred book of Persia, **16**-5155
**Zeppelin, Count Ferdinand von,** invents steerable balloon, **1**-172, 173
**Zeppelins,** in Great War, **1**-172, 174
**Zermatt,** Alpine town, **10**-2980
**Zeus,** father of the gods in Greek mythology, **16**-5204
Olympic games dedicated to, **16**-5201
statue at Olympia, **16**-5206
*see also* Jupiter
**Zeuxis,** Greek painter, **15**-4589
**Ziczac,** bird, **4**-1221
**Zinc,** metal, **9**-2680
alloys of, **6**-1888
**Zircon,** precious stone, found near sapphires, **20**-6382
**Zodiac,** **9**-2642, 2643
**Zoo,** ★Hunters of the wild, **20**-6241
toy, *see* Toys, animals
★The zoo that never was, **1**-215
**Zoo-guess,** game, **7**-2144
**Zoroaster,** founder of religion, **10**-3028; **16**-5146
**Zuccaro,** Spanish artist, **18**-5851
**Zulus,** negro race, **6**-1782, 1785
**Zuñis,** tribe of Pueblo Indians, **1**-17
**Zürich,** town of Switzerland, **10**-2985
**Zutphen,** battle of, **2**-475
**Zuyder Zee,** Holland, **11**-3540, 3542
**Zwemer, Dr.,** on wealth of Bedouins, **19**-6098
**Zwingli,** Swiss reformer, **10**-2988

B 15898

# SPECIAL INDEX OF POEMS & NURSERY RHYMES

THIS is probably the most complete index of verses for boys and girls appearing in any book. The names of poets are in the general index, but in this special index a poem is entered three times, so that it can be found if we know either the title, the first line, or the author's name.

The collection of poetry in *The Book of Knowledge* is made up of separate poems, and they represent every kind of verse. There are sonnets, songs, odes, dramatic pieces, humorous verses, hymns, and psalms; nursery rhymes in English and French; folk-lore songs of Germany; songs set to music; nonsense verses; and selections from Shakespeare and many other poets whose works are too long to quote as a whole. The illustrations are not indexed.

Not only is this collection the largest and most representative collection ever made for children, but it is arranged on an educational plan, which not merely aims at cultivating a love for poetry in the minds of boys and girls, but also attempts to build up in the minds of readers a conception of the general nature of a poet's work, and of the meaning of particular poems. Every poem, moreover, has a special introduction, giving information about the author or the poem. The Poetry section, therefore, is a true education in the very best kind of literature.

All the poems of an author are together under his name. They are *indented* under the name, that is to say, the titles are set a little way in from the margin and not even with the other lines. This means that all poems with these short lines are by the author whose name is above them.

**To find a poem look under the first line, the title, or the author's name. No notice is taken of "A" or "The," so that if you are looking for "The Spider and the Fly" you should look up "Spider."**

**The black-face figures give the volume number, and the light-face figures give the page number.**


A, B, C, tumble down D, **12**-3794
A baby was sleeping, **9**-2818
A barking sound the shepherd hears, **12**-3602
A boy espied, in morning light, **20**-6303
A bridge weaves its arch with pearl, **17**-5523
A budding author, something new, **18**-5742
A butterfly perched on a mossy brown stile, **16**-4980
A chieftain to the Highlands bound, **3**-825
A country life is sweet, **4**-1294
A cuckoo went back in his clock, **11**-3405
A dainty maid of R. K. D., **18**-5742
A dainty shepherd-maiden, **13**-4190
A diller, a dollar, in color, **8**-2308
A duck and a drake, **14**-4339
A fair girl was sitting in the greenwood shade, **11**-3404
A farmer went trotting upon his gray mare, in color, **9**-2825
A farmer's dog leaped over the stile, **9**-2748
A fragment of a rainbow bright, **6**-1871
A gift on the finger, **12**-3794
A goodly host one day was mine, **10**-3038
A horse, long used to bit and bridle, **8**-2510
A joyful flourish lilted clear, **11**-3460
A kiss when I wake in the morning, **16**-4980
A light broke in upon my soul, **10**-3151
A lion with the heat oppress'd, **4**-1157
A little cock sparrow sat on a green tree, **5**-1408
A little fairy comes at night, **4**-1156
A little old man and I fell out, **11**-3317
A little saint best fits a little shrine, **9**-2820
A little stream had lost its way, **15**-4774
A million little diamonds, **8**-2451
A mouse found a beautiful piece of plum-cake **13**-4187
A nick and a nock, **13**-4068
A nightingale that all day long, **3**-712
A parrot from the Spanish main, **4**-1294
A peasant stood before a king, and said, **14**-4337
A perilous life, and sad as life may be, **4**-1294
A pie sat on a pear-tree, **10**-3042
A poet's cat, sedate and grave, **6**-1800
A primrose by a river's brim, **10**-3255
A red sky at night is the shepherd's delight, **8**-2536
A roguey, poguey Bogie Man, **15**-4722
A sunshiny shower, **7**-2134
A swarm of bees in May, **5**-1582
"A temple to friendship," said Laura, enchanted **15**-4898
A thousand miles from land are we, **14**-4518
A wet sheet and a flowing sea, **14**-4516
A wind came up out of the sea, **12**-3789
A woodland walk, **8**-2883
Abide with me, fast falls the eventide, **13**-3991
Abou Ben Adhem and the Angel, **4**-1156
Above the edge of dark appear the lances of the sun, **11**-3475
Across the narrow beach we flit, **14**-4338

**Addison, Joseph**
Spacious Firmament on High, **13**-4066
Twenty-third Psalm, **2**-548
Afar in the Desert, **6**-1929
Ah! vous dirai-je, Maman, **14**-4423
Ah, what can ail thee, wretched wight, **19**-6088
Ahab Mohammed, **14**-4337
Aladdin, **16**-4978
Alas! how light a cause may move, **19**-5982
**Alden, Margaret H.**
Mother's World, **9**-2663
**Aldrich, Thomas Bailey**
Memory, **13**-3990
**Alexander, Mrs.**
All Things Bright and Beautiful, **15**-4897
Burial of Moses, **19**-5897
Once in Royal David's City, **7**-2190
Alexander Selkirk, **15**-4896
**Alishan, Leon**
Baby and the Brook, **13**-4066
All are architects of Fate, **13**-3992
All in the golden afternoon, **5**-1483
All pains the immortal spirit must endure, **18**-5590
All peacefully gliding, **15**-4651
All that thou art not makes not up the sum, **17**-5500
All the Children, **16**-5067
All the corn is a golden brown, **19**-6132
All the World's a Stage, **9**-2935
All Things Bright and Beautiful, **15**-4897
All things by immortal power, **11**-3587
All things shall pass away, **2**-479
All worldly shapes shall melt in gloom, **12**-3792
All's Right With the World, **3**-713
**Allerton, Ellen P.**
Beautiful Things, **12**-3604
**Allingham, William**
Fairies, **2**-547
Four ducks on a pond, **19**-6087
Robin Redbreast, **2**-480
Wishing, **4**-1057
Alma, field of heroes, hail! **18**-5822
**Alma-Tadema, Miss Laurence**
If No One Ever Marries Me, **12**-3606
King Baby on His Throne, **12**-3606
Little Sister, **12**-3605
March Meadows, **12**-3605
Nesting Hour, **12**-3605
New Pelisse, **12**-3605
Playgrounds, **12**-3605
Twilight Song, **12**-3605
Alone I walked the ocean strand, **13**-4186
Ambitious Sophy, **13**-4066
America, **18**-5819
America, the beautiful, **18**-5819
American Flag, **6**-1928
Among the fine old kings that reign, **17**-5389
An ancient story I'll tell you anon, **8**-2447
An old woman was sweeping her house, **19**-5986
And pray who are you? **11**-3405
And what is so rare as a day in June? **7**-2233

And winking Mary-buds began to ope their golden eyes, 9-2882
**Anderson, Alexander**
Cuddle Doon, 12-3603
Angels' Whisper, 9-2818
Announced by all the trumpets of the sky, 11-3404
Answer to a Child's Question, 2-480
Antony, the Great Speech of Mark, 9-2931
**Anundsen, H.**
Autumn is a gipsy, 19-5899
Apple Winds, 17-5267
Arab's Farewell to His Steed, 3-710, 714
Arabia's desert-ranger, 1-102
Arctic Indian's faith, 17-5389
Ariel's Song, 1-331
Armageddon, 13-3990
Armies in the Fire, 1-103
Arming of Pigwiggen, 6-1874
**Arnold, Sir Edwin**
Armageddon, 13-3990
**Arnold, Matthew**
Extract from, 18-5590
Forsaken Merman, 11-3401
Quiet Work, 17-5266
Shakespeare, 13-4065
Around the green gravel the grass grows green, 12-3869
Arrow and the Song, 13-4188
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers? 7-2023
Arthur O'Bower had broken his band, 10-3041
As down in the sunless retreats, 6-1929
As he trudged along to school, 15-4778
As I walked by myself, 4-1060
As I was going by Charing Cross, 8-2453
As I was going o'er Westminster Bridge, 10-3041
As I was going to St. Ives, in color, 9-2823
As I was going to sell my eggs, 13-4068
As I was going up Pippen Hill, 11-3317
As I went over the water, the water went over me, 12-3794
As I went through a garden gap, 10-3041
As I went to Bonner, in color, 9-2825
As if some wounded eagle's breast, 10-3068
As in the sunshine of the morn, 12-3701
As Johnny went to school with books, 15-4778
As Life's unending column pours, 16-5159
As Little Jenny Wren, 12-3702
Aspiration, 13-4066
As soft as silk, as white as milk, 10-3041
As the days lengthen, 7-2134
As through the land at eve we went, 19-5985
Astronomy is 1-derful, 18-5742
At Atri, in Abruzzi, a small town, 20-6301
At Flores in the Azores, 13-4183
At Last, 12-3699
At midnight, in his guarded tent, 18-5633
At Sea, 14-4516
At the king's gate the subtle noon, 16-5066
Attend all ye who list to hear our noble England's praise, 14-4515
Au clair de la lune, 14-4522
Auld Lang Syne, 9-2822
**Austin, Alfred**
Queen and the Flowers, 6-1927
Austria, 18-5819
Author's Resolution in a Sonnet, 19-5984
Autumn, 7-2238
Aye, tear her tattered ensign down, 5-1572

**B**

Baa, baa, black sheep, with music, 6-1802
Baby, 2-548
Baby and I, 11-3318
Baby and the Brook, 13-4066
Baby, baby, by, 12-3605
Baby, baby, lay your head, 2-480
Baby moon, 'tis time for bed, 12-3605
Baby's got a new pelisse, 12-3605
Baby's got no legs at all, 12-3605
Babyland, by Ella Wheeler Wilcox, 5-1513
Babyland, by George Cooper, 9-2820
**Bailey, Philip James**
End of Life, 4-1057
Bailiff's Daughter, 17-5498
**Baillie, Joanna**
Good-night, good-night, 4-1059
Ballad of Agincourt, 9-2743
**Balmont, Constantin**
Russia, 18-5821
**Banks, George Linnæus**
What I Live for, 16-5065
Banner of England, not for a season, 12-3787
Bannockburn, 3-826
Barbara Frietchie, 15-4895
**Barbauld, Mrs. Anna Letitia**
Life, 17-5267
Barber, barber, shave a pig, 11-3405
Bard, The, 20-6299
Barefoot Boy, 7-2240
Bargain, 12-3789
**Baring-Gould, Rev. S.**
Now the day is over, 17-5502
Baron's Last Banquet, 13-4186
**Barr, Matthias**
Only a Baby Small, 9-2745
**"Barry Dane:"** see Logan, John E.
Bat, bat, come under my hat, 5-1582
**Bates, David**
Speak Gently, 14-4337
**Bates, Katherine L.**
America, the Beautiful, 18-5819
Bath Time, 12-3605
Battle of Blenheim, 2-545
Battle of the Baltic, 6-1872
Battle-Hymn of the Republic, 18-5819
**Baxter, Richard**
Lord, It Belongs Not to my Care, 14-4421
Be Patient with the Children, 13-4066
Beautiful faces are those that wear, 12-3604
Beautiful Things, 12-3604
**Becker, Charlotte**
Envoy, 17-5498
**Becket, Thomas à**
Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean, 18-5818
**Beddoes, Thomas Lovell**
How many times? 8-2451
Bedouin Song, 16-5064
Bed-time, 12-3605
Beech Tree's Petition, 2-479
Bees, The, with music, 18-3996
**Begbie, Harold**
What Every Wise Child Should Do, 18-5636
Beggar Maid, 3-824
Behind him lay the gray Azores, 2-547
Behold her, single in the field, 11-3474
Behold Shock-headed Peter, 15-4775
Believe me if all those endearing young charms, 19-5985
Bell of Atri, 20-6301
Bell of St. Michel, 17-5391
Belle Dame sans Merci, 19-6088
Bells, The, 9-2821
Bells of Shandon, 19-5898
Beneath dim aisles, in odorous beds, 10-3064
**Bennett, William Cox**
Lullaby, O Lullaby, 13-4066
**Béranger, Pierre Jean de**
Grandmother's Tale, 5-1511
Beside the ungathered rice he lay, 4-1058
Best School of All, 10-3178
Better Land, 17-5264
Better Things, 5-1575
Better to smell the violet cool, 5-1575
Betty Pringle had a little pig, 14-4520
Between nose and eyes a strange contest arose, 12-3603
Between the dark and the daylight, 11-3475
Bid me to live, and I will live, 12-3789
Big and Little Things, 12-3701
Billy, Billy, come and play, 11-3405
Billy Boy, 11-3319
Bingo, 8-2590
Birch and green holly, boys, 5-1582
Birds are singing round my window, 13-3991
Birds in Summer, 13-4188
Birds of a feather flock together, 13-4189
Birth of Christ, 7-2190
Bivouac of the Dead, 18-5635
**Bjerregaard, H. A.**
Sonner af Norge, 18-5821
Black we are, but much admired, 10-3041
**Blake, William**
Lamb, 3-712
Laughing Song, 11-3316
Night, 19-5984
Nurse's Song, 6-1874
Piping Down the Valleys Wild, 18-5632
Sleep, Beauty Bright, 6-1875
Tiger, 4-1157
Bless you, bless you, bonnie bee, 11-3318
Blessed are they that mourn, 15-4899

Blessings on thee, little man, 7-2240
**Blewett, Jean**
Song of the golden sea, 15-4651
Blind Boy, 4-1057
Blow, blow, thou winter wind, 9-2929; 18-5588
Blow, wind, blow, and go, mill, go, 15-4720
Blue and the Gray, 8-2450
Boadicea, 2-478
Bobby Shaft is gone to sea, 18-5734
Bogie Man, with music, 15-4722
**Boker, George Henry**
Dirge for a Soldier, 4-1056
**Bonar, Dr. Horatius**
Thy way, not mine, O Lord, 13-4065
Bonnie Jean, 16-5160
Bonny Kilmeny gaed up the glen, 14-4417
Born in the purple, born to joy and pleasance, 10-3064
**Bostwick, Helen B.**
King's Picture, 17-5264
Bounce Buckram, velvet's dear, in color, 7-2192
**Bourdillon, Francis William**
Night has a thousand eyes, 19-5985
Bow-wow, says the dog, 18-5734
Bow, wow, wow, whose dog art thou? 13-4067
**Bowles, William Lisle**
Caged Bird, 12-3604
Boy and the Angel, 13-4185
Boys' Song, 3-713
Brabançonne, La, 18-5821
Bravest battle that ever was fought, 15-4774
Break, Break, Break, 16-5064
**Brewer, Ebenezer Cobham**
Little Things, 4-1057
Brian O'Lin had no breeches to wear, 11-3318
Bridge, 7-2238
Bring back your sheep, 13-4190
Brook, 1-103
**Brown, F. C.**
Hundred Years to Come, 5-1575
**Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**
Child's Thought of God, 2-548
Court Lady, 19-5981
Musical Instrument, 6-1799
My Kate, 19-5900
Poet and the Bird, 17-5501
Sleep, 18-5633
Sweetest Lives, 5-1572
Valediction, 5-1572
Weakest Thing, 12-3700
Woman's Shortcomings, 13-4187
**Browning, Robert**
All's Right with the World, 3-713
Aspiration, 13-4066
Boy and the Angel, 13-4185
Grow old along with me, 8-2307
Home Thoughts from Abroad, 8-2448
How they Brought the Good News, 8-2305
Incident of the French Camp, 13-3992
Last Ride Together, 16-5160
Lost Leader, 19-5982
Patriot, 15-4719
Pied Piper of Hamelin, 2-370
Prospice, 4-1056
**Brownlow, E. B.**
Work, 17-5388
**Bryant, William Cullen**
Blessed are they that mourn, 15-4899
Death of the Flowers, 15-4719
Extract from, 9-2882
Forest Hymn, 8-2449
Gladness of Nature, 14-4338
Indian at the Burial-place of his Fathers, 17-5266
Planting the Apple-tree, 17-5264
Robert of Lincoln, 8-2511
Song of Marion's Men, 17-5500
To a Waterfowl, 9-2820
To the Fringed Gentian, 15-4899
Bugle, 11-3403
Builders, 13-3992
**Bull, John**
God Save the King, 17-5267
**Bunyan, John**
Pilgrim, 7-2022
Shepherd boy's song in "Pilgrim's Progress," 12-3791
Burial of Moses, 19-5897
Burial of Sir John Moore, 3-713
Burial of the Linnet, 11-3476
**Burns, Rev. James Drummond**
An Evening Hymn, 13-4185
**Burns, Robert**
Auld Lang Syne, 9-2822
Bannockburn, 3-826
Bonnie Jean, 16-5160
Cotter's Saturday Night, 13-4063
John Anderson, 12-3791
Man's a Man for a' that, 15-4774
My Heart's in the Highlands, 5-1574
O, wert thou in the cauld blast, 20-6300
Red, Red Rose, 16-5065
To a Mountain Daisy, 14-4516
Bury the Great Duke, 15-4715
Butterfly and the Snail, 12-3701
Butterfly's Ball, 4-1058
Butterfly's Funeral, 8-2451
Buttons, a farthing a pair, 12-3868
By Nebo's lonely mountain, 19-5897
By the Flow of the Inland River, 8-2450
By the moon's silver ray, 14-4522
By the rude bridge that arched the flood, 17-5500
By the sea, 6-1873
By the shores of Gitche Gumee, 12-3865
Bye, Baby Bunting, 3-827
Bye, oh, my baby, 12-3794
**Byrom, John**
Christians, awake, 7-2188
**Byron, George Gordon, Lord**
Destruction of Sennacherib, 8-2306
Eve of Waterloo, 18-5634
Extracts from, 10-3151
Prisoner of Chillon, 10-3175
She Walks in Beauty, 11-3402
Solitude, 15-4715
To Thomas Moore, 19-5983
Vision of Belshazzar, 7-2133

## C

Caged Bird, 12-3604
**Campbell, Thomas**
Battle of the Baltic, 6-1872
Beech-tree's Petition, 2-479
Hohenlinden, 4-1059
Irish Harper, 8-2449
Last Man, 12-3792
Lord Ullin's Daughter, 3-825
Parrot, 4-1294
Poor Dog Tray, 11-3316
Ye Mariners of England, 3-715
Canadian Boat Song, 15-4649
Canadian song-sparrow, 17-5390
Cane-Bottomed Chair, 18-5631
**Carey, Lady Elizabeth**
True Greatness, 9-2745
**Carey, Henry**
Sally in Our Alley, 12-3789
**Carroll, Lewis**
Lion and the Unicorn, 18-face 5636
"Tweedledum and Tweedledee," 17-5504
Walrus and the Carpenter, 5-1576
**Cary, Phœbe**
Leak in the Dyke, 6-1797
Casabianca, 4-1294
Castle by the Sea, 20-6304
Castle-builder, 12-3604
Cat's Tea-party, 6-1802
Cataract of Lodore, 4-1292
Cedar and pine and fir and branching palm, 11-3524
C'est la mère Michel qui a perdu son chat, 14-4523
**Chadwick, John White**
His Mother's Joy, 14-4517
Character of a Happy Life, 13-4065
Charge of the Light Brigade, 6-1798
Charley, Charley, stole the barley, 13-4067
**Chaucer, Geoffrey**
Extracts from, 2-494, 497-99; 13-3940
Cherry Ripe, 11-3402
**Child, Mrs. Lydia Maria**
Thanksgiving Day, 15-4899
Child and Mother, 12-3793
Child and the Snake, 7-2132
Children's Hour, 11-3475
Child's Evening Prayer, by Coleridge, 2-547
Child's Evening Prayer, by Graves, with music, 11-3478
Child's Thought of God, 2-548
Child's Wish in June, 5-1575
Christians, Awake, Salute the happy morn, 7-2188
Christmas Carol, 11-3475

Christmas Hymn, **16**-4976
Christmas is coming, the geese are getting fat, **16**-4980
Christmas Morning, **7**-2189
**Cibber, Colley**
Blind Boy, **4**-1057
Circle, **19**-5982
Clap, clap handies, **13**-4068
**Clare, John**
Poet's Last Thoughts, **14**-4338
Clear and cool, clear and cool, **9**-2664
Close his eyes; his work is done, **4**-1056
Cloud, **17**-5263
**Clough, Hugh**
Say Not the Struggle Naught Availeth, **9**-2822
Cock-a-doodle-doo, in color, **5**-1581
Cock-Robin got up early, **10**-3042
Cocks crow in the morn, **3**-826
Cold and raw the north wind doth blow, **8**-2453
**Coleridge, Hartley**
Song of the Nightingale, **2**-479
**Coleridge, Samuel Taylor**
Answer to a Child's Question, **2**-480
Child's Evening Prayer, **2**-547
Extract from, **13**-4112
Good, Great Man, **14**-4421
Colors of the Flag, **17**-5390
Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean, **18**-5818
Columbus, **2**-547
Come, all ye weary wanderers, **7**-2189
Come, dear children, let us away, **11**-3401
Come, fairest fisher maiden, here, **20**-6303
Come follow, follow me, **12**-3700
Come, let us plant the apple-tree, **17**-5264
Come, let's to bed, **3**-828
"Come, little leaves," said the wind one day, **8**-2306
Come, live with me, and be my love, **16**-5065
Come, take up your hats, and away let us haste, **4**-1058
Common Natures, **12**-3603
Common Things, **13**-4188
Composed upon Westminster Bridge, **13**-3992
Conclusion, **12**-3791; **17**-5413
**Cook, Eliza**
Fern and the Moss, **15**-4897
King Bruce and the Spider, **8**-2509
Mouse and the Cake, **13**-4187
Old Arm Chair, **7**-2239
**Cooper, George**
Babyland, **9**-2820
Leaves and the Wind, **8**-2306
**Cornwall, Barry**
Fisherman, **4**-1294
Horned Owl, **8**-2511
Sea, **15**-4896
Stars, **3**-715
Stormy Petrel, **14**-4518
Coronation, **16**-5065
**Cory, William**
Heraclitus, **18**-5632
Cotter's Saturday Night, **13**-4063
Could ye come back to me, Douglas, Douglas, **6**-1928
Could you count the bright stars peeping, **10**-3039
Council of Horses, **10**-3177
Counsel to Girls, **6**-1799
Court Lady, **19**-5981
Court of Fairyland, in color, **2**-frontis.
Courtin', **5**-1512
**Cowper, William**
Alexander Selkirk, **15**-4896
Boadicea, **2**-478
Dispute Between Nose and Eyes, **12**-3603
Dog and the Water-lily, **7**-2132
Epitaph on a Hare, **7**-2133
Faithful Bird, **10**-3177
God moves in a mysterious way, **6**-1873
John Gilpin, **9**-2657
Loss of the Royal George, **2**-480
Nightingale and Glow-worm, **3**-712
Retired Cat, **6**-1800
Cradle Song, **6**-1875; **19**-5900
Croak, said the toad, I'm hungry, I think, **13**-4067
Crocus, **15**-4772
Cromwell, our chief of men, who through a cloud, **13**-3991
Cross patch, **5**-1582
Crossing the Bar, **5**-1574
Cry of the Dreamer, **15**-4773
Cuckoo and the Jackass, with music, **12**-3795
Cuddle Doon, **12**-3603
**Cunningham, Allan**
At Sea, **14**-4516
Curfew Bell, **10**-3037
Curly Locks, with music, **5**-1582
Cushy cow, bonny, let down thy milk, **12**-3869

**D**

Dad, has a boat, **13**-4190
Daffodils, **1**-104
Dainty diddlety, my mammy's maid, **18**-5734
Daisy at Christmas, **16**-4978
Dame, get up, and bake your pies, in color, **7**-2194
Dance a Baby, with music, **7**-2134
Dance, little baby, dance up high, **11**-3477
Dance of the Flowers, **10**-3039
Dance to your daddie, **4**-1060
Darius Green and his Flying-Machine, **19**-6085
Darling mother, shall I say, **14**-4423
Day is Done, **16**-4978
Daybreak, **12**-3789
Death, **12**-3788
Death, be not proud, though some have called thee, **12**-3788
Death of Napoleon, **8**-2307
Death of the Flowers, **15**-4719
Death of the Old Year, **7**-2191
De Bell of St. Michel, **17**-5391
Deed and a Word, **15**-4774
Defence of Lucknow, **12**-3787
**Dekker, Thomas**
O Sweet Content, **7**-2023
Deserted House, **12**-3699
Deserted Village, **18**-5727
Destruction of Sennacherib, **8**-2306
Dey say dat in the winter, **15**-4899
**Dibdin, Charles**
Tom Bowling, **6**-1801
**Dibdin, Thomas J.**
Sir Sidney Smith, **6**-1871
**Dickens, Charles**
Ivy Green, **8**-2449
Dickery, dickery, dare, **13**-4067
**Dickinson, Mary Lowe**
If We Had But a Day, **11**-3403
Did you hear of the curate who mounted his mare? **11**-3316
Did you ne'er think what wondrous beings these? **14**-4519
Diddle, diddle dumpling, my son John, **14**-4422
Diddley-Diddley-Dumpty, **11**-3477
Ding, dong, bell, with music, **8**-2514
Dirge For a Soldier, **4**-1056
Discontented Apples, **9**-2746
Discoverer, **14**-4420
Dispute between Nose and Eyes, **12**-3603
Dixie, **18**-5818
Do you know what the birds say? The sparrow, the dove, **2**-480
Do you say that sugar-making, **8**-2505
Do you wish the world were better? **7**-2132
Dobbin's Friend, **9**-2745
Doctor Faustus was a good man, **12**-3868
Doctor Foster went to Glo'ster, **8**-2453
**Dodge, Mary Mapes**
Billy Boy, **11**-3319
Dobbin's Friend, **9**-2745
Frolic of Johnny the Stout, **9**-2742
Good Little Girls, **11**-3319
Little White Feathers, **11**-3319
One and One, **11**-3319
Terrible Ball, **6**-1875
Three Old Ladies, **11**-3319
Willie's Lodger, **9**-2746
Does the road wind up hill all the way? **15**-4772
Dog and the Water-lily, **7**-2132
**Domett, Alfred**
Christmas Hymn, **16**-4976
**Donne, Dr. John**
Death, **12**-3788
Don't fret about the thing that's past, **11**-3370
**Doudney, Sarah**
Lesson of the Water Mill, **15**-4773
Things That Never Die, **9**-2745
Douglas, Douglas, Tender and True, **6**-1928
Douglas tragedy, **19**-6088
Down from yon distant mountain height, **13**-4066
**Drake, Joseph Rodman**
American Flag, **6**-1928
**Drayton, Michael**
Arming of Pigwiggen, **6**-1874

**Drayton, Michael**
Ballad of Agincourt, **9**-2743
Extract from, **13**-3940
Dream of Eugene Aram, **7**-2129
Dribble, dribble, trickle, trickle, **11**-3318
**Drummond, William Henry**
De Bell of St. Michel, **17**-5391
"Ole Tam on Bord-a Plouffe," **17**-5387
**Dryden, John**
Extracts from, **11**-3524
**Duncan, Mrs. Mary Lundie**
Jesus, Tender Shepherd, **13**-4186
Dust, **5**-1575
**Dyer, Sir Edward**
My Mind to me a Kingdom is, **7**-2023

**E**

Earth has not anything to show more fair, **13**-3992
**Edgar, Sir James**
Canadian song-sparrow, **17**-5390
Eftsoons they heard a most melodious sound, **17**-5486
**Elder, Mrs. Lilla T.**
Mother's Kisses, **4**-1157
My Menagerie, **7**-2239
O Mammy's Pickaninny, **15**-4899
There's Room at the Top, **5**-1513
Uncle Sam's Young Army, **17**-5500
Elegy on the Death of a Mad Dog, **6**-1873
Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard, **7**-2021
**Eliot, Henrietta Robins**
Why It Was Cold in May, **17**-5501
Elixir, **13**-3991
Elizabeth, Elspeth, Betsey and Bess, in color, **8**-2308
**Emerson, Ralph Waldo**
Extracts from, **9**-2883
Good-bye, **16**-5159
Hymn of Concord, **17**-5500
Mountain and the Squirrel, **3**-926
Nation's Strength, **14**-4517
Snow Storm, **11**-3404
En passant dans un petit bois, **16**-4981
Enchanted Shirt, **1**-104
End of Life, **4**-1057
England and America in 1782, **15**-4717
England's sun was slowly setting, **10**-3037
Envoy, **17**-5498
Epitaph on a Hare, **7**-2133
Ere on my bed my limbs I lay, **2**-547
Erl King, **20**-6304
Eternal Father, Strong to Save, **15**-4896
Ethereal minstrel! pilgrim of the sky, **7**-2133
Eve of Waterloo, **18**-5634
Even such is time, that takes in trust, **12**-3791; **17**-5413
Evening Hymn, **13**-4185
Evening Hymn, **5**-1574
Every evening, after tea, **17**-5504
Every lady in this land, **15**-4720; **18**-5743
Every one that flatters thee, **9**-2934
**Ewing, Mrs.**
Burial of the Linnet, **11**-3476
Excelsior, **3**-715
Eyes of blue, and hair of gold, **9**-2663

**F**

**Faber, Frederick William**
Extract from, **11**-3469
Faintly as tolls the evening chime, **15**-4649
Fair Daffodils, **7**-2131
Fair stood the wind for France, **9**-2743
Fairies, **2**-547
Fairy Life, **9**-2929
Fairy Lullaby, **9**-2929
Fairy Song, **3**-712
Fairy Tempter, **11**-3404
Fais dodo, Colas, mon petit frère, **14**-4522
Faith, **13**-4184
Faithful Bird, **10**-3177
Fall of Cardinal Wolsey, **9**-2930
Farewell, **1**-104
Farewell, a long farewell to all my greatness, **9**-2930
Farragut, **8**-2450
Father and I went down to camp, **18**-5818
Father in heaven, hallowed be Thy name, **14**-4420
Father William, **2**-546
Fatherland, **3**-926
Father's Advice to His Son, **9**-2934
Fe, fi, fo, fum, **6**-1811
Fear death?—to feel the fog in my throat, **4**-1056
Fear no more the heat o' the sun, **18**-5584
Fern and the Moss, **15**-4897
Fiddle-de-dee, fiddle-de-dee, **4**-1295
Fiddle-Dee-Dee, **16**-5068
Fidelity, **12**-3602
**Field, Eugene**
Fiddle-Dee-Dee, **16**-5068
Good-Children Street, **7**-2024
Rock-a-by Lady, **16**-4979
Shuffle-Shoon and Amber-Lock, **12**-3867
Teeny-Weeny, **17**-5504
Wynken, Blynken, and Nod, **1**-100
**Finch, Francis Miles**
Blue and the Gray, **8**-2450
Nathan Hale, **5**-1573
Finds tongues in trees, books in the running brooks, **10**-3255
Finis, **15**-4774
Fir-tree, **10**-3040
First Nowell, **16**-4976
First the farmer sows his seed, **12**-3794
Fisherman, **4**-1294
Five little fairies, bright as the day, **3**-990
Five little pussy-cats, invited out to tea, **6**-1803
Five little sisters, walking in a row, in color, **12**-3871
Flag, **18**-5732
Flag, **18**-5824
Flag Day, **18**-5732
Flight of Peter Bell, **13**-3989
Flight of the Arrow, **14**-4420
Flight of Youth, **17**-5266
Flour of England, fruit of Spain, **10**-3041
Flower in the crannied wall, **4**-1195; **9**-2877
**Follen, Eliza Lee**
Oh, Look at the Moon, **10**-3038
For every evil under the sun, **5**-1582
For I dipt into the future, far as human eye could see, **16**-5067
For I have learned, **17**-5359
For want of a nail the shoe was lost, in color, **9**-2824
Forest Hymn, **8**-2449
Forsaken Merman, **11**-3401
**Foster, Stephen Collins**
Massa's in the Cold, Cold Ground, **18**-5632
My Old Kentucky Home, **11**-3402
O, Boys, carry me 'Long, **7**-2239
Old Folks at Home, **5**-1572
Found in the garden dead in his beauty, **11**-3470
Fountain, **3**-713
Four-and-twenty tailors went to kill a snail, **3**-828
Four ducks on a pond, **19**-6087
Four things a man must learn to do, **18**-5633
Fox and His Wife, The, in color, **2**-549
**France, Nursery Rhymes of**
Ah! vous dirai-je, Maman, **14**-4423
Au clair de la lune, **14**-4522
C'est la mère Michel qui a perdu son chat, **14**-4523
En passant dans un petit bois, **16**-4981
Fais dodo, Colas, mon petit frère, **14**-4522
Je suis un petit poupon, **14**-4423
La Bergère, **13**-4190
La boulangère a des écus, **14**-4522
Les Petits Bateaux, **13**-4190
Pan! Qu'est-ce qu'est là? **14**-4423
Ramène Tes Moutons, **13**-4190
Sur le pont d'Avignon, **16**-5162
Friends and Flatterers, **9**-2934
Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears, **9**-2931
Frog he would a-wooing go, A, with music, **5**-1514
Frolic of Johnny the Stout, **9**-2742
From breakfast on through all the day, **4**-1059
From out the tomb the dead heroes are speaking, **18**-5820
From the coverts of the thicket comes a wondrous burst of song, **11**-3462
From the desert I come to thee, **16**-5064
From the leafy maple ridges, **17**-5390
From thy fearful sword I know thee, **18**-5823
Frost Looked Forth, **16**-5156
Full knee-deep lies the winter snow, **7**-2191

G

Gaelic Lullaby, 17-5388
Garibaldi's Hymn, 18-5820
**Gates, Ellen M. H.**
My Mother's Hands, 9-2664
Gather ye Rosebuds while ye may, 6-1799
**Gay, John**
Butterfly and the Snail, 12-3701
Council of Horses, 10-3177
Gentle Jesus, meek and mild, 16-5067
Gentlefolks, in my time I've made many a rhyme, 6-1871
**Germany, Folk-songs of,** in English verse
Dance of the Flowers, 10-3039
Fir-tree, 10-3040
God Only Knows, 10-3039
Hobby-horse, 10-3040
Son of My Heart, 10-3039
Song of the Two Hares, 10-3039
Were I a Birdie Too, 10-3039
**Gilder, Richard Watson**
Great Nature is an Army Gay, 14-4518
Ginevra, 6-1926
Girls and boys come out to play, with music, 4-1060
**Gisborne, Thomas**
Worm, 6-1874
Give me your ear, good children all, 6-1875
Give thy thoughts no tongue, 9-2934
"Give us a song!" the soldiers cried, 6-1928
Give us men, 19-6086
Gladness of Nature, 14-4338
Go 'way, go 'way, don't ring no more, ole bell of Saint Michel, 17-5391
Go, lovely rose, 19-5899
Go to bed first, 13-4189
Goblin Market, 6-1867
God be with thee, my beloved, 5-1572
God makes sech nights, 5-1512
God moves in a mysterious way, 6-1873
God of our fathers, known of old, 15-4898
God Only Knows, 10-3059
God preserve our noble Emp'ror, 18-5819
God Rest You, Merry Gentlemen, 7-2187
God Save the King, 17-5267
God Sends Love to You, 11-3475
God shield ye, heralds of the spring, 10-3038
**Goethe, Johann W. von**
Erl King, 20-6304
Haste not! Rest not, 5-1573
Rest, 20-6304
Wild Rose, 20-6303
**Goldsmith, Oliver**
Deserted Village, 18-5727
Elegy on the Death of a Mad Dog, 6-1873
Epitaph for Burke, 13-4160
Good friend, for Jesus' sake forbear, 18-5582
Good, Great Man, 14-4421
Good King Wenceslas, 3-924
Good little boys should never say, 6-1724
Good Little Girls, 11-3319
Good name in man or woman, dear, my lord, 9-2934
Good people all of every sort, 6-1873
Good-bye, good-bye to summer, 2-480
Good-bye, proud world! I'm going home, 16-5159
Good-Children Street, 7-2024
Good-morrow to you, Valentine, 9-2748
Good-night, 2-480
Good-night, Good-night! 4-1059
Goosey, goosey, gander, 5-face 1409; with music, in color, 8-2308
**Gould, Hannah Flagg**
Name in the Sand, 13-4186
Graceful and tall the slender, drooping stem, 9-2886
Grandmother's Tale, 5-1511
**Graves, Alfred Percival**
Bees, with music, 13-3996
Bogie Man, with music, 15-4722
Child's Evening Prayer, with music, 11-3478
Cuckoo and the Jackass, with music, 12-3795
Ladybird, Fly, with music, 10-3040
M. N. O., with music, 11-3317
White Hart, with music, 12-3872
see also Germany, Folk-songs of
**Gray, Thomas**
Bard, 20-6299
Elegy in a Country Churchyard, 7-2021
Gray-haired Old Farragut, 8-2450
Great A, little a, 14-4422
Great A, little a, bouncing B, 12-3702
Great Adventurer, 18-5635
Great Day for England, 9-2933
Great King William spread before him, 11-3403
Great Nature is an Army Gay, 14-4518
Great Speech of Mark Antony, 9-2931
Great, wide, beautiful, wonderful world, 3-826
Greedy Boy, 3-924
**Greenaway, Kate**
Five little sisters, walking in a row, 12-3871
Little Miss Patty and Master Paul, 12-3871
Look over the wall, and I'll tell you why, 12-3870
Polly's, Peg's and Poppety's, 12-3871
Prince Finikin and his mamma, 12-3870
Three little girls were sitting on a rail, 12-3871
Three tabbies took out their cats to tea, 12-3871
Under the window is my garden, 12-3870
**Greene, Albert Gorton**
Baron's Last Banquet, 13-4186
**Gregory, Charles Noble**
Two Men, 17-5501
**Greville, Sir Fulke**
On Sir Philip Sidney, 17-5497
Groves were God's first temples, 8-2449
Grow old along with me, 8-2307
Guy Fawkes, Guy: Stick him up on high, 6-1807

H

Hail, Columbia, 9-2663
Hail, to thee, blithe spirit, 16-5157
Half a league, half a league, 6-1798
**Hall, Gertrude**
Dust, 5-1575
**Halleck, Fitz-Greene**
Marco Bozzaris, 18-5633
Halt! Who goes there? 14-4423
**Hamelin Town's** in Brunswick, 2-370
**Hamerton, S. C.**
Birth of Christ, 7-2190
Handy Pandy, Jack-a-Dandy, 13-4189
Happiest Land, 6-1800
Happiness, 12-3700
Hark, hark! the dogs do bark, 3-739
**Harte, Bret**
Heathen Chinee, 5-1573
Harvest Time, 15-4651
Hast thou seen that lordly castle? 20-6304
Haste not! Rest not, 5-1573
Have you heard of the Valley of Babyland? 5-1513
Have you heard of the wonderful one-hoss shay? 16-5063
**Hawkshawe, Mrs.**
Common Things, 13-4188
**Hay, John**
Enchanted Shirt, 1-104
**Haydn, Joseph**
Austria, 18-5819
He comes in the night! He comes in the night, in color, 7-2193
He loves me, he don't, in color, 14-4339
He quickly arms him for the field, 6-1874
He spoke of Burns; men rude and rough, 16-5068
He that is down needs fear no fall, 12-3791
He that would thrive, 3-929
He was a rat, and she was a rat, 16-4980
He was an apple, and she was an apple, 9-2746
Heap on more wood! the wind is chill, 7-2188
Hear, hear, O ye nations, and hearing obey, 18-5824
Hear, O Ye Nations, 18-5824
Hear the sledges with the bells, 9-2821
Heathen Chinee, 5-1573
Hector Protector was dressed all in green, in color, 8-2825
**Heine, Heinrich**
Lorelei, 6-1929
Pretty fisher maiden, 20-6303
To my sister, 20-6303
**Hemans, Felicia**
Better Land, 17-5364
Casabianca, 4-1294
Homes of England, 3-925
Pilgrim Fathers, 16-5158
Henry was every morning fed, 7-2132
Her arms across her breast she laid, 3-824
Her hair was tawny with gold, 19-5891
Heraclitus, 18-5632
**Herbert, George**
Elixir, 13-3991

Here, a sheer hulk, lies poor Tom Bowling, 6-1801
Here am I, little Jumping Joan, 3-828
Here in this picture you can see, 15-4777
Here lies our good Edmund, whose genius was such, 13-4160
Here lies whom hound did ne'er pursue, 7-2133
Here we go round a ginger ring, 14-4520
Here we go up, up, up, 15-4720
Here's a poor widow from Babylon, in color, 5-1579
**Herrick, Robert**
Cherry Ripe, 11-3402
Counsel to Girls, 6-1799
Fair Daffodils, 7-2131
Ternarie of Littles, 9-2820
To Anthea, 12-3789
Hey diddle, dinkety, poppety, pet, 12-3702
Hey, my kitten, my kitten, 15-4720
**Heywood, Thomas**
Lark, 11-3402
Hi, diddle diddle, 3-827
Hiawatha's brothers, 17-5391
Hiawatha's childhood, 12-3865
Hiawatha's departure, 12-3866
Hick-a-more, hack-a-more, 10-3041
Hickory, Dickory, Dock, with music, in color, 3-face 717
**Hickson, William Edward**
Try Again, 11-3476
Higgledy piggledy, here we lie, 4-1060
Higgley piggley, my black hen, 4-1295
High diddle ding, in color, 9-2825
**Hill, Aaron**
Common natures, 12-3603
Hills o' Skye, 17-5388
His fame shall never pass away, 5-1511
His Mother's Joy, 14-4517
Ho, for a frolic, 9-2742
Ho, ho! quoth the frog, 13-4067
Ho, my kitten, a kitten, 18-5734
Hobby-horse, 10-3040
**Hoffman, Dr.**
Hunter and the Hare, 15-4776
Johnny Head-in-Air, 15-4778
Shock-headed Peter, 15-4775
Story of a Blackamoor, 15-4777
Story of Fidgety Philip, 15-4775
Story of Flying Robert, 15-4778
**Hogg, James**
Boy's Song, 3-713
Kilmeny, 14-4417
Hohenlinden, 4-1059
Hold the high way, and let thy soul take lead, 13-3940
**Holland, Joseph Gilbert**
Christmas Carol, 11-3475
**Holmes, Oliver Wendell**
Old Ironsides, 5-1572
Two Armies, 16-5159
What the Stars Have Seen, 9-2746
Wonderful One-hoss Shay, 16-5063
Holyrood, 16-5158
Home, Sweet Home, 2-478
Home they brought her warrior dead, 15-4814
Home Thoughts from Abroad, 8-2448
**Homer**
Extract from, 4-1291
Homes of England, 3-925
**Hood, Thomas**
Dream of Eugene Aram, 7-2129
I Remember, I Remember, 3-925
November in England, 14-4518
Queen Mab, 4-1156
Song of the Shirt, 9-2818
Hop, hop, hop, 10-3040
**Hopkinson, Joseph**
Hail, Columbia, 9-2663
Horned Owl, 8-2511
Horse, 8-2510
**Hosmer, Frederick L.**
Hear, O Ye Nations, 18-5824
**Houghton, Lord**
Men of Old, 14-4517
House that Jack built, pictures, 18-5733
Housekeeper, 14-4336
How beautiful is the rain, 17-5265
How does the water come down at Lodore? 4-1292
How doth the little busy bee, 2-546
How happy is he born or taught, 13-4065
How Horatius Kept the Bridge, 5-1403
How many miles to Babyland? 9-2820
How many miles to Babylon? 11-3318
How many pounds does baby weigh, 6-1800
How many times do I love thee, dear, 8-2451
How pleasant the life of a bird must be, 13-4188
How seldom, friend, a good, great man inherits, 14-4421
How They Brought the Good News, 8-2305
How to Write a Letter, 11-3475
How would Willie like to go, 16-5065
**Howard, Alice G.**
Sorrow, 14-4518
**Howe, Mrs. Julia Ward**
Battle-Hymn of the Republic, 18-5819
**Howitt, Mary**
Birds in Summer, 13-4188
Old Christmas, 16-5066
Spider and the Fly, 12-3601
**Howitt, William**
Wind in a Frolic, 2-374
**Hugo, Victor**
Stream and the Ocean, 8-2449
**Hume, Alexander**
Summer's Day, 8-2451
Humpty Dumpty sat on a wall, 3-985
Hundred years to come, 5-1575
**Hunt, Leigh**
Abou Ben Adhem and the Angel, 4-1156
Jenny Kiss'd Me, 12-3789
Hunter and the Hare, in color, 15-4776
Hunting Song, 14-4516
Hush, baby, my dolly, I pray you don't cry, 12-3702
Hush, my dear, lie still and slumber, 19-5900
Hush! the waves are rolling in, 17-5388
Hush-a-bye, babby, lie still with thy daddy, in color, 14-4339
Hush-a-bye, baby, 13-4067
Hush-a-bye, Baby, on the Tree Top, with music, in color, 18-face 5637
Hush-a-bye, Colin, brother of mine, 14-4522
Hush'd was the evening hymn, 13-4185
Hymn of Concord, 17-5500
Hymn of Empire, 17-5390
Hymn on the Nativity of My Saviour, 7-2189
Hymn to Liberty, 18-5821
Hymn to Liberty (Greece), 18-5823

## I

I am monarch of all I survey, 15-4896
I am tired of planning and toiling, 15-4773
"I am writing to mother," Alice said, 4-1157
I am! yet what I am who cares or knows? 14-4338
I bring fresh showers for the thirsting flowers, 17-5263
I cannot do the big things, 12-3701
I come from haunts of coot and hern, 1-103
I died a queen. The Roman soldier found, 15-4853
I do not like thee, Doctor Fell, 12-3868
I do not want a puppy-dog, 15-4902
I do think my head, 11-3588
I had a little boy, 13-4189
I had a little moppet, 12-3702
I had a little nut-tree, in color, 8-2308
I had a little pony, 8-2455
I had no thought of stormy sky, 17-5267
I have a little kinsman, 14-4420
I have a little shadow that goes in and out with me, 1-103
I have a little sister, they call her Peep, Peep, 10-3041
I have been here before, 13-4187
I have had playmates, I have had companions, 12-3602
I have seen you, little mouse, 9-2748
I hear thee speak of a better land, 17-5364
I heard a brooklet gushing, 20-6303
I heard men saying: Leave hope and praying, 12-3791
I know a child, and who she is, 12-3869
I know not that the men of old, 14-4517
I know not what sorrow is o'er me, 6-1929
I know this earth is not my sphere, 13-4066
"I lak on summer ev'ning w'en nice cool win' is blowin'," 17-5387
I live for those who love me, 16-5065
I love it, I love it, and who shall dare, 7-2239
I love little pussy, 11-3478
I love sixpence, pretty little sixpence, 4-1295; with music, 8-2459

I love the little flowers, 11-3477
I love you well, my little brother, in color, 14-4339
I must not throw upon the floor, 16-5161
I often sit and wish that I, 15-4900
I often wonder if our Phil, 15-4775
I once had a sweet little doll, dears, 14-4517
I Remember, I Remember, 3-925
I said, Then, dearest, since 'tis so, 16-5160
I saw a new world, 20-6302
I saw a peacock with a fiery tail, 18-5743
I saw a ship a-sailing, 15-4720
I saw a sower walking slow, 12-3792
I saw eternity the other night, 8-2451
I saw three ships come sailing by, in color, 7-2192
I shot an arrow into the air, 13-4188
I should like to rise and go, 4-1154
I sing the Birth was born to-night, 7-2189
I sprang to the stirrup, 8-2305
I stood and watched my ships go out, 17-5267
I stood on the bridge at midnight, 7-2238
I stood upon the plain, 17-5390
I strove with none, for none was worth my strife, 15-4774
I suppose if all the children, 16-5067
I swing to the sunset land, 17-5388
I think he had not heard of the far towns, 18-5729
I think when I'm a grown-up man, 9-2656
I Think When I Read, 17-5267
I Travel'd Among Unknown Men, 16-4977
I wandered lonely as a cloud, 1-104
I wasn't brave, I had to cry, 9-2656
I'd like to be a farmer, 12-3604
If all the ships I have at sea, 6-1798
If all the world and Love were young, 7-2023
If all the world were apple pie, 15-4720
If bees stay at home, 19-5901
If Candlemas Day be bright and fair, 6-1724
If ever there lived a Yankee lad, 19-6085
If I had as much money as I could spend, 4-1158
If I want to be happy, 18-5636
If ifs and ans, 7-2134
If no one ever marries me, 12-3606
If the old woman who lived in a shoe, 15-4900
If thou shouldst ever come by choice or chance, 6-1926
If We Had But a Day, 11-3403
If wishes were horses, 8-2453
If you are to be a gentleman, 12-3868
If you order a person to bring you some chalk, 11-3424
If you sneeze on Monday, you sneeze for danger, 8-2453
If you were housed in a hut in a vale, 19-6196
Il était une bergère, 13-4190
I'll introduce—just wait awhile, 13-4190
I'll sing you a song, 7-2134
I'll tell you a story, 8-2455
I'm a chubby little thing, 14-4423
I'm a cracker of pipes, 16-4933
I'm going out a-hunting, 11-3477
"I'm writing to mother," Alice said, 4-1157
In a cottage in Fife, 10-3042
In a crack near a cupboard, with dainties provided, 3-924
In Absence, 17-5500
In April, 3-929
In days of yore, from Britain's shore, 8-2506
In his chamber, weak and dying, 9-2817
In London once I lost my way, 16-5162
In marble halls as white as milk, 10-3041
In Memoriam, extracts, 13-3985; 19-5983, 5986
In Praise of England, 9-2933
In shining groups, each stem a pearly ray, 10-3068
In summer I am very glad, 12-3605
In the hollow tree in the old grey tower, 8-2511
In the little Crimson Manual it's written plain and clear, 15-4651
In the name of the Empress of India, 8-2512
In the seaport of St. Malo, 15-4648
In this our spacious isle, I think there is not one, 13-3940
Inchcape Rock, 7-2131
Incident in a Railroad Car, 16-5068
Incident of the French Camp, 13-3992
Independence Bell, 18-5730
Indian at the Burial-place of His Fathers, 17-5266
Industry of Animals, 9-2822
**Ingelow, Jean**
Seven Times One, 11-3476
Story of Life, 16-5067
Into the sunshine, 3-713
Irish Harper, 8-2449
**Irving, Minna**
Flag Day, 18-5732
Is John Smith within? 15-4720
Is there, for honest poverty, 15-4774
Is this a time to be cloudy and sad, 14-4338
Isle of Long Ago, 15-4718
It happened on a summer's day, 12-3604
It is a beauteous evening calm and free, 6-1873
It is common, 16-5066
It is not growing like a tree, 6-1874
It is not the thing you do, dear, 15-4898
It is the spot I came to seek, 17-5266
It little profits that an idle king, 15-4717
It matters little where I was born, 17-5501
It settles softly on your things, 5-1575
It sleeps among the thousand hills, 15-4649
It stands beside the cottage door, 8-2500
It was a summer evening, 2-545
It was nothing but a rose I gave her, 16-4978
It was roses, roses, all the way, 15-4719
It was the calm and silent night, 16-4976
It was the schooner Hesperus, 1-105
It's good to see the school we knew, 10-3178
I've watch'd you now a full half-hour, 13-4065
Ivy Green, 8-2449

J

Jack and Jill went up the hill, 2-453; with music, 17-5268
Jack Frost went out on a wintry day, 7-2190
Jack Jingle went 'prentice, 14-4422
Jack Spratt could eat no fat, 4-1296
Jack Spratt had a pig, 13-4068
**Jackson, Helen H.**
Coronation, 16-5066
Like a blind spinner in the sun, 6-1929
Jacky, come give me thy fiddle, 8-2453
Jacques Cartier, 15-4648
Je suis un petit poupon, 14-4423
Jealous Jack Frost, 7-2190
**Jenneval**
La Brabançonne, 18-5821
Jenny kiss'd me when we met, 12-3789
Jesu, Lover of My Soul, 14-4421
Jesus bids us shine, 13-3992
Jesus, tender Shepherd, hear me, 13-4186
Jezoze Polska, 18-5824
Jim and George were two great lords, in color, 8-2308
Jock of Hazeldean, 6-1874
John Anderson, my jo, John, 12-3791
John Cook had a little grey mare; he, haw, hum, 12-3868
John Gilpin was a citizen, 9-2657
Johnny Head-in-Air, in color, 15-4778
Johnny shall have a new bonnet, 8-2514
**Johnson, E. Pauline**
Harvest Time, 15-4651
Prairie Greyhounds, 17-5388
Song my Paddle Sings, 15-4649
**Jonson, Ben**
Hymn on the Nativity of my Saviour, 7-2189
True Growth, 6-1874
Joy and temperance and repose, 9-2910
Joy of Life, 4-1157
Judge not the workings of his brain, 5-1512
June, 7-2238
Just for a handful of silver he left us, 19-5982
Just to be tender, just to be true, 12-3700

K

**Keats, John**
Fairy Song, 3-712
La Belle Dame sans Merci, 19-6088
On first looking into Chapman's Homer, 9-2663
On the Grasshopper and Cricket, 15-4719
To a Nightingale, 9-2744
**Keble, John**
Evening Hymn, 5-1574
Rainbow, 6-1871
**Key, Francis Scott**
Star-Spangled Banner, 18-5817
Kilmeny, A Fairy Legend, 14-4417
**King, Mrs. Harriet E.**
Crocus, 15-4772
King and the Abbot, 8-2447
King Baby on his throne, 12-3606

King Bruce and the Spider, **8**-2509
King Christian stood beside the mast in smoke and mist, **18**-5820
King Lear and His Three Daughters, **9**-2661
King of Clubs, he often drubs, **12**-3702
King Pippin built a fine new hall, **8**-2514
King's Picture, **17**-5264
**Kingsley, Charles**
Farewell, **1**-104
Lost Doll, **14**-4517
Sands of Dee, **2**-478
Three Fishers, **8**-2510
Tide River, **9**-2664
Ugly Princess, **14**-4519
Young and Old, **11**-3404
**Kinney, Coates**
Rain on the Roof, **17**-5502
**Kipling, Rudyard**
Overland Mail, **8**-2512
Recessional, **15**-4898
Kitten and the Falling Leaves, **11**-3476
Knave of Hearts, in color, **5**-1410
Know, men of England, Anjou and Touraine, **19**-6195
Kong Christian stod bed Hiern Mast, **18**-5820
**Krummacher**
Moss Rose, **20**-6303

**L**

La Bergère, **13**-4190
La boulangère a des écus, **14**-4522
La plus aimable à mon gré, **13**-4190
Ladybird, fly, with music, **10**-3040
Lady-bird, lady-bird, fly away home, **3**-986
**Lafontaine, Jean de**
Castle-builder, **12**-3604
**Lamb, Charles and Mary**
Child and the Snake, **7**-2132
Housekeeper, **14**-4336
Lame Brother, **11**-3474
Love, Death and Reputation, **19**-5982
Old Familiar Faces, **12**-3602
Lamb, **3**-712
Lambs, **12**-3605
Lame Brother, **11**-3474
Lamps now glitter down the street, **1**-103
Land of Nod, **4**-1059
Land of Thus-and-So, **16**-5065
**Landor, Walter Savage**
Finis, **15**-4774
Late Leaves, **12**-3790
Winter, **19**-5985
**Larcom, Lucy**
Extracts from, **10**-3102
Lark, **11**-3402
Lark-bird, lark-bird soaring high, **12**-3605
Lars Porsena of Clusium, **5**-1403
Last Charge of the French at Waterloo, **8**-2510
Last Man, **12**-3792
Last Ride Together, **16**-5160
Last Rose of Summer, **5**-1512
Late Leaves, **12**-3790
Laughing Brook, **15**-4899
Laughing Song, **11**-3316
Lavender blue and rosemary green, **13**-4068
Lavender's blue, diddle, diddle, with music, **16**-4981
Lay me a green sod under my head, **9**-2634
Lay of the Last Minstrel, **9**-2819
Lead, Kindly Light, **7**-2013
Leak in the Dyke, **6**-1797
**Lear, Edward**
Nonsense Rhymes, **4**-1062; **13**-3994
Leaves and the Wind, **8**-2306
**Legaré, James Matthew**
Ahab Mohammed, **14**-4337
Lend me thy mare to go a mile, in color, **14**-4339
Les Petits Bateaux, **13**-4190
Lesson of the Honey Bees, **9**-2933
Lesson of the Water Mill, **15**-4773
Let him in whom old Dutch blood flows, **18**-5820
Letty's Globe, **6**-1765
Liberty Bell, **18**-5730
Life and thought have gone away, **12**-3699
Life! I know not what thou art, **17**-5267
Life Lesson, **14**-4337
Life lies before me, but shut is the door, **19**-5983
Light of Our Virtues, **9**-2934
Like a blind spinner in the sun, **6**-1929
Lilies of the valley chime, **10**-3039
Lincoln, the Man of the People, **9**-2663
Lion and the Mouse, **4**-1157
Lion and the Unicorn, in color, **18**-face 5636
**Lisle, Rouget de**
Marseillaise, **15**-4772
Listen, my children, and you shall hear, **18**-5731
Listen to the water mill, **15**-4773
Little Betty Winkle she had a little pig, **9**-2748
Little Bingo, with music, **9**-2748
Little Boat, **13**-4190
Little Bobby Snooks was fond of his books, **13**-4068
Little Bo-peep has lost her sheep, with music, **4**-1233
Little Boy Blue, come blow up your horn, **3**-929
Little boy that cried, **14**-4422
Little Busy Bee, **2**-546
Little Children, Wake and Listen, **7**-2190
Little Cock-Sparrow, **5**-1408, 1470
Little drops of water, **4**-1057
Little, I ween, did Mary guess, **14**-4517
Little Jack Horner sat in a corner, **3**-828; with music, **3**-986
Little lamb, who made thee? **3**-712
Little maid, pretty maid, whither goest thou? **11**-3318
Little Man in Leather, **11**-3406
Little Miss Muffet, **4**-1295
Little Miss Patty and Master Paul, in color, **12**-3871
Little Nanny Etticoat, **3**-827
Little Polly Flinders, **2**-551
Little Robin Redbreast sat upon a tree, **12**-3794
Little Sister, **12**-3605
Little Sophy by the Seaside, **5**-1513
Little Star, **4**-1156
Little Things, **4**-1057
Little Tom Tucker, **3**-827
Little Tommy Tittlemouse, **8**-2453
Little White Feathers, **11**-3319
Little White Lily, **9**-2822
Living for self and thinking of self, **5**-1513
**Logan, John E.**
When summer comes, **15**-4648
London in 1802, **13**-3991
Long legs, crooked thighs, **10**-3041
Long live the king in peace, **18**-5821
Long years of bondage having ended, **18**-5821
**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**
Arrow and the Song, **13**-4188
Baby and the Brook, **13**-4066
Bell of Atri, **20**-6301
Bridge, **7**-2238
Builders, **13**-3992
Children's Hour, **11**-3475
Day is Done, **16**-4978
Daybreak, **12**-3789
Excelsior, **3**-715
Happiest Land, **6**-1800
Maidenhood, **19**-5899
Memories, **19**-5983
Norman Baron, **9**-2817
Old Clock on the Stairs, **10**-3176
Paul Revere's Ride, **18**-5731
Psalm of Life, **2**-546
Rain in Summer, **17**-5265
Serenade, **8**-2306
Ship of State, **3**-926
Ships That Pass in the Night, **15**-4773
Slave's Dream, **4**-1058
Snow Flakes, **6**-1873
Song of Birds, **14**-4519
Song of Hiawatha, extracts, **12**-3865-66; **17**-5391
Three Kings, **16**-4975
Tide Rises, the Tide Falls, **16**-4977
To the River Charles, **12**-3701
Village Blacksmith, **2**-373
Wreck of the Hesperus, **1**-105
Look over the wall, and I'll tell you why, in color, **12**-3870
Lord, by whose might the Heavens stand, **17**-5391
Lord, It Belongs Not to My Care, **14**-4421
Lord's Prayer in Verse, **14**-4420
Lord Ullin's Daughter, **3**-825
Lord, who art merciful as well as just, **10**-3038
Lorelei, **6**-1929
Loss of the Royal George, **2**-480
Lost Doll, **14**-4517
Lost Leader, **19**-5982
Love and Friendship, **15**-4898
Love, Death and Reputation, **19**-5983
Love in tears, **19**-5900

Love Knot, 7-2241
Love me, Sweet, with all thou art, 9-2664
Love Will Find Out the Way, 15-4773
Love, won or lost, is countless gain, 19-5900
**Lovelace, Richard**
To Lucasta, on going to the Wars, 19-5984
**Lover, Samuel**
Angels' Whisper, 9-2818
Fairy Tempter, 11-3404
Love's Reasonings, 17-5501
**Lowell, James Russell**
Aladdin, 16-4978
Courtin', 5-1512
Fatherland, 3-926
Fountain, 3-713
Incident in a Railroad Car, 16-5068
June, 7-2238
Parable, 16-5159
Sower, 12-3792
Stanza on Freedom, 14-4421
Lucy, 3-712
Lucy Gray, 6-1872
**Luke, Mrs.**
I Think When I Read, 17-5267
Lullaby! O Lullaby, 13-4066
Lullaby of an Infant Chief, 3-824
**Lynn, Ethel**
Weighing the Baby, 6-1800
**Lyte, H. F.**
Abide with me, 13-3991
Officer's Grave, 6-1801

**M**

M. N. O., with music, 11-3317
**Macaulay, Lord**
How Horatius Kept the Bridge, 5-1403
Spanish Armada, 14-4515
**McCarroll, James**
Royal Race, 17-5389
**acdonald, George**
Baby, 2-548
Better Things, 5-1575
Little White Lily, 9-2822
Over the Hill, 16-5064
Wind and the Moon, 10-3178
**McGee, Thomas D'Arcy**
Arctic Indian's faith, 17-5389
Jacques Cartier, 15-4648
**Mackay, Dr. Charles**
Deed and a Word, 15-4774
Love's Reasonings, 17-5501
Miller of Dee, 20-6302
Sea-king's Burial, 11-3473
There's a good time coming, boys, 12-3700
William the Conqueror, 11-3403
**Maclagan, Alexander**
We'll ha'e nane but Highland Bonnets here, 18-5822
**McLellan, Isaac**
Death of Napoleon, 8-2307
**McLennan, William**
Hills o' Skye, 17-5388
**Mahoney, Francis Sylvester**
Bells of Shandon, 19-5898
Maid of R. K. D., 18-5742
Maiden! with the meek brown eyes, 19-5899
Maidenhood, 19-5899
Man Who Is Twelve Years Old, 18-5633
Man's a Man for a' That, 15-4774
Man's Good Name, 9-2934
Man's Greatest Treasure, 9-2934
Man's Requirements, 9-2664
Maple leaf forever, 8-2506
March, 4-1294
March Meadows, 12-3605
March of the Men of Harlech, 18-5822
March winds and April showers, 9-2825
Marching down to Armageddon, 13-3990
Marco Bozzaris, 18-5633
Maria intended a letter to write, 11-3475
**Markham, Edwin**
Lincoln, the Man of the People, 9-2663
**Marlowe, Christopher**
Passionate Shepherd, 16-5065
Marseillaise, 15-4772
Mary had a little lamb, 16-5161
Mary had a pretty bird, 12-3702
Mary, Mary, quite contrary, 8-2455
Massa's in the cold, cold Ground, 18-5632
**Master I have and I am his man, 12-3869**
Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, 3-828
Maud Müller on a summer's day, 11-3315
Memories, 19-5983
Memory, 13-3990
Men of Harlech! in the hollow, 18-5822
Men of Old, 14-4517
**Mendonca, Henrique L. de**
Portuguese National Hymn, 18-5822
**Mercantini**
Garibaldi's Hymn, 18-5820
**Meredith, William T.**
Farragut, 8-2450
Merrily swinging on brier and weed, 8-2511
Merry are the bells, in color, 7-2195
Mexican National Hymn, 18-5823
Mid pleasures and palaces though we may roam, 2-478
**Miles, Alfred H.**
Big and Little Things, 12-3701
**Miller, Emily H.**
Jesus bids us shine, 13-3992
**Miller, Joaquin**
Bravest battle that ever was fought, 15-4774
Columbus, 2-547
**Miller, Thomas**
Industry of Animals, 9-2822
Mother to Her Infant, 11-3404
Spring Walk, 10-3176
Sun, 5-1513
**Miller, William**
Wee Willie Winkie, 3-824
Miller of Dee, 20-6302
Million little diamonds, 8-2451
Millions of massive raindrops, 15-4720
**Milton, John**
Extracts from, 11-3524; 18-5673-79
On his blindness, 19-5985
On May Morning, 4-1293
To the Lord General Cromwell, 13-3991
Milton! thou shouldst be living at this hour, 13-3991
Mine be a cot beside a hill, 3-926
Mine eyes have seen the glory, 18-5819
Mine host of the Golden Apple, 10-3038
Minnie and Winnie, 4-1059
Minstrel Boy, 2-546
Miss Kitty was rude at the table one day, 2-551
Miss Poppy, 15-4897
Miss Sophy, one fine sunny day, 13-4066
**Mitford, Mary Russell**
Joy of Life, 4-1157
Molly, my sister, and I fell out, 13-4067
Monday's child is fair of face, 16-5161
**Montgomery, James**
Daisy at Christmas, 16-4978
**Moore, Clement C.**
Visit from St. Nicholas, 7-2240
**Moore, Thomas**
Alas! how light a cause may move, 19-5982
As down in sunless retreats, 6-1929
Believe me, if all those endearing young charms, 19-5985
Canadian Boat Song, 15-4649
Harp that once through Tara's halls, 19-5898
Last Rose of Summer, 5-1512
Love and Friendship, 15-4898
Minstrel Boy, 2-546
Oft in the Stilly Night, 12-3790
Poor Dog Tray, 11-3316
She is Far From the Land, 12-3602
Sound the Loud Timbrel, 18-5632
Morning and Evening, 6-1867
Morning, evening, noon, and night, 13-4185
**Morris, William**
Voice of Toil, 12-3791
Moss Rose, 20-6303
Mother, 5-1572
Mother, may I go to swim? 14-4520
Mother Mitchell one day lost her pussy, alack, 14-4522
Mother, mother, the winds are at play, 5-1575
Mother to Her Infant, 11-3404
Mother's Kisses, 4-1157
Mother's World, 9-2663
Mountain and the Squirrel, 3-926
Mounted Police, 15-4651
Mouse and the Cake, 13-4187
Mr. East gave a feast, 14-4520
Much have I traveled, 9-2663
**Muir, Alexander**
Maple leaf forever, 8-2506
**Müller, Wilhelm**
Whither? 20-6303

**Mulock, Dinah Maria**
Douglas, Douglas, Tender and True, 6-1928
Multiplication is vexation, 3-929
Musical Instrument, 6-1799
My banks they are furnished with bees, 4-1057
My beautiful! my beautiful! that standest meekly by, 3-714
My boat is on the shore, 19-5983
My child, when we were children, 20-6303
My country, 'tis of thee, 18-5819
My dear, do you know, 14-4522
My fairest child, I have no song to give you, 1-104
My faith looks up to Thee, 13-4184
My father he died, in color, 8-2309
My father he left me three acres of land, 10-3042
My good blade carves the casques of men, 4-1056
My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains, 9-2744
My heart leaps up when I behold, 3-713
My Heart's in the Highlands, 5-1574
My house is red—a little house, 11-3477
My Kate, 19-5900
My Lady Wind, 17-5503
My little old man and I fell out, 7-2134
My lov'd, my honor'd, much respected friend, 13-4063
My Maid Mary, in color, 7-2192
My Maryland, 8-2512
My Menagerie, 7-2239
My mind lets go a thousand things, 13-3990
My mind to me a kingdom is, 7-2023
My Mother, 3-824
My Mother's Hands, 9-2664
My Old Kentucky Home, 11-3402
My parents bow, and lead me forth, 14-4519
My parents sleep both in one grave, 11-3474
My Playmate, 16-4976
My Shadow, 1-103
My Ships, 6-1798
My soul, there is a country, 13-3992
My strength is failing fast, 11-3473
My true love hath my heart, and I have his, 12-3789

**N**

**Nalbandian**
Hymn to Liberty, 18-5821
Name in the Sand, 13-4186
Nathan Hale, 5-1573
Nation's Strength, 14-4517
Naturalized Alien, 18-5732
Nesting Hour, 12-3605
New Pelisse, 12-3605
**Newbolt, Henry**
Best School of All, 10-3178
**Newman, Cardinal**
Lead, Kindly Light, 7-2013
Night, by Blake, 19-5984
Night, by Shelley, 19-5899
Night has a thousand eyes, 19-5985
Nightingale and Glow-worm, 3-712
No need to the circus to go have I, 7-2239
No stir in the air, no stir in the sea, 7-2131
No sun, no moon, 14-4518
No, trust me; she is peevish, sullen, froward, 9-2934
Noble heroes of the sea, 18-5822
Noblest Roman, 9-2933
Nonsense rhymes of Edward Lear, 4-1062; 13-3994
Norman Baron, 9-2817
North wind doth blow, 4-1156
**Norton, Hon. Mrs.**
Arab's Farewell to His Steed, 3-714
Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note, 3-713
Not gold, but only man can make, 14-4517
November in England, 14-4518
Now, all of you, give heed unto, 15-4720
Now, he who knows old Christmas, 16-5066
Now the bright morning star, day's harbinger, 4-1293
Now the day is over, 17-5502
Now, what do you think, in color, 14-4339
Nurse's Song, 6-1874
Nymph's Reply to the Passionate Shepherd, 7-2023

**O**

O, all you little Blackie-tops, in color, 3-718
O beautiful for spacious skies, 18-5819
O blithe new-comer, I have heard, 6-1927
O, Boys, Carry me 'Long, 7-2239
O Captain! my Captain! 8-2448
O Dear! what can the matter be? with music, 19-5901
O fir-tree fine, 10-3040
O God! it is a fearful thing, 10-3175
O God! methinks it were a happy life, 9-2932
O God, our help in ages past, 6-1801
O leave this barren spot to me, 2-479
O little lambs, the month is cold, 12-3605
O Mammy's Pickaninny, 15-4899
O Mary, go and call the cattle home, 2-478
O Mother-My-Love, if you'll give me your hand, 12-3793
O, my love's like a red, red rose, 16-5065
O! say, can you see, by the dawn's early light, 18-5817
O, say, what is that thing call'd light, 4-1057
O ship incoming from the sea, 17-5389
O Sweet Content, 7-2023
O Thou that sendest out the man, 15-4717
O! Wert Thou in the Cauld Blast, 20-6300
O, Wild West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being, 19-6089
Ode on Immortality, 12-3697
Ode on the Death of Wellington, 15-4715
Ode to the West Wind, 19-6089
O'er a low couch the setting sun, 13-4186
Of a' the airts the wind can blaw, 16-5160
Of all the gay birds that e'er I did see, 12-3794
Of all the girls that are so smart, 12-3789
Of all the thoughts of God that are, 18-5633
Of Nelson and the North, 6-1872
Off Rivière du Loup, 17-5389
Officer's Grave, 6-1801
Oft I had heard of Lucy Gray, 6-1872
Oft I remember those whom I have known, 19-5983
Oft in the Stilly Night, 12-3790
**Ogilvie, Will H.**
Apple Winds, 17-5267
Holyrood, 16-5158
Oh, a dainty plant is the ivy green, 8-2449
Oh, a wonderful stream is the river of Time, 15-4718
Oh! Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean, 18-5818
Oh, deem not they are blest alone, 15-4899
Oh, hush thee, my baby, thy sire was a knight, 3-824
Oh, Look at the Moon, 10-3038
Oh, my country, entwine on thy temples, 18-5823
Oh, my pretty cock, 11-3477
Oh! Paddy dear, and did you hear the news that's goin' round? 18-5824
Oh, ring the bells, 11-3405
Oh! say can you hear? 18-5824
Oh, to be in England, 8-2448
Oh, where and oh where is my little wee dog? 14-4520
Oh, where are all the good little girls? 11-3319
Oh who is so merry, so merry, heigho! 18-5734
Oh, who would keep a little bird confined? 12-3604
Oh, ye! who so lately were blithesome and gay, 8-2451
Oh, young Lochinvar is come out of the West, 15-4771
**O'Hara, Theodore**
Bivouac of the Dead, 18-5635
Old Abram Brown is dead and gone, 7-2134
Old Arm Chair, 7-2239
Old Christmas, by Mary Howitt, 16-5066
Old Christmas, by Sir Walter Scott, 7-2188
Old Cloak, 12-3790
Old Clock on the Stairs, 10-3176
Old Familiar Faces, 12-3602
Old Folks at Home, 5-1572
Old Friends, 19-5985
Old Ironsides, 5-1572
Old King Cole was a merry old soul, 15-4900; with music, 15-4901
Old Mother Hubbard, 8-2513
Old Mother Twitchett had but one eye, 10-3041
Old Woman and her pig, 19-5986
Old woman, old woman, shall we go a-shearing? 11-3318; 14-4520
Old woman, tossed up in a basket, 10-face 3042
Old Woman, Tossed up in a Blanket, with music, 6-1724
"Ole Tam on Bord-a Plouffe," 17-5387
Omission, 15-4898
On came the whirlwind—like the last, 8-2510
On Christmas Eve I turned the spit, 14-4422
On first looking into Chapman's Homer, 9-2663
On his blindness, 19-5985

On Linden, when the sun was low, 4-1059
On May morning, 4-1293
On Saturday night, 12-3702
On Sir Philip Sidney, 17-5497
On the bridge of Avignon, 16-5162
On the Grasshopper and Cricket, 15-4719
On the green banks of Shannon, when Sheelah was nigh, 8-2449
Once a little boy, Jack, was ever so good, 14-4422
Once in Persia ruled a king, 2-479
Once in Royal David's City, 7-2190
Once on a time I saw a bear, 8-2514
Once on a time Love, Death and Reputation, 19-5983
Once upon a midnight dreary, 14-4335
One and one, 11-3319
One hot summer day a hunter went out, 15-4776
One I love, two I love, 18-5734
One lesson, Nature, let me learn of thee, 17-5266
One misty, moisty morning, in color, 9-2825
One misty morning, 11-3406
One not learned, save in gracious household ways, 5-1572
One, two, buckle my shoe, in color, 9-2826
One, two, three, four, five, 11-3477
One was a king, and wide domain, 17-5501
Only a Baby Small, 9-2745
Only a Boy, 17-5498
Opportunity, 14-4420
**O'Reilly, John Boyle**
Cry of the Dreamer, 15-4773
Orpheus with his lute made trees, 9-2929
Orsames' Song, 19-5984
**O'Shaughnessy, Arthur**
St. John the Baptist, 18-5729
Work of the Poets, 14-4338
Others abide our question. Thou art free, 13-4065
Our band is few, but true and tried, 17-5500
Our land, our land, our Fatherland, 18-5820
Our little systems have their day, 19-5985
Our Norland, 15-4647
Out and in the river is winding, 15-4650
Out of the bosom of the air, 6-1873
Out of the frozen earth below, 15-4772
Over hill, over dale, 9-2929
Over the Hill, 16-5064
Over the mountains, 15-4773; 18-5635
Over the river and through the wood, 15-4899
Overland Mail, 8-2512
Owl, 15-4772

**P**

Pack clouds away, and welcome day, 11-3402
**Palmer, Ray**
Faith, 13-4184
Pan! Qu'est-ce qu'est là? 14-4423
Papa, les petits bateaux, 13-4190
Parable, 16-5159
Parrot, 4-1294
Parts of one stupendous whole, 10-3232
Passing through a little wood, 16-4981
Passionate Shepherd, 16-5065
Pat-a-cake, pat-a-cake, baker's man, 4-1060
**Patmore, Coventry**
Love in Tears, 19-5900
Love serviceable, 19-5983
Patriot, 15-4715
Paul Revere's Ride, 18-5731
**Payne, John Howard**
Home, Sweet Home, 2-478
Peace, 13-3992
**Peacock, Thomas Love**
Priest and the Mulberry Tree, 11-3316
Pease-pudding hot, 4-1295
Peg, peg, with a wooden leg, 12-3702
Pemmy was a pretty girl, 6-1876
**Perry, Nora**
Love Knot, 7-2241
Pet Lamb, 6-1925
Peter Bell: A Tale, 13-3989
Peter, Peter, pumpkin eater, 13-4067
Peter Piper picked a peck of pickled pepper, 3-827
Peter White will ne'er go right, 3-986
Pictures in the Fire, 3-826
Pied Piper of Hamelin, 2-370
**Pierpont, John**
Warren's Address, 8-2306
Pilgrim, 7-2022
Pilgrim Fathers, 16-5158
Pillowed and hushed on the silent plain, 15-4651
Pink, small and punctual, 9-2878
Piping Down the Valleys Wild, 18-5632
Plains of Abraham, 17-5390
Planting the Apple-tree, 17-5264
**Platt, John James**
Rose and Root, 13-3990
Playgrounds, 12-3605
Please to Remember, 6-1807
**Poe, Edgar Allen**
Bells, 9-2821
Raven, 14-4335
Poet and the Bird, 17-5501
Poet's Last Thoughts, 14-4338
Poland's not a slave for ever while her sons alive remain, 18-5824
Polly, put the kettle on, 3-929
Polly's, Peg's, and Poppety's, 12-3871
Poor babes in the wood, in color, 14-4521
Poor Billy boy was music mad, 11-3319
Poor Dicky's dead, 11-3477
Poor Dog Tray, 11-3316
Poor little Betty is kind and sweet, 19-6132
Poor lone Hannah, 10-3102
Poor old Robinson Crusoe, 8-2455; 14-4520
**Pope, Alexander**
Extract from, 10-3232
Portuguese National Hymn, 18-5822
Prairie greyhounds, 17-5388
Praise of England, 9-2933
Prayer, 10-3038
Pretty Fisher-Maiden, 20-6303
Pretty flowers, tell me why, 16-4982
Pretty maid, pretty maid, 4-1295
Priest and the Mulberry Tree, 11-3316
Prince Finikin and his mamma, 12-3870
Princess, selections from, 14-4519; 19-5985
**Pringle, Thomas**
Afar in the Desert, 6-1929
Prisoner of Chillon, 10-3175
**Procter, Adelaide Anne**
Pictures in the Fire, 3-826
**Procter, Bryan Waller:** see Cornwall, Barry
Prospice, 4-1056
Psalm of Life, 2-546
Punch and Judy fought for a pie, 13-4067
Purple violets lurk, 9-2880
Pussy-cat ate the dumplings, 12-3794
Pussy-cat Mew jumped over a coal, 13-4068
Pussy-cat Mole, 8-2455
Pussy-cat, pussy-cat, where have you been? 8-2454
Pussy sits beside the fire, in color, 14-4339

**Q**

Quality of mercy is not strained, 9-2934
Queen and the Flowers, 6-1927
Queen Anne, Queen Anne, she sits in the sun, 10-3042
Queen Mab, 4-1156; 12-3700
Quiet Work, 17-5266

**R**

Rain, 1-102
Rain in Summer, 17-5265
Rain is raining all around, 1-102
Rain on the Roof, 17-5502
Rainbow, by John Keble, 6-1871
Rainbow, by Wordsworth, 3-713
**Raleigh, Sir Walter**
Conclusion, 12-3791; 17-5413
Nymph's Reply to the Passionate Shepherd, 7-2023
Ramène Tes Moutons, 13-4190
**Randall, James Ryder**
My Maryland, 8-2512
Why the Robin's Breast is Red, 13-3990
**Rands, William Brighty**
I saw a New World, 20-6302
World, 3-826
Rapid, 15-4651
Raven, 14-4335
**Read, T. Buchanan**
Sheridan's Ride, 8-2307
Reaper, 11-3474
Recessional, 15-4893
Reconciliation, 19-5985
Red, Red Rose, 16-5065
Red River Voyageur, 15-4650
Remember, remember, 14-4520
Rest, 20-6304

Rest is not quitting the busy career, **20**-6304
Retired Cat, **6**-1800
Revenge, **13**-4183
Ride a cock horse, **20**-6305
Ride away, ride away, Johnny shall ride, **7**-2192
**Riley, James Whitcomb**
Land of Thus-and-So, **16**-5065
Life Lesson, **14**-4337
Ring Out, Wild Bells, **7**-2191
Ring-ting! I wish I were a primrose, **4**-1057
Rise up, rise up, now, Lord Douglas, she says, **19**-6088
Rise, ye Serbians, rise as one, **18**-5823
River, **9**-2820; **17**-5389
River that in silence windest, **12**-3701
Robert Barnes, fellow fine, **10**-3042
Robert of Lincoln, **8**-2511
Robin and Richard were two pretty men, **3**-828
Robin and the wren, **12**-3702
Robin Hood, Robin Hood, **15**-4900
Robin Redbreast, **2**-480
Robin the Bobbin, the big, greedy Ben, **8**-2453
Robin-a-Bobin, **13**-4068
Robin-Friend has gone to bed, **12**-3695
Rock-a-by, baby, thy cradle is green, **12**-3869
Rock-a-by Lady, **16**-4979
Rock of Ages, **10**-3038
**Rogers, Samuel**
Ginevra, **6**-1926
Wish, **3**-926
**Ronsard, Pierre de**
Welcome to Spring, **10**-3038
**Roscoe, William**
Butterfly's Ball, **4**-1058
Rose, **19**-5899
Rose and Root, **13**-3990
**Rossetti, Christina**
Goblin Market, **6**-1867
Up-Hill, **15**-4772
**Rossetti, D. G.**
Sudden Light, **13**-4187
Round de meadows am a-ringing, **18**-5632
Rowley Powley, pudding and pie, **2**-551
Royal Race, **17**-5389
Rub-a-dub-dub, **11**-3477
Ruin seize thee, ruthless king! **20**-6299
Rule, Britannia, **2**-548
**Runeberg**
Vart Land, **18**-5820
Russia, **18**-5821

## S

Sad Ventures, **17**-5267
Said a people to a poet, **17**-5501
Said the wind to the moon, I will blow you out, **10**-3178
Sail on, sail on, O ship of state, **3**-926
St. John the Baptist, **18**-5729
St. Swithin's Day, if thou dost rain, **6**-1724
Sally in our Alley, **12**-3789
Sammy Smith would drink and eat, **3**-924
Sandpiper, **14**-4338
Sands of Dee, **2**-478
**Sangster, Charles**
Our Norland, **15**-4647
Plains of Abraham, **17**-5390
Rapid, **15**-4651
**Sangster, Margaret**
Omission, **15**-4898
Say not, because he did no wondrous deed, **17**-5498
Say Not the Struggle Naught Availeth, **9**-2822
**Scantlebury, Elizabeth**
Laughing Brook, **15**-4899
**Schiller, Johann C. F.**
Extract from, **17**-5523
**Schneckenburger**
Die Wacht am Rhein, **18**-5822
Scots, wha hae wi' Wallace bled, **3**-826
**Scott, Duncan Campbell**
Off Rivière du Loup, **17**-5389
**Scott, Frederick George**
Colors of the Flag, **17**-5390
Hymn of Empire, **17**-5391
River, **17**-5389
Unnamed lake, **15**-4649
**Scott, Sir Walter**
Jock of Hazeldean, **6**-1874
Last Charge of the French at Waterloo, **8**-2510
Lay of the Last Minstrel, **9**-2819
Lullaby of an Infant Chief, **3**-824
Old Christmas, **7**-2188
**Scott, Sir Walter**
Sound Loud the Clarion, **11**-3404
Time, **17**-5498
Young Lochinvar, **15**-4771
Sea! **15**-4896
Sea-gull, sea-gull, sit on the sand, **4**-1060
Sea-king's Burial, **11**-3473
See the kitten on the wall, **11**-3476
See-saw, Margery Daw, with music, **3**-827
See-saw, sacaradown, **8**-2514
Serenade, **8**-2306
Servia, **18**-5823
**Service, Robert W.**
Mounted Police, **15**-4651
Seven Ages of Man, **9**-2935
Seven Times One, **11**-3476
Shakespeare, **13**-4065
**Shakespeare, William**
Ariel's Song, **1**-331
As You Like It, extracts from, **9**-2929, 2935
Court of Fairyland, in color, **2**-frontis.
Epitaph of, **18**-5582
Extracts from, **5**-1585; **9**-2882; **15**-4654; **18**-5584, 5588
Friends and Flatterers, **9**-2933
Hamlet, extract from, **9**-2934
Julius Cæsar, extracts from, **9**-2931-33, 2935
King Henry IV, extract from, **9**-2935
King Henry V, extracts from, **9**-2933
King Henry VI, extracts from, **9**-2932, 2935
King Henry VIII, extracts from, **9**-2929-30
King John, extract from, **9**-2933-35
Love's Labour's Lost, extracts from, **9**-2929, 2935
Macbeth, extract from, **9**-2935
Measure for Measure, extracts from, **9**-2934-35
Merchant of Venice, extracts from, **9**-2934
Midsummer Night's Dream, extracts from, **9**-2929
Much Ado About Nothing, extract from, **7**-2023
Othello, extract from, **9**-2934
Richard II, extracts from, **9**-2933-34
Sayings from Shakespeare, **9**-2935; **10**-3255
Silvia, **12**-3791
Songs, **9**-2929
Troilus and Cressida, extract from, **9**-2935
Two Gentlemen of Verona, extract from, **9**-2934
Under the greenwood tree, **15**-4899
Shall I sing? says the lark, **11**-3405
Shall I, wasting in despaire, **19**-5984
**Shanley, Charles Dawson**
Walker of the Snow, **15**-4650
She dwelt among the untrodden ways, **3**-712
She has laughed as softly as if she sighed, **13**-4187
She is far from the land, **12**-3602
She Walks in Beauty, **11**-3403
She Was a Phantom of Delight, **11**-3403
She was not as pretty as women I know, **19**-5900
Shed no tear! O, shed no tear, **3**-712
**Sheldon, Lurana**
Naturalized Alien, **18**-5732
When the call is sounded, **18**-5732
**Shelley, Percy Bysshe**
Autumn, **7**-2238
Cloud, **17**-5263
Night, **19**-5899
Ode to the West Wind, **19**-6089
Skylark, **16**-5157
**Shenstone, William**
Shepherd's Cot, **4**-1057
Shepherd boy's song in "Pilgrim's Progress," **12**-3791
Shepherdess, **13**-4190
Shepherd's Happy Life, **9**-2932
Sheridan's Ride, **8**-2307
Ship of State, **3**-926
Ships That Pass In the Night, **15**-4773
Shock-headed Peter, in color, **15**-4775
Should auld acquaintance be forgot, **9**-2822
Shuffle-Shoon and Amber-Locks, in color, **12**-3867
Shy bird of the silver arrows of song, **11**-3460
**Sidney, Sir Philip**
Bargain, **12**-3789
Sigh, **16**-4978
Sigh no more, Ladies, sigh no more, **7**-2023
Silence augmenteth grief, writing increaseth rage, **17**-5497
Silent Voices, **7**-2239
**Sill, Edward Rowland**
Opportunity, **14**-4420
Silvia, **12**-3791

Simon Brodie had a cow, 12-3702
Simple Simon met a pieman, 17-5269
Sing a song of sixpence, with music, 3-716
Sing, sing what shall I sing? 3-827
Sing, ye ripening fields of wheat, 15-4651
Sir Galahad, 4-1056
Sir Sidney Smith, 6-1871
Skylark, 16-5157
Slave's Dream, 4-1058
Sleep, 18-5633
Sleep, baby, sleep, 11-3318
Sleep, baby, sleep, 19-5898
Sleep, Beauty Bright, 6-1875
Sleep, sonny darling, your mother's delight, 10-3039
Sluggard, 3-712
Slumber, my darling, no danger is near, 11-3404
**Smiley, Maurice**
Man Who Is Twelve Years Old, 18-5633
**Smith, Samuel Francis**
My country, 'tis of thee, 18-5819
Snow Flakes, 6-1873
Snow Storm, 11-3404
So are the stars and the arching skies, 16-5067
So bashful when I spied her, 9-2879
So work the honey bees, 9-29??
Solitude, 15-4717
Solomon Grundy, 8-2454
Some little mice sat in a barn to spin, 9-2748; 10-3042
Somebody crawls into mamma's bed, 2-544
Somebody's Mother, 17-5265
Somewhat back from the village street, 10-3176
Somewhere it is always light, 5-1513
Son of My Heart, 10-3039
Song my paddle sings, 15-4649
Song of Birds, 14-4519
Song of Hiawatha, 12-3865
Song of Marion's Men, 17-5500
Song of the Camp, 6-1928
Song of the Golden Sea, 15-4651
Song of the Nightingale, 2-479
Song of the Shirt, 9-2818
Song of the Two Hares, 10-3039
Sonner af Norge, 18-5821
Sonnet, 19-5983
Sons of dear Norway, O proud and ancient kingdom, 18-5821
Soon after the late snow has melted, 9-2879
Sorrow, 14-4518
Sound, Sound the Clarion, 11-3404; with picture, 16-5062
Sound the Loud Timbrel, 18-5632
**Southey, Robert**
Battle of Blenheim, 2-545
Cataract of Lodore, 4-1292
Father William, 2-546
Inchcape Rock, 7-2131
Prayer, 10-3038
Traveler's Return, 7-2131
Southrons, hear your country call you, 18-5818
Sower, 12-3792
Spacious Firmament on High, 13-4066
Spanish Armada, 14-4515
Speak Gently, 14-4337
Speed on, speed on, good Master, 15-4650
**Spenser, Edmund**
Extracts from, 17-5484, 5486
Spider and the Fly, 12-3601
**Spofford, Harriet Prescott**
Sigh, 16-4978
Spring Walk, 10-3176
Stand! the ground's your own, my braves, 8-2306
Stanza on Freedom, 14-4421
Star-Spangled Banner, 18-5817
Stars, 3-715
Stars of the summer night, 8-2306
Stately tree, 17-5484
Stay near me—do not take thy flight! 13-4065; 18-5729
**Stedman, Edmund Clarence**
Discoverer, 14-4420
**Stevenson, Robert Louis**
Armies in the Fire, 1-103
Epitaph, 8-2329
Land of Nod, 4-1059
My Shadow, 1-103
Rain, 1-102
Travel, 4-1154
Unseen Playmate, 3-714
Still, still with Thee, when purple morning breaketh, 19-5898
**Stoddard, Richard Henry**
Birds, 13-3991
Flight of the Arrow, 14-4420
Flight of Youth, 17-5266
Stormy Petrel, 14-4518
Story of a Blackamoor, in color, 15-4777
Story of Fidgety Philip, in color, 15-4775
Story of Flying Robert, in color, 15-4778
Story of Life, 16-5067
**Stowe, Harriet Beecher**
When I awake I am still with thee, 19-5898
Straight is the path of duty, 5-1582
**Strandberg**
Ur Svenska Hjertans, 18-5821
Stream and the Ocean, 8-2449
Strong Son of God, Immortal Love, 13-3985
Such beautiful, beautiful hands, 9-2664
**Suckling, Sir John**
Orsames' Song, 19-5984
Sudden Light, 13-4187
Sum, sum, sum, 13-3996
Summer has doft his latest green, 19-5985
Summer is a-coming in, 7-2237
Summer's day, 8-2451
Sun, 5-1573
Sun is a glorious thing, 13-4188
Sun of my soul, thou Saviour dear, 5-1574
Sunset and evening star, 5-1574
Suppose the Little Cowslip, 16-5160
Sur le pont d'Avignon, 16-5162
Surely, good sir, you follow me, 18-5742
Sweet and low, sweet and low, 2-478
Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain, 18-5727
Sweet is Childhood, 16-5067
Sweet to the morning traveler, 7-2131
Sweetest Lives, 5-1572
Swiftly walk over the western wave, 19-5899
Swiss National Hymn, 18-5823
Sylvia, song to, 18-5588

**T**

**Tabb, John Banister**
In Absence, 17-5500
Taffy was a Welshman, Taffy was a thief, 4-1060
**Tate, Nahum**
Twenty-Third Psalm, 2-548
**Taylor, Bayard**
Bedouin Song, 16-5064
Song of the Camp, 6-1928
**Taylor, Benjamin Franklin**
Isle of Long Ago, 15-4718
**Taylor, Jane**
Good-night, 2-480
Horse, 8-2510
Little Star, 4-1156
My Mother, 3-824
**Taylor, Jeffreys**
Lion and the Mouse, 4-1157
Young Mouse, 3-924
Teach me, my God and King, 13-3991
Tears, Idle Tears, 6-1799
Teeny-Weeny, 17-5504
Tell me not, in mournful numbers, 2-546
Tell me not, sweet, I am unkind, 19-5984
Tell tale tit, 5-1582
Tender-handed stroke a nettle, 12-3603
**Tennyson, Alfred, Lord**
Beggar Maid, 3-824
Break, Break, Break, 16-5064
Brook, 1-103
Bugle, 11-3403
Charge of the Light Brigade, 6-1798
Cradle Song, 6-1875
Crossing the Bar, 5-1574
Death of the Old Year, 7-2191
Defence of Lucknow, 12-3787
Deserted House, 12-3699
England and America in 1782, 15-4717
Extracts from, 12-3909; 14-4277; 15-4814, 4853
Flower in the crannied wall, 4-1195; 9-2877
In Memoriam, extracts, 13-3985; 19-5983, 5985
Locksley Hall, extract from, 16-5067
Minnie and Winnie, 4-1059
Mother, 5-1572
Ode on the Death of Wellington, 15-4715
Owl, 15-4772
Princess, The, selection, 14-4519; 19-5985
Quotations from, 12-3909; 15-4814
Reconciliation, 19-5985
Revenge, 13-4183
Ring Out, Wild Bells, 7-2191
Silent Voices, 8-2339

**Tennyson, Alfred, Lord**
Sir Galahad, **4**-1056
Sweet and Low, **2**-478
Tears, Idle Tears, **6**-1799
Ulysses, **15**-4718
**Tennyson-Turner, C.**
Letty's Globe, **6**-1765
Little Sophy by the Seaside, **5**-1513
Ternarie of Littles, **9**-2820
Terrible Ball, **6**-1875
**Thackeray, William Makepeace**
Cane-bottomed Chair, **18**-5631
Tragic Story, **4**-1157
Thanksgiving Day, **15**-4899
**Thaxter, Celia**
Sandpiper, **14**-4338
The angel of the flowers one day, **20**-6303
The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold, **8**-2306
The autumn is a gipsy, when the frost is in the air, **19**-5899
The baby new to earth and sky, **14**-4277
The bairnies cuddle doon at nicht, **12**-3603
The baker's wife has sacks of gold, **14**-4522
The beginning of eternity, **11**-3433
The blessing of my later years, **15**-4749
The boy stood on the burning deck, **4**-1294
The bravest battle that ever was fought, **15**-4774
The breaking waves dashed high, **16**-5158
The Chinaman praises his Ts, **18**-5742
The cock doth crow, **7**-2134
The cock is crowing, **4**-1294
The cock's on the housetop, blowing his horn, **3**-929
The cuckoo and the jackass, **12**-3795
The cuckoo's a bonny bird, **11**-3318
The curfew tolls the knell of parting day, **7**-2021
The current that with gentle murmur glides, **18**-5584
The day is done, and the darkness, **16**-4978
The despot's heel is on thy shore, **8**-2512
The dew was falling fast, the stars began to blink, **6**-1925
The dove says, "Coo, Coo, what shall I do?" **18**-5734
The fair maid, who, at the First of May, **4**-1295
The fairest action of our human life, **9**-2745
The first Nowell the Angel did say, **16**-4976
The flag—it stands for hearth and home, **18**-5732
The frost looked forth one still, clear night, **16**-5156
The frugal snail with forecast of repose, **14**-4336
The girl in the lane that couldn't speak plain, **9**-2748
The good dame looked from her cottage, **6**-1797
The gossips of the village—see, in color, **14**-4339
The graceful Columbine, all blushing red, **9**-2883
The grave old clock on the mantelpiece, **16**-4980
The gray Hoss-Chestnut's leetle hands unfold, **9**-2878
The greenhouse is my summer-seat, **10**-3177
The groves were God's first temples. Ere man learned, **8**-2449
The hands are such dear hands, **15**-4898
The harp that once through Tara's Halls, **19**-5898
The hart he loves the high wood, **14**-4520
The hill of success may be steep, boys, **5**-1513; **11**-3402
The hornèd moon, with one bright star, **13**-4112
The hunt is up, the hunt is up, **14**-4516
The king from the council chamber, **17**-5264
The King of Clubs, he often drubs, **12**-3702
The King of France, and four thousand men, in color, **8**-2308
The King of France went up the hill, **7**-2134
The King was on his throne, **7**-2133
The King was sick, his cheek was red, **1**-104
The land I claim claims me, **18**-5732
The leaves are falling; so am I, **12**-3790
The life of man, **14**-4420
The lilies of the valley chime, **10**-3039
The little birds are singing, **9**-2746
The Lord my pasture shall prepare, **2**-548
The lucid interspace of world and world, **12**-3909
The lute-voice birds rise with the light, **9**-2822
The man in the moon, **7**-2134
The man in the wilderness asked me, **12**-3702
The melancholy days are come, **15**-4719
The minstrel boy to the war has gone, **2**-546
The monarch oak, the patriarch of the trees, **11**-3524
The moon held court in Holyrood, **16**-5158
The mountain and the squirrel, **3**-[illegible]
The muffled drum's sad roll has beat, **18**-5635
The night has a thousand eyes, **19**-5985
The noon was shady, and soft airs, **7**-2132
The North Wind doth blow, **4**-1156
The Owl and the Pussy Cat went to sea, **16**-5161
The path by which we twain did go, **19**-5983
The pines were dark on Ramoth hill, **16**-4976
The poetry of earth is never dead, **15**-4719
The pure, the bright, the beautiful, **9**-2745
The purest treasure mortal times afford, **9**-2934
The quality of mercy is not strained, **9**-2934
The Queen of Hearts, **5**-1410
The rain is raining all around, **1**-102
The robin and the red-breast, **11**-3405
The Robin and the Wren, **12**-3702
The Robin in the cherry-tree, **11**-3464
The Rock-a-by Lady from Hush-a-by Street, **16**-4979
The rose aloft in sunny air, **13**-3990
The saffern swarms swing off from all the willows, **9**-2878
The Saviour, bowed beneath His cross, climbed up the dreary hill, **13**-3990
The Sea! the Sea! the open Sea! **15**-4896
The shades of night were falling fast, **3**-715
The silver sea, **14**-4313
The sorrow that nobody mentions, **14**-4518
The spacious firmament on high, **13**-4066
The splendor falls on castle walls, **11**-3403
The stars of midnight shall be dear, **15**-4749
The stately homes of England, **3**-925
The streamlet down from the mountainous glen, **8**-2449
The sun descending in the West, **19**-5984
The sun is a glorious thing, **13**-4188
The sun is careering in glory and might, **4**-1157
The sun is down, and time gone by, **4**-1059
The sun, one fine evening on high, **11**-3405
The sun shines bright in the old Kentucky home, **11**-3402
The sun was shining on the sea, **5**-1576
The sweetest lives are those to duty wed, **5**-1572
The tide rises, the tide falls, **16**-4977
The time so tranquil is and still, **8**-2451
The warm sun is failing, the bleak wind is wailing, **7**-2238
The way was long, the wind was cold, **9**-2819
The white dove sat on the castle wall, **14**-4339
The wind one morning sprang up from sleep, **2**-374
The woman was old and ragged and gray, **17**-5265
The woman's cause is man's; they rise or sink, **14**-4519
The Year had all the Days in charge, **17**-5501
The year's at the spring, **3**-713
The yellow violet's modest bell, **9**-2882
Then the little Hiawatha, **17**-5391
There are gains for all our losses, **17**-5266
There are sounds, like flakes of snow falling, **11**-3469
There dwelt a miller hale and bold, **20**-6302
There is a farmer who is YY, **18**-5742
There is a flower, a little flower, **16**-4978
There is a pleasure in the pathless woods, **15**-4717
There is in the wide, lone sea, **6**-1801
There is thy gold; worse poison to men's souls, **5**-1585
There, little girl, don't cry, **14**-4337
There lived a sage in days of yore, **4**-1157
There once was a bird that lived up in a tree, **16**-5068
There sat one day in quiet, **6**-1800
There was a fern on the mountain, **15**-4897
There was a frog lived in a well, **17**-5268
There was a jolly miller, **9**-2825; **12**-3642
There was a king in olden days, **6**-1927
There was a king met a king, **10**-3041
There was a little boy and a little girl, **7**-2134
There was a little boy went into a field, **9**-2748
There was a little girl, who had a little curl, **2**-551
There was a little man, and he had a little gun, **12**-3869
There was a little man who wooed a little maid, **13**-4189
There was a little rabbit sprig, **5**-1582
There was a man, and he had naught, in color, **5**-1578
There was a man, and he went mad, **4**-1296
There was a man of Thessaly, **10**-3042
There was a monkey climbed up a tree, **4**-1061

There was a sound of revelry by night, 18-5634
There was a time when meadow, grove, and stream, 12-3697
There was a young lady of Bute, 4-1062
There was a young lady of Portugal, 13-3994
There was a young lady of Russia, 13-3994
There was a youth, a well beloved youth, 17-5498
There was an archbishop named T8, 18-5742
There was an old lady all dressed in silk, 11-3319
There was an old lady of Chertsey, 13-3994
There was an old man, 13-4189
There was an old man at a casement, 13-3995
There was an old man in a boat, 13-3995
There was an old man in a pew, 13-3994
There was an old man in a tree, 2-551
There was an old man of Aôsta, 13-3994
There was an old man of Apulia, 13-3994
There was an old man of Coblenz, 4-1062
There was an old man of Corfu, 4-1062
There was an old man of Kilkenny, 4-1062
There was an old man of Nepaul, 13-3995
There was an old man on some rocks, 13-3995
There was an old man who said Hush, 4-1062
There was an old man with a flute, 13-3995
There was an old man with a poker, 13-3994
There was an old person of Basing, 13-3994
There was an old person of Chili, 13-3995
There was an old person of Dover, 13-3995
There was an old person of Dutton, 4-1062
There was an old person of Mold, 4-1062
There was an old person of Rhodes, 13-3994
There was an old person of Sparta, 4-1062
There was an old woman, and what do you think, 8-2455
There was an old woman, as I've heard tell, in color, 3-face 928
There was an old woman called Nothing-at-all, 18-5734
There was an old woman lived under a hill, 3-828
There was an old woman toss'd up in a blanket, with music, 6-1724
There was an old woman tossed in a basket, in color, 6-face 1723
There was an old woman who had three sons, 10-face 3042; 15-4720
There was an old woman who lived in a shoe, in color, 3-face 927
There was an owl lived in an oak, 18-5734
There were once two cats of Kilkenny, 13-4068
There were three jolly Welshmen, 14-4424
There were three sisters in a hall, 13-4067
There were two blackbirds, 3-828
There's a dear little home in Good-Children Street, 7-2024
There's a good time coming, boys, 12-3700
There's a man that I know, 18-5633
There's a neat little clock, 11-3317
There's a ship lies off Dunvegan, 17-5388
There's a song in the air, 11-3475
There's all the difference in the world, 11-3376
There's no dew left on the daisies and clover, 11-3476
There's nothing like a daddie, 15-4902
There's Room at the Top, 5-1513
There's something in a flying horse, 13-3989
They are slaves who fear to speak, 14-4421
They are such tiny feet, 13-4066
They dined all alone at 8.8, 18-5742
They glide upon their endless way, 3-715
They say that God lives very high, 2-548
They that wash on Friday, 11-3317
They told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead, 18-5632
They will come from the hill and the valley, 18-5732
Things That Never Die, 9-2745
Thirty days hath September, 3-827
Thirty white horses upon a red hill, 10-3041
This England never did, nor ever shall, 9-2933; 18-5584
This I beheld, or dreamed it in a dream, 14-4420
This is the house that Jack built, 18-5733
This little pig went to market, 3-828
This royal throne of kings, this sceptr'd isle, 9-2933; 18-5584
This was the noblest Roman of them all, 9-2933
This winter's weather it waxeth cold, 12-3790
This world is too much with us, 19-5983
Thomas a Tattamus took two T's, 13-4189
**Thompson, Francis**
Extract from poetry of, 11-3587-88
**Thomson, James**
Rule, Britannia, 2-548
**Thorpe, Rose Hartwick**
Curfew Bell, 10-3037
Thou blossom bright with autumn dew, 15-4899
Though you shall lodge with me this night, 6-1811
Three Blind Mice, with music, 3-929
Three fishers went sailing away to the west, 8-2510
Three hunters together a deer-stalking went, 12-3872
Three kings came riding from far away, 16-4975
Three little girls were sitting on a rail, 12-3871
Three Old Ladies, 11-3319
Three tabbies took out their cats to tea, in color, 12-3871
Three wise men of Gotham, 8-2455
Three Years She Grew, 15-4749; 16-4977
Threshold, 19-5983
Thy Way, Not Mine, O Lord, 13-4065
Thyself and thy belongings, 9-2934
Tide River, 9-2664
Tiger, tiger, burning bright, 4-1157
**Tilton, Theodore**
All Things shall Pass Away, 2-479
Time, 17-5498
Time's glory is to calm contending kings, 18-5588
'Tis a lesson you should heed, 11-3476
'Tis sweet to hear the merry lark, 2-479
'Tis the last rose of summer, 5-1512
'Tis the voice of a sluggard; I heard him complain, 3-712
Tit-tat-toe, 8-2590; 13-4189
To a Butterfly, 13-4065; 18-5729
To a Mountain Daisy, 14-4516
To a Nightingale, 9-2743
To a Skylark, 17-5502
To a Waterfowl, 9-2820
To Anthea, 12-3789
To drum-beat and heart-beat, 5-1573
To Lucasta, on going to the wars, 19-5984
To market, to market, to buy a fat pig, 3-828
To my Sister, 20-6303
To the Cuckoo, 6-1927
To the Fringed Gentian, 15-4899
To the Lord General Cromwell, 13-3991
To the River Charles, 12-3701
To the Skylark, 7-2133
To Thomas Moore, 19-5983
Toll for the brave, 2-480
**Tollens, Hendrik Van**
Wie Nierlansch, 18-5820
Tom Bowling, 6-1801
Tom, Tom, the piper's son, 8-2454
**Toplady, Augustus M.**
Rock of Ages, 10-3038
Tracasca Regele, 18-5821
Tragic Story, 4-1157
Travel, 4-1154
Traveler, what lies over the hill? 16-5064
Traveler's Return, 7-2131
Trip upon trendies, in color, 12-3703
**Trowbridge, John Townsend**
Darius Green and his Flying-Machine, 19-6085
True Greatness, 9-2745
True Growth, 6-1874
Try again, 11-3476
Turn, turn, thy hasty foot aside, 6-1874
**Turner, Charles Tennyson:** see Tennyson-Turner, Charles
**Turner, Mrs. Elizabeth**
Ambitious Sophy, 13-4066
Greedy Boy, 3-924
How to Write a Letter, 11-3475
'Twas in the prime of summer-time, 7-2129
'Twas on a summer morning, 15-4897
'Twas once upon a time, 12-3794
'Twas the night before Christmas, when all through the house, 7-2240
Tweedledum and Tweedledee, in color, 17-5504
Twenty-third Psalm, 2-548
Twilight Song, 12-3605
Twinkle, twinkle, little star, 4-1156
'Twixt a hill and hollow, hollow pass, 10-3039
Two Armies, 16-5159
Two frogs fell into a milk-pail deep, 11-3405
Two little boys named Willie, 9-2746
Two little dogs sat by the fire, 12-3702
Two little dogs were basking in the cinders, 12-3794
Two little girls are better than one, 11-3319

Two little kittens, one stormy night, in color, **14**-4340
Two Men, **17**-5501
Two pigeons flying high, **2**-359
Two Robin Redbreasts built their nest, **12**-3869
Two sticks and an apple, **4**-1158
Tying her bonnet under her chin, **7**-2241

**U**

U. C. I. D. K., **18**-5742
Ugly Princess, **14**-4519
**Uhland, Ludwig**
Castle by the Sea, **20**-6304
Ulysses, **15**-4718
Uncle Sam's Young Army, **17**-5500
Under a spreading chestnut tree, **2**-373
Under a toadstool, **13**-3993
Under my window, **9**-2664
Under the greenwood tree, **9**-2929; **15**-4899
Under the wide and starry sky, **8**-2329
Under the window is my garden, in color, **12**-3870
Unnamed Lake, **15**-4649
Unseen Playmate, **3**-714
Until this grain of sand, **18**-5822
Up from the meadows rich with corn, **15**-4895
Up from the South at break of day, **8**-2307
Up-Hill, **15**-4772
Up-hill and down dale, **11**-3318
Up the airy mountain, **2**-547
Up with me! up with me into the clouds, **17**-5502
Upon a time a neighing steed, **10**-3177
Upon St. Paul's steeple stands a tree, **12**-3869
Upon yon nearest rock top, **16**-5161
Ur Svenska Hjertans, **18**-5821
Useful Plough, **4**-1294

**V**

Valediction, **5**-1572
**Van Dyke, Dr.**
Four Things, **18**-5633
God sends Love to You, **11**-3475
Vart Land, **18**-5820
**Vaughan, Henry**
Peace, **13**-3992
Vision, **8**-2451
Village Blacksmith, **2**-373
Vision, **8**-2451
Vision of Belshazzar, **7**-2133
Vision of the Future, **16**-5067
Visit from St. Nicholas, **7**-2240
Voice of Toil, **12**-3791
Voyageur on golden air, **11**-3457

**W**

Wacht am Rhein, **18**-5822
Waken, Christian children, **7**-2190
Walker of the Snow, **15**-4650
**Waller, Edmund**
Rose, **19**-5899
Walrus and the Carpenter, in color, **5**-1576
War begets Poverty, **19**-5982
Warren's Address to the American soldiers, **8**-2306
Wash me and comb me, **11**-3318
Wassail! wassail! all over the town, in color, **14**-4341
**Watts, Isaac**
Cradle Song, **19**-5900
Little Busy Bee, **2**-546
O God, our Help in Ages Past, **6**-1801
Sluggard, **3**-712
**Waugh, Edwin**
Christmas Morning, **7**-2189
Way down upon the Swanee River, **5**-1572
Wayward Daughter's Fate, **9**-2934
We are all in the dumps, in color, **9**-2825
We are the music-makers, **14**-4338
We are three brethren out of Spain, **12**-3868
We are Uncle Sam's young army, **17**-5500
We had a pleasant walk to-day, **10**-3176
We have been o'er land and sea, in color, **2**-frontis.
We have no Dryads in our woods, **15**-4647
We just shake hands at meeting, **19**-5985
We live in deeds, not years; in thoughts, not breaths, **4**-1057
We should fill the hours with the sweetest things, **11**-3403
We worship the spirit that walks unseen, **17**-5389
Wearing o' the Green, **18**-5824
**Weatherly, Frederic E.**
Discontented Apples, **9**-2746
Jealous Jack Frost, **7**-2190
Miss Poppy, **15**-4897
River, **9**-2820
What Bobbie Would Like, **12**-3604
What Might Have Been, **9**-2746
Wee, modest, crimson-tippèd flower, **14**-4516
Wee Willie Winkie, in color, **3**-824; **9**-2825
Weighing the Baby, **6**-1800
Welcome to spring, **10**-3038
We'll ha'e nane but Highland Bonnets here, **18**-5822
Were I a birdie, too, **10**-3039
**Wesley, Charles**
Gentle Jesus, meek and mild, **16**-5067
Jesu, Lover of my Soul, **14**-4421
West wind, blow from your prairie nest, **15**-4649
**Westwood, Thomas**
Mine Host of the Golden Apple, **10**-3038
Under my window, under my window, **9**-2664
What are little boys made of? **8**-2455; with music, **16**-5162
What Bobbie Would Like, **12**-3604
What Does It Matter, **17**-5501
What does little birdie say, **6**-1875
What Every Wise Child Should do, **18**-5636
What Everyone Knows, **3**-826
What I live for, **16**-5065
What is it you ask me, darling? **3**-826
What is the blue on our flag, boys? **17**-5390
What is the meaning of thy song, **17**-5501
What is the news of the day? in color, **9**-2825
What is the rhyme for porringer? **7**-2192
What Might Have Been, **9**-2746
What the Stars Have Seen, **9**-2745
What was he doing, the great god Pan, **6**-1799
What's he that wishes so? **9**-2933
When all the world is young, lad, **11**-3404
When Britain first, at Heaven's command, **2**-548
When cats run home and light is come, **15**-4772
When children are playing alone on the green, **3**-714
When daffodils begin to peer, **15**-4654
When Eve had led her lord away, **9**-2746
When Freedom from her mountain height, **6**-1928
When God who is forever free, **18**-5821
When good King Arthur ruled this land, in color, **5**-1580
When I awake I am still with thee, **19**-5898
When I consider how my light is spent, **19**-5985
When I was a bachelor, **9**-2747
When I was a beggarly boy, **16**-4978
When I was a little boy, **3**-986
When I'm grown up, **9**-2656
When I'm put to bed to-day, **11**-3478
When icicles hang by the wall, **9**-2929
When in the morning we arise, **8**-2370
When Letty had scarce pass'd her third glad year, **6**-1765
When little Fred was called to bed, **7**-2134
When little Sammy Soapsuds, **4**-1158
When Mummy's away, **9**-2656
When on my day of life the night is falling, **12**-3699
When summer comes, **15**-4648
When the British warrior queen, **2**-478
When the call is sounded, **18**-5732
When the dumb Hour clothed in black, **7**-2239
When the green woods laugh with the voice of joy, **11**-3316
When the humid shadows hover, **17**-5502
When the Norn Mother saw the whirlwind hour, **9**-2663
When the snow is on the ground, in color, **14**-4339
When the voices of children are heard on the green, **6**-1874
When thou com'st with reddening dawn, **18**-5823
When 'tis pouring fast with rain, **15**-4778
When you see that flag of beauty, **18**-5732
Where are you going to, my pretty maid? with music, **4**-1158
Where did you come from, baby dear? **2**-548
Where do you come from, river sweet? **9**-2820
Where have you been, my boy Tammie? **15**-4721
Where is the true man's fatherland? **3**-926
Where the bee sucks, there suck I, **1**-331; **18**-5588

Where the pools are bright and deep, 3-713
Where, where will be the birds that sing, 5-1575
Whereas by you I have been driven, 11-3433
Which I wish to remark, 5-1573
Which is the weakest thing of all, 12-3700
While We May, 15-4898
White Hart, with music, 12-3872
Whither? 20-6303
Whither, midst falling dew, 9-2820
**Whiting, W.**
Eternal Father, strong to save, 15-4896
**Whitman, Walt**
O Captain! my Captain! 8-2448
**Whittier, John Greenleaf**
At Last, 12-3699
Barbara Frietchie, 15-4895
Barefoot Boy, 7-2240; 12-3699
Extracts from, 9-2878, 2880
Maud Müller, 11-3315
My Playmate, 16-4976
Red River voyageur, 15-4650
Who Can This Somebody Be? 2-544
Who comes here? 3-827
Who fed me from her gentle breast, 3-824
Who is Silvia? What is she, 12-3791; 18-5588
Who Killed Cock Robin? 8-2452
Who rides there so late through the night—dark and drear, 20-6304
Who would true valor see? 7-2022
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns, 10-3233
Why do you laugh, little brook, 15-4899
Why hurry, little river, 17-5389
Why is Pussy in bed? 15-4900
Why It Was Cold In May, 17-5501
"Why sitt'st thou by that ruined wall," 17-5498
Why so pale and wan, fond lover? 19-5984
Why the Robin's Breast is Red, 13-3990
Why weep ye by the tide, ladie? 6-1874
**Widmer, Leonard**
Swiss National Hymn, 18-5823
Wie Nierlansch, 18-5820
**Wilcox, Ella Wheeler**
Babyland, 5-1513
My Ships, 6-1798
Wishing, 7-2132
Wild Rose, 20-6303
Wild was the night, yet a wilder night, 8-2307
Will you walk into my parlor? 12-3601
William the Conqueror, 11-3403
Willie's Lodger, 9-2746
Willy boy, Willy boy, where are you going? in color, 14-4339
Wind and the Moon, 10-3178
Wind-flowers sway, 9-2880
Wind in a Frolic, 2-374
Winter, 19-5985
Winter Song, 9-2929
Winter Wind, 9-2929
Wise Sayings from Shakespeare, 9-2935
Wish, 3-926
Wishing, by Ella Wheeler Wilcox, 7-2132
Wishing, by William Allingham, 4-1057
With deep affection and recollection, 19-5898
With fingers weary and worn, 9-2818
With thunder shout the air is rent, 18-5822
**Wither, George**
Author's Resolution in a Sonnet, 19-5984
Without haste! without rest, 5-1573
**Wolfe, Charles**
Burial of Sir John Moore, 3-713
Woman's Shortcomings, 13-4187
Wonderful One-Hoss Shay, 16-5063
**Wordsworth, William**
By the Sea, 6-1873
Composed upon Westminster Bridge, 13-3992
Daffodils, 1-104
Extracts from, 9-2884; 10-3233; 15-4749; 17-5359
Fidelity, 12-3602
I Travel'd Among Unknown Men, 16-4977
Kitten and the Falling Leaves, 11-3476
London in 1802, 13-3991
Lucy, 3-712
Lucy Gray, 6-1872
**Wordsworth, William**
March, 4-1294
Ode on Immortality, 12-3697
Pet Lamb, 6-1925
Peter Bell: A Tale (The Flight of Peter Bell), 13-3989
Rainbow, 3-713
Reaper, 11-3474
She Was a Phantom of Delight, 11-3403
Sonnet, 19-5983
Three Years She Grew, 15-4749
To a Butterfly, 13-4065
To a Skylark, 17-5502
To the Cuckoo, 6-1927
To the Skylark, 7-2133
Work, 17-5388
Work of the Poets, 14-4338
Work! use all thy will, give all thy might, 17-5388
World, 3-826
Worm, 6-1874
Worn and footsore was the Prophet, 16-5159
**Wotton, Sir Henry**
Character of a Happy Life, 13-4065
Wreck of the Hesperus, 1-105
Wynken, Blynken, and Nod, 1-100

**Y**

Yankee Doodle, 18-5818
Ye mariners of England, 3-715
Ye sons of France, awake to glory, 15-4772
Yet God be praised! the Pilgrim said, 9-2878
You are going out to tea to-day, 14-4422
"You are old, Father William," the young man cried, 2-546
You know we French stormed Ratisbon, 13-3992
You see, merry Phyllis, that dear little maid, 11-3477
You shall have an apple, 7-2134
You spotted snakes, with double tongue, 9-2929
Young and old, 11-3404
Young lambs to sell, 3-827
Young Lochinvar, 15-4771
Young Mouse, 3-924
Young Russia, hail, victorious, 18-5821
Young Sophy leads a life without alloy, 5-1513

**SONGS WITH MUSIC**

Baa, baa, black sheep, 6-1802
Bees, 13-3996
Bogie Man, 15-4722
Child's Evening Prayer, 11-3478
Cuckoo and the Jackass, 12-3795
Curly Locks, 5-1582
Dance a Baby, 7-2134
Ding, dong, bell, 8-2514
Frog he would a-wooing go, 5-1514
Girls and boys come out to play, 4-1060
Goosey, Goosey Gander, 8-2305
Hickory, dickory, dock, in color, 3-face 717
Hush-a-bye, baby, in color, 18-face 5637
I love sixpence, 8-2453
I saw three ships, in color, 7-2192
Jack and Jill, 17-5268
Ladybird, Fly, 10-3040
Lavender's Blue, 16-4981
Little Bingo, 9-2748
Little Bo-peep, 4-1233
Little Jack Horner, 3-986
M. N. O., 11-3317
O Dear what can the matter be? 19-5901
Old King Cole, 15-4901
Old woman tossed up in a blanket, 6-1724
See-saw, Margery Daw, 3-827
Sing a Song of Sixpence, 3-716
Three blind mice, 3-929
What are little boys made of? 16-5162
Where are you going to, my pretty maid? 4-1158
White Hart, 12-3872